00111490

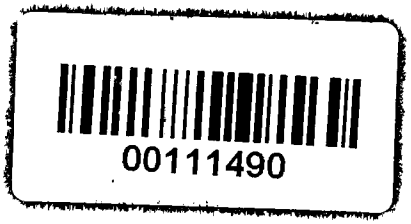
Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 10 March, 2016

239
Ove / S-EP
111'70
Ref
295

Londini

APUD

ALEXANDRUM MACMILLAN.



00111490

TABLE OF SOURCES FROM WHICH THE LETTERS WERE OBTAINED.

PRINTED SOURCES.

Baillie's Letters and Papers. LVIII. LXXIV. LXXX. XC. XCVII. CIII. CXI.

Bonzelii Dissertatio de Duræo. XCVIII.

Bruce's Account of Laud's Berkshire Benefactions. CXXVII. CXXVIII. CLXXX. CLXXXII. CLXXXVII. CLXXXVIII. CXCI. CXCII. CXCIV. CXCV.

Cabala. V. VI. VII.

Christian Remembrancer. LXXVII.

Clarendon State Papers. CLIX.

Cotelerii Patres Apostolici. CLXXIV.

Dalrymple's Memoirs. CC.

Ellis's Original Letters. IV. CXXXVIII.

Fasti Aberdonenses. LXXXIX.

General Dictionary. CLXXXIX.

Gentleman's Magazine. CXCVIII. CXCIX. CCCCXLVIII. CCCCXLIX. CCCCL.

Hearne's Curious Discourses. CXCIII.

Laud's History (by Wharton). CXVIII.

Nichols's Leicestershire. I.

Præstantium Virorum Epistolæ (a Ph. Limborch). XII. XIII. XIX. LXII. CLXXI.

Peyton, Canterbury's Doom. II. III. XXI. XXXV. XLVII. L. LI. LXVIII. LXXVII. LXXXVII. CIX. CXX. CLXXVII. CLXXVIII. CXC.

———, Hidden Works. VIII. CXIII. CXV. CXIX. CXLI. CXLII. CXLIV. CXLV. CLXVII. CLXIX.

Rawlon Papers, by Berwick. CL. CLVII.

Rushworth's Collections. CLXIII. CLXIV. CCIII.

Sidney Papers (by Arthur Collins). CCCXXV.

Somers' Tracts. CXCVI.

Steven's History of Heriot's Hospital. XLVI. CIV.

Strafforde Letters. XXXVII. XLI. XLII. XLVIII. XLIX. LIII. LXV. LXVI. LXIX. LXXV. LXXIX. LXXXI. LXXXII. XCI. C. CV. CVI. CXIV. CXXIII.—CXXV. CXLIII. CXLVI.—CXLVIII. CLII. CLVI. CLVIII. CLX. —CLXII. CLXVI.

Twells's Life of Pocock. CLII. CLXXIX. CLXXXI.

Usher's Life (by Parr). XV. XVII. XVIII. XX. XXII. XXIII. CII. CXXVI.

——— Works (by Elrington). CLXXXVI.

Vossii Epistolæ. X. XI. XIV. XVI. XXIV. XXXII. XXXIV. XXXVI. XXXVIII.—XL. XCIX. CXVII. CXXII. CXXXIX. CLXX. CLXXXIII.

Ward's Lives of Gresham Professors. XXXI.

Whitlock's Memorials. CXLIX.

Wilkins' Concilia. LII. LIX. LX. LXVII. LXXIII. LXXXIV. XCII. CI. CXXXVI.

Wood's Athenæ Oxon. CXII.

MSS. SOURCES.

British Museum. IX. LV. CXVI. CLIV. CLV.
Crowder, Rev. J. H. CCXXXIX.
Gresley, Rev. J. M. CCCCVII.
Lambeth Library. XXV. XXVIII. XXIX. XLIII.—XLV. LIV. LVI. LXI. LXIII. LXIV. LXX. LXXII. LXXVI. LXXXV. LXXXVI. LXXXVIII. XCIII.—XCVI. CVII. CVIII. CXXIX.—CXXXV. CLI. CLXXII. CLXXV. CLXXXIV. CLXXXV.
Laud's Register. CX. CXXI. CXXXVII. CXL.
Mickleton and Spearman MSS. at Durham. CLXV. CLXVIII. CLXXIII. CLXXVI.
New College, Oxford. CCCCV.
Overstone, Lord. CCCCXLV.
Queen's College, Oxford. XXX. XXXIII.
Russell, Rev. J. F. LXXI.
St. John's College, Oxford. CCI. CCII. CCIV. CCXVI. CCXXXVIII. CCXCI. CCCII. CCCVIII. CCCXXXII. CCCLXV. CCCLXXXII. CCCCIV. CCCCXVII. CCCCXXI. CCCCXXIV. CCCCXXXI. CCCCLI. CCCCLII.
State Paper Office :—
(1) Conway Papers. CCCLVII. CCCCXLIV. CCCCXLVI.
(2) Domestic Correspondence. CCV.—CCXV. CCXVII.—CCXXXII. CCXXXIV. CCXXXVI. CCXXXVII. CCXL.—CCXLII. CCXLIV. CCXLVI. CCLII. CCLV. CCLVI. CCLXX. CCLXXI. CCLXXIII. CCLXXVIII. CCXCVI. CCCVI. CCCIX. CCCXI. CCCXII. CCCXV. CCCXVII. CCCXXIX. CCCXXX. CCCXXXVI. CCCXLIII. CCCXLIX. CCCLI. CCCLIII. CCCLX. CCCLXI. CCCLXXVI. CCCLXXIX. CCCLXXXIII. CCCLXXXIX. CCCXCVI. CCCXCIII. CCCCXIII. CCCCXXIII. CCCCXXXVII. CCCCXXXIX. CCCCXLI. CCCCXLIII. CCCCXLVII.
(3) German Correspondence. CCXXXIII. CCXXXV. CCLXXX. CCLXXXI. CCLXXXIV. CCLXXXVIII. CCC. CCCIV. CCCVII. CCCX. CCCXVI. CCCXXII. CCCXXVIII. CCCXXXV. CCCXXXIX. CCCXLVIII. CCCLV. CCCLVII. CCCLIX. CCCLXXXVII. CCCLXXXVIII. CCCXCII. CCCXCIV. CCCXCV. CCCXCIX. CCCCI. CCCCXV. CCCCXVIII. CCCCXXV. CCCCXXVIII. CCCCXXIX. CCCCXXXII. CCCCXXXVI. CCCCXXXVIII. CCCCXI. CCCCXLII.
(4) Irish Correspondence. CCCXIV. CCCXIX. CCCXXIII. CCCLXIV. CCCCXXX.
(5) Spanish Correspondence. CCCLIV. CCCLXVI.
(6) Swedish Correspondence. CCL. CCLIV. CCLXIV.
Wentworth MSS. CCXIII. CCXLV. CCXLVII.—CCXLIX. CCLI. CCLIII. CCLVII.—CCLXIII. CCLXV.—CCLXIX. CCLXXII. CCLXXIV.—CCLXXVII. CCLXXIX. CCLXXXII. CCLXXXIII. CCLXXXV. CCLXXXVII. CCLXXXIX. CCXC. CCXCII.—CCXCV. CCXCVII.—CCCIX. CCCI. CCCII. CCCVI. CCCXIII. CCCXVIII.—CCCXXI. CCCXXIV. CCCXXVI. CCCXXVII. CCCXXXI. CCCXXXIII. CCCXXXIV. CCCXXXVII. CCCXXXVIII. CCCXL.—CCCXLII. CCCXLIV CCCXLVII. CCCL. CCCLII. CCCLVI. CCCLXII. CCCLXIII. CCCLXVII.—CCCLXXV. CCCLXXVII. CCCLXXVIII. CCCLXXX. CCCLXXXI. CCCLXXXIV.—CCCLXXXVI. CCCXC. CCCXCI. CCCXCIII. CCCXCVII. CCCXCVIII. CCCC. CCCCII CCCCVI. CCCCVIII.—CCCCXII. CCCCXIV. CCCCXVI. CCCCXIX. CCCCXX. CCCCXXII. CCCCXXVI. CCCCXXVII.
Turner MSS. XXVI. XXVII. LVII. LXXVIII. CXCVII.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS.

				PAGE
		1611.		
Feb.	27.	To Sir David Williams	Vol. VII.	1
		1613.		
March	16.	To Sir Thomas Lake	Vol. VII.	2
		1615.		
April	18.	To Richard Neile, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VII.	3
		1616.		
Oct.	21.	To Sir William Herrick	Vol. VI.	238
Feb.	27.	To Miles Smith, Bishop of Gloucester	—	239
March	3.	To Richard Neile, Bishop of Lincoln	—	240
		1619.		
Aug.	21.	To the Mayor of Oxford	Vol. VII.	4
		1623.		
Nov.	23.	To Sir Robert Cotton	Vol. VI.	242
		1624.		
Nov.	13.	To the Duke of Buckingham	Vol. VI.	243
		1625.		
Aug.	2.	To the Duke of Buckingham	Vol. VI.	245
Dec.	13.	To the same	—	247
Jan.	14.	To Dr. Aubrey	—	248
—	16.	To the Duke of Buckingham	—	249
		1626.		
Sept.	30.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	Vol. VII.	6
		1627.		
April	—	To George Montaigne, Bishop of London	Vol. VII.	7
Aug.	20.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	—	8
Aug.	27.	To Sir John Coke	—	8
Sept.	25.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	250
Dec.	22.	To the same	—	251
Jan.	28.	To Dr. William Smith, Warden of Wadham Col.	Vol. VII.	9
Feb.	20.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	—	12
		1628.		
March	26.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	252
July	2.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	Vol. VII.	14
Aug.	5.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	253

				PAGE
Aug.	26.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	Vol. VII.	15
Sept.	6.	To King Charles	—	16
Oct.	7	To the Lord Viscount Conway	—	18
—	25.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	255
Jan.	2.	To Sir Robert Heath	Vol. VII.	19
—	26.	To Dr. Juxon, President of St. John's	—	20
—	29.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	Vol. VI.	258
Feb.	25.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	Vol. VII.	20

1629.

May	10.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	259
June	16.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	—	260
—	25.	To the same	—	262
July	4.	To Mr. Edward Nicholas	Vol. VII.	21
—	14.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	263
Aug.	4.	To Thomas Dove, Bishop of Peterborough	Vol. VII.	22
—	9.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	—	23
Dec.	7.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	Vol. VI.	266
—	10.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	Vol. VII.	23
—	10.	To the Earl of Mulgrave	—	24
—	12.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	—	27
—	28.	To Sir John Coke	—	28
—	29.	To the Earl of Mulgrave	—	29
Jan.	2.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	—	33
—	4.	To the Archdeacon of London	Vol. VI.	268
—	5.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	Vol. VII.	32
—	26.	To the same	—	35
Feb.	23.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	Vol. VI.	270

1630.

June	.	To Edward Stanley, Schoolmaster of Winchester	Vol. VII.	36
July	5.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	Vol. VI.	272
—	21.	To G. J. Vossius	—	275
Sept.	10.	To Dr. Robert Pinke	—	278
Aug.	7.	From William Bedell, Bishop of Kilmore	—	280
Sept.	11.	To the same	—	284
—	12.	To Dr. Robert Pinke	—	288
—	30.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	Vol. VII.	37
Oct.	1.	To Dr. Robert Pinke	Vol. VI.	289
—	15.	To Dr. Christopher Potter	—	291
Dec.	9.	To Dr. Brooke	—	292
Jan.	21.	To G. J. Vossius	—	293
Feb.	13.	To Dr. Christopher Potter	—	294

1631.

April	14.	To Sir John Lambe	Vol. VII.	38
July	10.	To Lord Cottington	—	39
Aug.	27.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	40
Sept.	29.	To the Lord Viscount Dorchester	—	41
Nov.	7.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	296
Jan.	27.	To Sir Henry Vane	Vol. VII.	42

1632.

				Page
May	27.	To Dr. Thomas Comber	Vol. VI.	293
June	13.	To Secretary Windebank	Vol. VII.	43
July	9.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	298
—	30.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	300
Sept.	7.	To Sir John Lambe	Vol. VII.	44
Dec.	24.	To Dr. Juxon, President of St. John's	—	45
—	26.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	303
Jan.	4.	To the same	—	304
Feb.	15.	To the same	—	305

1633.

April	30.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	307
Aug.	23.	To Mr. Richard Sterne	Vol. VII.	47
—	31.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	48
Sept.	2.	To Sir John Lambe	—	49
—	9.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	310
—	12.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	50
—	.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VI.	312
—	16.	To the same	—	314
—	19.	From the same	—	316
Oct.	.	To the Provost of Edinburgh	—	318
—	4.	To William Pierce, Bishop of Bath and Wells	—	319
—	14.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	320
—	14.	To William Bedell, Bishop of Kilmore	—	321
—	18.	To Dr. Christopher Potter	—	326
—	24.	To the Bishops of his Province	—	327
—	28.	To the same	—	329
Nov.	16.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	330
Dec.	.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	336
—	2.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	51
—	9.	To Mons. de Vic	Vol. VI.	337
—	11.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	337
—	19.	To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury	Vol. VII.	55
—	20.	To Dr. Richard Astley	Vol. VI.	339
Jan.	13.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	56
—	14.	To Adam Baillunden, Bishop of Dunblane	Vol. VI.	340
—	18.	To His Majesty's Printers	—	342
—	31.	To the Bishops of his Province	—	344
Feb.	2.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	345
—	6.	To Godfrey Goodman, Bishop of Gloucester	Vol. VII.	62
—	24.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	346
—	25.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	348
March	7.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	351
—	11.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	352
—	11.	To the same	—	358
—	12.	To William Noye	—	359
—	.	To Lancelot Bulkeley, Archbishop of Dublin	—	361
—	21.	To Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork	—	361

1634.

				PAGE
March	27.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VI.	365
—	29.	To the Lord Viscount Scudamore	—	366
—	31.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	368
Apr.	ad init.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	63
—	12.	To the same	—	65
—	15.	To the same	—	71
—	22.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	73
—	28.	To the Lord Mayor of London	Vol. VI.	369
May	6.	To Adam Ballanden, Bishop of Dunblane	—	370
—	14.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	372
—	16.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	378
June	8.	To Sir William Bellasys	—	379
—	17.	To the Merchants at Delft	—	380
—	23.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	381
—	28.	To the same	Vol. VII.	76
July	1.	To Adam Ballanden, Bishop of Dunblane	Vol. VI.	383
—	8.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	384
—	10.	To the same	—	385
—	20.	To King Charles.	Vol. VII	81
Aug.	1	To Dr. Richard Astley, Warden of All Souls	Vol. VI.	386
—	2.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	83
—	16.	To Edmund Griffith, Bishop of Bangor	Vol. VI.	389
—	25.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	390
—	25.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	86
Sept.	13	To Godfrey Goodman, Bishop of Gloucester	—	88
—	15.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VI	391
—	22.	To the Clerk of the Signet	—	392
—	22.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	393
—	22.	To the Dean and Chapter of Hereford	Vol. VII.	90
—	23.	To Patrick Forbes, Bishop of Aberdeen	Vol. VI.	394
Oct.	4.	To Adam Ballanden, Bishop of Dunblane	—	395
—	9.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	92
—	20.	To the same	Vol. VI.	396
—	26.	To the same	Vol. VII.	93
—	31.	To the same	—	94
Dec.	8.	To the same	—	95
—	8.	To the Dean and Chapter of Norwich	Vol. VI.	403
—	18.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	405
—	22.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	405
—	29.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	406
Jan.	10.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	—	407
—	12.	To Adam Ballanden, Bishop of Dunblane	—	409
—	12.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	97
—	19.	To the same	—	110
Feb.	10.	To the same	—	111
—	10.	To John Dury	—	112
—	10.	To the same	Vol. VI.	410

				PAGE
Feb.	27.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	411
March	1.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	4
—	4.	To the same	Vol. VI.	116
		[This is a passage omitted in original edition of the former letter.]		
		1625.		
March	27.	To the same	Vol. VII.	114
April	20.	To the same	—	120
—	21.	To the same	—	124
—	28.	To the same	—	127
May	2.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	130
—	2.	To the Elector Palatine	—	127
—	5.	To the Bishops of his Province	Vol. VI.	417
—	10.	To James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh	—	418
—	12.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	127
—	19.	To Adam Bellandene, Bishop of Dunblane	Vol. VI.	419
—	19.	To the Provost of Edinburgh	—	420
—	25.	To the Mayor of Canterbury	Vol. VII.	143
—	26.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	137
June	4.	To the same	—	136
—	12.	To the same	—	139
—	17.	To the same	Vol. VI.	421
—	30.	To the same	Vol. VII.	113
—	ad fin.	To the University of Oxford	—	149
July	6.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	138
—	14.	To the same	Vol. VII.	139
—	15.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VI.	426
—	17.	To the same	—	427
—	22.	To the Queen of Bohemia	Vol. VII.	151
—	26.	To the Elector Palatine	—	158
—	30.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	15
July and Aug.	31. 8.	To the same	—	155
—	10.	To the Dutch Congregations at Norwich	Vol. VI.	432
Sept.	7.	To Dr. Robert Pinke, Warden of New College	—	433
—	11.	To the Queen of Bohemia	Vol. VII.	167
—	18.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	169
—	18.	To the same	—	170
—	19.	To John Maxwell, Bishop of Ross	Vol. VI.	434
Oct.	4.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	171
—	6.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	185
—	12.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	188
—	12.	To the same	—	190
—	19.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	—	191
—	24.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	192
—	28.	To Dr. Richard Astley, Warden of All Souls	Vol. VI.	437
—	28.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	200
Nov.	3.	To the same	—	202

				PAGE
Nov.	10.	To John Spottiswoode, Archbishop of St. Andrew's	Vol. VI.	438
—	16.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	440
—	30.	To the same	Vol. VII.	202
Dec.	1.	To John Spottiswoode, Archbishop of St. Andrew's	Vol. VI.	443
—	16.	To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury	Vol. VII.	215
—	18.	To Dr. Richard Astley, Warden of All Souls'	Vol. VI.	444
Jan.	1.	To G. J. Vossius	—	445
—	2.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	216
—	11.	To the same	—	223
—	16.	To the same	—	226
—	20.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	227
—	28.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	229
Feb.	4.	To the same	—	240
—	26.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	—	242

1636.

March	27.	To Sir Kenelm Digby	Vol. VI.	447
—	30.	To the Queen of Bohemia	Vol. VII.	244
April	.	To the Dean and Chapter of Wells	—	245
—	8.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	247
—	20.	To James Wedderburne, Bishop of Dunblane	Vol. VI.	455
—	29.	To William Kingsley, Archdeacon of Canterbury	—	459
May	ad init.	To the Queen of Bohemia	Vol. VII.	252
—	13.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	—	255
—	20.	To the Warden and Fellows of Merton College	Vol. VI.	461
June	9.	To G. J. Vossius	—	462
—	23.	To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury	Vol. VII.	257
—	26.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	259
July	30.	To Sir John Lambe	—	262
—	ad fin.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	468
Aug.	4.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	265
—	4.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	266
—	5.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	—	267
—	9.	To Mr. Sumner	—	268
—	.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	269
—	19.	To Sir John Lambe	—	271
—	22.	To the same	—	272
—	31.	To the same	Vol. VI.	485
Sept.	8.	To the same	Vol. VII.	278
—	12.	To the same	—	282
—	26.	To the same	—	286
Oct.	13.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	289
—	18.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	466
—	18.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	—	469
Nov.	5.	To the same	Vol. VII.	291
—	15.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	293
—	18.	To the Countess of Leicester	—	297
—	20.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	298

				PAGE
Dec.	1.	To the Corporation of Reading	Vol. VI.	470
—	5.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	300
—	14.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	302
—	15.	To the Corporation of Reading	Vol. VI.	472
—	23.	To Sir John Lambe	Vol. VII.	303
—	23.	To Sir Francis Leigh	—	304
—	26.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	306
—	28.	From John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VI.	474
—	29.	From the same	—	476
Jan.	6.	To the same	—	478
—	ad finit.	From the same	—	480
—	13.	From the same	—	481
—	16.	To Dr. Richard Baylie, President of St. John's	Vol. VII.	306
—	17.	To John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln	Vol. VI.	483
—	18.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	307
—	21.	To the same	—	312
—	26.	To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury	Vol. VI.	484
—	ad fin.	To the Queen of Bohemia	Vol. VII.	312
Feb.	4.	To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury	—	313
—	11.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	315
—	20.	To the same	—	320
—	28.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	321
March	4.	To the same	—	323
—	15.	To the Provost and Fellows of Eton College	Vol. VI.	485
—	21.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	487
—	21.	To the same	Vol. VII.	324
		[The second part and side paper of former letter.]		

1637.

April	5.	To the same	Vol. VII.	326
—	6.	To George Coke, Bishop of Hereford	—	327
—	7.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	330
—	17.	To the same	—	340
—	19.	To the same	—	341
—	26.	To the same	—	341
May	3.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	344
—	9.	To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury	—	345
—	12.	To Dr. Christopher Potter	Vol. VI.	488
—	22.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	346
—	25.	To Sir John Lambe	—	347
—	28.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	348
June	3.	To Isaac Bargrave, Dean of Canterbury	—	349
—	14.	To Lord Aston	—	352
—	22.	To the Queen of Bohemia	—	353
—	28.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	355
—	8.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	489
July	1.	To Sir John Bridgman	—	490
—	4.	To the Earl of Traquair	—	491
—	7.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	Vol. VII.	360

				PAGE
July	11.	To the Queen of Bohemia	Vol. VII.	368
Aug.	7.	To the same	—	369
—	7.	To the Earl of Traquair	Vol. VI.	492
—	10.	To Sir Henry Wotton	Vol. VII.	361
—	25.	To Dr. Isaac Bargrave, Dean of Canterbury	—	362
—	28.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	496
—	28.	To the same	Vol. VII.	364
		[Side paper to the former letter.]		
Sept.	4.	To John Spottiswoode, Archbp. of St. Andrew's	Vol. VI.	503
—	11.	To the Earl of Traquair	—	504
—	18.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	506
Oct.	7.	To the same	Vol. VII.	372
—	12.	To William Bedell, Bishop of Kilmore	—	374
—	20.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	—	376
—	24.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	508
—	27.	To Lord Aston	Vol. VII.	377
Nov.	1.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	378
—	11.	To the same	Vol. VI.	511
—	16.	To the same	Vol. VII.	380
—	22.	To Sir Edward Littleton	Vol. VI.	517
—	23.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	391
—	29.	To the same	—	393
Dec.	2.	To the same	—	394
—	19.	To the same	—	395
Jan.	9.	To the same	—	405
—	26.	To the same	—	406
Feb.	ad init.	To the same	—	408
—	17.	To John Bramhall, Bishop of Derry	Vol. VI.	517
March	2.	To Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, Warden of All Souls'	—	520
—	19.	To Robert Wright, Bishop of Lichfield	Vol. VII.	413
		1638.		
March	27.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	416
April	.	To Dr. Edward Pocock	Vol. VI.	521
May	14.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	521
—	14.	To the same	Vol. VII.	424
		[Side paper to the above.]		
—	16.	To Dr. Accepted Frewen, President of Magdalen	—	429
—	17.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	430
—	.	To the same	—	433
—	24.	To Sir William Boswell	Vol. VI.	528
—	24.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	Vol. VII.	434
—	24.	To the Subwarden and Fellows of Merton College	—	435
—	30.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	437
June	22.	To the same	—	446
—	27.	To the same	—	456
July	5.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	458
—	5.	To Sir William Boswell	Vol. VI.	529
—	19.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	459
—	20.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	530

				Page
July	20.	To Sir Nathaniel Brent, Warden of Merton	Vol. VII.	466
—	28.	To the same	—	467
—	30.	To the same	—	468
Aug.	8.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	472
—	11.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	473
—	11.	To John Bramhall, Bishop of Derry	Vol. VI.	532
—	15.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	475
—	29.	To the same	—	477
—	30.	To Sir Nathaniel Brent, Warden of Merton	—	478
—	31.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	479
Sept.	10.	To the same	Vol. VI.	535
—	10.	To the same	Vol. VII.	480
		[Side paper to the former letter.]		
—	22.	To Sir Francis Windebank	Vol. VI.	538
Oct.	4.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	486
—	8.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	487
—	18.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	494
—	22.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	496
—	29.	To the Dean and Chapter of Chester		497
Nov.	2.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VI.	541
—	5.	To the same	—	544
—	9.	To Dr. Richard Baylie, President of St. John's	Vol. VII.	499
—	12.	To Dr. Robert Pinke, Warden of New College	—	499
—	13.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	501
—	21.	To the same	Vol. VI.	545
Dec.	3.	To the Marquis of Hamilton	—	547
—	7.	To the same	—	548
—	8.	To Lord Clifford	Vol. VII.	504
—	11.	To Thomas Martin, Bishop of Durham	Vol. VI.	549
—	26.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	550
—	26.	To the same	Vol. VII.	505
		[Side paper to the former letter.]		
Jan.	11.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	516
—	20.	To the same	—	516
—	31.	To the same	—	519
—	31.	To the Bishops of his Province	Vol. VI.	553
Feb.	10.	To Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham	—	560
—	11.	To Sir John Lambe	—	560
—	12.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	524
—	13.	To Sir John Lambe	—	525
—	17.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	526
—	26.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	562
—	28.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	530
March	1.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	—	531
—	16.	To Dr. Richard Baylie	—	545
—	22.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	546
		1639.		
March	31.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	548
April	5.	To the same	—	551
—	7.	To Dr. Richard Baylie	—	552

				PAGE
April	11.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	554
—	14.	To Dr. Sampson Johnson	—	556
—	17.	To Dr. Richard Baylie	—	558
—	17.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	559
—	30.	To certain Swiss Pastors	Vol. VI.	563
May	1.	To the Lord Viscount Wentworth	Vol. VII.	559
—	17.	To the same	—	570
—	31.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	574
June	21.	To the same	—	577
—		To William Bedell, Bishop of Kilmore	—	578
—	28.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	—	582
July	3.	To the Dean and Chapter of Exeter	Vol. VI.	566
—	18.	To Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham	—	567
—	26.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	583
—	31.	To Hugh Menard	Vol. VI.	568
Aug.	9.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	585
Sept.	1.	To the Dean and Chapter of Bristol	Vol. VI.	601
—	20.	To the same	Vol. VII.	587
Oct.	4.	To the same	—	589
—	13.	To the Bishops of his Province	Vol. VI.	570
—	26.	To Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham	—	571
Nov.	11.	To Joseph Hall, Bishop of Exeter	—	572
—	12.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	591
—	13.	To the Dean and Chapter of Winchester	—	592
—	21.	To Sir Thomas Roe	—	594
—	29.	To the Dean and Chapter of Worcester	—	595
Jan.	14.	To Joseph Hall, Bishop of Exeter	Vol. VI.	575
Feb.	14.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	597
—	16.	To John Towers, Bishop of Peterborough	—	598
March	4.	To Edward Pocock	Vol. VI.	578
—	6.	To Sir Thomas Roe	Vol. VII.	599
—	9.	To Sir Francis Windebank	—	600

1640.

March	28.	To the Corporation of Reading	Vol. VI.	579
April	8.	To Edward Pocock	—	580
May	9.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	—	602
—	25.	To the same	—	604
June	19.	To the same	Vol. VII.	601
—	26.	To Dr. Sampson Johnson	—	603
July	1.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	—	604
—	17.	To Sir John Lambe	—	605
—	17.	To the Mayor of Reading	Vol. VI.	580
Aug.	2.	To the Lord Viscount Conway	Vol. VII.	606
—	8.	To the same	—	608
—	14.	To the same	—	609
—	31.	To G. J. Vossius	Vol. VI.	581
Sept.	25.	To the Earl of Pembroke	—	583
Oct.	6.	To the Bishops of his Province	—	584

				PAGE
Oct.	23.	To James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh	Vol. VI.	584
Nov.	18.	To the Corporation of Reading	—	586
—	29.	To the same	—	587
—	29.	To John Selden	—	589
Jan.	3.	To King Charles	—	590

1641.

Sept.	17.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	Vol. VII.	611
Oct.	29.	To the Corporation of Reading	Vol. VI.	591
Nov.	26.	To the President and Fellows of St. John's	Vol. VII.	612
Dec.	23.	To the Corporation of Reading	Vol. VI.	591
Jan.	31.	To John Greaves	—	593

1642.

Oct.	20.	To the Mayor of Reading	—	594
—	27.	To the Mayor and Aldermen of Reading	—	594
Ad fin. anni.		To the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford	—	596

TABLE OF THE CIPHER USED IN THE CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN LAUD AND WENTWORTH.

CIPHER FOR ALPHABET.

A { 40, 41, 42	E { 43, 44, 45	I { 46, 47, 48	O { 49, 50, 51	U { 52, 53, 54.
B 30, 31.	C 32, 33.	D 34, 35.	F 36, 37.	
G 38, 39.	H 55, 56.	K 57, 58.	L 59, 60.	
M 61, 62.	N 63, 64.	P 65, 66.	Q 67, 68.	
R 69, 70.	S 71, 72.	T 73, 74.	W 75, 76.	
X 77, 78.	Y 79, 80.	Z 81, 82,	& 83, 84.	
The 85, 86.	That 87, 88.	Th 89, 90.	St 91, 92.	
Which 93, 94.	Him 95, 96.			

All numbers less than 30 are blanks and deceptions, and are occasionally used to divide the words.

CIPHER FOR NAMES.

100 = The King.
101 = The Queen.
102 = Archbishop of Canterbury (LAUD).
103 Not known.
104 = The Keeper, Lord Coventry.
105 = The Lord High Treasurer, (*i. e.* to March 13, 1634-5; the Earl of Portland after March 6, 1635-6), Juxon, Bishop of London. It is sometimes used to signify the office of High Treasurer in the Treasury.
106 = Duke of Lennox.
107 = Thomas Earl of Arundel, Earl Marshall.
108 = Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
109 = Earl of Salisbury, Captain of the Band of Pensioners.
110 = Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Cottington.
111 = Lord Carlisle.
112 = Lord Holland, Groom of the Stole.
113 Not known.
114 = Secretary Coke.
115 = Secretary Windebank.
Intermediate numbers not known.
127 = England.
128 = London.
130 = The Deputy.
131 = Chancellor Loftus.
132 = Earl of Cork.
133 = The Primate of Ireland, Archbishop Ussher.
134 Not known.
135 = Lord Montnorris.
Intermediate numbers not used.
150 = The Bishopric of Lismore.
151 = The College of Youghal.
152 = Boyle, Bishop of Cork.
153 = Boyle, Bishop of Waterford.
158 = The Castle Chamber.
163 = The Archbishop of Dublin? See Side Paper to Letter of July 30, 1638.

164 } Not known.
165 }
166 = The College of Dublin.
167 = The Provost of Dublin.
168 } Not known.
169 }
170 = Ireland.
171 = Dublin.
177 = Lord Northumberland.
178 = Earl of Dorset. [a]
179 = Earl of Leicester. [a]
180 = Lord Ashton. [a]
181 = France.
182 = Spain. [b]
183 = The States. [b]
184 = The Prince of Orange. [b]
185 = Bishop of Lincoln. [b]
186 = Prince Palatine. [b]
187 = Attorney General. [b]
188 = Solicitor General. [b]
189 = The Tower. [b]
190 = West Indies. [c]
191 = Star Chamber. [c]
192 = Lord Antrim. [d]
193 = East Indies. [d]
194 = High Commission. [d]
195 = Earl of Newcastle.[e]
196 = Bishop of Derry.[f]
197 = Scotland.
198 = Marquis Hamilton.[g]
199 = Madame Chevreux. [h]
200 = The Queen's Mother. [h]
201 = A Parliament. [i]
202 = Earl of Berkshire. [i]

[a] Side Paper to Letter of April 5, 1637.
[b] Laud's Side Papers to Letter of Aug. 28, 1637.
[c] Probably the two new numbers referred to in Laud's Side Paper of Nov. 16.
[d] Laud's Side Paper to Letter of Nov. 30, 1637.
[e] March 27, 1638.
[f] May 14, 1638. Side Paper.
[g] Sept. 10, 1638.
[h] Letter of Oct. 8, 1638.
[i] March 31, 1639.

LETTERS.

LETTER CCI.

TO SIR DAVID WILLIAMS[a]. A. D. 1611.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Salut. in Christ.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

Whereas you desire to have a grant of that royalty and interest which our poor College hath of fishing and fowling in the river of Windridge, at and near Hardwicke, in the county of Oxon. These are to certify you that I have proposed your request to the Company (whose consent I must have in all such businesses of the College): and we all think that those waters are much abused by many idle persons that are thereabouts. And in hope that you will see them better preserved than we can, the Company are most willing you should have a grant of all those their royalties there in that form as the honourable knight Sir Henry Lee[b] had before, that is, during life, with that covenant which yourself mention in your letters, that any of them or their successors shall and may retain their liberty to fish, fowl, hawk and hunt there if they please. And I find them all so desirous of your love, that whereas some of them before my time had been solicited by others for these waters (which I knew not of), and were

[a] [Sir David Williams, of Gwernevet, was Serjeant-at-law in 1594, and one of the Judges of the Queen's Bench in February, 1603. He was knighted July 23, in the same year.]

[b] ['The ancient and redoubted Champion of Queen Elizabeth.' He lived at Ditchley Park.]

A. D. 1611. inclinable to them, yet understanding of this your desire, they left that thought and were ready to grant them to you. That which they desire farther is only this, that the College may have somewhat yearly at Midsummer-day, flesh for fish, if you can without trouble help them to a little venison, or if not, what trifle yourself please to name. And although there was never any lease made of these or any other royalties of ours that I can yet find, but they passed only by grant in the register book, yet if your desire be rather to have it by lease, the Company will be contented to do that also. And for myself, I shall be ever glad of your love. Thus not having farther wherewith to trouble you, I leave you to the grace of God; and shall ever rest

Your very loving poor Friend,

W. LAUD.

St. John's, Feb. 27, 1611.

To the right W^rll. mye verye good frend Sr David Williams, one of the Judges of his Maiestyes Bentche, att his house att Kingstone Bagpuze, these.

LETTER CCII.

TO SIR THOMAS LAKE[c].

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

SIR,

I HAVE been ever much bound unto you, and that hath encouraged me to make more bold upon your love than were otherwise fit. At this time I am thrust upon it by necessity. For our mortmain (which you may be pleased to remember I solicited you about in October last[d]), having passed all other seals, is now and hath been a good while stayed by my Lord Chancellor[e] at the broad seal, and all the means I can devise to make, help us not. About Christmas, so soon as we could hear the stay was made, we writ

[c] [One of the Secretaries of State.]

[d] [There is preserved in the Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O., Nov. 20, 1613, a Grant to St. John's College, to purchase lands to the amount of 300*l.* per annum; the number of Fellows being increased from 30 to 50.]

[e] [Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere.]

a letter in Latin to his Lordship, which we sent by this bearer, A. D. 1613.
a Fellow of our house, and chaplain to my Lord Knevett[f]. The letter my Lord Chancellor liked, and commended, adding further that he would not absolutely stay our mortmain, but only for a time, because there was a large mortmain to pass for the University, and he would not have the one cross the other. What his Lordship's meaning was by this latter clause I know not, but our mortmain sticks still, though we have made the best means we can to put his Lordship in mind of us. The College hath been at some charge already with it, and being poor is loth to lose it. This makes me in its behalf very bold to trouble you, and earnestly to entreat your best furtherance, that his Lordship would be pleased to seal it; for which (as for many other your good offices) the College and myself shall rest bound unto you, and I shall be most ready by any my pains and service to show myself thankful. Thus not doubting of your love, I leave you to the grace of God, and shall ever continue

To be commanded by you,

W. LAUD.

Endorsed:

'March 16, 1613.

'The Copye of a Leter sent from Mr. President to Sr. Th. Lake about passinge our Mortmane then stayd by the L: Chancelor.'

LETTER CCIII.

TO RICHARD NEILE, BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

[Rushworth's Collections, vol. i. p. 62.]

I CAME time enough to be at the rehearsal of this Sermon, upon much persuasion, where I was fain to sit patiently, and hear myself abused almost an hour together, being pointed at as I sat. For this present abuse, I would have taken no notice of it, but that the whole University apply it to me, and my own friends tell me, I shall sink my credit, if I answer not

[f] [Thomas, Lord Knevett, the only holder of the title.]

A.D. 1615. Dr. Abbot in his own. Nevertheless in a business of this kind I will not be swayed from a patient course. Only I desire your Lordship to vouchsafe me some direction what to do, &c. [g]

April 18, 1615.

LETTER CCIV.

TO THE MAYOR OF OXFORD.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Salutem in Christo.

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL,

AFTER my very hearty commendations. Having occasion lately to confer with you concerning a watercourse for the passage of the water of the houses in Magdalene parish and about our College, I was bold to move you concerning the disposition of the hundred pounds given unto your city by our most worthy founder, Sir Thomas White, which very shortly, as I am informed, is to be paid in by those that have had it for these last ten years, and now again to be lent out by you to other four, for the like number of years, upon sufficient security. At which time I then did, and ever must, entreat

[g] [This fragment of a letter was inadvertently omitted in the former series. It appears from the account given by Heylin, that Laud, in preaching on Shrove Tuesday, had used some sharp language against the Presbyterians. This caused great offence to Dr. Robert Abbot, who was Vice-Chancellor at the time, who made a vehement attack on Laud in his Sermon on the afternoon of Easter day. Laud was absent on the occasion, but showed himself on the following Sunday at St. Mary's, when the Sermon according to custom was repeated. On the next day he sent Bishop Neile an account of the whole affair in a letter of which the above fragment alone remains.

It appears from a short document which is preserved in the State Paper Office, that Laud was summoned to London on the subject (though Heylin is silent on the matter), and that after some weeks he was allowed to return uncensured to Oxford. The paper is as follows:—

"My good L.

"I moved his Ma. this day touchinge Dr. Laudes returne to Oxforde, to wch. his Ma. answered, Yes, for there is no cause yt. he shuld staye. I have made a full and quiet ende of all those matters. I was bold to saye, then Dr. Laude shall have peace, and be no more trobled in yt. matter. No, sayd his Ma.; my L. G. him selfe acknowledged his brother's error in it, and Dr. Abotts him selfe asked pardon for it, excusinge himselfe yt. he was put to it, for yt. all ye Universitye did understande yt. Dr. Laudes was upon him. If ye Dr. wilbe gon before I come, commende me to him." (The rest of the letter lost.) Endorsed by Laud, 'June 1615. What his Maiestye sayd concerninge D. Abbot sermon against me, &c.]

your care therein, especially that you would, as far as with A.D. 1619.
conveniency you may, hold yourself unto the covenants prescribed by our good founder; among which one is, that clothiers [h] be preferred above all others, as the words of the deeds are. And then also we had speech of a young man well reported of, and one of your incorporation, who though he be not a clothier in one sense, because he doth not set poor on work in making of cloth, yet in that he doth sell cloth, I take it he is to be preferred, as a clothier, in respect that among the merchant tailors in London, they do so understand it; and our worthy founder himself did use that trade, and his practice will be a good direction to understand his meaning therein. His name is Cockram, whom I do again commend unto you, not doubting but that he shall speed, because he is, by the covenants of the deed, to be preferred before all others of any other trade. I do not know whether there be any other clothiers that are suitors unto you for this money; and if there be, I would be loth to move you to do anything that shall not, in all respects, be agreeable to the covenants of the deed. But if it so fall out that you do lend any of this money to any other but clothiers, which are to have the preferment thereof above others, there is one commended to me to be a very honest and painful man, that will put in very sufficient security for it, by his trade a glover; his name is Newsome. In whose behalf give me leave to be an earnest suitor, to entreat your favour for him. Wherein you shall bind the poor man, and all his, to pray for you; and I shall take it as a great favour at your hands, and be ready to deserve it in anything that is in my power. And so recommending these things to your wisdom and care, I leave you to the protection of the Almighty, and remain, &c.

August 21, 1619.

Endorsed:

'To the Maior of Oxford about the loane of the Founder's monye.'

---

[h] [It will be remembered that Laud's father was of this trade.]

A. D. 1626.

LETTER CCV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY[i].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

I HUMBLY thank you for your noble favour many ways vouchsafed me, and for this among the rest, that your Lordship hath been pleased to send me a copy of my Lord Grace his letters. That which I moved yesterday was out of zeal to his Majesty's service, not any presuming to give my betters direction. And I am still confident that this Instruction, being long[k], and to be sent to every minister in his several parish, will be so long in doing as that his Majesty's service will suffer in it, and the time, in many places, be passed before the Instructions can come.

And for that which my Lord's Grace mentions,—That many copies are sent out already; I am sure the printed ones will overtake them, and outrun them.

And for their falling by this means into the hands of ill-willers, as well as of those which mean better. I think it is common to writing and printing. For it is not possible for my Lords the Bishops to have their registers and under-officers write out so many hundred copies, but that some will fly abroad into the worst hands.

As for the manner, I conceive, with submission, my Lord's Grace is very right, that it is best to be in the form of a little book. A charge given to the printer for secrecy. And the like to the ministers which receive them, and the officers which deliver them, if it shall so be thought fit. All which I humbly submit to my Lord's Grace, and your Lordship's better judgment; and shall so ever rest

Your Lordship's to be commanded,

GUIL. BATHON. & WELLẼ.

Septemb. ult. 1626.

To the right Hrble. mye verye good Ld. the Lord Conwaye, Principal Secretarye to his Maiestye, these.

---

[i] [See vol. iii. p. 149.]

[k] [These are the Instructions spoken of by Laud in his Diary, Sept. 14, 1626, as prepared by himself. See vol. iii. p. 195.]

A.D 1627.

LETTER CCVI.

TO GEORGE MONTAIGNE, BISHOP OF LONDON.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

IT is his Majesty's command that your Lordship read over this sermon[1], which he conceives is for his special service.

His Majesty hath appointed your Lordship, with the L. Bishops of Durham[m], Rochester[n], Oxford[o], and Bath and Wells[p], to consider of this Sermon, and return their judgments, whether they do not think it fit to be printed.

His Majesty hath likewise commanded the same Bishops to consider of certain objections made against the said Sermon[q], and the answers to them, and return what they think of them, having power to add, alter, or diminish, upon any just exceptions.

His Majesty, in the nomination of these five Bishops, charged the four to make haste, and not trouble your Lordship, because of your defect of hearing, till all was ready, and then to submit it to your sight and censure also.

My Lords of Durham, Rochester, and Oxford, have read this, as well as myself.

Your Lordship having seen the Sermon, and read over the objections against it, and the answers made unto them, are to express your judgment and conscience to his Majesty, what you think of them, whether the Sermon be not to be printed? and whether the objections against it be not fully answered[r]?

---

[1] [This was the celebrated Sermon of Dr. Robert Sibthorp, on which subject see vol. iii. p. 204, and vol. iv. pp. 274—276.]

[m] [Richard Neile.]

[n] [John Buckeridge.]

[o] [John Howson.]

[p] [William Laud.]

[q] [These objections were made by Archbishop Abbot. (See Laud's Diary, April 24, 1627).]

[r] [The whole of the above letter is in Laud's hand. There is added in the handwriting of Bp. Montaigne:

"I have seen this Sermon and read over diligently the objections against it and the answers to the objections which I think do take away all scruples that may be made of these places now questioned, and therefore I think the Sermon fit to be printed.

"Geo. London."

The paper is endorsed, "The Ld. Bp. of London's consent to ye printinge of D^r^. Sybthorp's Sermon."]

A. D. 1627.

LETTER CCVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

MY Lord Chamberlain [s] moved the whole business of the commendam for my Lord the Bishop of Llandaff [t] at Windsor, which made me add it at the end of my former note, which I writ in great haste to satisfy my Lord's desire for expedition, and that was *cum clausula permutationis* likewise. But to leave that, because your Lordship desires it so.

These are to certify your Lordship that yesterday I moved his Majesty, that my Lord of Llandaff, now elect of St. David's, might have in his commendam one benefice, and one dignity, in the church and bishopric of St. David's, with a clause of permutation for either or both of them. This his Majesty graciously granted, and gave me power to signify so much to your Lordship. I wish your Lordship all happiness, and shall ever study to deserve your love. So I rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

GUIL. BATHO. ET WELLÆ.

Bagshot, Aug. 20, 1627.

To the right Hrble. mye verye good Ld. the Lord Vicount Conwaye, Secretarye of State to his Maiestye, these.

LETTER CCVIII.

TO SIR JOHN COKE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

THESE letters enclosed came to my hands this morning [u] as the King was going, so I had but time to show them to his

[s] [Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery.]

[t] [Theophilus Field, successively Bp. of Llandaff, St. David's, and Hereford. He was a great preferment hunter. See his letters to Buckingham, asking for another Bishopric, in Cabala, pp. 115, 117.]

[u] [The enclosure was a letter from the Mayor of Winchester concerning the apprehension of Martin Lucas, a Dunkirker.]

Majesty, and receive his commands concerning it. His A. D. 1627.
Majesty commanded me to send it to you, which I have here done accordingly. I hope the messenger will be careful. Though for my part I think this is the longer way about, and so much I made bold to tell the King. I pray pardon this moving day haste. So, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Honour's loving poor Friend,

GUIL. B. ET WELLEN.

Aldershot, Aug. 27, 1627.

For His Majesty's special service.

To the Right Honble. mye verye worthye frend S^r. John Cooke, Secretarye of State to His Maiestye.

LETTER CCIX.

TO DR. WILLIAM SMITH, WARDEN OF WADHAM COLLEGE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

Whereas James Harrington, Master of Arts, and Fellow of Wadham College in Oxon, complained to me of you, Mr. Warden and the Fellows of the College, against him, concerning his right to the Fellowship in the said College, notwithstanding an annuity of xl^li per annum during his life left him by his father; I have taken the business into serious consideration, and, with the advice of my counsel learned in the civil and canon laws, have given my final sentence and determined that cause, and sent it down to the College in an instrument under my hand and seal; which according to your Statutes I require both you and him to obey, that so an end may be put to those differences.

And because that instrument could not well contain all particulars both of the said James Harrington's misdemeanours towards myself as Visitor, and towards the Statutes, Warden and Fellows of the said College, I thought fit to give the particular directions for the punishment of those abuses in those my letters. The abuses are, first, that the said James

A. D. 1627. Harrington hath falsely and unworthily scandalized Mr. Warden and Daniel Escotte, Master of Arts and Fellow of the said College, for fraudulent conveyance of certain letters containing the dispensation of the foundress for his continuance in the Fellowship; of which slander he hath been able to produce no proof.

Secondly, that the said Harrington, in the end of November last, brought up the Warden and Daniel Escott aforesaid to London, under pretence of coming then before me to answer the business. But the very next morning, without acquainting either myself or Mr. Warden, went suddenly back to Oxford, or at least hid himself out of the way, and did as much as in him lay to put a scorn upon his Governor and the Visitor's power with him.

Thirdly, that the said James Harrington, in or about November last, very unworthily, and in strict construction against his oath, did unduly procure a commission out of the Court of Requests to examine witnesses and to end and determine the aforesaid cause, which himself had brought before me and was then depending, and thereby sought to decline the Visitor's power, and submit the Statutes of the College to a foreign judge, which might have proved not only a great dishonour to the College, but an example of dangerous consequence both to that and other Colleges.

Now in regard to these and other sundry miscarriages of the said James Harrington, though I have settled him in his Fellowship upon such grounds as are expressed in my instrument, yet I do no way think it fit to let him go unpunished. And therefore I do hereby will and require you the Warden and officers to call the said James Harrington before you, and there publicly to read my instrument for his settling. And I do farther require you, that because some, if not all, of these faults have no particular punishment laid in the local Statutes (the founder not thinking any Fellow would decline the Visitor's power), I refer the punishment of them to you the Warden and officers, to whom it is left in the conclusion of your Statutes to lay an arbitrary punishment at your discretion upon faults not particularly ordered in Statute. And for your better direction in that arbitrary punishment, I shall give this direction following: First, that James Harrington

aforesaid be enjoined, and I enjoin him with you, to acknow- A. D. 1627.
ledge his misdemeanours specified before Mr. Warden and the officers, and to promise to live peaceably and obediently to his Governor and orderly toward the rest of the Fellows hereafter. And that you, Mr. Warden and the officers, suspend the said Harrington from all commons and profits in the College for so many months as that his said commons and all other profits may pay the College the xx marks charged, which I have awarded him the said Harrington in my instrument to repay to the College for the charge which he hath unworthily put it to. But then my further direction is, that if the said James Harrington do presently pay the said xx marks charged to the College, or give sufficient security (such as you shall like) for the payment of it at such time or times as you allow of, then that his suspension shall cease at the end of one fortnight, or three weeks at the most, because though the College hath been at much more charges, as appears by the sentence, yet I hold twenty marks to be a great punishment upon a Fellow of a College, and I hope it will give Harrington a warning to live both peaceably and dutifully hereafter.

I do likewise by these farther require of you, Mr. Warden and the officers, that the instrument for the settling of Mr. Harrington, and likewise these letters for the ordering of his punishment, be registered, as the Statutes of your College I think require, and I am sure is fit; that no more troubles may arise about this business, as formerly there did, for want, it seems, of registering some letters. And this done, I wish you all peace and happiness and a flourishing College, and so rest

Your very loving Friend and Visitor[x].

Westm. Jan. 28, 1627.

Endorsed:

'The Coppye of M^r. Wardens Leter to me.
And of my Leter to Wadh̃ Colledge about M^r. Harringtō. Janu. 30, 1627.'

[x] [There are several papers relating to this subject still remaining in the State Paper Office.]

A. D. 1627.

LETTER CCX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HEARTILY wish your Lordship a good journey to Newmarket, and am sorry that my lameness will not suffer me to wait upon you before you go[y]. I made an hard shift, not without pain and some danger, to wait upon his Majesty yesterday night; partly to do my duty to him before his journey, and partly to acquaint his Majesty with the business which will nearly concern the Church of England if it be not prevented.

The business I received from my Lord Carleton[z], and his Lordship was pleased to write it to me, conceiving that a churchman would most fully understand it, and most feelingly take care to prevent it. The business is this:—

"There are many both English and Scottish ministers in the Low Countries, which serve the several companies both in the field and in their garrisons. Some of these heretofore (having no superior to overlook them) gave divers scandals by following drinking and other foul courses of life. Upon complaint of this made to King James of blessed memory, he would have placed a superintendent over them: but that was thought by them that were there, a preface to bring in a bishop amongst them; which that state likes not. So that was utterly refused, and one Forbes[a] sent over to wait upon King James for accommodation of his business. Upon this King James gave way, that the ministers here should hold an Assembly once a year, and that should be a little after Easter; but in this Assembly they should have no positive power to meddle with any point of doctrine or

[y] [He had met with a severe accident just before. (See Diary, Feb. 5, 1627).]

[z] [Dudley Carleton was Ambassador to the States General from 1616 to 1628. He was created Baron Carleton of Imbercourt in 1626. Subsequently he was one of the Secretaries of State, having been created Viscount Dorchester in 1628.

His letter to Laud on this subject, dated Jan. 14, is preserved in S. P. O.]

[a] [This appears to be the same person mentioned vol. vi. p. 380.]

matter of Ordination, or do any prejudicial act to the Church of England: but only that they should have a power to restrain abuses among themselves, and punish disorders of life, that their calling might not be made a scandal among strangers. To this order of King James they yielded obedience till of late, and according to the freedom of that place, some used the English Liturgy and some the Dutch, as they and their auditors best liked. But now they begin to challenge to their Assembly other power, and go as directly cross to the Church of England as a consistory can devise to go. For now they are upon making of a new Liturgy, mixed between the English and the Dutch, which is like to breed a new sect: for they are divided about it already. They have likewise of late meddled in matter of Ordination, which may be of very dangerous consequence to the Church of England: and this was done with addition of great novelties openly at the Hague in the face of the English congregation there, the King and Queen of Bohemia being present. It is likewise feared, upon some probable grounds, that they have an aim to get some Act made there by the States to confirm their proceedings, which will be a great prejudice should it pass. And, to perfect all, they purpose to settle, or at the least to do some acts towards the settling of all these things, now at their next Assembly after Easter." A. D. 1627.

This is the business. And my Lord Carleton's desire was that I should acquaint his Majesty with it, and humbly desire some timely direction to prevent these evils. This I have done, and his Majesty is much troubled that they should hold such courses; and commanded me, because I was not able to go, to write to your Lordship, and herein to signify the business and his pleasure. Which is—

That your Lordship should presently write a letter, as by his Majesty's special command, to the Lord Carleton, that his Lordship should signify to the ministers there, both English and Scottish, that his express command is, that they forbear meddling with the making of any new Liturgy. That they presume not to meddle with any giving of Orders, but leave English and Scottish to their several Churches respectively. That they bring in no novelties such as of late they used at Hague, or any other like.

But this Majesty's expression was, that they should keep themselves to the doctrine established in the Church of England.

A.D. 1627. That they assume no positive power to meddle with anything in doctrine; but keep themselves to the power first given by King James, to examine, restrain, and punish the ill manners of such as give scandal in their life. And that so much only his Majesty is willing to condescend unto; both because it was a permission of his father's of happy memory; and because he is desirous to cut off all lewdness of life by any means possible. But if they shall not content themselves with this, and so live orderly, he will absolutely take from them all power of assemblage. And his Majesty's will is, that the Lord Carleton do signify to the States that his desire is, that they would pass no act to prejudice this his Majesty's order.

My Lord, I am heartily sorry that I have held your Lordship thus long, but I could not make the business briefer. And having now discharged both my duty and trust, I leave the rest to your Lordship's care and goodness, of which I cannot doubt. And so wishing you all health and happiness, I leave your Lordship to the grace of God, and shall ever show myself

Your Lordship's humble and affectionate Servant,

GUIL. BATHŌ. ET WELLĒ.

Westm^r. Febr. 20, 1627.

To the Right Honble. my very singuler goode Lorde, the Lorde Conway, principall Secretary to his Ma^tyé, these.

LETTER CCXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY it please your Lordship to give me leave, I shall be bold a little to trouble your Lordship with a business of my own. For the despatch whereof I shall humbly entreat your Lordship's care, and the rather because his Majesty is pleased to call upon me for haste. His Majesty, out of his grace and favour, hath been pleased to name me to the Bishopric of London, and commanded me to give notice to your Lord-

ship that warrant might be sent according unto course to the Signet Office, for drawing of the Congé d'élire[b]. A.D. 1628.

His Majesty sent before, but your Lordship was not within; and, therefore, my humble suit is, that you would be pleased to do that now, which your Lordship would have done then, had the messenger found you. Your Lordship shall always find me ready to serve your Lordship in all occasions that shall come in my way. So I leave your Lordship to the grace of God, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's ready and affectionate Servant,

GUIL. BATHŌ. ET WELLĒ.

Westm^r. July 2, 1628.

To the right hon^ble. my very good Lorde, the Lorde Vicount Conwaye, Principall Secretary to His Ma^ty, these.

LETTER CCXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY humble duty and service remembered to your Lordship.

With many thanks I acknowledge the receipt of two letters from your Lordship, and have taken order to send a copy of both of them to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury, that he may take order accordingly; for upon his Grace this service lies. I cannot command the use of the prayer[c], further than in mine own diocese. I had been so careful in this business before your Lordship's letters came, as that I had caused letters from the Council to be sent to my Lord of Canterbury, to the same effect which your Lordship's letters contain, and I make no doubt but that my Lord's Grace will see that performed which is required by his Majesty and the State; neither shall I be wanting in my duty and care to call upon it. And I most humbly thank your Lordship for your great care of me in the expression of his Majesty's resolution for

[b] [See vol. iii. p. 208, note [1].

[c] [This was a prayer for the good success of the fleet. See endorsement at the end of the letter. Probably it was the same form which was issued in 1625. See vol. iii. p. 98, note [a], where for 'Bishop of London,' read 'St. David's.']

A. D. 1628. setting out the navy, of which many began to be doubtful here.

My good Lord, though your letter bear date the day before that abominable murder was committed upon my dear Lord, the Duke, yet at the very same time in which I received your letters, I had the news of that accursed fact [d], to my great sorrow and grief of heart. My Lord, it is the saddest accident that ever befel me, and should be so to all good Christians; but what humours are stirring here I shall not at this time trouble your Lordship with the recital; but humbly take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's very sorrowful Servant,
GUIL. LONDON.

Westm^r. Aug. 26, 1628.

To the right hon^ble. my very goode Lorde the Lo: Conway one of his Maties principall Secretaryes, these.

Endorsed: 'Bishop of London.

'His Lordship hath caused letters to be written from the Council to the Archb^p. of Canterbury to take order that a prayer be prepared for the good success of the fleet.'

LETTER CCXIII.

TO KING CHARLES.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

I HERE present your Majesty with the examination of one Alexander Gill [e]. I am heartily sorry I must tell your Majesty he is a divine, since he is void, as it seems, of all

[d] [See Diary, Aug. 24, 1628.]

[e] [This was Alexander Gill, now Usher of St. Paul's School, and who, in 1635, succeeded his father in the Mastership. It appears from a letter of Joseph Mede to Sir Martin Stuteville, that "he was degraded for the offence here spoken of, but that the fine was mitigated and corporal punishment remitted, upon old Mr. Gill's, the father's petition, which my Lord of London seconded for his coat's sake, and love to the father." (See Wood, Ath. Ox. vol. iii. pp. 42, 43; and Court and Times of Charles I. vol. i. p. 437.

Gill was an intimate friend and correspondent of Milton; three of whose Latin letters to him are still preserved, and who had a high opinion of his skill as a Latin poet. (See Milton's Prose Works, vol. ii. pp. 565, *seq.*)]

humanity. This is but his first examination, and not upon oath. When the information came to me against him, as I could not in duty but take present care of the business, so I thought it was fit to examine him as privately as I might, because the speeches are so foul against religion, allegiance, your Majesty's person, and my dear Lord laid by execrable hands in the dust. He hath confessed most of it, the rest I am told will be proved. I have committed him close prisoner, till I receive further direction from your Majesty, which I humbly desire your Majesty to signify by my Lord Conway, or any other way which shall seem good to your Majesty's wisdom. I continue my daily prayers for your Majesty's health and happiness. A. D. 1628.

Your Majesty's most humble and faithful Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

Sept. 6, 1628.

[It is added on a separate sheet of paper in Laud's hand :]—

When Alexander Gill spake those lewd words in Oxford, there were present (as I am informed) Mr. Pickeringe and Mr. Craven, of Trinity College, and Mr. Powell, of Hart Hall. And after that the words were repeated, and some other added in the hearing of these persons above named, and one Mr. Shillingworth[f], whom they met in Trinity College, of which house he likewise is[g].

[f] [This was the celebrated William Chillingworth, with whom Gill appears to have kept up a political correspondence for some years, in which "they used to nibble at state matters." (D'Israeli's Charles I., chapter xii., 'On the Anti-monarchical Principle in Europe,' vol. ii. first edition.)]

[g] [The following paper, containing Gill's examination, is also preserved in the State Paper Office:—

"The examination of Alexander Gill, the younger, Bachelor of Divinity, usher of the Free School near the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, in London, taken before the Lord Bishop of London, pñte. Thoma Mottershedd, nōrio pubco.]

"He confesseth that he hath spoken more undutifully of his Majesty than he should have done; and as he remembreth to this effect; that he did disparage his Majesty's wisdom in being led so long by the Duke—as he was; and farther saith that this is all as he remembreth that he spake concerning the King. Being pressed that at his late being at Oxford, he should use these words: 'We have a fine wise King, he hath wit enough to be a shopkeeper, to ask what do you lack, and that is all:' he confesseth that he used words to that effect.

"He saith that he thinketh that these words were spoken by him privately, and in a cellar, or at the gates of the College, or in the quadrangle, or at one Grize his house, or in the Grove, but knoweth not certainly when.

"Being asked whether any person present coming after abroad and meeting others, did not ask in this Examinat's hearing whether he, the said Examinat, did not deserve hanging

A. D. 1628.

LETTER CCXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

HERE hath been a proffer to print a certain book, in folio, of English verses in the commendation (as is pretended) of our late gracious and worthy friend the Duke of Buckingham. The pretenders to the press affirm they had leave, under your Lordship's hand. That I did desire to see; because his Majesty's charge was strict upon me, that no papers concerning my Lord Duke should be suddenly printed. I was dallied withal two days by the printer; but yesterday night the papers were brought me by one who calls himself Mr. Darcye, and goes for the man that puts it to the press. Then I saw your Lordship's hand, approving these verses to the press; but so fairly written [h], that after the party was gone with his papers, it drew me into some jealousy, lest your Lordship's hand

for speaking the aforesaid words of the King; he saith that he doth not remember that anybody asked such a question.

"Being asked whether he did not at the same time drink an health to Felton, that killed the Duke; he saith he thinketh he did; and that it is a common thing done, both in London and other places.

"And being further asked to this effect; whether he himself did not say, he had oftentimes had a mind to do the same deed upon the Duke, but for fear of hanging; he saith he did say so.

"Being further pressed whether he did not say that if there were ever a Hell or a Divell in Hell the Duke was with him, or to that effect; he saith he did say so.

"And being further urged whether upon casual speech of King James of blessed memory uttered at that time and place, he this Examinat did not further say, that King James was in Hell to bear the Duke company, or to that effect; he answereth that he never spake any such words in his life.

"Being demanded whether there was not some speech offered that his Majesty did call the Duke in his lifetime sometimes Steeny, he saith he remembreth there was some such speech.

"And being further demanded whether upon that question asked what meaning his Majesty had in calling him so, he the said Examinat did not answer with scornful gesture, that sure there was some profound wisdom in it, that cannot be bottomed or faddomed, stretching out his arms, or to that effect; he saith that he doth not remember that he spake any such thing.

"Lastly, he desireth that before he put his hand to this Examination, it may be added, that he protesteth he had never any ill meaning towards the King nor any person about him that is now living, nor never shall, but hath daily and ever shall pray for the prosperity of his Majesty.

"ALEX. GIL. ALEX. GIL.
GUIL. LONDON.

"This was subscribed by Alex. Gill in our presence, and acknowledged to be true.

"RO. HEATH.
JO. FINCH."]

[h] [Conway's handwriting is remarkably ill-favoured.]

were abused. These are, therefore, humbly to desire your A. D. 1628.
Lordship that I may, so soon as conveniently you can, receive two lines from you, whether your Lordship did license any such poem to the press or not, that so my suspicious thoughts may be satisfied. My good Lord, I know your Lordship understands me better, than that I would take upon me to make stay of anything which your Lordship hath thought fit for the press; but I do it only out of my duty and care, that nothing but what is honourable should pass over the dead: and to deal freely with your Lordship, I do much suspect the countenance and other deportments of him that brought me the papers. And now I have taken this care somewhat beyond the strength I now have, I humbly take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's weary sick Servant[i],

GUIL. LONDON.

London House, Octob. 7, 1628.

To the right Honble. my very goode Lord the Lo. Vicount Conwaye, one of his Maties. principall Secretaryes att Hampton Court, these.

LETTER CCXV.

TO SIR R. HEATH.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

GOOD MR. ATTORNEY,

IT is his Majesty's pleasure that in regard there is no head of any College in Cambridge already an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, you now put in Matthew Wrenn[k], Doctor of Divinity, Dean of Windsor, and Master of Peterhouse, in Cambridge, into the Commission now to be renewed, according to his place. And this shall be your warrant.

GUIL. LONDON.

2° Januar. 1628.

[i] [See Diary, Sept. 27, 1628.]

[k] [This letter, though merely of an official character, is here inserted, as showing that it was probably by Laud's influence that Wren was placed on the High Commission.]

A D. 1628.

LETTER CCXVI.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c. I have at this time some employment for Dr. Parsons[l], not far from Warwickshire, where he hath begun to settle himself, to practise in his profession of physic; and it is to take care of some near friends of mine[m], who are now like to be forced to enter upon a course of physic of some continuance. I know your local statutes give leave to a Bishop to employ any Fellow of your College for half-a-year, and I shall so far presume upon your favour as to desire it at this time for Dr. Parsons, that I may not be driven to put my brother[n] and other friends into the hands of strangers. I cannot doubt but that I shall receive this courtesy from you, according to the utmost extent of your statutes; and I shall ever be ready to acknowledge the favour, and to return it unto you, as any occasion shall be offered me, for the good of your society. So I commend me heartily unto you all, and shall ever rest

Your very loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

London House, Januarie 26th, 1628.

To the Right worsll my verie loving frends, Dr. Juxon, President, and the Senior ffellowes of St. John Baptiste Colledge in Oxon.

LETTER CCXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WAS no sooner come within my doors but I had this enclosed letter delivered to my hands. The person, Mr. Oade,

[l] [Dr. Philip Parsons, afterwards Principal of Hart Hall. He was M.D. of Padua, and had been incorporated at Oxford, June 20th, in the previous year. (Wood, F. O. i. 443.)]

[m] [Most probably some of the Cave family, who lived at Stanford in Northamptonshire, on the borders of Warwickshire.]

[n] [Dr. William Robinson, Rector of Long Whatton, in Leicestershire.]

who writ it, is a proctor that belongs to the civil law, which, A. D. 1629.
I think, made him pick me out to whom he would direct his letters. The fact, I doubt, is little less than he makes it; and the cognizance of it (as I conceive) belongs to your Lordship, and my Lords, whom I know you will inform. I have much need of money; yet I think it not fit to keep this coin any longer in my house, lest if there were more pieces than one, I might burn my fingers with telling it. My good Lord, I have made bold with this my servant to send Mr. Oade's man that brought the letter to me, that if he be able to give any further light, he may; if he cannot, your Lordship may yet enjoin him secresy, till you have done what you think fit in the business. I think he will keep counsel, though he be not sworn. I leave your Lordship to the grace of God, and shall so rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

Feb. this 25.

To the right Hūrble mye verye good Lord the Lord Vicount Dorchester, one of his Majestyes principall Setaryes, these.

LETTER CCXVIII.

TO EDWARD NICHOLAS, ESQ. °

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

AFTER my very hearty commendations. If anything hath been or shall be moved, touching the account or dealing for any prize or enemies' goods, or other perquisites of the Admiral's jurisdiction within the counties of Pembroke or Carmarthen, or the ports therein, I pray you give me present knowledge thereof, that I may speak with you before anything be determined. So I rest

Your very loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

London House, the 4th of July, 1629.

To my verie lovinge freinde Edward Nicholas Esquire.

° [Edward Nicholas was first brought forward by the Duke of Buckingham, to whom he was Secretary. He was afterwards Secretary to King Charles I., and, surviving the troubles, held the same office under King Charles II., with whom he had suffered in exile.]

A. D. 1629.

LETTER CCXIX.

TO THOMAS DOVE, BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

MY predecessor, the late Lord Bishop of London[p], received letters-patents from the King's most excellent Majesty, whereby he was commanded to send your Lordship a competent number of printed briefs, for the making of a collection through your diocese for the relief of the poor distressed ministers of the palatinate[q]. The briefs, as I understand by my officers, were sent accordingly, but whether they came safe to your Lordship or no, I cannot tell. I have rather cause to believe they did not, because I presume your Lordship's care would sooner have perfected so good a work. Therefore, my earnest desire to your Lordship is, that you would now, as much as in you lieth, advance this pious and charitable business, and according to the tenor of the briefs, make collections where they have not yet been made, and with all convenient speed return the moneys collected, for the business is so often and so much pressed here, as if all the delay were in my officers, who cannot receive till it be sent. And I humbly pray your Lordship to give such order that there be no abuse in the collections. So with my very hearty commendations I bid your Lordship farewell, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Brother,

GUIL. LONDON.

Fulham, 4° Augusti, 1629.

To the right reverend Father in God,
my very good Lord and brother,
the Lord Bp. of Peterborough,
theise.

[p] [George Montaigne.]

[q] [These briefs were ordered to be issued as far back as Jan. 29, 162⅞. (See vol. iv. p. 312.)]

LETTER CCXX.

A. D. 1629.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

DR. OWEN, named now to the Bishopric of St. Asaph[r], hath by me moved his Majesty that since he leaves his living in Northamptonshire[s] to his Majesty's disposal, and hath nothing yet in commendam but the archdeaconry, which hath for many years last past gone with the Bishopric, that he may have the corn now upon the ground, being the tithe of the said archdeaconry, without which he shall not be able the next year to keep house there. This his Majesty hath graciously granted to the petitioner, and commanded me to signify so much to your Lordship, that no other suit may come between to trouble or defeat Dr. Owen. I humbly pray your Lordship to take this care for him, so I shall rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

Aug. 9, 1629.
To the right Hŕble mye verye good Lord the Lord Viscount Dorchester, principall Secretarye to his Majestye, this.

LETTER CCXXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WAS with his Majesty upon Tuesday, and after some speech about some business of the Church, it pleased his Majesty to think of the reviving of the Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth, which she set forth in the beginning of her reign[t], and to give them new life by his authority. His

[r] [Vacant by the death of John Hanmer, July 23, 1629.]

[s] [John Owen had been chaplain to the King when Prince of Wales. He was Rector of Burton Latimer, in which place he was born, his father, Owen Owen, having been his predecessor as Rector. He was succeeded by Rob. Sibthorp, who was instituted Sept. 23, 1629. (Wood, Ath. Ox. ii. 880.) His appointment to this Bishopric was by Laud's influence. Richard Cobbe, mentioned several times in Laud's Diary, and in his Will, was Bishop Owen's nephew, being the son of his sister Catherine.]

[t] [See Wilkins' Conc., vol. iv. pp. 184, *seq.*]

A. D. 1629. Majesty was likewise pleased further to command me that I should signify thus much to your Lordship, that so at your next addresses to him, your Lordship should put him in mind of it, that so his Majesty might give order accordingly. I humbly pray your Lordship not to forget it, lest I bear the blame with his Majesty. So I humbly take my leave of your Lordship, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's to be commanded,

GUIL. LONDON.

London House,
Decemb. 10th, 1629.

I have made bold to send your Lordship one of the books, that you may see it.

To the Right Honble. my very good
L^d. the L^d. Vicount Dorchester,
principall Secretary of State, these.

LETTER CCXXII.

TO THE EARL OF MULGRAVE [u].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE laboured as much as my weakness would give me leave [x], that your Lordship might receive a speedy answer to your kind letters, and the inhabitants of Hammersmith to their petition. I am heartily sorry to hear of your Lordship's infirmity, in which I pray God to give your Lordship first ease, and then full recovery, which I shall be as glad to see or hear of as any servant your Lordship keeps. And it hath not a little troubled me, that the reliques of my fearful disease have stuck so close to me, that I have not been able in all this time to come and visit your Lordship.

Now for the business itself, I first considered of the roll which your Lordship sent me, where I find the contribution towards the building rising to 242*l.* 7*s.* and 4*d.*, or thereabouts,

[u] [Edmund Sheffield, first Earl of Mulgrave, created February 7, 1626, ob. 1646.]

[x] [See Diary, Aug. 14, 1629, (vol. iii. p. 211), and Hist. of Chancellorship, April 28, 1630. (Vol. v. p. 10).]

besides (as I conceive) the materials allowed by Mr. Crispe[y], A. D. 1629
and the east window to be built by Mr. Saunders. And for the minister, I find the allowance written down comes to 28*l.* 13*s.* and 4*d.*

For the building, I think there be money enough promised to make a pretty little chapel of ease for the inhabitants, but no man hath yet signified to me where, or whose the ground is upon which it shall stand; and I shall look that it be built as other churches are, east and west, without tricks: and so I shall freely give both leave and countenance to so good a work, and the ease of my neighbours[z].

That which is behind will ask a little more deliberation. And first for the rights of the mother church of Fulham, I must and do confess that the petitioners do fairly acknowledge that they will pay and perform all duties to their parish church with as much alacrity and cheerfulness as ever before. But, my Lord, payments are not all. For there are some duties which do ever remain entire to the mother church, and are seldom or ever granted to any chapel of ease. Such as are burial; and that the inhabitants receive the blessed Sacrament of the Body and Blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ, once in the year at least, namely, at Easter, at the mother church; and I would be loth to go beyond the Church canon or custom in that behalf, concerning which I will presently inform myself if there be further need.

I likewise sent for Dr. Cluett, the Vicar of Fulham, to see what he had to say further for the mother church; and I find by him that he hath been lately with your Lordship, and hath received satisfaction from your Lordship and his neighbours concerning his duties; and for other things he leaves the care of it upon me[a].

There are two greater difficulties yet behind, both concerning the minister. The first is, if it please your Lordship to cast your eye upon the roll of allowances, you shall there see that a great part of them which contribute to the

[y] [Afterwards Sir Nicholas Crispe, a well-known and faithful adherent of the royal cause. About this time he built a large mansion at Hammersmith.]

[z] [The first stone of this Chapel was laid March 11, $16\frac{28}{29}$. (See vol. iii. p. 96.) It was consecrated June 7, 1631. (Ibid. p. 213.)]

[a] [Dr. Cluet's "Provisos for the Mother Church in the Matter of Hammersmith Chapel," are still preserved in S. P. O.]

A. D. 1629. minister, do it upon this condition, 'as long as they continue there;' so that if some of them remove, the minister's allowance may be a great deal impaired, especially if your Lordship should at any time remove thence. And for them which give without this condition, yet they assure nothing upon their house or land, so that when they are dead, their heirs may choose (for aught I know) whether they will make any allowance or no. And so in the end it may fall out that the Vicar of Fulham must maintain the curate, or the chapel stand empty; and therefore a perpetuity must be thought of; and if that cannot be done, I do not see how the work can subsist.

The second difficulty is concerning the public government of the Church; for the petitioners desire that they may tender to the Bishop's approbation an honest, able, and conformable minister. These words, my Lord, are very good, but I have been beaten and forced to understand that some men under these titles bring in notorious disturbers of the peace of the Church. Therefore, my Lord, I shall be very unwilling to give way to any popular nomination; but if the inhabitants will trust me with the nomination, I will see that they shall have an honest and painful man there, and so I doubt not but my successors will after me. If they plead that they allow the maintenance, and therefore should have the nomination, I must answer that they give that allowance for their ease, not that they should dispose of the Bishop's office. Besides, Fulham is the only place that I have to retire myself unto, and it is now at quiet, and an orderly parish, and I would be very loth to make way for any busy-headed man to disturb both that place and me.

And lastly, I humbly crave leave to tell your Lordship that I wonder much at one passage in the roll, where your Lordship may find a man that gives nothing to the minister, and yet prescribes both to the Bishop, and the inhabitants, that they shall choose two conformable ministers, and the Bishop shall take one of them. But I do not mean to be so hampered by him, to say no more.

Now, my Lord, I crave pardon for length and the free discharge of my duty. And if anything in these letters

shall not relish your Lordship, I shall be ready to satisfy you either in person, so soon as I am able, or by letters, if it so seem good to your Lordship. So with my prayers for your health, I humbly take my leave, and rest A. D. 1629.

Your Lordship's to be commanded.

London House,
December 10, 1629.

Endorsed:

'Mye answear to mye Ld. Mulgraves first Leters about the Chappell att Hamersmith.'[b]

LETTER CCXXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

CONCERNING the business of the Queen's Injunctions which your Lordship was pleased to write to me about, it is most true that some of them reflect upon the beginning of her reign; but yet, notwithstanding, I conceive under favour, and with submission to better judgments, that even they are one of the best authorities we have for the proceedings of those times.

As for the second doubt that is made, whether King James of blessed memory did ever revive them in his time, I can say no more but this. I have advised both with some of my own papers and with such friends as were nearer the passages of those times than I then was, and I cannot find as yet that ever K. James did make any particular ratification or revivor of these Injunctions, further than is contained in the canons made in his Majesty's first year, or in the conference at Hampton Court, or in the proclamation printed with the Book of Common Prayer; all which (if I mistake not) come short of divers things contained in the Injunctions.

[b] [This document is in a clerk's hand, corrected by Laud.]

A. D. 1629. I must further acquaint your Lordship, that in those times divers of the best lawyers were of opinion that these Injunctions were as ecclesiastical laws in force, although the Queen were dead: but I do not find that all lawyers agreed in that opinion, and of what judgment the lawyers of the present time are I do not know. So I humbly submit the business to his Majesty's wisdom, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's affectionate Friend to serve you,

GUIL. LONDON.

Lond. House,
Decemb. 12, 1629.

To the Right Honble. my very good Lord the Ld. Vicount Dorchester, principall Secretary to his Ma^ty: these.

LETTER CCXXIV.

TO SIR JOHN COKE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

RIGHT HONOURABLE, my love and service remembered unto you.

I received letters a day or two since from Doctor Dee[c], and my Lord Ambassador's Chaplain in France[d]. In those letters he sent me three other inclosed[e], which seem to come from an English gentleman there imprisoned; who complains grievously. Why the Doctor sent me these letters, as he doth not express, so I do not know. The gentleman is altogether unknown unto me, and I do not remember that I ever heard so much as his name before. Your Honour shall find all three letters here inclosed; and I make bold to send them unto you, partly because you are named in some of

[c] [Francis Dee, appointed Dean of Chichester in 1630, and in 1634 Bp. of Peterborough. He died Oct. 8, 1638. (Wood, F. O. i. 300.)]

[d] [Sir Thomas Edmondes. He was employed as early as 1592, as agent for Queen Elizabeth in Paris. In 1610 he was sent as Ambassador to France, on the assassination of Henry IV. In 1616 he assisted at the Conference of Loudun, between the Romanists and the Protestants; and was appointed again, in 1629, Ambassador to the French Court for the ratification of the treaty of peace.]

[e] [These inclosures are still preserved with the letter.]

the letters, and partly because there is somewhat in the letter which is to his wife, which a Secretary of State perhaps may make use of. I humbly pray your Honour to pardon this boldness, and so wishing you many happy new years, I take my leave, and rest A. D. 1629.

Your Honour's loving Friend to serve you,
GUIL. LONDON.

London House,
Decemb. 28, 1629.

To the right Honble. my very lovinge
frend S^r^. John Cooke, knight,
principall Secretary of State, these.

LETTER CCXXV.

TO THE EARL OF MULGRAVE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE found so much nobleness and respect from your Lordship, that I should be much to blame if I should not be as careful as I may of your Lordship's health. Out of that care I made bold to say to your servant I would not have your Lordship, in a disease so uncertain and so full of danger, commit yourself unto the hands of one physician only. The debate and consultation of two may happily drive things to a better issue than can be presently hoped for, or than it is probable one man's eyes can see. I made bold further to say, that if your Lordship thought fitter to rely upon one, it were requisite you should pitch upon some man very well skilled in anatomy, and of great experience in his profession. For without that skill all other knowledge will fall short of your Lordship's disease, falling so much upon chirurgery. I humbly pray your Lordship to forgive me this boldness; and upon whomsoever you rely, I shall heartily pray that it may be with success to your health. For my own estate, I was coming on with some hope the last week; but since, upon Tuesday, the 23rd of this December, and the two days after, I had so

A. D. 1629. fierce a tide within me, that it hath cast me much back, and I pray God it may end so, and that it be not yet worse with me.

My Lord, for the business, I pray your Lordship to know that I am very hearty for the building of the chapel, and will do anything that conveniently I may to help the work forwards, and this I speak from my heart as I do the rest. And for the plot of ground, the manner of building, and the reference of such things as must be reserved to the mother church of Fulham, your Lordship's letters have given me abundant satisfaction; and when the time shall serve I will prescribe and order those things with as much favour to the chapel as I may with justice to the mother church.

So far, my Lord, the business goes on fair; but for the two other difficulties, your Lordship's letters do not satisfy me in either. For the maintenance first. My Lord, I did not desire a perpetuity only upon a doubt that that which was promised upon condition now might fail hereafter, but I did it because I am bound so to do by the ecclesiastical laws; and I did not trust mine own judgment only, but I caused my Chancellor[f] to consider of it and give me his answer, who returned that there must be a perpetuity. Neither did I write this altogether out of hope, for Mr. Crisp, being with me upon other business, and speech falling cross of this chapel, he told me he did not doubt of a perpetuity. And, good my Lord, do not think the doubt grounded upon no just cause. For though it be more than shame for the successors to deprive themselves of so great a benefit for so small a charge (their predecessors especially having undergone both that and the greater charge of building the chapel), yet how many do we daily see do those things which impudence itself would be ashamed of. And as the education of this age is, I cannot conceive how the next should be better. Notwithstanding this, my Lord, because you write there is no possibility of settling a present perpetuity, I will deliberate further; and out of my hearty desire that the work may proceed, and your Lordship, with my neighbours, receive content, I will yield to anything which in the judgment of such men I shall name, and your Lordship shall like, I may yield unto.

[f] [Dr. Arthur Duck.]

For the next, which is the maintenance of the minister, I A.D. 1629.
do easily conceive, that to leave the nomination to the inhabitants will, as your Lordship writes, advance the minister's maintenance; but I shall never give way, my Lord, to a popular nomination. For which resolution as I crave pardon, so must I also for not accepting the offer made by your Lordship of committing the nomination to some few of my own choosing. For though I do confess the offer to be very fair and loving, and do so embrace it; yet it is a popular election still, be they more or fewer that shall name to the Bishop. And though I humbly and heartily thank your Lordship that no doubt is made of me, but only how I may be succeeded; the like must I answer for the nomination desired; for I heartily profess I have no distrust of your Lordship, nor of the most of the inhabitants, but I do not know how your Lordship and they may be succeeded.

And further, my Lord, (which I forgot to express in my last letters,) the parsonage of Fulham is in the gift of the Bishop as patron, upon which depends the vicarage of which this chapel must be a member, so that the nomination of the minister, which is desired, would not only take away the Bishop's general right as diocesan, but part of his inheritance as patron; and no township shall, upon any pretence, make me give away the least hair of the inheritance of my bishopric.

(I pray your Lordship remember upon this passage, that I conceive a circumstance which I may not write for fear of mistaking, but if I live to see you, as I hope I may shortly, I will tell it to your Lordship, and with your favour it may take off all difficulty in this point.)

Now for the conclusion of your Lordship's letters, I do ingeniously profess to you upon that credit which I desire to hold with your Lordship, no man hath directly or indirectly done any ill office to me concerning any of your neighbours, as if they were men forward to bring in a busy or a factious man; and I know your Lordship would not endure it, should they attempt it, and therefore, good my Lord, let that suspicion die.

For Mr. Aldworth, I know the man well, and he is a little kin to me, though very far off[g], and therefore I took his

[g] [A Richard Aldworth, of Milk Street, London, married a daughter of John Webbe, Laud's maternal uncle. This was probably the person.]

A. D. 1629. subscription to the roll so much the worse. And for his letter, though he say his meaning be mistaken, yet in the self-same letter he says the self-same thing again. But he shall be no hindrance, my Lord, so the business itself may be rectified.

My Lord, I have written my heart and plainly to you, and I hope ere long God will make me able to come and take the air at Fulham, and whenever I do that, I will return by Hammersmith and see your Lordship, and I am heartily glad to hear by Mr. Fenton [h] that your Lordship's ease and health comes on beyond expectation (for that was his word). And with my prayers that it may continue so, and be speedy and perfect health, I leave your Lordship to the grace of God, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's humble Servant.

Lond. House, Dec. 29, 1629.

Endorsed:

'The Copye of mye second Leters to my Lo. Mulgraue about Hamersmith Chappell.'

LETTER CCXXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR Lordship's two letters came so close together, that by that time I had read the first, the second was come, and it took off the malignity of the contents of the first letter, but not my care to prevent as much of the spreading as I can. I have therefore [i] sent to all that I can use, to inform me of such libels, and I purpose before I sleep to set them in the best way I can for the discourage of this malice, and then shall give your Lordship further account if I can do any service; but they are now grown very cunning.

[h] [Probably the John Fenton mentioned in the Diary, Feb. 20, 1626.]

[i] [The word is written 'go,' which seems from many instances to be Laud's abbreviation for 'ergo.']

For the second business, my Lord, I confess it pleases me A. D. 1629.
at the heart, and I heartily pray God to perfect this great mercy begun. But, my Lord, I pray remember my most humble duty and service to his Majesty, and give me leave to acquaint him in all humbleness that the business of thanksgiving and prayer cannot be done to-morrow for this great blessing [k]. For there must be a prayer made; my Lord's Grace of Cant. must have notice of it in ordinary course, and call some other Bishops to him; when it is agreed upon it must be shewed his Majesty for him to approve it. This cannot be done to-night. And should I cause the preacher at St. Paul's Cross to-morrow to use such prayer or thanksgiving, when none is come forth to be read in the churches by authority, it would subject me, and the business itself, to more interpretations than I think, under favour, were fit. I pray your Lordship let my Lord's Grace of Cant. be sent unto so soon as you can, and with care all may be ready against Wednesday next, which is Twelfth-day. This is the best and all the account I can yet give your Lordship of both your letters. So I humbly take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's in all love to serve you,

GUIL. LONDON.

This 2 of Janu. 1629.

To the right Hō̄ble mye verye good Lord, yᵉ Lord Vicoūt Dorchester, principall Secretarye of State, these.

LETTER CCXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I PRAY your Lordship not to think much that as yet I have given your Lordship no answer about the Injunctions. The cause is partly my own infirmity [l]; which will not give me yet leave to be busy with my books: and partly because

[k] [This was probably the expected birth of an heir to the throne. See the form of Prayer, vol. iii. pp. 102, 103. Prince Charles, it will be remembered, was born on the 29th of the following May.]

[l] [He had been suffering for some months, from the effects of fever, with which he had been attacked the previous August. (See Diary, Aug. 14, 1629.)]

A. D. 1629. the business itself hath multiplied beyond either his Majesty's or your Lordship's expectation; for we find there are divers other canons and constitutions made in the Queen's time beside the Injunctions, all which must be taken into consideration, or else the business will be very imperfect, and I doubt some things will fall out so cross that the business will be hardly mastered; which my Lordships the Bishops will humbly submit to his Majesty's wisdom, so soon as they have done their best endeavours.

Concerning the two libellous writings about which your Lordship writ unto me, I took all the care I could, and that presently, and this I find, that when they whom I employed came to the Custom-house, they found out by some means that those base writings were not ready to come over as yet, but happily they may very soon; so they pretended their search was for Doway Bibles, and returned. By this employing of them I find two great defects for want of warrant, but 'tis too long to write, and therefore the next opportunity I have to come to Court, I will wait upon your Lordship and acquaint you with the whole business, that then you may so do, as in wisdom you shall think fittest for the State.

One business more I have to trouble your Lordship with, by the King's command, which is for the granting of the vicarage of Broad-Hemston, in the county of Devon, to Nathaniel Delaune, M^r^. of Arts [m], which his Majesty gives in honourable recompense because his father, Mr. Peter Delaune, left a benefice of greater value to his Majesty's disposal above a year since. His Majesty would have your Lordship draw a bill presently that this bearer, Mr. Delaune, may have it signed, and not stay longer here, to his further charge or trouble. So I humbly take my leave of your Lordship, and rest

Your Lordship's Friend to be commanded,

GUIL. LONDON.

Lond. House, Jan. 5, 1629.

To the right Honble. my very good Lord, the Ld. Vicount Dorchester, principall Secretary to His Majesty, these.

---

[m] [He was of C. C. C. Cambridge, and published, in 1624, a translation of Du Moulin's Elements of Logic. (Wood, F. O. ii. 91.)]

A. D. 1629.

LETTER CCXXVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WAS yesterday to attend his Majesty by command, else the day was not a day of choice for a thin man to go abroad. I was heartily sorry when I returned, and heard your Lordship had honoured me to call at London House, and that I was so unfortunate to be absent; but now I give your Lordship humble and hearty thanks by these.

Mr. Lucas[n] was after my return with me from your Lordship, and showed me the warrant for the Commendam of my Lord the Bishop elect of Rochester[o], which certainly in the ordinary way (the Commendam being only *ad retinendum*) is to pass by my Lord's Grace of Canterbury.

When I was with his Majesty he was pleased to give me this petition enclosed, which he is most graciously pleased to grant for the good of the poor Church of Ireland, and would have letters drawn up accordingly, that the clergy there in their several incumbencies may not fail to be partakers of the intended benefit[p]. His Majesty commanded me to send this petition by this bearer[q], who came from my Lord Primate of Armagh[r] about this and other Irish affairs, and to write to your Lordship expressly, that he would have this clause very punctually set down in the letters; 'That the ministers in their several cures may have this intended benefit secured upon them, and that my Lord Primate of Armagh do carefully look unto it, and after it is done give notice to his Majesty how it is settled.' But his Majesty will not have them settled upon the Bishops

[n] [The Clerk of the Council.]
[o] [John Bowle.]
[p] [This relates to the restoration of impropriations. See vol. vi. p. 270.]
[q] [Mr. Hygate, or Heygate, afterwards Bp. of Kilfenora. See vol. vi. pp. 267, 270, 324.]
[r] [James Ussher.]

A. D. 1630. for them to dispose to their clergy as they list. My Lord, I wish you health and happiness, and so rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

GUIL. LONDON.

Lond. House, Jan. 26, 1629.

To the Right Honble. my very good Lord, the Ld. Vicount Dorchester, principall Secretary to his Ma^ty, these.

LETTER CCXXIX.

TO EDWARD STANLEY, SCHOOLMASTER OF WINCHESTER COLLEGE [s].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR,

I HAVE not troubled you much with any suit belonging to your place in Winchester, neither have I any purpose often so to do. But you know how much I am bound to my old friend Mr. Windebancke. And if I do live to be able to do you any good hereafter, I owe that, under God, to the great love and care I found from him in the time of my great extremity[t]. Therefore I must not refuse to desire your favour to choose one of his many sons into Winchester College at this next election, and to do your best to do him that kindness, as well to ease his great charge of children, as to put his son into a way of breeding. I shall take this love from you very heartily, and return it upon you, as God shall make me able. I pray fail me not in this, and you shall see my requests shall be few. Commend my love to Mr. Warden[u]. So I leave you to the grace of God, and shall ever rest, &c.

June, 1630.

Endorsed by Windebank:

'Copy of my Lo. London's lre. to the Schoole M^r. of Winton: for Jacke.'

[s] [See vol. vi. p. 278.]

[t] [He was attacked with fever at Windebank's house, and remained there for many weeks. (See Diary, Aug. 14, 1629.)]

[u] [Dr. Nicholas Love. He died shortly afterwards.]

A. D. 1630.

LETTER CCXXX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY MUCH HONOURED LORD,

I HAD not been out of Court, (and by that means I put you to the trouble of a letter,) but that I found myself not very well, and so retired to give myself a little ease, which I saw I could not there take. The materials of the letters to be sent to New College, your Lordship shall here receive; but when the letter is ready, I humbly pray your Lordship it may not be put to the King for his hands till I have seen it; and I shall not fail (God willing) to wait upon your Lordship about it on Saturday[v].

Concerning Dr. Bancroft's[x] brother, Mr. Richard Bancroft, and his unhappy business, I was present at the High Commission when his cause was heard, and he censured for so much as he was found guilty of. A part of this censure was the bond, mentioned in the petition, into which he entered. The cause for which he is now questioned and prosecuted is for being in the woman's company since, contrary to his bonds and the admonition of the court. Now, as I take it, all that he desires the pardon for, is to avoid a presumption in law which supposeth the petitioner guilty, because he was since in the woman's company. And therefore, in this case, I suppose a pardon to be agreeable to his Majesty's grace and mercy; though where a crime is in question, and not only such a presumption of law upon the bond, it might be thought unfit (with due submission be it spoken) to pardon any great crime depending in the High Commission. I can give your Lordship no further account, but humbly submit this to his

[v] [These were letters respecting the election of a Warden of Winchester College. See vol. vi. p. 288.]

[x] [John Bancroft, Master of University College; afterwards Bishop of Oxford.]

A. D. 1631. Majesty's goodness and wisdom, and your Lordship's care, ever resting

Your Lordship's ready and affectionate Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

Fulham, Septemb. 30th, 1630.

To ye right Honble. my very singular good Lord, ye Ld. Viscount Dorchester, one of his Majestyes principall Secretaryes, at ye Court, these.

LETTER CCXXXI.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Salutem in Christo.

SIR,

YOUR former letters I did receive, and was confident, without your promise, that you would never call me *ad testificandum;* only if I had been ready for mirth I might have made good sport (you know with whom) about it; for that's the way to Winchester.

For your second letters, as I gained no information by them (for I knew all that you write concerning Green's Norton, alias Norton Davy, and more than what you write, above a quarter of a year since), so would I have given no answer to them, but that I observe what a great courtier you are grown of late, and how cold a friend. For though Green's Norton be almost as far from you as Tossetor[y], yet that being in the King's gift, you can give me notice of it; but Sudborow being in the poor Bishop of London's gift, and known to you to be so, having been so long Chancellor of Northampton[z], and seeing what passed at the last institution, and being under your nose at Rowell, you can send me no word of that, though the parson of Sudborow be as dangerously sick (if he be living) as the parson of Green's Norton is. I did not think you could have respected me so little, for you cannot but

[y] [Towcester.]

[z] [Lambe had been appointed Joint Commissary and Vicar-General of the Diocese of Peterborough, June 10, 1615. (Wood, F. O. ii. 58.)]

hear of the sickness of the parson; and were I apt to take unkindnesses from old friends, I should take this very unkindly from you, especially seeing that men both remoter from the place and from my acquaintance have given me notice of it. To make me amends, you shall do very well to inquire presently in what state things there are, and to ride over to Sudborow yourself, for it may be the parson may be dead, and I may have some wrong done me in the institution by the new Bishop [a], against his will, as perhaps not knowing that the patronage is mine. If it be void (which I will look to hear certainly from you, by the next carrier), I pray send me exact word how far Sudborow is distant from Brackly, in the common estimate of the country there. So hoping you will think this no great trouble that I put you to, I leave you to the grace of God, and shall ever rest A. D. 1631.

Your very loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

Lond. House, Apr. 14, 1631.

The Bishop of Peterborough is now in town, and I do purpose to speak with him about it so soon as I shall see him.

To ye right worp^ll^: my very louing freind S^r^. John Lambe K^t^. at his house at Rowell in Northamp: shire, these.

LETTER CCXXXII.

TO LORD COTTINGTON.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY LORD,

WHICH title give me leave to congratulate with a great deal of affection amongst those that honour you [b]. I was in hope that my letters written to you and my Lord Treasurer [c]

[a] [William Pierce, elected Sept. 17, 1630.]

[b] [Sir Francis Cottington was raised to the peerage July 10, 1631, which fixes the date of this letter within a few days.]

[c] [Richard, Lord Weston, afterwards Earl of Portland.]

A. D. 1631. had given some satisfaction touching what ye were pleased to write unto me upon information given you by the Commissioners: until coming to wait on the King at Oxford, I found his Majesty possessed with the circumstances mentioned in your letters, that my denying the possession of the lodge had drawn great and notable inconveniences upon his service; and that he was by that means disappointed of £15,000. which should then have been paid, and is still unpaid[d]. I humbly desired his Majesty not to believe that my behaviour in that particular could beget such prejudice to his service; and if it pleased him to command the business to be examined, I would renounce his pardon and favour, which I valued above all things in the world, if ever it were made appear that those disservices could be justly imputed to me. My Lord, I know you are quick-sighted, and I have heretofore faithfully made report to you of all that passed touching that matter; wherefore, I beseech you, do me that right to set me in his Majesty's favour and good opinion as you find I have deserved; or if anything stick upon me, let me know the particulars and be called to clear myself, which I shall account a singular favour from your Lordship, and truly be obliged for ever to be

Endorsed:

'A coppye of my letter to ye lord Cottington.'

LETTER CCXXXIII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HIGHNESS,

I HAVE been honoured with letters from your Majesty in behalf of Dr. Higges, whom, together with his worth and sufficiency, I have known for these many years; and I ever found him very honest and learned. I may with the more

[d] [It appears by an undated entry in the Diary, between June 26 and July 26 of this year, that Laud felt himself much aggrieved by some proceedings of the Lord Treasurer and Cottington, the nature of which is not stated. See vol. iii. p. 214.]

freedom and assurance give him this testimony, because for some years he was bred in the same College with me, where I could not but see his civility and studiousness. For the particular concerning the church of St. David's, where I once was Bishop, I am ready to give him such particular both direction and assistance, as he shall think his cause may need, and that as well in his absence as now[e]. And I shall be ready to recommend so much of it to the King, my gracious master's care, as shall be fit. But I hope in so just a cause there will be no need to implore so great help: if there be, I shall be ready. And hereafter, in anything else within my power, and much the rather for his time spent in your Highness' service, I shall be ready to do my best endeavour for him. Which, as all the rest of my poor service, I desire may be such as may express my care, in all humility, to be found A D. 1631.

Your Highness' most humble Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

Aug. 27, 1631.

Endorsed:

'August 27, 1631.
The copye of my Letters to ye Queen of Bohemia.'

LETTER CCXXXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT DORCHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY LORD,

HIS Majesty hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you, that you forthwith give order to the Clerk of the Signet attending to prepare a bill fit for his Majesty's signature, and [to] pass the Great Seal of England, containing a grant in reversion to Robert Reade[f] and William Dell[g], gent., of the

[e] [Higgs, who was first a scholar of St. John's on the Reading foundation, and afterwards a Fellow of Merton, was by Laud's influence appointed Chaunter of St. David's and Rector of Cliffe in Kent. He was appointed Dean of Lichfield in 1638. (Wood, Ath. Ox. iii. 479.)

Higgs had been appointed to the Chancellorship of St. David's, in the previous June. The point on which he required Laud's intervention, probably related to the revenues of the Stall.]

[f] [A nephew of Sir Francis Windebank. Many of his letters to his uncle are printed by Prynne in 'Hidden Works.']

[g] [Laud's faithful secretary.]

A. D. 1631. office of one of the Clerks of his Majesty's Signet during the life of Thomas Windebank[h], gent., son of Francis Windebank, now Clerk of the Signet, with all profits and commodities thereunto belonging, to be held by them to the only use and behoof of the said Thomas Windebank, as soon as the said place shall become void, after such as have former grants of the same. Which I humbly recommend to your Lordship's love and care, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend to serve you,

GUIL. LONDON.

29. Septem. 1631.

To the Right Hoble. my very good Lord the Lo: Vicomte Dorchester, Principall Secretary of State to his Maty.

LETTER CCXXXV.

TO SIR HENRY VANE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WISH you all health and happiness in your employment[i]. I shall, according to my promise, take all the care I can for Mr. Blechenden's[k] business. But sure if Dr. Anyan[l] have denied Dr. Hunt[m] his dividend in the church of Canterbury,

[h] [Many of his letters to his father are also printed by Prynne, *ut supra*. He was Groom of the Chamber to the King.]

[i] [Vane had been sent abroad in the previous September, to renew the treaty with Christian IV. King of Denmark, and to make a confederacy with Gustavus Adolphus, the King of Sweden. He returned to England in Nov. 1632. Several of his letters while engaged in this embassy are preserved in Rushworth, vol. ii. pp. 129, 166, seq. There are others yet unpublished in the Domestic and Swedish Correspondence, S. P. O., and in Sir Thomas Phillipps's Collection of MSS. (See Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia, pp. 493, seq.)]

[k] [See vol. iv. p. 223.]

[l] [Dr. Thomas Anyan was Prebendary of Gloucester, when Laud was Dean (see vol. iv. p. 233). He was also President of C. C. C. Oxf. 'Afterwards being found unfit to govern a college, because he was a fosterer of faction, he resigned his presidentship, and was made Prebendary of Canterbury,' where he died in 1632. (Wood, F. O. i. 359.)]

[m] [Dr. Richard Hunt, the Dean of Durham. He was appointed Dean in 1620, but appears to have held his stall at Canterbury up to this time.]

it is not with any eye to your Chaplain, but to increase their own dividend; for it hath been a custom in that church, and in some others, to allow some small proportion to him that lives absent, and when the audit comes, to share the remainder among themselves, towards their charge of housekeeping upon the place. And, howsoever, if they refuse to give the Dean of Durham anything at all, yet Mr. Blechenden cannot challenge any part of it, being as yet no prebend there. And whosoever caused your Lordship to write in that way, did much deceive both himself and you. For the business, if I live to see the place made void, I shall fail in no point of trust, but be ready to move his Majesty for Mr. Blechenden. A. D. 1632.

How affairs go in those parts, the latest carrier will bring me word time enough. I heartily pray that all may go well for the settlement of Christendom, and the honour of our master, neither do I expect to hear anything from you; I understand your place and myself better than so.

Thus ending with those prayers which began my letter, I leave you to the grace of God, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend and Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

Lond. House, Januar. 27, 1631.

To ye right Honble. S^r^. Henry Vane, L^d^. Embassador for his Ma^ty^. of Great Brittayne, at Ments in Germany, these.

LETTER CCXXXVI.

TO SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MR. SECRETARY,

FOR though you think perchance that I am apt enough to jest, yet I know you will believe these enclosed[n]. And this present day in the afternoon at Council, Secretary Cooke is

[n] [Windebank had just been appointed Secretary of State by Laud's interest (see Diary, June 15, 1632). This letter was probably the first intimation he received of his appointment.]

A. D. 1632. by his Majesty's special command to declare it to the Lords. So now you have a second cure to attend as well as your son-in-law [o]. The name of the parish is S. Troubles. And now I return you your prayers for me: God send you as much health as you may have business. I have sent Dr. Ducke to bring you the news, that the women may abuse him for his last week's knavery.

I pray you make haste up, and follow the directions of this enclosed. And among other benefits I doubt not but the very naming you to this place will make them at Oxford look well to your son. So in great haste I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

Fulham House, June 13, 1632.

We took another conventicle of separatists in Newington Woods upon Sunday last in the very brake where the King's stag should have been lodged for his hunting the next morning.

I pray commend me to your good Lady Madame, forsooth.

To ye right Worpll. my very Honble.
freind Mr. Francis Windebanke at
his house at Heynes hill, these.

LETTER CCXXXVII.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I THANK you for the MSS. which you sent, and I have received the whole number of one and twenty, and the catalogue enclosed. As for Aurora [p], you shall have your desires.

[o] [Dr. Thomas Turner. (See vol. iv. p. 270.)]

[p] [This Book, written by Petrus de Riga, is thus described by Cave (Hist. Lit. vol. ii. p. 239): 'Scripsit Petrus Heptateuchum, quem Auroram vocavit, duos libros Regum, et quatuor Evangelia metrice reddens. Quo in opere . . . . non solum historicum sensum, sed etiam allegoricum, in quantum potuit, breviter expressit.' There is a copy among Sir K. Digby's MSS. in the Bodleian Library.]

I will keep it till you come, and you shall perform the promise of binding it if you please. A. D. 1632.

It is but a melancholy conceit, or a dream rather, of your returning to the University there to live a retired life as you began. I know what hares do when they be over-hunted, though you had not told it me; but I will yet hope as long as I can that it will not be so with you. If it should so be, I have given you the best comfort I can already, and so you acknowledge. One comfort I have more for you. You will lose your wager to me, and therefore I pray provide for it against this term. As for the greater business which I spake with you concerning Mr. Secretary, I hope you will give me at your coming up such an answer as shall best fit and content yourself, against which I shall never press you. So wishing you health and happiness, and that peace which you desire, I leave you to the grace of God, and shall ever rest

Your very loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

Fulham House, Septemb. 7, 1632.

To the right Worp^{ll}. my very worthy freind, Sr John Lambe Kt. at his house at Rowell in Northamp: shyre, these.

LETTER CCXXXVIII.

TO DR. WILLIAM JUXON, PRESIDENT OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Salutem in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c. I have of late been so happy (by God's blessing) as to be a means to settle the schoolmastership of the Merchant Taylors' School upon Mr. John Edwardes[q], a deserving member of that College where you govern. This is a thing which I have for many

[q] [John Edwards was admitted probationer Fellow of St. John's College (having been educated at Merchant Taylors' School), in 1617: he was elected Head Master of the School, Feb. 13, 163½, and entered upon his office the Midsummer following. He gave up this appointment on Oct. 31,

A. D. 1632. years together heartily desired, and am glad to see it effected so well. I hope Mr. Edwards his carriage will be so discreet and give such contentment to that Company that whensoever he shall think fit to leave the school, they may be willing to choose another St. John's man in succession, which as it will be a great benefit to the College, so I hope it will be a good means of unity between them and the Company. At this present, by reason of my preparation for Scotland[r], and other businesses which lie upon me, I shall have occasion to make use of divers men, and among them of Mr. Edwards, for the transcribing of some scholarlike papers, which in the evening, and other times of freedom from his school, he may help to despatch for me, being such as I am not willing to trust in every man's hands. Some other businesses I have likewise both with him and for him, which have relation to the Company, and the settlement of that place. I know by your local statutes you may give leave to any Fellow, for half a year's absence, if he be employed by any Bishop[s], as now for a time Mr. Edwardes must be by me. These are therefore to desire you to propose and grant this power of absence to him, which I know will turn to his and your College benefit. And so not doubting of your love and kindness herein, either to myself or him, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

London House, Decemb. 24th, 1632.

To ye Right Wor^ll^ my very worthy ffreind Dr Juxon, Deane of Worcester, and President of S. John Baptist College in Oxon.

1634, when he returned to the University (having never resigned his Fellowship), and became one of the Proctors in the year following. He was chosen Sedleian Professor of Natural Philosophy in 1638, and graduated in Medicine the next year. He retained his fellowship and professorship till the Rebellion, when he was deprived of both of these offices with circumstances of great cruelty. (Information from Rev. Dr. Hessey, of Merchant Taylors'. Wood, F. O. i. 508, 509, and Walker's Sufferings, p. 118.)

Among the MSS. of the late Dr. Bliss, is a Comedy by Edwards, entitled 'Saturnalia,' apparently prepared for publication, with a Dedication to Laud, as President of St. John's.]

[r] [He set out with the King in the following May. See Diary, May 13, 1633. These papers no doubt related to the King's Coronation, and to the preparation of a Service Book for Scotland, which had been under consideration ever since 1629. (See above, vol. iii. p. 427.)]

[s] [See Statutes of St. John's College, cap. 32.]

A. D. 1633.

LETTER CCXXXIX.

TO RICHARD STERNE[t].

[In the possession of Rev. J. H. Crowder.]

Salutem in Christo.

YOU shall understand that you are appointed to preach at St. Paul's Cross on Sunday, the seventeenth day of November next ensuing, by discreet performance whereof you shall do good service to God, the King's Majesty, and the Church. These are therefore to require and charge you, not to fail of your day appointed, and to send notice of your acceptance thereof in writing to my chaplain, Mr. Bray[u], at London House, to bring a copy of your sermon with you, and not to exceed an hour and a half in both sermon and prayer. So also to certify your presence some time on the Thursday before your day appointed unto John Flemming, draper, in Watling Street, at whose house your entertainment is provided[x]. And hereof fail not, as you will answer the contrary at your peril.

Your loving Friend,

GUIL. LONDON.

London House, Aug. 23, 1633.

To his loving friend Mr Richard Sterne, Bachelr in Divinity and ffellow of Bennet Colledge in Cambridge, these.

---

[t] [See vol. iv. p. 423.]

[u] [See vol. iv. p. 85.]

[x] [The reader may call to mind the passage in Walton's Life of Hooker, in which he speaks of the 'Shunammite's house; which is a house so called, for that besides the stipend paid the preacher, there is provision made for his lodging and diet for two days before, and one day after his sermon.' Dr. Wordsworth, in his note on this, gives an interesting illustration from a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross by Sam. Collins. (See Wordsworth's Ecc. Biogr. vol. ii. p. 463.)]

A. D. 1633.

LETTER CCXL.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE[y].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I RECEIVED your letters by Sir John Worstenham[z], just as I was preparing for my journey for Woodstock[a], and full enough of other business in regard of my Translation[b]. And now that I am returned, I thought fit to let you know, that upon occasion of other letters which came before those of Mr. Dury[c], his Majesty hath been acquainted with the business you writ of, and hath given a very pious and prudent answer, though it reach not home in all circumstances to that which is desired. The answer is too large for letters, and there will be time to communicate it to you, when you come to London.

I am very glad to hear that you and your Lady[d] have your

[y] [Sir Thomas Roe, who had been previously ambassador in Turkey, was shortly after this employed in the same capacity in Germany. Besides the published portion of his despatches, a large number of his unpublished letters is still preserved in the State Paper Office. (See Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia.) His name is spelt both Roe and Rowe. The former mode of spelling is here used, as being adopted in the Biographia Britannica, in which his life is given at length, though both modes of spelling the name were used by himself.]

[z] [See vol. iii. p. 216.]

[a] [Where the Court then was. See Diary, Aug. 17 and 25, in this year.]

[b] [This took place Sept. 19. See Diary at that date.]

[c] [See vol. vi. p. 410.]

[d] [Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave, and Eleanor daughter of Nicholas St. John, Esq. She married first Sir George Beeston, of Beeston Castle, Cheshire, and secondly Sir Thomas Roe. (Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iv. p. 872.) In Bridges's Northamptonshire (vol. i. p. 583) is recorded the following notice of her:—

"Here (Stanford) is also very elegant furniture for the pulpit, reading-desk, and communion-table, of crimson damask with a broad border of various coloured silk; a large Bible and Prayer Book, bound likewise in damask and embroidered with gold. The whole was worked by Lady Rowe, and dedicated to the service of this Church, gratefully to commemorate her own and Sir Thomas Rowe's preservation in a violent storm at sea, on their return to England from Turkey, whence they precipitately fled on account of the Sultan's having discovered too great a regard for Lady Rowe, who remarkably excelled both in the beauties of her person and her mind. This gift and history are recorded in a leaf of the Bible, in the handwriting of that age."

It will be remembered that Laud's first parochial preferment was the living of Stanford, to which he was presented by Sir T. Cave. This accounts for the playful and familiar way in which he writes of Lady Roe, whom he must have known from her early years.]

health so well in those parts. I pray commend me to her, A. D. 1633
and I thank you both very heartily for your kind expectation of me, had I gone or come that way in my journey. But the truth is, as I went, I thought it very necessary for me to avoid the dust of the carriages, and so forsook Newark way; and in my return upon some business which befell my brother[e], and a son-in-law of his[f], I was in a manner forced to return by Leicester. I thank God I have had my health reasonable well both in the journey and since; and so wishing you all health and happiness, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT. ELECT.

From Fulham,
Aug. ult. 1633.

To the R^t. Worp^ll. my very worthy ffriend, S^r. Thomas Roe, K^t. at his House at Bullwicke in Northamp. Shire, these.

LETTER CCXLI.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE[g].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

YOUR letters met me at my return from Woodstock. Very large they are, but the matter contained in them might have been shorter, had it pleased you: for if the business of Leicester[h] be remedied, it is well, else your longer continuance the worse. And for your wager all your instances are nothing, for my first letter was express enough. And I

[e] [Dr. William Robinson. See vol. iii. p. 154.]

[f] [Probably Dr. Richard Baylie. See vol. v. p. 144.]

[g] [This letter has no superscription remaining, but is endorsed by Sir John Lambe.]

[h] [Does this refer to some disputes at Leicester respecting placing the Communion Table, about which there is a letter (No. 852) in the State Papers of the same year from Bp. Williams to the Mayor of Leicester (Sir John Lambe, it will be remembered, was Chancellor of Peterborough); or does it relate to the "business" mentioned in the preceding letter?]

A.D. 1633. do not mean to be cavilled out of my wager, which I have clearly won. Neither will I refer it to law, or arbitrement, and yet I doubt not but I shall find means enough to get my own.

Concerning the third business, I was so far from thinking it time enough to speak with you about it the next term, as that by that time I did, and do still expect that you had, or will have given, that other party his final answer, for so I did directly understand you, when we spake last about it. However, I am glad to hear you have some causes of dislike, of which you will make me judge.

If my Lord of Peterborough's [i] business, either of Visitation, or other, give him not leave enough to come up to my Translation, I hope I shall without any great trouble have number enough without him. For the manner of your writing I will defer your punishment till you come up, but that is all the favour you shall find. So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT. ELECT.

Fulham House, Sept. 2, 1633.

LETTER CCXLII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

WORTHY SIR,

I WRIT to you very lately upon the occasion of Mr. Dury's letters, and I hope Sir John Finnet [j], according to his promise made to me, sent my letters safe to you. I have no occasion of writing at this time, but only to give you thanks for your kind letters, which I received from you to welcome me into that troublesome place whither I am going. And I did not think it fit, for all the business which now lies thick upon

[i] [Augustine Lindsell. See vol. iii. p. 152.]

[j] [The Master of the Ceremonies at Court.]

me, to leave such letters from my friends unanswered; and A. D. 1633.
I hope you assure yourself you shall find me the same man at Lambeth, which you did at London, and in both places

Your very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT. ELECT.

Fulham, Sept. 12, 1633.

Your Lady hath sent me a cat, which she saith came from Smyrna. I thank her heartily for it, whence ere it came, but I hope she doth not mean to scratch her friends with any tokens she sends.

To the R^t. Worp^ll. my very Worthy ffreind, S^r. Thomas Roe, K^t. at his House at Bulwicke in Northamp. shyre, these.

LETTER CCXLIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM very glad to hear that you have such power in taking off excommunications, and I doubt not but you will make good use of the two priests whom you have preserved from that thunderclap [k]. All the fear is, lest being made friends, the Archbishop and they join together, and then your interest prove the less in both. But I hope you have providently prevented that.

Indeed, my Lord, you observe very right, I gave no answer to the learned letter of my Lord the Bishop of Cork [l], for which I am very much to blame, considering the gravity and the learning of it. But to confess the truth to your Lordship without drollery, there was so much in that letter of your Lordship's concerning the Earl of Cork, that I never dreamt of the Bishop, but thought that the physic which you had given that Lord had made him vomit up all those learned old

[k] [See vol. vi. pp. 311, 320, 331.]

[l] [See vol. vi. p. 357.]

A. D. 1633. ends of gold and silver. But now that you have informed me, and that I am out of that error, I give you this clear answer,—that letter is for all the world like a beggar's coat, patch upon patch. That is for the style; but for the matter of the letter, that is so prudent that you may, if you will, believe what you list of the author.

My Lord, I am very much bound to you for your good opinion of me and the course I hold in the Church. I assure your Lordship you shall always find my pipe (which you were pleased to say is so tunable) in the same tune; and I am the more confident in this upon myself, because having travelled a great way this last summer [m], none of your bag-pipes in the North could alter me or my pipe.

As for Dr. Bramhall, I am very glad he gives you such contentment, and I hope he will continue in the same way, and then he cannot but do the Church and you good service.

I hope my Lord of Kilmore will be advised [n]; if not, you will bear me witness, I have done my part. And for the choice of new bishops (so far as the King shall be pleased to trust me), I will look upon no man's person but for his worth sake. And truly, my Lord, it were a great happiness if every man that is raised to that place might be stored with those three conditions which you require,—goodness, learning, and wisdom. But I pray, my Lord, was there ever any age in the Church, though much happier than this in which we live, that had all such? But I will endeavour the best I can, and the thing that is most likely to be wanting is wisdom.

Your business of St. John's College sticks still [o], and the manner of carriage of it hath done a great deal of hurt to that University. And I am afraid will do more; but it no way concerns me further than the public, and for my judgment of the particular persons, you have it already. Certainly it had been happy if the King had pitched upon a third man two months ago, but now 'tis with the latest. The King is going upon Monday, December 2, towards Newmarket, and if he do not end St. John's business before he come back, it will be stark staring naught.

[m] [In his attendance on the King to Scotland.]

[n] [The point alluded to seems to be that which formed the subject of Laud's Letter to Bedell, of Oct. 14. See vol. vi. p. 324.]

[o] [See vol. vi. p. 323.]

Your Lordship agrees with me that you must not look for A.D. 1633.
all men's affections to be alike to the King's service. I would to God but half of them that pretend to it were but half what they pretend. And for the public souls, if you have none in Ireland, it may be there are not store somewhere else. But since you are resolute that you are able to do the King's business there in despite of opposition and private ends, if you may have countenance and despatch from England; God forbid you should want either. I hope you shall not, though sometimes we talk much of business, and do little. Well, does your Lordship naturally swim against the stream, and yet are you of a cold constitution? You may swear I do not believe it indeed, unless you will say that your spirits are the warmer by dwelling in the antiperistasis of a cold constitution. Cambridge man, mark the learning; is not this as good as my Lord of Cork?

I perceive you go still on in the practice of physic, and you have hitherto had a very good hand. If this patient prove well after the vomiting up of four vicarages (which certainly, whatever he thought, lay heavier upon his conscience than any surfeit upon his stomach could do), you shall by my consent proceed Dr. in that faculty; and because I mean to have some honour by you, you shall proceed out of St. John's in Oxford, another manner of College than your Cambridge pair of panniers. For your Divinity you are very right, it was John of Constantinople that would have been universal Bishop; but I never heard till now that he made choice of an Irishman to be his Vicar-General.

Your next business is serious indeed; but you are, for aught I know, upon an excellent way in it. For, first, I know no reason why any man should be suffered under almost any pretence to carry bullion out of the kingdom, but, least of all, why any should be carried out to train up youth against the King, the State, and the Church [p]. And therefore I think your Lordship shall do a very good deed to the public, and very honourable to yourself, to call the guilty parties before authority, and give them another vomit: it may be the money will come up as well as the vicarages; and in the better hands it is, the better the work.

[p] [This refers to money sent abroad to maintain youth in Jesuit seminaries. See below, p. 58, and Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 172, 189.]

A. D. 1633. I know no reason why you should not do it thoroughly. And if you get it, it cannot be put to a better use than your Lordship thinks on, which is, to buy in impropriations.

For your next passage, I am very sorry that my reverend brethren should so irreverently use the money about commutations, and other charitable uses. And I wish with all my heart, that some good course were taken to make them vomit too, that such a public scandal might be taken out of the way.

And if your Lordship think a Commission be necessary or fit, I pray weigh it well, and so will I, and then we will judge of it after it is come out of the balance, and do accordingly.

My Lord, I send you herewith a letter to the Dean of Cashell [q], who I think is a very honest man, and well set for the King's service. And I make bold to trouble your Lordship with the letters, both to give your Lordship hearty thanks for your care of him, and because it will be an addition to his credit and his comfort that you are pleased to send him these letters from me.

As for the Archbishop of Cashell [r], you cannot have a better opinion of him than I have, and I am sure the King hath as good as either of us.

You do well to give me good hopes of my new Canterbury wife, but I will assure you, for aught I find yet, she is a very shrew, whatever you think of her: and which is worse, hath been in some things ill dealt withal, so that (as it often falls out with them that marry widows) her worldly estate is nothing near so good as was commonly voiced before I married her. But howsoever 'tis now for better for worse, and I must be contented. As for your lay-wives, you complain of ease, for whensoever you are disposed to speak truth, you can then brag of your contentments, though at other times the best of them are troublesome, and I know not what.

Concerning your cause in Star Chamber, I know it is in itself most just and fit to come to trial; and I assure myself your Lordship will produce nothing but what you are able to prove, and that's enough, I think. All the days of term being otherwise taken up, his Majesty commanded a day out

[q] [William Chappell.] [r] [Archibald Hamilton.]

of term for you. So your cause was heard, and Sir Da. A.D. 1633.
Fowlis and his son sentenced upon St. Andrew's day, and very deeply [s]. But the particulars I refer to the relation of them who have more leisure, and will I am sure certify you how the votes went, and to what the sentence reacheth.

So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Dec. 2nd, 1633.
Rec[d]. 22nd.

LETTER CCXLIV.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c. I have received a letter from Sir Hen. Martyn [t], which I here send unto you, because you will best understand his grievance by himself in his own words. It seems he takes exception against something done by you in the vacancy of the See of Canterbury, to which I can give him no answer, but must of necessity refer him to you, and what answer you shall be pleased to give me I will return to him.

Upon occasion of this business, you will give me leave to acquaint you, that some complaint hath likewise been made to me about some greater fees than ordinary demanded and received for confirmation of the patent of the Dean of the Arches, and of a lease which I lately let. For the lease, had I thought any confirmation necessary, I would have written about it, but truly I do not; yet if the tenant will needs go that way, I know no reason why any stress should be put upon him. As for the patent, so long as I keep it in the ancient form, as it hath formerly gone, I take it you can put no fees upon it, but that which is ordinary for your seal, and

[s] [See vol. vi. p. 352.]

[t] [Then Dean of the Arches. He was afterwards removed. See vol. iv. p. 226.]

A. D. 1633. I hope I shall have in all such businesses as fair usage from you, as I shall be willing to show unto you.

One thing more, you must pardon me, if I be free to acquaint you with, at least in part. It concerns my Visitation, which I think fit should begin at my own Seat and Diocese, the law providing that I should see all well at home, before I be too curious abroad. I hope all reports be not true; but if some be, then I hear that some of that body have been a little too bold with me, but I shall examine it further, before I give credit unto it. If upon inquiry I do find it true, I shall not forget that nine of the twelve Prebends are in the King's gift, and order the commission of my Visitation, or alter it accordingly. For I cannot take it well to be ill used, and undeservedly, especially at such a time as I was endeavouring your good. The report I mention came to me very probably within these few hours, and I should not so soon have imparted it to you, if this letter of Sir Hen. Martyn's had not come to me almost on the instant, which made me think fit to join both together. Thus hoping, &c.[u]

The letter in Secretary's hand, and endorsed,

'Decemb. 19, 1633.

'The copy of my L^rs. to ye D. & Chapt. of Cant.'

LETTER CCXLV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I THANK you for Dr. Williams[v]. I doubt not but he will give your Lordship every way great contentment. He hath given me thanks, as if he found himself better in your Lordship's acceptation, because he came recommended from me, and I assure myself he will make all good that I have said in his behalf.

Well, my Lord, whatsoever he prove in the corporal way,

[u] [The Dean and Chapter's replies to this are found in Domestic Correspondence, Jan. 7, 1634.]

[v] [Wentworth's physician.]

I am sure for the Church you are an excellent physician. A. D. 1633.
And I see you have happened upon the right way of purging of those men which were so greedy, that they swallowed down the Church-means whole without chewing. God hath put a great opportunity into your Lordship's hands, both to do Him service and yourself honour, and you do passing well to lay hold of it.

The Church in that kingdom will be bound to pray for your person, and to honour your memory. And I assure your Lordship they do begin, as they have cause, to relish your proceedings with great contentment. I lately received a letter from my Lord Primate of Armagh, in which he gives you as great and as honourable a testimony as is possible [w], and therefore you must forget a passage which I writ in my last letters [x], namely, that I was a little doubtful of him, because I had not heard from him since my return out of Scotland. But his letters have now satisfied me, for by them I find that he was absent in the North of Ireland.

Well, now, my Lord, to the particulars [y].

And, first, I could not but smile to myself to see how handsomely you carried Mr. Beresford's business, especially the term you put upon him when he yielded to a private hearing, and should not. And it is a great happiness that so many livings are in view already. I hope since you are so regular in these things, you will not forget your grammar rule, but that if upon examination you find them to belong to one thing, you will put them all in one case.

Concerning the Bishop of Killala [z], I am heartily glad to read what course you have taken: I mean with them which now possess the lands, and which came in by mean conveyance and so are no way acquainted with the fraud.

I profess to your Lordship, this was (as you call it) a stone of offence indeed. And as I read it, I was in a bodily fear how you would be able to leap over it; but I see you have,

[w] [This is Letter clxxii. in Parr's Collection. The date of that and of the following letter are given inaccurately by Parr.]

[x] [See vol. vi. p. 332.]

[y] [This is a reply to Wentworth's letter of Dec. 1633, by reference to which many allusions are explained. See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 171—174.]

[z] [This should probably be "Killaloe;" as "Old Jones of Killala" is spoken of below, p. 68, in reference to the same subject. But Lewis Jones was Bishop of Killaloe, not of Killala. See vol. vi. p. 261.]

A.D. 1633. and very cleanly. And because you shall not rest upon my judgment of it only, I have read over all that passage of your Lordship's letter to his Majesty, who was marvellously pleased with it, and commanded me to give you thanks, and bid you go on cheerfully. But I pray, by the way, send me word what is the Bishop of Killala's name. His carriage towards Sir Daniel O'Brien was very poor. And you did very nobly to harrow him as you did, that would so forsake the Church's cause and his own, in a time when he saw help so ready for him.

I read likewise to his Majesty your passage concerning the Bishop of Limerick, where you have excellently stretched the donor's meaning into a right sense[a]. The King laughed at it heartily, and said it was as good as might be.

And whereas you are pleased here to crave my opinion concerning the thousand pounds given to maintain lectures in the Jesuits' school, &c., I gave you an answer in my last letters[b] (which it seems were not come to your hands when you sent these), which was that you play booty, unless you seize the money and turn it to buy in impropriations, or some other good use. But I pray you, hereafter mention nothing that you have written in your former letters till you have received my answer, for it is but double pains. And for a Commission to examine how moneys received for pious uses have been bestowed in that kingdom, I for my part think it very fit there should be one. So you be careful, as I doubt not but you will, into whose hands it be put.

I am heartily glad that you are in so good a way to relieve the Bishop of Clonfert[c]; for not long before your Lordship's going to that kingdom, he writ a letter to me, in which he did much bemoan himself and the state of his poor bishopric. And as far as I remember, my answer to him was, that he should now have patience a little longer, and expect your Lordship's coming, who, I doubt not, would do him justice. And so I thank your Lordship heartily for him.

The Archbishop of Cashells will be very much bound to you. But when you have done him and that bishopric that service, I pray you bind him sure, that he let not for above

[a] [The case here alluded to is stated at length in vol. vi. p. 308, note g.]

[b] [See above, p. 53.]

[c] [Robert Dawson.]

one and twenty years, for my confidence in that man is not A. D. 1633.
infinite.

The Bishop of Downe [d] (I pray you let me have his name, too), it seems, would throw down all; and it is strange that no member of the Church would give your Lordship information. That the Earl of Antrim [e] should get the advowsons of the benefices, if he could, is no wonder to me, for being a recusant (as his son also is here [f]) they might make great use of them. But that the Bishop should pass them all away, and to a recusant, that is a wonder. Good my Lord, do not trust the Bishop too far, but see that he perform his promise, both for the one lease and the other.

My Lord Primate acknowledgeth all that you have done to him, with a great deal of honour to you and thanks.

I have now given you my opinion of all these Church particulars, as for the most of them you desired I should. And now for the general,—I give your Lordship very hearty thanks, *et nomine Ecclesiæ Christi*, that you are settling so roundly for the repairs of the churches, and the restitution and addition of means for Churchmen to live, that there may be places to receive the people, and persons to instruct them. This certainly is the way, or there is none, to put that kingdom into a better course both for religion and obedience. And the way to maintain both, when they are so settled, is, that the King's payments may be certain, both for the army and all other necessaries. And if any zealot be of a contrary opinion to this, I dare be bold to say his zeal is not according to knowledge, either in his profession or out.

And now, my Lord, by the way give me leave to thank you for the mercy you have showed to the poor old Bishop of Kilfanora [g], with which Mr. Secretary hath acquainted me. And, in the next place, to tell you that I have lately received a very large and fair letter from my Lord the Bishop of Kilmore. Therein he tells me that he has written a large letter to your Lordship [h], a copy whereof he hath sent me.

He hopes by that he hath given your Lordship and myself

[d] [Robert Echlin.]
[e] [Randal Macdonald.]
[f] [He married the Duchess of Buckingham, and is frequently spoken of in connexion with her in these letters.]
[g] [James Heygate.]
[h] [See Bp. Bedell's letter in Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 146—150, 164.]

A. D. 1633. abundant satisfaction. And truly, my Lord, for myself, who know nothing of those parts but by relation, I cannot charge him with much, if all be true which he writes.

And I do heartily pray your Lordship, if this can give you satisfaction, to use that Bishop very kindly, for either I understand nothing, or else, setting my Lord Primate aside, he is more worth than half the bishops there.

Your Lordship says, I shall have no more 'ifs,' but positive doctrine, which I am very glad of, and you shall have as positive from me as I can write. But let me tell you, the common lawyers are another manner of body here for strength and friends than they are with you. As for the panic fears you speak of, I for my part hold them to be such indeed, but perhaps all men do not so.

And now that there may be three hands in one letter, I come for some particulars to my own. Your Lordship writes, that the debts of the Crown taken off, we may govern as we please. I grant that, so our pleasure be grounded upon any reason. You add, that you are most resolute that work may be done without borrowing any help out of the King's lodgings. *Non sum Œdipus.* What's your meaning? Is it that there is enough in the King's lodgings to do it, without borrowing any other help? Or is it that there is enough without diminishing anything in the King's lodgings? Or what else is it? You are bound to express this to me.

The King likes all your considerations concerning Mr. Porter's and Mr. Murray's business. Mr. Murray tells me he thinks they are all in the letter already. If they be not, they will send the letter to me to put them in. I am not acquainted with forms, but if I do mistake, you may help it, for all parties are content.

I have received your cipher, but God in heaven knows what I shall make of it. If you write much in it, it is impossible I should find leisure to sit and decipher it. If you write only five or six lines, which you would keep secret, it may be I may make a shift to read so much; though I am such a stranger to that course, that I cannot tell whether I can or no. But if I find I cannot, I'll tell you so.

I will expect what you have to say of the Canonical concupiscence the next term.

You satisfy me abundantly for the stables, by building another, and restoring the old to the old and better use. But among all the Bishops in your long letter, I find not Bishop Michael Boyle, of Waterford, nor any word of his debt to St. John's College, which is another of my Memorandums delivered unto you, and a special one[i]. I delivered his bonds in case he should deny it. A.D. 1633.

I thank you heartily for the copy of your orders for Christ Church in Dublin. I hope you will propagate them into other cathedrals of the kingdom.

It is true the leasing of the rectories to the present Incumbents, reserving the usual rent only to his Majesty (as you tell me you have done there), is in some sort that which I did so earnestly entreat of you to be done, but it is not all. For, first, when this term now granted to them comes out, another Deputy may let them to another man.

Secondly, my desire is for all the King's impropriations and to make them certain, and past power of alienation, while we have a gracious King that is willing to it.

Thirdly, the King's rent being reserved and secured, the Crown can lose nothing. And for the pretensions of great gain to be raised upon them, it can never be done without spoil to the Church and dishonour.

Lastly, if they be not settled, the time will come when they will be begged away by half dozens and half scores at a time, till all be gone, and the Church remediless. And it is no infinite service to a Crown to pretend a great profit to it by ways which are afterwards deserted; and so nothing done for the Crown, and all opportunity lost for the Church.

If any bishops have aliened since and contrary to the Act of State to prevent fraudulent sales, my judgment concurs with yours:—one example would do infinite good, and I cannot desire you should spare them. Oh! that great deservers here might meet with such resolution.

I have not heard from my Lord Bishop of Durham[k] since I writ to you; but the passage of your letter which concerns him I read to the King, who took very good satisfaction from it, and did from the beginning dislike the carriage of the

[i] [See vol. vi. p. 308.]

[k] [Thomas Morton. The circumstance alluded to was mentioned in an earlier letter. See vol. vi. p. 334.]

A. D. 1633. Bishop. For my own part (and you know it) I did ever think somewhat was wanting there. My Lord, I am very weary. And did you know what I do and suffer, you would think I must needs be so.

In the midst of which weariness I take my leave, being this day to attend the Committee about your St. John's business, of which I am weary already. And therefore may rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jany. 13th, 1633.

Rec^{d}. Feb. 15.

LETTER CCXLVI.

TO GODFREY GOODMAN, BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

I HAVE received two letters from you, both tending to the same thing, though differing in some particulars. I have acquainted his Majesty with the contents of both of them, and the answer which he gave is to this effect: that yourself was the only cause that you had not Hereford[1]; that you must not look he can be well pleased with your carriage in that business; that your way to regain him is not to talk thus unadvisedly of a coadjutor, but to do the duty of your place. To this end his Majesty hath commanded me to signify his express pleasure to you, which is, that notwithstanding your leave taken there, you do repair to Gloucester, and settle yourself to live there, and look to your diocese, of which I will look for an account, according to his royal instructions. And surely, my Lord, I cannot give you any other counsel, than to obey these his Majesty's instructions,

[1] [Goodman wished, together with Hereford, to hold Gloucester in commendam for a year. He had also obtained his nomination to Hereford by bribery, which fact had come to Laud's knowledge, who informed the king. (See Heylin, Cypr. Angl. p. 248.) There may be an allusion here to both these circumstances.]

lest you would move him to further displeasure. I would A. D. 1633.
not that you should trouble your thoughts with me, for, thank God, I have no particular spleen. I do but the duty of my place, and if you shall set yourself to do yours, I shall be as ready as yourself can wish, to do that which is fit to be asked at my hands. Thus not doubting but you will apply yourself to give his Majesty satisfaction, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's loving Friend and Brother.

Endorsed:

'Febr. 6, 1633.

'A Copye of my L^rs^ to my L^d^. Bp. of Glocest^r^. about a Coadjutor, &c.'

LETTER CCXLVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

HIS Majesty, God be thanked, is very well returned from Newmarket. And the first opportunity I can get I will acquaint him both with your Lordship's letters, and your more private instructions, and give you such answer as I receive. I told you in my last that the King had named a small Committee to consider of the great despatches which you sent. If he refer the Church business to them also, I am afraid I shall meet with delay, and some other hindrances; but if he leave it to myself, and refer nothing to them, but where there is a knot indeed, I shall be of so much quicker despatch. And howsoever, according to such despatch as I can have or make, your Lordship shall receive my answer.

About the time which I writ last unto you, I received by the hands of the Lord of Dungarvon[m] three letters concerning the Earl of Corke's tomb; and all to make good, that if a fair

[m] [Richard Boyle, the Earl of Cork's eldest son.]

A. D. 1633. shrine be built before it (as is intended) there will be little or no room taken from the quire, and the monument be left standing as a great ornament to the church[n]. And though your Lordship was of opinion in your last that my Lord Primate would write no more to me about it, yet one of these letters was from him, and more full in the defence of it than his former. The other two were, one from my Lord Archbishop of Dublin, and the other from the Earl himself.

To these three I have given such answer as I can. And to the end that you may see clearly and fully what my answer is, I have here sent you inclosed the copy of my answer to all the three letters. But I must tell you I am put to a pretty hard task to answer the letters of two Archbishops who are both upon the place, and so eye-witnesses of what they write, myself having never been upon the place. Besides, I acquainted your Lordship in my last letters how tenderly that business is taken here, and by whom. And therefore, though I have written my judgment clearly to these letters, yet I leave your Lordship prudently to do (as I know you will) what seems good in your own judgment.

As I was writing these letters, I received one from the Lord Bishop of Clogher[o], in which he makes a great complaint of certain false suggestions put up against him to your Lordship. And particularly for a wrongful charge of Simoniacal disposing of a benefice to a chaplain of my Lord of Valentia's[p].

My Lord, this gentleman is brother to my Lord Archbishop of St. Andrew's, and hath been very maliciously dealt withal in those parts. They once put him upon a trial for his life, which, God be thanked, proved a work of malice only; and I hope this will prove so too, that is now against him. For I should be very glad some Bishops there should be able to defend themselves and clear their reputation.

And thus much right I must do my Lord of Clogher, as to testify to your Lordship, that amidst all the sour usage which he hath plentifully had in those parts, yet till now I never heard him accused of Simony.

Howsoever, the merits of the cause I must leave to your

[n] [On the subject of this tomb, see vol. vi. pp. 358, seq.]

[o] [James Spottiswoode. He died in 1642, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.]

[p] [Sir Henry Power. The title, after his death in 1642, devolved on Lord Mountnorris.]

Lordship and himself too, in full assurance that he shall receive all justice from you, of which I heartily pray your Lordship to take special care, both for his coat's sake, and for that I find by his letters he is a little jealous of the proceedings of Sir George Radcliffe and Dr. Bramhall, to whom your Lordship hath referred the hearing of it, which for my part, I must confess to you, is that which I like worse than his cause. For I am very well persuaded of Sir George Radcliffe's honesty, and of Dr. Bramhall's justice to his own coat; and that neither of them will be an instrument of any man's malice to overthrow the credit of a bishop. And if they should be so minded, I know your nobleness will not endure it. So I commend these businesses to you, and yourself to the grace of God, ever resting

A. D. 1634.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Rec. 18 April, 1634.

I pray, my Lord, let the Archbishop of Tuam[q] be spoken withal, that he may be willing to part with his commendam which he holds of the Deanery of Christ Church, for those livings which have been tendered unto him, and then I will be ready to do my best for Dr. Bramhall, according to your desires. But I should be very loth the old gentleman should be discontented.

LETTER CCXLVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

BEFORE the King's return from Newmarket, I gave your Lordship answer to as many things as I might speak to alone, and those now I shall not speak [to], but go on to the next.

His Majesty is marvellously pleased with your just and noble proceedings in Church affairs, and thinks himself (as indeed he is) much honoured by it, and hath commanded

[q] [Randolph Barlow. See vol. vi. p. 258.]

A. D. 1634. me to signify that he will see you want no assistance in those ways.

I am sure your Lordship understands the King hath made a new Irish Committee to consider of all the great proposals sent over by you. There are none of it but the Lord Treasurer [r], the Lord Marshal [s], the Lord Cottington, the two Secretaries [t], and myself. But I am not to trouble that Commission with any Church affairs, but only such as either his Majesty or myself shall doubt of, if any such occur. And by this means I shall be able to make you the quicker despatch at all times of these my businesses, when they are to attend no man's leisure but my own.

And first, for those of the clergy whose wives and children are recusants, his Majesty likes very well that your Lordship make an inquiry, and that a list be taken of all their names that can be known. But for depriving them, he holds that to be very hard, unless it appear that their own carelessness, or other fault easy by themselves to be prevented, have concurred in and to the scandal which hence arises.

And in special, he would have notice taken if any clergyman of note have either wife or children recusants. But the names of all I pray your Lordship I may have. Any other punishment beside deprivation his Majesty is willing should be laid upon them, so it be according to his laws.

His Majesty likes well of the remedy you propose against their unseemly marriages after supper and in private houses, and requires your Lordship to prepare a draft there, such as may best fit the constitutions and customs of the country, for the reception and establishment both of the Canons and the Articles of the Church of England [u]. But neither his Majesty nor the Lords do think fit that this should be put to the Parliament to confirm, lest it make a noise to the disturbance of other business. And your Lordship knows well that with us the Canons have no other confirmation than the Broad Seal.

And I, for my part, think that a Declaration of his Majesty's (such as King James set forth before the Canons),

[r] [Richard Weston, Earl of Portland.]
[s] [Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel.]
[t] [Coke and Windebank.]
[u] [This was effected in the Convocation which was held in the course of this year.]

mutatis mutandis, and fitted for Ireland, and printed before A. D. 1634.
the Canons, will be abundantly sufficient. If your Lordship like this, upon signification of your pleasure, I will do whatsoever is fit.

The King and the Lords here think it very fit there be a High Commission established at Dublin. They likewise approve that it be not set on foot till your Lordship sees what will become of the Parliament. Against that time, I pray send me over the names of such as you would wish should be Commissioners. With us, all the Council are, and all the Judges, and all the Bishops, with some other selected. But whether you will think fit to have so many I leave to you; that which I fear, if there be, is the making of parties.

And I hope your Lordship will be content we shall leave power to the Commission here to call over such causes as may appear too strong for that court, or in any great respect be fit to be heard here.

This much in account of your Lordship's letters to me about the affairs of that Church.

Now, to your private instructions concerning some great sacrileges in that kingdom. And truly, my Lord, I took a time to show them all, and read the most to his Majesty. He is very well edified in the business, I assure you; and commanded me to let you know, that if you do your part, he will stick close to his, both for Lismore and Youghal[v]. Therefore, on, thorough; and God's blessing be with you.

And to enable you to this service, I here send you enclosed a Commission under his Majesty's signet, with all the clauses and powers, and to the persons you name; and assure you it is not yet, nor shall be, put into the signet-book, till you send word it is fit to be public. And if it may add anything to your knowledge, I here send you enclosed the state of the Bishopric of Lismore and the College of Youghal, as it was presented to me, when I had no hopes in the world to do any good for it. And if your Lordship does it not, *depono spem*. But for the laying of the business open before or after a Parliament, that his Majesty leaves to your wisdom, who can best guide occasions upon their proper place. But whatever you do, take heed that the causes suffer no

[v] [See vol. vi. pp. 332, 333.]

A. D. 1634. hurt, much less be concluded by any parliament pardon or settlement of defective titles.

While I was writing these letters, in came your brother with two more, and a copy of yours to my Lord Clifford[w], for which I thank you, and will make use of it to your service, if I find any cause. I was put to preach on Palm Sunday[x], and have taken an extreme cold with often passing the water, which makes me very faint. But so far as I can go on, I will give you answer, and leave the rest to better health and leisure.

I am sorry old Jones of Killala[y] is so faulty. But I, for my part, like it passing well, if present profit be got out of Brian, that may go to build a house against a better Bishop come to fill it.

And if I hear of Stretch his complaint here[z], I will acquaint the King with your proceedings, and do your Lordship all other right I can. As for the Bishop of Down[a], if the advowson comes back from the Earl, and the Bishop's house from his son, he will be well again that hath done very ill.

'Tis most true, I should have been heartily vexed had your large letter come all in cipher; and I believe you would have laughed heartily to think how you had puzzled me. But you would have vexed yourself more, for certainly I should never have had time, or skill, or patience for it. And then all your labour had been lost, and all your business undone. And then, though I should have been very sorry for the miscarriage of the business, yet I should have laughed at you for such a hazardous offer to pose my ignorance. And I do mean to let the few lines now in cipher lie still, till I am at better ease and more leisure.

I verily think you are right in all the character that you give of my Lord of Durham, and of that business; yet with this addition to that truth,—that I think the Bishop is as froward in such business as any of them that would set him on. And that the Clerk of the Peace and the Judge's Marshal were not more displeased with their loss by it than

[w] [Wentworth's brother-in-law.]

[x] [The circumstance is noted in his Diary (March 30), but the Sermon has not been preserved.]

[y] [This should be 'Killaloe.' See above, p. 57.]

[z] [See vol. vi. p. 308.]

[a] [See above, p. 59.]

some of their masters with their loss of glory and applause among the factious multitude. By the way (for I am not yet in case for the cipher), I am sure your Latin, *Thomas in secunda secundis*, is stark naught. I believe you brought it in a pair of panniers from Cambridge. A.D. 1634.

Dermot O'Dingle hath a mighty swallow; three vicarages at once, and not a steeple stick by the way. But I hope if you physic him, you will be at least counsel for the Bishop of Ardfart[b]. I am sure he stinks above aground.

I protest I am almost ashamed of my calling, I hear and see my brethren are so bad. God of his infinite mercy forgive me my other sins, and preserve me from these. But I take it, though there be Bishops', patrons', and incumbents' conscience, if there be not the King's too, it may be loose enough. And it will be infinite ease to your Lordship, and to me too, if you send me but now and then a memorable passage when your letter would be lank without it, and then make me amends with a yearly kalendar what livings you have that year recovered to the Church.

I hope your Lordship hath received my last letters, and in them the copy of my several answers to my Lord Primate, Lord Archbishop of Dublin, and the Earl, about the Tomb. In the most material passages, you and I agree, the rest I shall not dilate upon; yet some particulars in that letter must have an answer.

And first, for the Tomb itself, I cannot smother my judgment. I am where I was; and though I think a strong answer enough, yet should it have been somewhat more full, had it not been for the cunning of the foreign argument. Especially since I was resolved, to take off all further jealousy from you, to show the letter which I writ to the Archbishop of Dublin, to my Lord Treasurer, and I did it.

His Lordship excepted at nothing in that letter, only when I had read it, he honourably expressed, that since some so near him in blood were buried there, it might stand since it was now up; and that two Archbishops upon the place thought well of it. To that I answered, I, that never saw it, could

[b] [William Steere. Laud here writes a very strong expression respecting him, which as reflecting on a Bishop, and intended to be seen by Wentworth only, is here omitted.]

A. D. 1634. not be judge, but would leave it to your Lordship and them that were upon the place. Now, I had discharged myself.

For the matter itself, the consequences will be extreme naught if the Tomb stand, so you write and so it is. And over and above the rest, few will dare to show themselves in the other great business, if they see his money, cunning, or friends can carry him out, where he hath thrust God out of his most proper place on earth, next to the hearts of his servants. Therefore I have laid by all respects of you or myself, and moved the King for a letter to issue out a Commission to inquire, &c. And the Primate and the Archbishop of Dublin are two. And if the letter can be made ready, you shall receive it enclosed, if not, then by the next. I went about it so soon as ever I had read your letters, and the King granted it instantly.

that I find 87, the 86, Ld Treasurer 105, h a 56, 40, 2, t h 73, 55, 4, h e a 56, 44, 41, r d 29, 69, 34, a f 49, 36, 7, t h i 74, 55, 47, s s & 72, 71, 83, w i 75, 4, 48, l l c 59, 60, 33, r o s 69, 50, 71. i t 48, 74[c].

I have made a shift with the three passages which you write in cipher. In the first I find you confident that 152 and 153 will join in complaints against 132. I know 153 so well, that I cannot believe it till I see it. The second I can easily believe, that the E. of Cork hath run through all these you mention and more, like a very brute. For the third, whereas 130 is confident that 100 hath the Earl of Cork at all advantage even in this, yet 102 are too many for me to trust in such a business, therefore I have thought good to abate 2 of that number which are suspected to be blabs, but all the rest, even the whole 100, I have imparted it to. And wot you what? The King laughed heartily at the comment which Dr. Leshly made upon that tomb in Esay, though on the bye at a funeral sermon[d].

the Bp. of Cork Bp. of Waterford the E. of Cork Bp. of Waterford your Lordship the King Laud the King

I likewise acquainted the King with the exposition of your riddle, that there might be enough raised out of his own, &c. He said little to it. And I cannot tell what to say, only this.

[c] [Several necessary corrections have been made in this passage. That it was incorrectly written by Laud, see p. 76.]

[d] [It appears from Wentworth's (unpublished) letter, to which this is a reply, that about two years previously, Henry Leslie, the Dean of Down, in a funeral sermon at St. Patrick's, 'fell upon the denunciation of the Prophet Isaiah against Shebna the Treasurer' (Is. xxii. 16), and that the Earl of Cork, who was present, 'took it in horrible dudgeon,' being, it will be remembered, Lord High Treasurer of Ireland.]

If there be a case in which *non esse* and *non apparere* be all one; then, in a case of revenue, 'tis not unlike 'not to be,' and 'not to be improved.' A. D. 1634.

Concerning Mr. Mainwaring, your Lordship doth very well to carry it as you do, and to be as ready to go out of your opinion as to hold it. For I see some clouds here hang over that business. And whether they will fall or blow over I am not wise enough to foresee.

This I promise you, if I see any cause, I will not spare to acquaint the King with what you desire in that business. But it may be you will have present answer, for I know my Lord Cottington hath spoken with the King about it.

And I make no doubt but he will acquaint your Lordship with it. If you send me word what answer you have, I shall the better see whether it be fit for me to say anything to the King or no.

I pray your Lordship have some care of young Croxton [e]. I hear he is in the College. But what my Lord Mountnorris [f] doth for him I know not. He is from his friends, and was persuaded thither by me. And therefore I should be glad he might prosper.

My Lord, I am very weary, not only of writing letters, but almost of everything else, yet tire, God willing, I will not, only ease myself, and rest

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 12th, 1634.

LETTER CCXLIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

SINCE I delivered my packet into your brother's hands [g], I find he will be forced to stay two days more at the least;

[e] [See vol. iv. p. 288.]
[f] [See vol. vi. p. 302.]
[g] [Sir George Wentworth.]

A. D. 1634. I pity his patience therewhile, but the business more. The use I make of his stay is to discharge myself of all that your Lordship trusted me with by him.

Two things there are behind, and no more. The one is, the draft of a Commission and Instructions to be sent to all the several Bishops to proceed upon in their dioceses respectively within that kingdom.

My Lord, this copy of the Commission I read to the King, and by his Majesty's appointment to the Lords' Committees. They all approve it. I craved leave, because it touched upon ecclesiastical officers, as well as government itself, to show it to some of our best civil lawyers, and see what exception they could take to it; or what further direction they could add to it.

This I have done, and do hereby send you back your own copy of the Commission with their several advertisements, which they as well as myself submit to your judgment. And when you send it back altered or unaltered (so it be as you would have it), I will get the King's hand to it and return it with speed.

The other thing is that I have put some life again into the Commission about the Earl of Cork's tomb. I hope Secretary Windebank will get letters for commissioners named, of which the Primate and Archbishop of Dublin must be two. But I find that 105 is very angry [h] the Lord Treasurer. Who can help this? But is it not a pitiful case that a gracious Prince should have [scarce] enough against the great difficulties of these times, and be left poor whilst so many enrich themselves? If these letters mentioned come not, I hope you will now say the fault is not mine. God bless you in your government. So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 15, 1634.
Rec[d]. 21st of the same.

---

[h] [The reason of Lord Portland's anger is explained in vol. vi. p. 359, note [x].]

LETTER CCL.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[Swedish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

WORTHY SIR,

I WAS very willing to let you see I took Mr. Dury's person, and the pains he hath been at in so good a cause, into as good and speedy consideration as I could. That it succeeded not was no fault of mine, nor did I suffer him to bear the charge of a fruitless journey. And whensoever it shall please God to put the little opportunity into my hands, I shall be as ready to do him good as now I was, and the rather for the respects you bare him.

Concerning his return to the Diet at Frankford [1], my letters have lain by me long since, one to such Lutherans, and the other to such Calvinists, as at Mr. Dury's former return into England did write unto me. In these letters I have expressed myself so far as yet it can be any ways fit, and Mr. Dury hath free leave to go to the Diet, now to be held in May, if he please. His success there I wish may be happy, and I am clearly of your judgment, that if he can do no good there, there will be little or none done at their private houses; where, as themselves are more absolute, so the care of the public will be less: and for my part, if a public act could be gained at this meeting for a reconciliation in general terms, and that act made binding, I should think there were some footing for further proceedings to rest on first, and then to get ground: but till then I cannot see much hope in the business.

For your next motion, I have moved his Majesty several

[1] [This was an assembly of German Princes summoned at Frankfort by the Chancellor Oxenstiern, to which King Charles sent Sir Robert Anstruther as his representative, instead of Sir Thomas Roe, whose appointment the Queen of Bohemia requested. (See Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia, p. 532.)]

A.D. 1634. times, but though he highly approve the work, yet will he not publicly avow either Mr. Dury's person or his negotiation till he see better grounds to work on. Neither doth he hold it any way fit so to do, where the princes which are upon the place, and whom it must needs far more concern, have not as yet publicly declared themselves. And I know you will not think it any way fit for me to outrun the King my master, and offer to give Mr. Dury any more public countenance than I have warrant for. But I have prepared a letter to Sir Robert Anstruther [j], his Majesty's ambassador in those parts, which I mean to show the King, and then deliver to Mr. Dury.

I perceive you have received letters from the Chancellor of Sweden [k], by his son [l], and so have I. Mine are short, and contain nothing but a general desire of my assistance to his son in his employment and for the cause. And though I am in Court, yet am I as far almost from being able to give him assistance as you are, for all these negotiations are handled only at the Foreign Committee, of which number I am none [m], nor do I know upon what grounds things are like to be ordered there. I have spoken my mind to his Majesty in private, and that is all I can do, but am in the dark, and know not so much as what I may well write back.

Concerning yourself, I have spoken more and more often to his Majesty than ever I promised you to do, or than ever I thought I should have had opportunity to do. And though I have received at all times very good answers, yet, notwithstanding, I see not yet any footing given me upon which I can ground any hopes to serve you. It may be because I had once the happiness to join in assistance to help my old acquaintance, Mr. Secretary Windebank, forward, you may conceive me able to do more than I am, but I would very willingly have you understand that if he had not had more powerful friends than myself, he had never been where he is. And therefore I pray build no more hopes upon me than I

[j] [He had been employed both in this and the preceding reign as ambassador in Germany.]

[k] [The celebrated Oxenstiern.]

[l] [John (Mrs. Green calls him Axel) Oxenstiern, who was sent to England at this time, to ascertain what help was to be expected from the King for his sister, the Queen of Bohemia.]

[m] [He was not admitted into the Foreign Committee till the following March. See Diary, March 16, 1634.]

am able to answer. So in great haste I leave you to the grace of God, and rest A. D. 1634.

Your very loving Friend,

Lambeth, Apr. 22, 1634. W. CANT.

I pray commend me to your Lady, and thank her for her kind remembrance of me.

Your former letters were wholly concerning matters of state in foreign parts, to which I could give you no answer.

To my very worthy freind Sr. Thomas Roe, Kt. at his House at Bulwick in Northampton shyre, these.

LETTER CCLI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received from your Lordship two very large letters; I shall put them into one answer, and, as the multitude of my occasions forces me, contract that also into as narrow [space] as I can.

And first, my Lord, to your letters, May 15. All Church business is not referred to me, but the most is (I mean for Ireland); but if I find a knot in anything, I must to the Committee, and will. Had it not been thus, but that I must have gone to the Committee for all, I must have let all alone, for we meet as we were wont, and do as we were wont.

I will expect the names of the Clergy whose wives and children are recusants, till you send them; and when you send them I will give the best account to you that I can. I am glad to hear that the Primate disavows those Articles, and likes the confirmation of ours.

And I approve of all that you have written concerning the High Commission, and so soon as you send a draft for the one, and names for the other, I will despatch both, provided they come not whilst the King is in progress, which begins July 14, and his return to Windsor is August 27, after which he will be near enough for me to come at him.

Your Lordship is in an excellent way for Bishop Jones,

A. D. 1634. and in a better for the Bishop of Limerick. If Stretch will not stretch to your offer [n], I believe he will repent it: and were it not for charity, I would say, a halter stretch all such sacrilegious persons. And if you get the advowsons back from Antrim to Downe, that's as good as the rest.

Next comes in your complaint of the cipher in the margin of my letter [o]. O how it pleases me to see you hampered in your own cords. If I had leisure, I would stay and solace myself with this just revenge of your troubling me with a cipher, that have lived thus long without any in my life, or from my pen.

And it joys me more because there was no malice in it, but mere chance, for I protest I did nothing purposely; and it doth me good, too, that it was in a place which you did most desire to know. And, which makes the revenge full, I keep no copies of my letters I send you, for want of time, and so cannot repair it, but leave you in that ignorance. But if you study well, *in secunda secundis* [p], you may perchance meet it one day.

You will look to O'Dingle. And if the Bishop of Ardfart stink under ground, it were well if others that stink as much as he were there too.

I am heartily glad I met with the same arguments against the high altar's standing in our Lady's Chapel that your Lordship did.

And for the general business of the Church, a kalendar once a year is best, and a great deal of ease to us both, save only in such particulars as shall need deliberation here, or call for help from hence.

I have told 102 (Laud) in what case 132 (the E. of Cork) is like to be for breach of the Act of State, as 130 (yourself) hath acquainted me with it; I hope you will not let him slip out of the net. But what if O'Dingle being sick, die and end the business?

I am glad you have received my letters to the Primate and Archbishop of Dublin, and that I have given you content in them; and thank you heartily for the great expression of your love to me thereupon, of which I assure your Lordship

[n] [See vol. vi. p. 308.] [o] [See above, p. 70.] [p] [See above, p. 69.]

I am very confident. But you were not nearer laughing in your Irish salmon's face than was I at the reading of it. I know you have many salmons in Ireland; but, it seems, this is a great one. It would much joy old father Parsons, if he were alive, to hear this tale. But what is the name of the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, whom you so much commend to Mr. Secretary Coke [q]?

A. D. 1634.

I am glad you are so fortified against the strength of the foreign argument, both within yourself and from 110 all this time. And though I am of your opinion that 130 is no very false woman, yet since she is a woman, what wily fetches she may have I cannot tell. You that know her better, may trust as you see cause, and so will I. But if you can persuade 132 to do it himself, it will be twenty times better. And 25, 17, for 19, 29, and 4.

Lord Cottington

your Lordship

the E. of Cork

the Lord Deputy

I see 130 is a shrewd wench indeed, and that she looks well to her business. And if she lay it so home upon 132 as to make him multiply into 26,000 at least [r], she is a great arithmetician.

the E. of Cork

I have, as you earnestly desire in both your letters, represented this to the wisdom of 100 to consider of it, and read that passage in your letters which was most pressing. The answer I received was this: That if you follow it with an irreprehensible honour and justice (they are your own words), you may go on and be sure no favour nor underhand giving shall take him out of the hand of justice. And if you will not believe me in this, I'll be sworn I have been told it by 100 at the least. And I hope that is proof enough. Go thorough, yet I must tell you money and friends will go far.

the King

the King

I am glad Mr. Philip Mainwaring's business succeeds so well, and that it was my hap to give you the first light, and do him the service. But all was true that I writ, as that

[q] [Sir Gerard Lowther. Wentworth speaks very highly of him in a letter of March 25, 1635, to Secretary Coke (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 392.)]

[r] [Referring, of course, to the fine which it was hoped to obtain from him.]

A. D. 1634. the Lord Treasurer,
also concerning 105, who certainly is very gracious, and, *ergo*,
the Lord Deputy
you shall do well to persuade 130 to abate her stomach, or, at least, the show of it. The time was when you persuaded me, as much as I wish you now to persuade with your kinswoman. Yet I would have you more thorough for all that.

After this, thanks for Mr. Robinson, and excuse for the use of your secretary, make an end of your first letter. Now to your second, of the 3rd of June.

And here you first lead me in my Lord of Clogher. I look upon him as brother to the Archbishop of St. Andrew's; yet if he be foul I leave him to justice. I leave also the Lord Mountnorris to the cat, whom I never took to be a justicer before; and for Croxton, he is happy under you, and there I leave him.

I thank you for your care of the Church, in the person of the Dean of Derry [s]. If he will redeem his fault, let him. And I think the robe will be well turned to buy in impropriations.

I am heartily set for uniform Church service; yet I think you have reason to carry all ends together if you can; *ergo*, make not the Parliament shy at anything, if God's service stay a little for the King's, that the King may be the better able to set forward and maintain God's. I think two months' stay is to great good purpose.

I am content to pardon your slip about pastor and flock, and all that long passage of Alvey and Billy Nelson [t]. All indeed save that the proclamation of that great patriot or patriarch Ben Ruddier [u]; and your fear of the Bishop of Lincoln, who makes such friends, or finds them, that I think you need not fear his well-doing.

'Tis well if you have hope of fetching back the £600 from the Friars, but if those hopes rely on the Spanish agent, I cannot build upon them. He is one so discontented here (if reports be true) that I think he will not do much.

[s] [See vol. vi. p. 353.]
[t] [See vol. vi. p. 373.]
[u] [Rudyerd was probably a contemporary of Laud's at St. John's. He was made Surveyor of the Court of Wards on March 9, 161⅞, and was knighted. Several of his speeches spoken in Parliament are printed. In the Long Parliament he openly joined the Presbyterian party, and sat in the Assembly of Divines. On the suppression of the office he held, he was liberally compensated by his party. (Wood, Ath. Ox. iii. 455.)]

My Lord Cottington makes me believe he is my friend, A.D. 1634.
but I cannot tell what to say to his Spanish tricks. I advised him to attend your Lordship this Parliament in Ireland, and told him how much it would advantage him both in wisdom and judgment, how to express himself; but it seems he trusts me little, and prevail with him I cannot. The chief reason that prevails with him is that he says he can learn as much at home, and yet from you: for there goes up and down (they say, but I cannot get the sight of it) the copy of a speech, excellently penned, which they tell me is that which you mean to utter at the opening of the Parliament. If this be true, I wonder you would let a copy of it be stolen from you till you had delivered the speech. And you will much suffer by it[v].

I am glad you have received content in the promotion of the Bishop of Derry[w]. I hope he will deserve it. I have given his Majesty thanks in your name for him.

I cannot hold it fit so suddenly, without any trial, to make him of the Council, but when the Parliament is over, and that he hath done some good service, I will move it, so you take it on you to put me in mind.

The Prebend in York which the Bishop held[x], the King hath given to Dr. Marsh, one that himself took liking to when he preached before him, at Worksop, in his journey to Scotland. Had it not been so I would have moved for your chaplain, Mr. Watts[y]; but it would have been in vain, for the King will think of no stranger as long as he hath choice of men known to him by services done; upon which ground only he took notice from you of the service done and expected from Dr. Bramhall.

The Dean of Cashells is here. I will send him back as soon as I can, or rather, as he can end his business. I pray you, therefore, keep the Provost[z] in his good mind to leave it, and prepare the Fellows to choose the Dean. If they con-

[v] [Wentworth, in his reply to this letter, states that he had not at that time prepared any copy of what he had intended to say. See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 273, 299.]

[w] [John Bramhall.]

[x] [The Prebendal Stall of Husthwaite. His successor, Dr. Richard Marsh, was afterwards Dean of York, and one of the loyal sufferers.]

[y] [See vol. vi. p. 557.]

[z] [Dr. Robert Ussher. See vol. vi. pp. 355, 356, 376.]

A.D. 1634. sent, nothing better. If not, I would have present word of it, and I will get a letter from the King.

The advertisement I gave concerning Mountnorris his unwillingness that Mr. Croxton should take the Precentorship[a], had no aim that you would put him upon a litigious title to ruin a beginner; but my observation tended to show your Lordship how that Lord stands affected to the King's prerogative, for that way of giving was that he excepted against.

I did desire to know whether all Church preferments under Bishops were not in your Lordship's gift, to this end only, that no opportunity might make me trespass upon you, which I shall now carefully look to.

The business of Youghal seems to be extreme foul, and that about Blagnal not fair. And you do well not to stay for Lismore, since there is only matter of title; not crime. And for that according to your directions I employed Mr. Raylton to the Tower, whence he brought me copies of all the rats have left uneat, which your Lordship shall receive herewith. Only I wonder what the State means, to commit so many rats to the Tower and provide no meat for them but records. And it seems hunger made them as valiant as mastiffs, else I wonder how they durst venture upon a Bull.

You conclude with two businesses for which I give you a great deal of thanks. The one is your love to the Church, and which gives me great content, your prudent care that it may take effect against cunning and sacrilege. And though I have made 100 the King acquainted with it, yet I am promised secresy from them all, with as much assurance as the best of them can give me by words that no importunity shall alter them, so you go on with honour and justice.

But further than this I will not be answerable to you, because I see some power what it doth, and some favour what it can do; and money, which he hath store, can make both favour and power work their uttermost.

The other is your confidence (so nobly expressed upon me) I shall never deceive your trust. And I take myself beholden to you for the copy of the letters you sent, which I carefully delivered. All that I ask from you is, If at any time it so

[a] [See vol. vi. pp. 377, 378.]

fall out that I dissent from you in opinion (which for aught I see is not like to be often or in matters of confidence), you will either convince me, or leave me free without offence, which request I know you cannot deny me. Nor can I serve any friend who denies me that privilege. A. D. 1634.

I was afraid Mr. Secretary Coke had lost his long despatch which you sent about the Apostiling.

For the shorter was read, and I took occasion, when I saw no name was acknowledged, to wonder that no answer came to the many animadversions sent to you. And again, about eight days after, the Secretary met me in the Council Chamber, and told me he had received a large despatch to the Apostiling[b].

But as yet it hath not been tendered to the Committee; whether the Parliament business be the cause of stay or no, I know not. I am extreme weary. I pray God bless your Lordship's endeavours, and send us here more diligence, if we want any. I rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, 23rd June, 1634.
Rec. 10th July; ans[d]. 23 Aug.[c]

LETTER CCLII.

TO KING CHARLES.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR SACRED MAJESTY,

THE Lord Newburgh[d] hath lately acquainted me that Mistress Ann and Mistress Elizabeth Cary, two daughters

[b] [This refers to Wentworth's Letter of May 13 to Secretary Coke. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 244, seq.)]

[c] [See Wentworth's reply in Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 298, seq.]

[d] [Sir Edward Barrett, of Bellhouse, Essex, created in 1627 Baron Newburgh in Fife. He was for a short time Chancellor of the Exchequer, and in 1626 Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, which office he held till his death. He was a friend and correspondent of Sir H. Wotton, several of Sir Henry's letters to him being preserved in the British Museum. His first wife was Jane, sister to Henry Lord Falkland, and consequently

A. D. 1634. of the late Lord Faukland[e], are reconciled to the Church of Rome, not without the practice of the lady their mother[f]. Your Majesty, I presume, remembers what suit the Lord Newburgh made to you at Greenwich, and what command you sent by Mr. Secretary Coke to that lady, that she should forbear working upon her daughters' consciences, and suffer them to go to my lord their brother[g], or any other safe place, where they might receive such instruction as was fit for them. The lady trifled out all these commands, pretended her daughters' sickness, till now they are sick indeed; yet not without hope of recovery. For (as my Lord informs me) they meet with some things there which they cannot digest, and

aunt to the ladies mentioned in this letter. He was, as their nearest relative, much interested in the family, and endeavoured on Lord Falkland's death to obtain for his son his company of foot in Ireland, which was in the gift of the Lord Deputy; an interference with his patronage which Wentworth much resented. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 128.) A detailed account of this nobleman is given in Collins' Peerage, vol. vi. p. 586, Brydges's Edition.]

[e] [Henry Cary, first Viscount Falkland, had died in September or October, 1633.]

[f] [Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Lawrence Tanfield. See her pilgrimage to Holywell mentioned in Accounts of Province for 1637.]

[g] [Lucius Cary, the celebrated Viscount Falkland. Clarendon in his character of him mentions the efforts made by his mother to gain him over to the Church of Rome, and adds 'that his charity towards the Romanists was much lessened, and any correspondence with them quite declined, when by sinister arts they had corrupted his two younger brothers, being both children, and stolen them from his house, and transported them beyond seas, and perverted his sisters.'

In the Clarendon State Papers (vol. ii. pp. 535, seq.) there is a letter from Patrick Cary, one of the sons, to Sir Edward Hyde, requesting his intervention at the Court of Madrid to procure him means of support. In this letter he states that 'Being made, in secret, of my mother's religion . . . that I might continue in it, and be taught what it was, I was stolen into France.' His letter is dated in 1650, and as he speaks of this as having occurred fifteen years previously, his perversion must have taken place about the same time with that of his sisters.

In Sir Edward's reply, he mentions that he saw his sisters in Cambray, where it appears they were lodged in a nunnery. In the notes to these letters Patrick Cary's subsequent history is traced, and Lady Theresa Lewis (Clarendon Gallery, vol. i. p. 246), from whom these extracts are taken, adds a passage from Evelyn's Diary, in which he states that he saw him in the English College at Douay, and that 'he afterwards came over to our Church.' Only one of these ladies is mentioned in the Peerages, Anne, who was married to Lord Hume, and only one brother, Lorenzo, killed at the battle of Swords, in Ireland, and whose name occurs several times in the Strafforde Letters (see vol. i. pp. 205, 252). Another daughter, Victoria, is spoken of by Garrard, in his letter of July 3, 1638, to Wentworth (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 180). He mentions her as living in Court, as favoured by the King in a match she then contemplated, and as having a portion of 4,000*l*.

From the statements in this letter (and from many MSS. preserved in the State Paper Office, though not noticed by Lady Theresa Lewis), it appears that Lord Falkland deprived his mother and brother, as far as he could, of any means of maintenance, leaving them, as his brother speaks for himself, 'to a strange likelihood of starving.']

are willing to be taken off again by any fair way[h]. I have taken hold of this, and according to my duty done what I could think fittest for the present. But the greatest thing I fear is, that the mother will still be practising, and do all she can to hinder. These are therefore humbly to pray your Majesty to give me leave to call the old lady into the High Commission, if I find cause so to do. And further, as I was, so am I still, an earnest suitor that she might be commanded from Court, where if she live, she is as like to breed inconvenience to yourself as any other. I [write no] passion in [this], but [of the knowledge] which I have of [her pr]evious practi[sin]g. A[nd now] I have once again performed [my] duty, and acquainted your Majesty with her dangerous disposition, I leave it to your piety and wisdom, and humbly take my leave. A. D. 1634.

Your Majesty's most obliged and faithful Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 20, 1634.

For the King's most Excellēt
Maiestye.

LETTER CCLIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR brother[i] hath been at Court and received welcome (I doubt not) according to his news, of which I am heartily glad for your sake, but much more for his Majesty's service, that it is so good. At his return he came to Croydon to me, where he found me more indisposed than I thought fit to express to him. I hope I have mastered this threatening, whatever it were; and with many thanks that Parliament affairs cannot make your pen stay from saluting me with the

[h] [Laud was not successful in his efforts to bring back these ladies. See previous note.]

[i] [Sir George Wentworth.]

A. D. 1634. first, I thought fit to give those your noble letters[j] this answer by the bearer, and fill your brother's hands with an answer to those which you threaten to send shortly.

Your brother hath imparted to me what difficulties you were like to run with this beginning Parliament, by the practice of the Roman party to bring all within their power, and to put such an obligation upon the King as was no ways fit for his Majesty to receive from them, or from any party of subjects whatsoever, that by any plotted forwardness exclusive of others may desire to bind their Sovereign to their own ends.

This, by God's blessing and your providence, is happily over. And I am persuaded, had you not gone presently to work, but given time to counsel ill set by the priests (little beseeming their office would they weigh it, and not in faction), you would have hazarded all.

Well! six subsidies is beyond all that your hopes promised us on this side; and you are now at quiet already, and full master of this work; yea, and of the great and full settlement of that kingdom, if you may keep the moneys there, to do that first for which they are given. I shall not see his Majesty till his return; but when I do I will not forget the

& I w i l l n o t f
duties of my place; 84, 46, 75, 47, 59, 60, 63, 50, 73, 36,
a i l t o m o v e the King a s e a r
41, 46, 59, 74, 49, 61, 49, 52, 45, 85, 100, 40, 71, 44, 42, 69,
n e s t l y a s I c a n t o a l l
63, 43, 91, 59, 80, 40, 72, 46, 32, 42, 64, 73, 51, 40, 60, 59,
that y o u d e s i r e o f m e & I
88, 80, 50, 54, 35, 45, 71, 46, 69, 45, 51, 37, 61, 43, 83, 47,
f e a r n o n e b u t Lord Treasurer & i
37, 44, 40, 70, 64, 49, 63, 45, 30, 53, 73, 105, 83, 46,
f h e o n c e f a l l u p o n i
36, 55, 44, 49, 64, 33, 45, 37, 41, 60, 59, 54, 65, 50, 63, 48,
t the King n o e d o u b t w i l l f
74, 100, [63, 49,] 45, 34, 49, 52, 31, 74, 75, 48, 59, 60, 36,
o l l o w e him a g a i n st a l l
49, 60, 59, 49, 75, 43, 96, 40, 38, 42, 47, 63, 91, 42, 60, 59,
that I c a n s a y e
87, 48, 33, 40, 64, 71, 41, 80, 44[k].

[j] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 273.]

[k] [It has been found requisite to correct four obvious inaccuracies in the cipher in this passage, without which it would have been absolutely unintelligible. The errors consisted in every case in the substitution of one vowel for another, probably in consequence of Laud's want of familiarity with that mode of writing.]

Now, my Lord, to your serious business. I think you have done well to lay down your opinion of following my Lord Cottington for a forestaller, for certainly you would fail in proof, unless you should bring in me and Secretary W. for witnesses. And I, for my part, though his Donship hath deserved enough of me, am not willing to be brought into such a public manner against him being a peer of the realm. And surely you will have less advantage against him in the Star Chamber for spreading false news. For he is so confident of his copy that he tells some passages in it. At first, he says you bring in an example about the heathen gods and that they of greater volume, as Jupiter, Apollo, &c., were to stand openly *sub Dio* to all men's view[1]. And he is merry, and saith you might as well have spoken to those Irish lords in heathen Greek. This he tells us is the beginning of your speech. A. D. 1634.

After this he says you have a notable passage by way of counsel to them, to take heed of private meetings and consults in their chambers, by design and privity beforehand, to contrive how to carry public affairs in the Houses. And that you never knew in all your experience that such meetings did any good to the public or to any particular man, but much hurt to both. And here he is very merry, and says you are very able to give counsel in this, because your experience is great in such private meetings, had you used it as well. And I, for my part, think he was as far in as you, if not further, and used it as ill. Then, towards the end of your speech he says you gave them very good advice indeed. In any case not to divide, not in religion, betwixt Protestant and Papist, as touching this service; not in nation, between English and Irish; not in interest, between King and people, &c.

Now examine yourself, if these things be true, what you can say against him. But if they be false, bring him into the Star Chamber, in God's name, and you shall have a leaf or two, or more, at your sentence, when you will. I know that Secretary will do more for you than that comes to.

If these be not true observations out of your speech, yet

[1] [The passages referred to certainly occur in Wentworth's Speech. See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 286, seq.]

A. D. 1634. now 'tis spoken, you may show us, when you will, the copy that shall confute his malice.

And, though there would have been no fear of it in a mild delivery, yet some noise fills somewhat, though I think you would speak nothing there, but that which would be reason without noise. Remember that I only tell you the truth of these things, and that done, I add seriously to you, I have more than I can do. But the Church hath too little, and it will one day be found. But I doubt you are a bird of the same feather, while you charge your friends for being feathers of one wing.

Make what sport you will, but you shall not find any man readier to serve you than

Your Lordship's

Most affectionate Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Aug. 2, 1634.
Rec^{d}. 18th of the same. Answ^{d}. 23rd.[m]

LETTER CCLIV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[Swedish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

WORTHY SIR,

I HAVE at last received your letters, well fouled and worn, as they must needs be. For to whose trust you committed them I know not, but whereas they bear date August 4, they came not to my hands till the 23rd of the same month, and then they were left at an inn, and might perhaps have travelled further, for aught I know.

Now for their contents. I have had a little leisure (and but a little) for these three weeks past; and now that his Majesty is upon his return, I must fall to grinding again; but about three weeks since I received letters out of Germany, from my

[m] [See Wentworth's reply in Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 298, seq.]

Lord Ambassador[n], and with them letters from Mr. Dury, A.D. 1634. which gave me an account of all which you now write, and he sent me the copy of that worthy work, which goes under the name of Dr. Hoe[o]. I found time to read over that speech, and all the charity that is in it; which I confess I might soon do, but his uncharitableness not so soon. I have in my time read much bitterness, but hardly have I seen more gall drop from any man's pen. If it please God so much good may come of it as you mention, that is, to make moderate men unite the closer, and press on the harder to the work, it will be God's great blessing, but no thanks to him, whom I, for my part, shall hardly hereafter judge to be either learned or honest.

What the device may be between him and the Duke[p], either upon reason of State, as they conceive it, or for private ends, to the gaining whereof reason of State must be pretended, I know not; but I confess you seem to guess unhappily, which you may the more easily do, because you have been upon, or near the place, where you might better observe that Duke's proceedings.

Having formerly received this libel (if you will) of Dr. Hoe's, the main thing in your letter is the last clause, by which it seems you have a good mind in this leisure of yours to give it an answer, only you are willing to hear my judgment concerning it, before you put your hot thoughts (for so you call them) in execution. And truly, for my part, I think neither the man nor the thing deserve an answer by any sober pen. He should write on, for me, till some carter cried Hoe. Besides, till his Majesty be pleased in a more public manner to avow these proceedings, I cannot think it fit for any subject of his professedly to undertake the quarrel, and least of all for you, who have been publicly employed by his Majesty in or near those parts. And, lastly, I am not clear in my judgment, that any answer can be given unto it without prejudice to the cause, which is so much desired. For I cannot persuade myself that such a fiery spirit will be

[n] [Sir Robert Anstruther. The Queen of Bohemia had wished Roe to be employed in his stead. (Green's Life of Elizabeth of Bohemia, p. 532.)]

[o] [Matthias Hoe, preacher to the Elector of Saxony. He is described as a zealous Lutheran, and a violent writer against Calvinists and Papists.]

[p] [The Duke Elector of Saxony.]

A. D. 1634. quenched by any answer; and then we shall have reply upon reply, till at last moderate men themselves be overheated, and all hopes lost. I write not this to bound your thoughts; but leave you free to take what course you think fittest, if herein your judgment differ from mine.

I am glad to hear that you and your lady are in health. I pray remember my service to her. And for yourself, I know the late coming of your letters to my hands will be a sufficient excuse why you have my answer no sooner.

So I shall leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Augst. 25, 1634.

To the R^{t}. Worp^{ll}. my very worthy Freind, S^{r}. Thomas Rowe, K^{t}. att Bullwicke in Northampton shyre, these.

LETTER CCLV.

TO GODFREY GOODMAN, BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I RECEIVED letters a week since and better by your servant. In them you desired an answer by him, which was impossible for me to give, because his Majesty's pleasure was first to be known before I could take upon me to give his answer. On Sunday last I waited upon his Majesty at Nonsuch[q], where, because I would not mistake anything in your desires, I took occasion to read your letters to him. There, to the circumstances of your letters, he made little answer, but to that which you chiefly proposed in them he commanded me to give you this answer.

[q] [This palace was commenced by Henry VIII. and completed by Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel. Charles II. gave it to the Duchess of Cleveland, who pulled it down, and sold the materials, with which the Earl of Berkeley built Durdans.]

And first, concerning a coadjutor, his Majesty thinks now (as you say I did heretofore), that it is a very unadvised motion. And whereas you write now that you are resolved, so soon as you have made up your accounts in the Exchequer, to petition his Majesty that you may resign your bishopric; to this the King commanded me to give you this answer; That you should be very well advised what you do; for if you do tender him a resignation, he will accept it. A. D. 1634.

After this your Lordship is pleased to add, that you intend to live upon your Commendam[r]; and you say that you have a strong hope and expectation that to this Commendam which you now have, his Majesty will give you either the same which you had before you were Bishop, or the like. To this his Majesty commanded me to tell you plainly, that the preferments which you had before you took the bishopric of Gloucester are now in other men's possession, and he cannot give them. And for anything else more than you now have, he will not. That which you have already, if you will needs resign, he will give you leave to hold. And this gives answer to your next passage, in which you desire to have some preferment of his, who ere he be that succeeds in your bishopric, which you see his Majesty will not give way to.

And now, my Lord, I do not find that the long petition which you mention in your letters, was delivered to his Majesty, when I had this speech with him; and therefore to that I can say nothing. But whereas you conclude, that you know not well how to dispose of yourself, I will be bold to tell your Lordship plainly, that I am still of the mind I was, that is, that you are very ill-advised to think of resigning your bishopric, which you may both hold and do good service in, if you please. For my part, say what you will, I think God hath fitted you as well to the disposition of that people as of any other. Nor will any man believe that Gloucestershire men are so much different from all other Englishmen, as that you can fit yourself to any other diocese, but not to that. And therefore your Lordship shall do very well to quiet your thoughts, and settle yourself to your business. And since your Lordship knows (I think) that the resigning of your bishopric will not put off the Bishop; it will be a fine

[r] [This was a stall at Windsor. See vol iii. p. 168.]

A. D. 1634. contemptible thing for you in a settled Church, as this is, to bring yourself and your calling into such scorn. Therefore, once again, I pray you, think no more of your resignation. But if you will needs go on to do yourself that wrong, I pray trouble me no more with it, for I have said all I can to you. So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's loving Friend and Brother.

From Croydon, Sept. 13, 1634.

LETTER CCLVI.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF HEREFORD.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my very hearty commendations, &c. These are to let you know that my Lord the Bishop of Hereford[s] hath found himself like to be ill-used by you concerning his Visitation, which it seems you mean to protest against, if he proceed to visit. Hereupon, to prevent further unseemly dispute and cavil about it in the country, to the disgrace both of him and yourselves, he thought fit by me to petition his Majesty, and to lay your pretensions before him. This I have done accordingly. And his Majesty hath commanded me to write unto you, as followeth. First, that his Majesty is resolved no Dean and Chapter in the kingdom shall upon any pretences be exempt from the triennial Visitation of their Ordinary, as Ordinary, and therefore not you. Secondly, that he hath seen a breviate of all pretences, and commanded me to tell you plainly, that he finds cause enough to suspect the partiality of your Register, in many particulars concerning your exemption. That all which you plead from the grant of any Pope is void by the law of the land, unless his Majesty give his consent unto it, which he neither hath done, nor ever will do. That that which you plead out of your statutes,

[s] [Augustine Lindsell. See vol. iii. p. 352.]

that all Prebends shall make their answer for all things concerning that Church, &c., *Decano et non alteri*, his Majesty holds to be frivolous. For suppose his Majesty visit by deputation, the Prebends shall answer to his Deputy, yet that is *alteri*. And they shall answer to the Archbishop visiting metropolitically, by himself or his Vicar-general, and that is *alteri*. Neither of these causes is excepted by your statute, and yet neither of them are breaches upon it. Therefore *alteri* in your statutes is against any collateral and intruding authority, but not against ordinary and superior. Or if it be against superior, it was only then in force when perhaps you had certain papal exemptions, which now are taken away by the law, and shall neither be preserved nor restored by his Majesty; which frees you from the obligation of your oath and statute, as well in that particular as in divers others which you daily practise. Thirdly, if the Prebends shall answer to none but *Decano*, to whom shall the Dean himself answer? Shall he abuse the Church, and suffer it to be abused as he please, and have no visitor? These are, therefore, by his Majesty's express directions to will and command you the Dean and Prebends of Hereford, and every of you, to admit of your Bishop's visitation; and to acknowledge him your Ordinary and Visitor by law, both now and in all of his triennials, and so likewise of his successors after him, as you and every of you will answer to his Majesty at your utmost perils. A. D. 1634.

And that you register these letters, that they remain to succession, as a rule and direction in this case, that there may arise no further disputes. Thus not doubting but you will yield all obedience to his Majesty's direction and command by me herein delivered, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your loving Friend,

W. CANT.

From Croyden, Septemb. 22nd, 1634.

A. D. 1634.

LETTER CCLVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM not yet ready to give answer to your Lordship's letters which I lately received; but, God willing, at your brother's or Sir Philip Mainwaring's return into those parts you shall not fail to hear further from me.

At this time I have put these my letters into this bearer's hands, to give your Lordship notice that he is the party on whom his Majesty is pleased to bestow the Bishopric of Limerick [t].

And to that purpose he is now come to wait upon your honour, and humbly to crave your favourable assistance in his behalf. Besides, he hath a further suit to your Lordship; for, having left two livings in England [u], whereof one was of good value, he must humbly rely upon your Lordship's favour to fit him with some Commendam that may be convenient for him. He hath been an ancient chaplain to his Majesty that now is, and to his father of blessed memory, in whose service he hath demeaned himself very well, yet never had the fortune to obtain anything thereby, till now.

I doubt not but your Lordship will find him a very honest, fair-conditioned man. And for any kindness you shall please to show him in his Commendam, or otherwise, I shall heartily thank you, as I must do for many things else. So I leave him to your Lordship's nobleness, and you to the grace of God, ever resting

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

From Lambeth, 8ber. 9, 1634.

---

[t] [George Webbe. See vol. vi. p. 393.]

[u] [Steeple Ashton, in Wiltshire, and the Rectory of the Abbey Church, Bath.]

A. D. 1634.

LETTER CCLVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

MY cipher is at Lambeth, else I should have taken a little more pains. Now I must, and I think I may, trust it in these hands.

By Mr. Secretary Mainwaring.

Your brother came to me this day, and told me that a Secretary of the Earl of Cork is come over hither, to solicit the business of his being called into the Castle Chamber, and to wait upon the Lord Treasurer 105 to friend him in that business. I moved his Majesty this day about it, and humbly desired him, that since the crime was so great, and that his Majesty had been made acquainted with it before it was begun, and gave free consent unto it, he would not now suffer it to be taken off by any pretences.

The King commanded me to tell you, that he will not be taken off, and *ergo*, would have you look well to your proceedings, that they be just and honourable.

In your letters of the 22nd September, you write that you have not had any answer to your propositions for increase of the revenue, so long since sent over. I acquainted the King with that passage. His Majesty, the next day, took an occasion handsomely to tell it to the Lord Treasurer no less than 105, I think. He replied (as was told me, for I was gone home), with a great protestation, that he had given you answer to all those particulars, save those which concerned plantations, which yourself desired might be respited till the Parliament was over. Upon this I took another occasion this day to press it, since one of you must needs make a great strain in the business. His Majesty grew sensible of this,—asked me whether I knew the particulars, commanded me to bring them to him, means to put them to the Lord Treasurer 105, and to tell them all that you have sent to him about them, and complained that you have no answer.

A. D. 1634. And I am commanded to let you know this in particular, to the Lord Treasurer the end that if 105 or any of that number expostulate with you, you must not fail to take upon you that you have so complained to the King indeed; and that you did it because you had no answer.

You will pardon me, for I am in great haste, and very weary. So I take my leave again, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to honour and serve you,

W. CANT.

Hampton Court, Oct. 26th, 1634.
Rec^{d}. 4th Nov.

I write these letters by the King's command.

LETTER CCLIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

SINCE Secretary Mainwaring went away, I am informed by a very good hand of a particular which I think is fit for your knowledge; both that you may see how I am dealt with by an Irish Bishop, and that yourself may carry an eye upon him, and his like, that they cause not further disturbance in the Convocation there.

The person is Dr. Buckworth, Bishop of Drummore [v]. He is a Norfolk or Suffolk man, and there he hath been this summer with his friends. How those countries for the most part stand affected, your Lordship cannot but know. And it seems this man and his friends there were well met.

[v] [Theophilus Buckworth, brother-in-law to Archbishop Ussher, having married his sister Sarah. (See the Ussher Pedigree in Elrington's Life.) He seemed to have strong leanings towards the Puritanical party. (Mant's Hist. of Irish Church, vol. i. p. 460.)]

With me he hath been very bold, being a mere stranger to me; for there discoursing freely of Irish affairs, he bestowed on me this language. A. D. 1634.

First, that I had sent for the College Statutes, and meant to alter them, and he doubted much, that I would overthrow, or at least spoil the College, or to that effect.

Secondly, he delivered *in terminis*, that in the late Session of Parliament I had set up men to maintain Arminianism. I am certainly informed of these things, but you know how hard it will be to prove them.

My Lord, I can tell how to pass by more than this, with contempt of falsehood and vanity; and do heartily pray you to make no public noise of it.

If you will call him in private, and school him for it, I leave that to your judgment. But certainly my thoughts towards that Church, and my poor endeavours for it, have not merited this.

You may by this be better able to know, and observe, this Bishop and his ways, and prevent anything which either now or hereafter shall be attempted by him. So I leave your Lordship to God's good blessing, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Oct. 31, 1634.

LETTER CCLX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I SHALL give you time for a fuller answer. I do it here, almost every day the Court sits, to them that deserve it worse. Besides I see you are troubled with graces [w]. They do not use to trouble men. And I believe if your house be troubled, it will be rather for want of grace, than for graces,

[w] [This refers to the graces or requests made by the Irish House of Commons. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 312, seq.)]

A. D. 1634. be they never so many. For the Church bills, your transmission of them will make them welcome, because I know you will make them as perfect as you can. And if that Church flourish not in the next age, I hope it shall be neither your fault nor mine.

I am heartily glad you are so entirely satisfied with the answers you received from his Majesty.

I expressed my thoughts thus clearly to you for as much as I know. And if any advice of mine be worth the following, I am glad of that too.

That the Earl of Cork is brought into the Star Chamber is great news indeed. I would you had been as free in setting down the cause; for now the Earl being held a wise and prudent man, I shall be apt to think he will not lie open to advantage. And then it must needs fall heavy upon them that shall in that way attempt against him and not prove.

B u t i f y o u a n g e r
30, 54, 73, 19, 14, 46, 36, 79, 49, 52, 3, 40, 63, 38, 43, 69,
the b o i l* h e w i l l v e
85, 17, 31, 50, 47, 59, 20, 56, 44, 76, 48, 60, 59, 13, 54, 45,
x y o u m a r r y i f
77, 80, 49, 53, 12, 27, 61, 42, 69, 70, 80, 47, 36, 20 you can
b r e a k him y o u s h a l l h
31, 70, 45, 40, 57, 95, 24, 80, 50, 54, 72, 55, 41, 60, 59, 56,
a v e m a t t e r e n o g h
40, 52, 44, 16, 26, 61, 40, 74, 73, 45, 70, 43, 64, 51, 38, 55.

And it will be good enough by virtue of a proverb, &c. I hope I have written some of these figures false enough to vex you, for all along your last letter you have used Q for R. And no marvel if I snarl at the mistake.

But, hark you! have you forgot Sir Edward Coke's rule?

w i l l i t n o t t a k e
76, 47, 60, 59, 18, 48, 73, 64, 51, 74, 73, 40, 58, 43, 14, 28,
a w a y e the c r e d i t o
41, 75, 40, 79, 43, 15, 85, 13, 32, 70, 44, 34, 46, 74, 29, 50,
f y o u r w i t n e s s e s b y
37, 80, 51, 54, 69, 75, 46, 73, 64, 45, 72, 71, 43, 71, 31, 80,
m a k i n g e th e m d e f e n d
61, 40, 58, 47, 63, 38, 45, 89, 44, 62, 34, 43, 5, 36, 45, 64, 35,
a n t s
41, 64, 73, 71? Look to it, for here I do not count it's practice
d e f e n d a n t s
that two 34, 44, 17, 37, 45, 63, 19, 35, 42, 64, 74, 71, 29, 22,

* [An allusion to the Earl's name.]

a s a r B. of Waterford, B. of Cork, c a n A. D. 1634.
40, 72, 41, 69, 20, 153, 152, 32, 40, 63, 16,
{c o n d e m e a th i r d
33, 49, 64, 35, 44, 61, 45, 40, 90, 47, 70, 35.

I thank you for my duplicate. And other news I have none; but so leave you to God's blessing and your business, ever resting

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Decr. 3rd, 1634.

Rec^d. 28th of the same.

P.S. Sir Anthony Pell hath put into the Star Chamber a Bill of strange coinage (as it is laid) against Sir James Bagg, Sir Rich^d. Tichborne, Mr. Lake, and Mr. Gibbons[y]. What he will be able to prove I know not, but the bill obliquely, yet by name, doth much scandalize the Lord Treasurer. There is as much expectation as talk of the bill, and both great. And all the reason in the world that the Lord Treasurer should be repaid against either plaintiff or defendants, as it falls, or falls not out in proof[z].

Ld Treasurer
105,
i s m
46, 71, 61,
u c h
53, 32, 55,
t r
17, 73, 69,
o b l
49, 31, 59,
e d a
44, 35, 40,
t th
74, 13, 89,
i s s
46, 72, 71,
28.

LETTER CCLXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR letters came to me in the Christmas holidays, and I thought at first sight of them you had sent me two pair of cards, for so big at least they were; but when I opened them they gave me no leave to play, or do anything else but read them. And without further preface than of my love, I fall to my answer of all particulars, and as your letters lead me.

[y] [He was Secretary to Portland, the Lord Treasurer.]

[z] [On this case, see vol. vi. pp. 29, seq., and Garrard's Letter to Wentworth of November 10, 1634 (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 337).]

A. D. 1634. And first to your Lordship's second letters [a]—because they make a more perfect relation of some things which your former letters left doubtful. So that unless I keep the crab's path, and go backward, I shall be forced to give several answers to the same thing lying before me in different degrees of perfection, as the embryo grew in the wombs of the Parliament or Convocation. I am heartily glad the Articles of England are so canonically admitted [b]; it is a great step to piety and peace. And now the work is done you will look back upon the difficulties with more content. Indeed, my Lord, had the Articles of Ireland slipped into a confirmation, you would have had cause to be sorry for it, in regard both of Church and State. You knew my fears of this, when I did not think you should have found so much by experience as you now find. And I am as confident as yourself, that you were under a design to be surprised. But, since you desire it, it shall not be imputed to the Primate. I have newly received a letter from him; in it, a brief relation that the Articles of England are admitted, but not any one word more, than of your great care and dexterity in managing that business. And that I see is most true. I have received the A and the D [c]: and I cannot see what they stand for, but Dean Andrews, that reverend ignoramus. His book of Canons also, and the names of the excellent Committee, with all the rest of your papers and despatches.

[a] [This was Wentworth's letter of December 16, 1634, which explains many of the allusions in this letter. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 342, seq.) Wentworth's reply to this letter is dated March 10. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 378, seq.)]

[b] [See Canons of the Synod at Dublin in 1634, Canon I. (Wilkins' Concilia, vol. iv. p. 498). This Canon was passed in consequence of the following letter addressed by Wentworth to Dr. Lesly the Prolocutor:—

"Mr. Prolocutor,

"I send you here enclosed the form of a Canon to be passed by the votes of the lower house of Convocation, which I require you to put to their consents, without admitting any debate or other discourse: for I hold it not fit, nor will suffer that the Articles of the Church of England be disputed. Therefore I expect from you to take only the voices consenting or dissenting, and give me a particular account how each man gives his vote. The time admits no delay, so I further require you to perform the contents of this letter forthwith, and so I rest

"Your good Friend,
"WENTWORTH.

"Dublin Castle,
the 10th of December, 1634."

It is maintained by Heylin and others, that the Irish Canons of 1615 were thus virtually abrogated. This question is entered on by Bp. Mant in his History of the Irish Church, vol. i. p. 491.]

[c] [These were marks written in the margin of a copy of the English Canons, meaning 'Approbandi,' and 'Deliberandi.']

But the best of this business (next the admittance itself of A.D. 1634.
the Primate
the Articles) was the double Canon, the one shot by 133,
your Lordship.
and the other by 130. And certainly you had no reason to trust him so far, whom you had so good cause to suspect had not dealt openly with you in a business of such consequence.

But for the issue, it is extreme well. And so taken here by the King and the Lords; so absolution you need none. And if you have not a letter of allowance of what you have done, you must impute it to me, or Mr. Secretary Coke; for the King commanded me there should be one written (and so much I have told the Secretary). I never saw him better satisfied. I related the sum of the business to the King before the Lords, but because we are not all one woman's children, I did forbear to read all your letters, lest some to whose pains you are beholden, might check at Ananias[d], and some other very good expressions; and especially to conceal the Primate.

Since Dr. Leshly[e] is so wise as to expect a better Bishopric, I have with much ado gotten it for Andrews. But I assure you the King was so angry with him and his Convocation chair, that he would hardly be gotten to it. In this I had some eye to the Primate, for he writ to me now again in his behalf for the Bishopric of Fernes and Laughlin. But, will you laugh? He concludes his suit thus: 'I hope he shall speed now because my Lord Deputy hath writ for him.' And since he is to be a Bishop, I can be content to maintain his place, though I value not his person; and therefore have obtained of the King, that he may hold in commendam that which he now hath[f], saving his deanery of Limerick, that is loose for your Lordship to bestow.

I see indeed by your duplicates[g] (for which I heartily thank you), that you have marched valiantly. But I find that we of the Committee here do not see so far into the benefit and consequence of the Statutes of Wills and uses,
the Earl Marshal
as your Lordship's letters express to me. Yet 107 checked

[d] [An expression applied by Wentworth to Dean Andrews.]

[e] [Henry Leslie, the Dean of Down. He was shortly afterwards appointed to that See.]

[f] [He was Precentor of St. Patrick's, Dublin.]

[g] [Of the letter to Secretary Coke, printed Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 345, seq.]

A.D. 1634. at them, as being too hard for the people, and wondered they passed so; and this in the presence of the King 100 and more.

The more is the Lord Chancellor of Ireland[h] to be commended for complying with the King's service, though he foresaw that you must keep such things as these to yourself. For here is a jealousy raised that somebody g i v e 38, 46, 54, 45, s p r i v a t i n f o r 71, 17, 29, 65, 69, 47, 52, 40, 73, 48, 10, 19, 64, 36, 49, 70, m a t i o n 61, 14, 16, 41, 73, 48, 50, 64[i]. At the same time also the Earl Marshal 107 were very careful for the Earl of Kildare[j], which, as I take it, you gave a hint of in your own despatch to them. And I wonder how you could have leisure to write so many at once as 107 is.

I have in private represented to his Majesty the state of Ireland as it is now, and as you describe it in your letters to me, which the King acknowledged was excellent service, and added withal, besides your other abilities you were a miraculous industrious man, to carry so many things together in such a way. What hint I took from this to serve you, is not a work for my pen.

Your proposition for the prorogation of Parliament I have weighed as well as I can, and I must confess your reasons are of moment; yet I am not convinced; but must needs (as yet advised) think it fitter to end it quite.

The King and the Lords are of the same opinion. The reasons you will find expressed in Mr. Secretary Coke's answer, so I shall spare that pains. That which moves me is that which I have often seen by experience in England—that Protestants, and popishly affected, do for factious ends work one upon another, and then join against the State; and so I fear they may easily learn to do in Ireland. Then the Protestants having no more odds in voices than they have, can neither make the Parliament hang as a rod over the other faction, nor confirm the plantations of Connaught and Ormond. Besides, it is here said, you undertake the finding of a title to both, without a Parliament.

[h] [Adam Loftus, Visc. Ely.]

[i] [In MS. '47' and '45' are used in spelling this word instead of '49' and '48,' which have been inserted as corrections.]

[j] [George Fitzgerald. He married Joan, daughter of the Earl of Cork.]

Shall I venture to give you a little foolish counsel? Now, A.D. 1634.
while you have the factions so divided, and the Protestant the greater party, and the Earl of Ormond[k] sure to the King's service, confirm and settle the King's title to those plantations before any man expects it. It would be a brave service, and I dare assure your pardon for so doing it without directions from hence shall be thanks. This is merely and solely my own; you may see by the weakness of it. And for the rest, you must pardon my dissenting from you where I am not satisfied. For I love Parliaments so well, that I would not have their prorogation nor anything else disgrace them. Now you are sure to end this with honour. And in this business of great importance, you are the safer that your reasons are not followed here. And thus far to your letters of the 16th December.

I thought so, but since, that which I said is laid hold on, and it will come in directions.

Now to your letters of December 9[l]. For I have given you thanks for the Articles of England already.

And for your Secretary, I am glad you are so sure of him. You could never have been so fitted with any but an Oxford man[m]. For 'tis not the neighbour's child that doth it. They are as froward as other children, if they be brought up near the Fens.

Laud

You see in what case 102 is, and a very strange thing she herself takes it to be, that having no enemy that seeks to

yourself

poison her body, she should have such a number as 130 should

The E. of Cork

seek to poison her mind. 132 had been one out, and a fitter number indeed a great deal to think of poisoning.

Well! howsoever you may see how jealousy works. But for the speech, 'that the party you wot of begins many things and ends none,' I profess I never heard it till you writ it. And now I know it, and so do all men else, to be, if uttered,

the Lord Treasurer

a most base and malicious untruth. But I will lay a 105 to it (and let malice and jealousy go together) that they or Lady Mora is in fault, if anything there or here go in too slow a pace. Here I am sure they do, and I cannot help it.

[k] [James Butler, twelfth Earl and first Duke of Ormond.]

[l] [These letters have not been published.]

[m] [Sir George Radcliffe was of University College, Oxford; but possibly Mainwaring may be here meant.]

111490

A. D. 1634. I am sorry it was my chance to write so unseasonably to you for the Deanery of Christ Church[n]; but the Dean of Cashells would have been so fitted by it, that I could not choose. Yet your answer is so noble and so just that I am plentifully satisfied with it. I pray God you may be so with me concerning one Mr. Watts[o] and his preferment here. You mention him not in your letters, nor do I remember the man, or that ever you spake to me about him.

Howsoever it is impossible for me to help him or any other man forward in the Church, unless he can get to come into the Court service, and be the King's [Chaplain] in ordinary.

For that rule the King hath set to himself—he will prefer no stranger as long as he hath fit men of his own, that are in some measure known unto him. The time in Court for preferring noblemen's chaplains, and letting the King's, which bear the brunt and the charge of the service, stand by, is past, and I hope shall never return again; for besides all other inconveniences, the men so preferred are more at their old lords' service (as the means of their promotion) than at the King's which gives it. For yourself, I hope you are confident I will do as much for you as for any, but this I cannot do. And your brother, out of the care of your commands to him, pressed me so far, after an answer twice given; but the King's rule I durst not make too common.

I hope Mr. Secretary Mainwaring will not stand in the tomb's way; and then his grandfather Fitton will say nothing against it[p]. And you may think if such exceptions take, what a gap you open for 105 exceptions at least. For may not the Lord Treasurer's one kindred procure the stay of the tomb where it is, as well as another hinder the remove of it where it may be? If you can fit both, it is well; but it may make a noise, and perhaps do more, for the Lady Mora is extreme potent in Court, and I would not give her ladyship just cause of exception. By the way, as I was showing a passage of your letters to the King, he espied my marginal note, 'the Lady Mora,' and would needs know what we meant by it. I told him it

[n] [See vol. vi. p. 398.]
[o] [See above, p. 79.]
[p] [This allusion cannot be explained. Sir Edward Fitton, his grandfather, died in 1579.]

was a common by-word between us when we meant to ex- A.D. 1634.
press any extreme delay, and so passed on.

For the Earl of Cork, the King likes all. No one of the Lords excepted to anything. I thank you for the particulars to myself, and have again spoken with his Majesty both before the Lords' Committee, and since, alone, that he will not endure any suppression of so foul a practice against the Church. So let him, and 175 and 176[q], and all his other friends mumble as much as they please. Look you to the honour and justice of the King's proceedings, and I doubt not but all will be well.

The rest of your particulars—Captain Face in the Alchymist[r]; your younger learning of the Black Friars[s]; the excellent stratagem of disinherison, and I know not how many more; your salmon leap, which indeed is excellent in that river, though I laugh at it still and old Parsons[t]—I
the E. of Cork
cannot stand to answer, but am glad 132 goes no broken ways, and that 137 and 138[u] have given such unisons to help on your music, which I think amidst your cares you have sometimes need of.

That which follows is of great moment. 176 you say
the Lord Treasurer;
makes herself sure of 105; yet I have known marriages come
the Lord Treasurer
as near as that and break off. For I heard that Lady 105
the King
say all that could be expected to 100, and all the rest that were present at a Committee, *ergo* they are not cock-sure
Lord Cottington k n
of that. As for 110, I marvel how they can say, they 58, 63,
o w e the w a y t o that w i i
49, 75, 44, 19, 25, 85, 76, 42, 80, 73, 50, 17, 88, 76, 48, 46,
d
34[v], for I have heard him protest extreme deeply, and so have
h e n e v e r t o
others too, that 55, 43, 16, 64, 45, 54, 43, 69, 24, 28, 73, 49,
o k a n y b r i b e o r
51, 58, 42, 63, 79, 24, 30, 70, 46, 31, [43,] 36, 49, 70, anything.

[q] [No key has been found to these ciphers.]

[r] [A play of Ben Jonson's.]

[s] [The Drury Lane of that day.]

[t] [See above, p. 77; and Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 298.]

[u] [No key has been discovered to these ciphers.]

[v] [This should probably be w 76, o o d r o a d 49, 51, 34; or 70, 49, 40, 34.]

A. D. 1634. myself, As for 102, the arrant shrew you mention, neither you nor anybody else need fear her; for 'curst kine have short horns,' and God knows 'tis very little she can do any ways. Yet, should she practise, I will (at your desire) be as careful both to watch and to prevent it if I can, as may be. And if your preacher who so often prayed for rain, hath obtained as much among you as, God be thanked, is fallen upon us, the river may grow deep enough indeed for a St. Christopher to wade through it.

I humbly thank your Lordship for your favour; but when I speak to you in such another relation, see you remember your duty; for fathers love to be obeyed. God give you joy of your other son, which I had not known of but by my Lord Marshal's despatch. Well, God give you joy, bless your lady and your son[w].

As for Madam Mora, she is sometimes *morosa* indeed, but it must be borne.

I hope the keeping of your subsidies there for the use of that kingdom is a thing settled. And I think there is great reason of state for the King to keep great servants dependent immediately upon himself, not each upon other (and the King says he will)—let them look how heartily they love each other, or how innocent their ambition be.

If they on this side were not as free to the Church in the Bishop of Clonfert's case, as you there; let the guilty person bear his blame, I know him not. And for your new Bishop of Limerick[x], I hope he will do well; but sure everything about him is not in the volume with his beard.

In comes Dean Andrews again. But I hope you will look to him for riding through the bishopric of Fernes, as he spurred up the rider at Killala. I have received his letter again, and sacrificed it. To your brief question I answer, *Ætatem habet*. You were loth to keep anything of the Church's in your hands. That was but his letter, and this is mine. Will you send it back to me for fear of profanation? Yea, but the Bishop of Derry told you lately of Ananias. Do you think if he did marry, the relict there would be a Sapphira? Well, certainly, this is the Bishop of Derry's cunning, to call upon

[w] [This son, Thomas Wentworth, was born as far back as the previous 17th of September, and was christened the 7th of October following. (See Biog. Brit. p. 4182.)]

[x] [George Webbe.]

Ananias so long, till (as yourself writes) he sit in the chair A.D. 1634.
in the Lower House of Convocation.

the King m o t
The paper you sent me from 100, about your 61, 51, 73,
i o n
47, 49, 64, &c. I have secreted in the fire, as also the copies
the Lord Treasurer
of the despatches concerning 105, and 105 to and fro, and
Lord Marshal
107, that they may never appear; but that which your kins-
the Lord Deputy Secretary Coke
woman 130 sent me and is a copy of that to 114, that and the like I keep to make use of. I am glad that contrary to all endeavours you have your content about the foot company and horse troop. I know you cannot serve there with honour, and comfort or success, if your credit be not upheld, which God forbid but it should be done.

It is well you have abridged the reasons concerning tallow[y], —a greasy business it is. But *lucrum ex re qualibet.* I hope I shall get them to be read and weighed; yet I doubt you must prepare yourself to some accommodation.

You will see more by Secretary Coke's apostile to this.

I can yet say no more till we come to debate it again. But for your promise, that must be understood with a condition. And for your part in the farm, if there be a covenant that there shall be no restraint upon this commodity, &c., I cannot see what to except.

I have already told you that I committed the two copies
the Lord Treasurer yourself yourself Lord Treasurer
of 105 to 130 and of 130 to 105 to the fire; but before
the King
I did it I represented enough to a whole 100 at least, to make them see, if they would, who spake truth.

the King myself
But both 100 and 102, 4, 17, 24, 29, 2, 7, 10, did think it
the Lord Deputy
very well advised by your friend 130, that no questions should be stirred but those that are necessary.

And I hope there will be no necessity for any. Howsoever you shall do very well to bid that friend of yours be as wary as he says he will be. For certainly, silence may be as dangerous as an open quarrel. Though I write not this as if I knew any, for I protest I am too great a stranger there; but

[y] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 308, 348.]

A.D. 1634. the morosity and somewhat else is such, as that I cannot help it, though I shall master it I hope in time.

I am glad the Bishop of Drummore escaped his danger. And it is well he lives in so good credit. I do not envy him that, but methinks he should let other men enjoy their credits too. I would not have him hurt, but privately made to understand his error[z].

I thank Secretary Mainwaring for acquainting you with Sir Ri. Winn's coming, and your Lordship for telling me[a]. I fear not 105 (the Lord Treasurer) nor 29 nor 15 in this; they have not that power with 101 (the Queen) to make him distaste 102 (myself). But if 101 (the Queen) appear in that suit, one of these two is certainly the cause of it; either some such 65, 70, 50, 59, 47, 63, 38, 19, 24, 37, 45, 59, 60, 40, 72, 23, 75, 46, 64, 63, 48, 71, 56, 42, 73, 55, 29, 71, 45, 74, 55, 46, 69, 49, 15, 19 (p r o l i n g f e l l a s W i n n i s h a t h s e t h i r o)[b], and mean to share the prey among them: or is there an interest, that 101 (the Queen) putting those things (once gotten to the disadvantage of 100 (the King)) into some such hands, they may after be disposed to 65, 69, 44, 43, 89, 72, 19, 24, 84, 37, 70, 79, 44, 70, 71, 73, 49, 50, 85, (p r e e th[c] s & f r y e r s, t o o the) infinite hurt of both Church and State. And this later conjecture I make bold to tell your cousin 100 (the King), and she tells me she will be wary of it. In the meantime you know how that business hath hung in the Lady Mora's hands, and unless you or 5, 18, 29, 11, 15, 23 bring it to some end, so it will hang for ever. I would you could find a way to put it to the King.

[z] [See above, p. 94.]

[a] [Sir Richard Wynne (of Gwedir) was Treasurer to the Queen. He had been one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to the King, when Prince of Wales, and in that capacity accompanied him to Spain, leaving an interesting narrative of the journey, which is printed by Hearne at the end of the Life of Richard II. He appears to have had some claim on the Impropriations. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 380.) There is in Ellis's Original Letters, Third Series, vol. iv. a letter from Juxon to Wynne, calling on him for a loan of 3,000*l.* to the King.]

[b] [This cipher is incorrect. Probably it was intended to mean 'prowling fell[ow] as Winn is hath set her on.' About Wynne see just above. The Queen's party was certainly desirous of still keeping the tithes alienated from the Church. See vol. vi. p. 421.]

[c] [This was evidently a mistake for 'st.' The word intended was 'priests.']

I pray God you may frustrate Mellerus his acts. And I A. D. 1634.
pray tell the Archbishop of Cashells that I have now written to you to hasten his cause all that may be, and to do his See justice, and him favour. But I pray look to him that if he be once well settled, he prove not as good at it as Mellerus was.

But however this may be, you say you send me a case approved by your two Chief Justices for Law, that will make short work in raising the clergy. I have received it and shown it to the King. I will cause it to be well considered of by some lawyers, if I can think whom I may trust; but I do much doubt whether I were best put it to the Judges here or not. For the case (I take it) reaches England as well as Ireland, and I fear so soon as they see that, they will know presently how many men of quality will be concerned in it, and how much it will raise the Church, and be very shy what resolution they give, perhaps worse. But if your Judges be for it, is it not better to go on upon the case there, and so let it gather strength by some precedents, that after it may have your leave to come over into England with more credit? I pray think of this, and in the meantime I will consult here. Oh! now I miss Mr. Noye[d]. I pray tell Sir George Radcliffe I thank him, and very heartily, what success soever the thing have. And for my part I do far more suspect the malignity of the time, than the goodness of the cause.

I thank you for all your noble favours to the Provost. And did you see how I am overlaid with business, and what little encouragement I have, you would not call in such haste for the Irish Statutes; yet thus far I have proceeded:— I have laid all my advertisements to their proper places. And the first leisure I have, I will take them into plenary consideration, and give you an account of them. And did nothing trouble me more than Drummore's tongue, you should see me make haste enough. But I pray think of it. I have no power as Chancellor to alter their statutes. Must I not be authorised to it under the Broad Seal of this kingdom or that? And must not the charter of foundation be helped in some few things, as well as the statutes? Give me your judgment in this.

[d] [Noye died August 9, 1634. See Laud's entry of that date in his Diary.]

A.D. 1634. The King hears not yet of Dr. Bruce[e], neither do I; but I have acquainted his Majesty with the case, and I hope you shall have your desires. Neither hath the Lord Duke of Lennox moved the King about it. If Dr. Bruce can come and move, I will to the King again for the Church's sake. As for the College lease, if it be expired, all is well. I know no tenant-right. And for the persons, I think Sir Robert Loftus[f] may easily prove as good a tenant as Sir John Jephson[g] ever was, or will be to any Church or College holding. Is it he that lived sometimes at Plymouth?

I have done with both your letters; the other things which I have to write are but few, and they follow.

The laws transmitted have been viewed by the King's Council, and some few amendments made. The two greatest amendments fall upon two Church laws, and I have no skill in that element, and so may easily consent to a prejudice before I am aware. But these amendments seem just and fair. The one is only the adding of an usual salvo to the Act about things given to charitable uses, as I remember. The other is a restraint in the Act for confirmation of leases made by the Lord Primate and other Bishops in Ulster to twenty-one years, excluding either three lives or any longer time.

Upon perusing of my Lord of Derry's letters, I guess this liberty is granted in regard of that plantation, that time being formerly granted by King James. I will move it again if I can be at the next meeting. Though I think that that may be a good reason for confirmation of

And to this I have been as forward as any, and as yet see no reason to the contrary, why they more than any other Bishops should let leases for sixty years[h]. And the caution, 'with the consent of the Lord Deputy and six of the Council,' I for my part like far worse than the thing itself.

One [word] more and then I have done, and 'tis time; for I am heartily weary. I am glad you have free leave given to make your addresses immediate to the King, on which yet I shall say thus much to you for the good of my master's service, and your own. Certainly 100 hath a great opinion of 105 notwithstanding *mora ipsa*, and somewhat more. And,

[e] [See vol. vi. p. 415.]

[f] [The eldest son of the Lord Chancellor. He and Sir George Wentworth married sisters, the daughters of Sir Francis Ruishe. There are several letters respecting these lands and the College lease in Rawdon Papers. See Letters V. VI.]

[g] [He was knighted in 1603, and was Major-General, and Privy Councillor in Ireland. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Norreys. The present representative of the family is Sir Charles D. O. Jephson Norreys.]

[h] [See vol. vi. p. 414.]

which is one of the prettiest things in Court, I know Lord Cottington 110, being a great deal the fuller and abler number, cannot endure the Lady Mora. These janglings are common among women. But that which I observe between these great ladies is, that Cottington 110 is very great with 29, but that's not all. She is as great in appearance with the Lord Treasurer 105 too, as when you left England. And yet I know she hath spoken to myself as bitterly against the Lord Treasurer 105 as is possible. This is a mystery that I understand not. Unless it be that 10, 20, 83, 100 will have it so, & 84, 61, 40, m 57, a 45, k 72, e Lord Cottington 110, s 32, & 49, the King 61, c 65, o 59, m 79, p 23, l 14, y 76, with him 47, 89, 95, for the better service 72, 44, 70, 54, 46, 33, 43, of the King. 50, 36, 100. Sure I am Lord Cottington 110 is very often harsh 55, 40, 69, 71, 56, used by the Lord Treasurer 60, 80, 53, 72, 43, 34, 31, 79, 105, 16, 20, 29[i]. The matter perhaps is not great in itself (as yet perhaps it is too), but I would fain know the riddle if I could, for never yet did I see the like of this.

A. D. 1634. leases in being, not for granting of new ones.

Now God bless you in your proceeding for the King's honour, profit, and safety, and the good of that poor Church. And send you in yourself and yours a happy new year, which is the hearty prayer of

Your Lordship's
Very loving Friend and faithful Servant,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 12th, 1634.
Rec[d]. Febr. 11th.

P.S. I hope now the Articles of England are admitted, you will not stick at the Canons[j]. And though some of them perhaps will not presently fit that Church, yet better it is that Church should grow up to them, than that such confusion should continue as hath hitherto been among them. And for your book with A and D[k], I have sent it back to you, and

[i] [One or two necessary corrections have been here made in the cipher.]

[j] [The English Canons were not adopted as a whole. But a selection was made of them by Bp. Bramhall, and afterwards adopted by the Convocation. They are printed in Wilkins' Concilia. Bramhall proposed at first the adoption of all the English Canons, which the Primate objected to. See a comparison of the two sets of Canons in Mant's History of the Irish Church, vol. i. p. 497.]

[k] [See above, p. 98.]

A.D. 1634. with it some sudden animadversions guessing at the reasons of that reverend Dean's deliberations, or doubtings of those canons so marked. I remember upon the old observations of almanacks, the astrological critics make the letter D stand for dismal day, unlucky to begin any action in. Did the reverend Dean conceit so of his doubted canons? But may he not then deliberate upon the letter D in the name of dean? Sure he might and did, and caused his dry thirst you speak of after a bishopric to be rid of the doubtful superstition that may be in a Dean.

I have looked again, though I was ready to seal, and do find it; and have sent to Mr. Attorney to speak with him about it. I have seen the Act, and do find our good brother of Tuam infinitely deceived: surely my Lord of Derry hath put some trick upon him; and therefore I do the more heartily beg his pardon.

Since I writ this I received a letter from the Archbishop of Tuam. I send you here enclosed a copy of it. I remember no such Act among the titles you sent me. And though I cannot but like well of the thing in general, yet you had need fear it very well in some of the circumstances, else you will undo some of the poor bishops there. And if by that example it come over into England unfenced, some of the best in this kingdom will not be able to live; for their rich lands have been taken from them, and impropriations in great plenty thrust upon them in exchange—the feather for the goose, and a fat one too. And howsoever, I heartily pray you I may see that Act before it pass. But for the Bishop whose letter this is, I desire you to carry it privately, and not be offended with him for this intimation to me.

LETTER CCLXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

WHEN I despatched my last letters to your Lordship I did not think I had had any kindred in Ireland, but I have since received this enclosed, which I make bold to send to your Lordship. It comes from a kinswoman of mine, who (if her letters misinform me not) was daughter to my mother's brother[1]. And her request seeming to me very reasonable, I

[1] [She describes herself as Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. John Webb, and wife of Samuel Browne. Her request related to a grant made to Nicholas

do heartily pray your Lordship, when the party mentioned in the enclosed shall come to attend you, that you will please to take notice to him of these few lines which I have written in his behalf. And whatsoever further lawful favour you shall be pleased to show him for the expediting of his business, I shall give you very humble thanks. So I leave him to your Lordship's nobleness, and you to the grace of God, ever resting A. D. 1634.

Your Honour's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 19, 1634.
Answd. May 18th, 1635, being brot. but immedly before by the party recommended.

LETTER CCLXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE not received any letter from your Lordship since I sent my last despatch into Ireland, and therefore as the business of these is not great, so I shall not trouble you long.

Your Lordship may remember a passage in one of my letters not long since concerning the Bishop of Drummore, upon occasion of his coming to my house at Lambeth. I have thought fit to speak with him about the business, and indeed, my Lord, I must needs say he hath given me satisfaction in good measure touching the things that I have been informed against him.

I do therefore hereby recommend him to your Lordship, and heartily pray you to take no further notice to him of

Barham (whose son Arthur had married her eldest daughter), of a portion of concealed Church livings. Wentworth, as appears from her petition, required the surrender of the patent, on the ground that a similar patent had been granted to certain Gentlemen of the King's Bedchamber. These were most probably Porter and Murray, mentioned above, p. 60, and Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 172. This must be the same Mrs. Browne mentioned in Laud's letter to Bramhall, August 11, 1638. (vol. vi. p. 532.)]

A.D. 1634. anything contained in my former letters, than that I myself am satisfied; and therefore, I pray, be pleased to receive and respect him as a friend of mine. Thus wishing you all happiness, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Feb. 10th, 1634.
Rec^{d}. Ap. 26, by the B^{p}. of Drummore.

LETTER CCLXIV.

TO JOHN DURY[m].

[Swedish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

LITERAS ad me datas a dilectis in Christo fratribus in Palatinatu Electorali, Bipontino, Hassia et alibi in Germania degentibus accepi manu tua traditas. Ex illis intelligo, quam sedulo operam navasti circa pacem ecclesiæ reconciliandam, et quales in re fecisti sub auxilio Dei progressus. Perge pede fausto, et quod restat (quod adhuc fere totum est) secundum Deum animosus aggredere. Ego certe quam primum spem de pace reformatarum ecclesiarum conceptam audivi, perfusus sum gaudio, nec desunt preces meæ quotidianæ obsidentes Deum pacis, ut spem qualem-qualem messis tam gloriosæ, tam frugiferæ ad maturitatem perduceret. Quodque in me erit, dum fata sinunt, omni labore contendam, ne operi Christiano nomine tam digno deesse videar. Quin et probe scio ecclesiæ Anglicanæ opus hoc gratissimum fore. Publice tamen ut aliquid hic agatur, in loco a partibus inter se dissidentibus tam remoto, nec venia datur, nec ansa quæ satis prudenter accipi potest adhuc videtur exhiberi. Velim nihilominus ut ab incepto opere non desistas, et quum tempus erit, me et tui, et conatus tam sancti fautorem videbis. Onera interim quæ me premunt varia sunt, et talia quæ excutere nequeo; sed salutes, quæso, in Domino fratres, quotquot ubivis inve-

[m] [This letter is of the same date and of the same tenor as the one to John Dury, printed vol. vi. p. 410, but intended as a reply to the Calvinists, as the other was an answer to the Lutherans.]

neris pacis Christianæ solicitos, præcipue egregios illos theo- A.D. 1634.
logos, qui me literis suis, charitate simul et eruditione plenis, salutarunt. Quinetiam meo nomine eos exoratos velim, ne exspectent singuli singulas literas, quas certe præ multitudine negotiorum prorsus mihi impossibile est reddere. De amore meo, et in omni causa Christi fideli diligentia certi sint, secundum gratiam mihi datam. Reliqua Deo commendo, sub Deo tibi illisque gravissimis viris, quibus pro vicinitate loci, tumultu et bellis fœdati, pax magis necessaria videri debet. Vale, et Deus pacis secundet opera tua, et fratrum in Christo, &c.

Amicissimi vobis,

GUIL. CANT.

Dat. ex Ædibus Lambethanis,
10 Febr. 1634.

Viro Doctissimo Johanni Durie.

LETTER CCLXV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

THE third passage in your letter is all in cipher, and I thank you for it heartily. 'Tis indeed *secretissima instructio*, yet give me leave to tell you, and that under protestation of truth, that it is no more than I ever thought, save only for one passage, and that is one and many, for it is of 110 and the openness of so many men to almost as many as themselves, namely, to 105. For I confess, though I did not think these centuries did communicate very many things to each other, yet I did not think the greater number did acquaint the less with everything they did in arithmetic. But enough of this, save only that I shall add 19, 12, 17, 28, 24, 9, 3, 7, and remember that 102 tells me that they will all keep right as far as they can to public ways, and would have you tell so much before 130 of the wildest Irish you can meet[n].

Cottington

the Lord Treasurer.

Laud

the Lord Deputy

[n] [The rest of the letter of this date, Lambeth, March 4, 1634, is printed in vol. vi. pp. 414—417. The paragraph here printed occurs immediately after the words 'the witnesses are at hand.']

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH*.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM glad the Primate is so well satisfied with the preferment of the Bishop of Fernes[P]; but more, that you will make him restore the Lease (let to himself) to the Deanery of Limerick. I see you are as good at administering vomits as ere you were.

The Statute of Wills and Uses shall be of benefit enough now, and we will see it in time more; but you must pardon women if they see not all at first; the Lady Mora then swaying the rest as much as she could.

From this passage you are pleased to go to a great expression of your obligation to me. My Lord, I heartily thank you for it. It is much beyond my services to you, but I pray assure yourself thus much,—fail not you the King and the Church, and if I fail you, I'll fail myself. And I am confident God will bless you for the good you have done to his poor Church there.

But that this fool in Fernes should in the pulpit commend the times, because after long expectation he had got preferment, I protest I would not believe it were other than your own drollery, but that you swear the words.

The tallow at last is slipt out of their fingers, and is quite left out of the contract for soap, as you will hear from Mr. Secretary. So that fear is over. And though the commodity stink excellently, yet *dulcis odor lucri*, &c.

But wot you what? The new soapmakers have taken in the old, and old soap is sold again. They are one corporation. So the King hath his money, and all is well if it will hold.

I answer nothing to the stillness of 105, which you hold to be worse than an open quarrel. So did I once, but do not now; for though 105 be a great number to be together in so little a room, yet they are all now exceeding quiet.

the Treasury

* [This letter is a reply to Wentworth's letter of March 10. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 378, seq.)]

P [George Andrews, the Dean of Limerick, mentioned frequently before.]

Here I must tell you some news, if now it be news. The Lord Treasurer is dead[q]. The Lord Privy Seal[r], the Lord Cottington, both the Secretaries[s] and myself, are in Commission for the Exchequer[t]. What we shall find there I know not in particular, but sure I am a hard estate. This use I hope howsoever to make of it—that the Impropriations shall come no more into the Lady Mora's hands; for I will do all that is to be done, to see an end of it, while I have some power. Here is also a speech that the Lord Treasurer 105 died a Roman Catholic, and many are very confident. But I will write no more about Impropriations, till I can say somewhat is done, or will not be at all. A.D. 1635.

The Archbishop of Cashell's cause is as like himself as the Lady Mora was to the Exemplar[u].

I cry you mercy: I did not remember when I writ this, that you say he lost it through his own folly. Well, you have sent me a copy of a letter to be signed, by which you may have power to call him to the Council Board.

This letter you shall have, and I hope here enclosed. But here I must tell you a tale. Mr. Secretary hath since enclosed it in his own.

I acquainted the King in private with all this before we came to the Irish Committee. At the Committee I moved the Church business as the King directed me, and himself was present.

When I came to the occasion of this letter, the Archbishop of Cashell's cause and the letter itself, I had 110 Cottington against it. No less! And they all thought it was better to refer it to the Chancery. I well hoped that poor Church had not had so many enemies. But 'tis no matter, here was discovery without any hurt, for we shall have our letter.

The case Sir George Radcliffe sent is not forgotten or neglected by me. It is at present in some good lawyers' hands, and so soon as I can get any resolution fit to send, you shall have it.

I thank you for the Provost, and am sorry the Primate,

[q] [Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, died March 13, 163⅘. See an account of his death in Garrard's letter to Wentworth. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 389.)]

[r] [Henry Montagu, the Earl of Manchester.]

[s] [Coke and Windebank.]

[t] [See Laud's entry in his Diary, March 14, 163⅘.]

[u] [Portland, the late Lord Treasurer, was the exemplar of the 'Lady Mora.' See below, p. 129.]

A.D. 1635. who hath otherwise so much worth in him, is so stiff in those things, which breed in him dislike of right good men, and perhaps of better judgment, though less fearing than himself.

But for the Statutes, I am in hand with them, the King will [give] me my powers for it. And I shall also take their charter into consideration. Only, good my Lord, remember I grow old, and yet now my business multiplies upon me, being now at once called into three troublesome Committees, that of Trade, the Foreign, and the Exchequer[v]. And *ergo*, give me leave to make such haste as I can. For the prorogation of the Parliament, it is resolved against, and therefore[w] I will not dispute it further. If any other occasion give in evidence to the goodness of your counsels, you will have both honour and comfort in your obedience; but I hope all will go well, and then it is the less material which is better.

I am glad the Earl of Cork's Tomb is down, and I doubt not but you will see the Altar raised to his place again, and the wall made handsome behind it. But the making of it up like marchpanes in boxes, argues he will set it up no more in that church, where it had such mean welcome. Yet I am not of your mind, that it is going down to any christening; for no Christianity ever set a tomb there. I rather think 'tis sent to be set up at Lismore or Youghal, where he hath been so great a benefactor[x]. the King

But indeed I do believe with you, that 19, 27, 7, and 100 did understand the Lady Mora in the margin; but then I must infinitely commend their candour; for my answer was taken, and all was well. The truth is, I was sorry afterwards that I did not tell them plainly who.

I have of late been forced to say more than that, and the King to 100 when they were all together.

For the Earl of Cork's cause in the Castle Chamber, the sooner it is brought to an end the better. And if it be sentenced in Trinity term next, it is a miracle to me who sit to

[v] [See entries in Diary, February 5, March 14, and 16.]

[w] [In original 'go' an abbreviation for 'ergo.']

[x] [It was eventually put up again in St. Patrick's Cathedral, though in a different position. The Earl erected another tomb for himself in the Church at Youghal.]

see the infinite delays that hang upon all causes of the A. D. 1635.
King's in the Star Chamber here. Witness the cause of your old friend the Bishop of Lincoln; who is infinitely beholden, as I am by many hands informed, to the Lady
Lord Cottington Lord Cottington
Mora, and 110 of her waiting maids. And this I know 110
the King
did lately make means to 100 about him; and when it will come to hearing, God knows.

Concerning your subsidies I will say nothing yet, but only in private to the King. You are freed from all fear about
the Lord Treasurer Cottington
them forasmuch as concerns 105; but I doubt what 110 may do.

I have of late had much cause to consider that number, the rather because 20, 28, 5, 9, 15[y], and all their fellows, have great dependence upon it. So herein my thoughts and your advice agree.

I hope the King hath seen enough, and that he will not fail in the great maxim to make all his Ministers immediate dependers upon himself.

I am sorry the Bishopric of Fernes is so spurgalled. And yet were it not more for the Church's sake than the private, I should think it well enough and good enough for him that rides it. But I think your Lordship is much deceived about the Sermon he made. Lean I make no doubt it was, I dare swear it by the letters he writes. But the cause of that leanness was not Lent (for they are so all the year if he make them), but a proportion which he naturally holds with his preferment. And yet I must tell you, my late predecessor (as Dean Andrews writ to me himself) had a great opinion of him. I for my part, though I think the Dean writ truth, cannot but wonder at it, because you know what a worthy preacher my predecessor was.

I'll promise you, though my legs be short, yet my steps shall be thick.

Concerning the Canons, either I gave your Lordship or my Lord of Derry an account in my last letter, and therefore shall not repeat here. But if my Lord Primate be so earnest for some difference, you may see out of what fountain it came that

[y] [Probably an error for '115,' the cipher for Secretary Windebank.]

A. D. 1635. the English Articles passed with such difficulty. And what hurt were it more that the Canons of the Church should be the same, than it is that the Laws are the same?

For the Archbishop of Tuam, I hope that you have forgiven him, and then it is no matter for his troubling either himself or me, I will spend no more time on him.

Here is your letter, but if it is not full enough, send me a copy as yourself would have it.

It was a slip certainly in Secretary Coke, that you had not a letter containing his Majesty's allowance and approbation of your proceedings about the admission of the English Articles. I have moved the King again. So you shall have it as fast as I can get Mr. Secretary to make it ready. Though I think you need not fear Mr. Prynn or his mousetraps, yet let me tell you that, now the Lord Treasurer is dead, here begin new hopes of a Parliament, though they do but mutter underhand.

Concerning Barr's complaint, I took occasion to read that whole passage of your letter to the King. The King was very well pleased with it all.

Two things only he seemed a little to touch at for your satisfaction. The one was, he protested Barr did not deliver it as a complaint against you; nay, that he disclaimed it; but only as a proposition for his advantage, unless, perhaps, there was cunning in it to infuse his complaint the easier that way. As I doubt there was, and so I told his Majesty.

The other was, where you say Barr made offer to farm the Customs at one thousand pounds more than the now farmers give; the King replied (if my memory deceive me not), that Barr offered six thousand pounds more. And if that were so, and could be made good, then your philosophizing about the present farmers' fine of eight thousand pounds is of much the less strength. But for your desire in the end of it, the King commanded me to give you all assurance, that whatsoever any man shall seek to charge upon you, nothing shall fasten in his royal breast, till you be called, and they be proved, which are the just desires yourself make to him.

So I have done with your letters; and all the business which I can make ready for this return. Here is one little business concerning myself. The Vicarage of Rochdale, in Lancashire, is in my gift. The Impropriation is likewise mine. A marvellous great cure it is, and the country wild.

Complaint is brought unto me, and somewhat loud, that the A.D. 1635.
Vicar, Mr. Tilston, or Tilsley, or some such name, is gone over into Ireland to attend your service [z]. Good my Lord, do me the favour to prefer him there, or send him back. For since the King hath publicly declared he will not suffer any Irish bishop to hold a commendam in England, I know you will not think it fit any under a bishop should hold preferment there and here; especially with cure of souls. Besides, your Lordship knows how apt the world hath been, and yet is, to throw dirt in my face, though it be such as comes off of other men's feet.

Dr. Osborne, one of the Prebends of Salisbury, was my ancient [friend] in Oxford, and of good note there [a]. He is an earnest suitor to me that I would write to your Lordship in the behalf of his nephew, Sir Richard Osborne. There is a suit betwixt him and the Earl of Cork. All that the Doctor asks of me, or I of your Lordship, is, that you will see the Knight may have the justice and equity of his cause. And I pray, if Sir Richard Osborne come in your way, be pleased to let him know his Uncle's care of him.

I pray excuse me to my Lord of Derry, for at this time I must leave his letter without an answer. Yet you may please to tell him, I now hope extremely well of the Impropriations, and that I will not forget his clause if I gain the letters. 'Tis time to end. I would you did see how I am moiled. And yet at the present I do ill to complain unto you, who this Parliament time have much more work; but then God hath blessed you with more strength and greater abilities to be the master of it. To whose blessed protection I leave you, and shall ever show myself

Your Lordship's
Very true Friend and humble Servant,
W. CANT.

March 27, 1635.
Rec. Apr. 21.

---

[z] [Henry Tilson was appointed Vicar of Rochdale in 1615. He went with Wentworth into Ireland, and was by him appointed Dean of Christ Church in Dublin, and afterwards Bishop of Elphin.]

[a] [William Osborne was Fellow of All Souls, and Proctor in 1599. At this time he was a Canon Residentiary of Salisbury, and Prebendary of the stall of Chardstock.]

A.D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I SHALL write now to your Lordship in haste, and very briefly. And first, I shall hope that by your next letters you will be pleased to give me an account concerning Mr. Tilston, or Mr. Tilsley, Vicar of Rochdale, in Lancashire, about whom I wrote in my last letter to you[b]. Next, I shall give your Lordship an account what I have done concerning Dr. Bruce in the business of your Chaplain[c]. After I understood, by Sir Henry Martin and Sir John Lambe, that there was nothing in Dr. Bruce's cause legally to hinder Dr. Bruce's appeal into England; and after the King's advocate had assured me that appeals into England were frequent, and never denied the subjects of Ireland, in causes either ecclesiastical or civil, I went to the King, and told him that the gross sacrilege and simony of that kingdom could never be remedied, if appeals in such cases might be made into England, to spend out the prosecutors with extreme charge and delay. The King was very apprehensive of this, and commanded me to speak with the civil lawyers again, and with the Lord Keeper about it, that his Lordship might stop the delegates here, and grant a commission to delegates in Ireland. When we came to sit down and consider of this—first, we could not find that any Bishop in Ireland had a good and sufficient lawyer for his Chancellor. So my Lord Keeper was to seek for men of

[b] [See above, p. 119.]

[c] [This probably has reference to the living of Taboine, which Dr. Bruce seems to have obtained by simony. See vol. vi. p. 538, note [t]. The reason for this living being vacant, which was not ascertained when that note was written, would thus become apparent.]

that profession whose learning was most necessary and proper for the present business. A.D. 1635.

Upon this, his Majesty's precise command to your Lordship is, first, that a general charge be given to all Archbishops and Bishops of that his kingdom, that hereafter they choose no Chancellor, but such an one as hath been a graduate in the Civil and Canon Laws. And that there be an Act of State made for it accordingly.

And, secondly, that such Chancellors of Bishops as are now found grossly corrupt, or insufficient, be called into the High Commission, and removed, unless they will prevent it by resignation of their places [d].

Next, we found that the Judge of the Prerogative Court of Armagh, which should be a prime man for that law in that kingdom, had no better breeding than to be an Attorney at Common Law, and so altogether unable and unfit to discharge that place [e].

And my Lord Keeper saith expressly, that a patent for an office of skill granted to insufficients is absolutely void. If this be so, I think you shall do well to begin with him.

Upon the whole matter, we found that there hath been no calling of Dr. Bruce into question: no proof made against him, of the simony, be it never so plain; which must be, by all law.

That all your proceedings hitherto have been upon a superinstitution, which I hold to be the most odious abuse of ecclesiastical jurisdiction that a Bishop can commit. Besides, it is against the law of nature; for it hangs a man first, and tries his cause after. And I do punish it here, in the High Commission, as oft as it comes in my way, and therefore cannot countenance it there. And further, we all agree, that it is now altogether vain and fruitless to grant a Commission to Delegates in Ireland, upon this cause as it thus stands, for no delegate that understands himself can go against Bruce upon the grounds.

Therefore, this must be your way. Let your superinstitution fall. I'll cause the Commission of Delegates to be

[d] [See Bedell's complaint of the character of his Chancellor, vol. vi. p. 281.]

[e] [This person was Mr. Hilton, Archbishop Ussher's brother-in-law. (See below, p. 142.)]

A. D. 1635. superseded, and then do you presently proceed against Bruce in the High Commission, and then your proofs being plain and easy, he will soon be legally deprived of his benefice, and you may then institute your Clerk, and so all will be direct and fair.

One difficulty more there is, and that is concerning a Statute made in the time of Queen Elizabeth, against simony. This Statute, we conceive, is not in force in Ireland; and if it be not, then you may proceed against a simoniacal Incumbent, and by proof deprive him. But the King cannot give the benefice, but it returns to the patron to bestow. To help this difficulty and strengthen your proceedings, you shall here enclosed receive a letter from the King, to enact that Statute if there be time left.

You shall likewise receive a letter from his Majesty, for the settlement of the Impropriations which are remaining in the King upon the Church, according to the way proposed by your referees there. And with that clause which the Bishop of Derry's letter mentioned to me, if Mr. Secretary Coke hath not forgotten it; for both the Committee and the King granted it. So speedy an end may business have when the Lady Mora is not in the way.

A letter also will come to give you thanks for the care you took about the settling of the English Articles, and the way which you hold therein. I think I sent you a letter to this purpose in my last return; but since Secretary Coke thinks no, you were better have it twice than not at all.

I have also now received a letter from his Majesty, giving me power to alter the Statutes of the College at Dublin; and I shall proceed in that work as fast as I can. But I never had such small shreds of time to spare as now I have.

My Lord, I am earnestly desired by the Lord Conway to recommend to your Lordship's care, and goodness, a young gentleman, Mr. Daniel O'Neile, of the province of Ulster, in Ireland, whose improvident father parted with a great estate there, very fondly, and so hath left this young man (being, as his Lordship saith, one of very good parts), with a little fortune. Whether the young man be yet gone into Ireland from hence or not, I cannot tell. But I pray, my Lord, when he resorts to you, let him know that I have acquainted

your Lordship with him and his fortune. And then, for the rest, I leave your Lordship to do what in your own judgment shall be fittest. A.D. 1635.

So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to honour and serve you,

W. CANT.

April 20th, 1635.
Rec. 28th.

LETTER CCLXVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WRIT so lately to your Lordship, that I have no business for this letter, but his that bears it. This gentleman, Mr. Floud, made means to me by the Earl of Rutland[f] (whom the Earl acknowledges to be his kinsman), that he might be the Prince's Chaplain, not in ordinary, or with thought to continue here, but only for his better countenance in Ireland. Your Lordship knows my way reasonable well in these businesses. The King as yet names the Prince's Chaplains; and I dare not adventure my credit with the King, till I hear from you concerning him, what opinion there is there of his worth and sufficiency. But if I shall receive good testimony of him from your Lordship, I shall then be emboldened to speak more freely, and to effect for him, if I can, that which he desires; the rather, because I understand both from the Earl and himself that he is kin to your Lady. He tells me he is to proceed Bachelor in Divinity this year, which I should have hardly judged by his aspect, for he seems much younger. If he take his degree, you may easily then inform yourself of his worth, and take care of him accordingly.

And this letter, proceeding from the motion of the Earl

[f] [George Manners, seventh Earl of Rutland.]

A. D. 1635. of Rutland, puts me in mind of my Lady-Duchess of Buckingham [g], who, since Easter last, hath married herself to the Lord of Dunluce, son to the Earl of Antrim, in Ireland, by which she hath done herself much prejudice, both with the King and everybody else [h]; yet I must needs say she hath dealt very nobly with her children as could be expected. And for his sake that is gone, the children's and her own, I cannot but continue all my wonted respects unto her, this which she hath done being but a piece of woman's frailty, and which men as well as women are oftentimes too subject unto.

This letter is grown into more length than I expected, but this particular coming into my thoughts, I could not but express my sense of it to you.

So, with thanks for all your love to me, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 21, 1635.
Rec. June 3rd.

LETTER CCLXIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR brother calls upon me for a letter, and I have nothing to write until your letters come, and minister me new occasion, yet methinks I should not send him away empty. These are therefore to chide for not sending word sooner how it is with you in health, since you could not but know that I as well as your other friends had heard you were fallen into the stone and the gout both at once; and

[g] [The Duchess was niece to the Earl of Rutland.]

[h] [There must have been a considerable difference in their ages, in favour of Lord Dunluce, who was only nine years old, when the Duchess contracted her first marriage.]

I hope you think I have some care of your health as well as they. A.D. 1635.

Yet since I am writing, I'll tell you a tale. There happened a little warmness between some of your friends, and they were so many of either side as might have done hurt, but the crossing ceased well, and in time. There were 102 (Laud) of one opinion, and 110 (Lord Cottington) of another[i]. The controversy was about the King's service, and the smaller number did think (and as I hear do still), that the King had been ill dealt withal, and in some things of moment had been cozened; which made the greater number startle extremely, as patient as their outside seems, and could not but speak of it after to other men in a very great passion. I heard of this at the Committee, and you cannot but think that the King hath been made acquainted with it. And I know it is so. But 102 (Laud) were very confident, for though it were hard, if not impossible, to prove particulars, yet the general by the sums compared was so evident, as they thought that nothing could be more plain; saving that 8, 29, 16, 19, 3, 24, 15, 11, 12[k] were wanting. I am called away to the Foreign Committee, therefore fare you well, and God bless you with health, and contentment, which cannot be by any man that serves here in my way, and is able to see so much and remedy so little. I charge you upon your filial obedience to take no notice of this tale to any man till you hear further from me, for I must not be accounted a blab in this kind, but rest

Your very faithful and affectionate
Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 28, 1635.
Rec^d. May 7, by Sir Geo. Wentworth.

---

[i] [See entry in Diary for May, June, and July of this year: 'The troubles at the Commission for the Treasury, and the difference which happened between the Lord Cottington and myself.']

[k] [Probably these figures, which, being all under 30, are thrown in as blinds and deceptions, may here indicate 'nothing.']

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXX.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I HAVE received two letters from your Highness, both to give me thanks for my charity and kindness to the distressed estate of the ministers of the Palatinate[l]. I would I were as able to help, as I am apt to pity you. The first of your letters was in your own hand, and I humbly thank your Majesty for that honour done me. The other (sent by Sir Robert Anstruther[m]) tells me your ague had shaken your pen out of your own hand into your secretary's. And I assure your Majesty I am nothing so sorry for my want of your pen, as for your want of your health; which yet I hope before this time is returned unto you. I am putting the collection for the Palatinate into the safest and speediest way I can, and shall not fail to further it with my best endeavours. And whereas your Majesty is pleased to express your joy that the King, my gracious master, hath assumed me into the councils of his foreign affairs[n], I take myself bound, and do give your Majesty humble and hearty thanks for that your gracious expression of me. I shall never want zeal and fidelity to my master's service, and for the rest God make me able. And confident I am, that the more careful I show myself of the King's honour, the more I shall be enabled to serve your Majesty and yours. I humbly take my leave.

Your Majesty's to be commanded.

Lambeth, May 2, 1635.

---

[l] [The letters for the distressed ministers of the Palatinate were issued May 8. See vol. vi. p. 417. On the subject of this brief, and the Queen's acknowledgment of Laud's kindness, see vol. iv. p. 312.]

[m] [Sir Robert Anstruther, a well-known negotiator, had been recently employed at an assembly of the German princes at Frankfort. See above, pp. 73, 87.]

[n] [Laud had been admitted into the Foreign Committee on March 16. See Diary, March 16, 1634.]

LETTER CCLXXI.

TO THE ELECTOR PALATINE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HIGHNESS,

I HUMBLY thank you for the great honour done me by your noble and kind letters. 'Tis true I gave the cause of the ministers of the Palatinate all the assistance I was able. It was an act of charity in itself, and I held myself bound to do it, but did not look upon any other end but their relief. The noble acceptance of so small endeavours, both from the Queen (whom I ever honoured) and yourself, makes me happy in the performance of a duty. And that you will not forget it, is favour enough for me ever to remember. I pray God bless you, to whose protection for yourself and fortunes I heartily recommend you, and rest

Your Highness's humble and affectionate Servant,

W. C.

Lambeth, May 2, 1635.

LETTER CCLXXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I COMPLAINED in my last letters to your Lordship, sent by your brother, that I wanted matter to write, because your letters were not come.

That day they came, but I, that had then matter, had no time to write. So your brother had the empty letter, and here after it comes one that is fuller.

The course which you have held for the levying and taxing of the subsidies hath been as wise as fortunate. And for my

A.D. 1635. part, I think the wisdom led in the fortune. I do not know what answer you can have to it, but thanks proportionable to a great service; and I hope you shall have it from a better pen,—the Secretary being very careful of this and all your despatches.

I think your advice concerning the Lord Willmot[o] is exceeding good, and I shall pursue it at the Committee till I can see a better given, which till I see, I shall hardly believe possible.

You must pardon this slip, for writing in haste, I took up the duplicate to Secretary Coke[p], and answered this passage as if it had been in my own letter.

But whereas you write that, for your own ease and my fuller understanding, you have caused the King's learned Counsel to draw up the case, and that you have sent it me under their hands; I find no such paper enclosed. And how it should leap out without breaking your seals, I do not know; unless, perhaps, it had some of the Lady Purbeck's art, who was taken by my warrant and committed to the Gate-house, but to avoid penance got out of her chamber and the prison, leaving the doors locked. Yet I do not think she got out of the key-hole[q].

'Tis excellent news that you have brought the Commons house to such an orderly consideration of the King's debts there. And you shall do very providently (but I hope it is done already) to get the order of the house in writing set unto you. I doubt not then but that you will do duty, and avoid all danger. If the now Bishop of Fernes would lend me some of his old ends of gold and silver, how I would pay you out of Tully and Seneca all that I owe you, and more.

For the transporting of wool into France, I am clear the mischief will be great which will come thereby to the clothing of England. And as clear it is that you cannot stop it there, if we on this side concur not with your endeavours.

But to deal freely with you, I do not think the conference with the customers will do the work. For the truth is, Scotland is too open in that kind, and we cannot shut it. And the openness of that door lays the North of England too open also. But for the judgment which I have of the

[o] [This refers to some Crown Lands which that lord was accused of holding in his possession. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 401.)]

[p] [This was a duplicate of the despatch of April 7. (See Strafforde Letters, ibid.)]

[q] [See the details of this story, vol. iii. p. 39.]

business, it is this. I think somewhat, and that to purpose, A. D. 1635.
must be done, or our clothing trade will suffer.

For when I see wool and fullers' earth transported, taxes and taxes put upon our cloth in foreign parts, the Dutch diligent to gain the handicraft of it for their poorer sort, I cannot expect any good of it.

I hope this admonition of yours will waken some that sleep too much upon these things, whereas the loss may far more easily be prevented than recovered.

I am heartily sorry you have lien in so long from the 4th of March to the 13th April. God bless your upsitting: I hope you have had some good gossiping therewhile. As for the Bishops of Ulster, they are happy men, and I am glad, and so may they be, that you have stuck so close unto them[r]. Concerning Dr. Bruce, and that business of his, I have written at large unto you what is conceived of it here, both by the Lord Keeper and the civilians, and till I can receive answer to that, it is in vain for me to say more upon the course you now move. And, therefore, for this business I refer myself to those my former letters.

I do easily believe that all which you writ to me 102 concerning the Treasurership 105 and Lord Cottington 110 is most true. And I have of late seen more into the disposition of Lord Cottington 110, since the death of his lady, the Lady Mora[s], than ever I did before; and perhaps into his thoughts concerning myself.

Yet I confess truly I did not know [it] was as you write, a 40, m i g h t y e and a d e t e r 61, 46, 38, 55, 73, 79, 45, 17, 84, 23, 42, 34, 43, 73, 44, 69, m i n e d m a l i c e 62, 48, 64, 44, 35, 29, 17, 19, 61, 41, 60, 47, 32, 45, against the Lord Deputy 130 and her children. Yet I did believe there was malice enough against her. For yourself, you may now go on cheerfully, and I shall wish you to give the Lord Deputy 130 no discouragement, and yet you may leave her to herself. Certainly the Lord Treasurer 105 w a s a h e a v i e 75, 41, 71, 28, 40, 17, very 56, 43, 40, 53, 46, 45, 27, 19,

[r] [See above, p. 108.]

[s] [The Lady Mora must then have been originally intended for the Earl of Portland.]

A. D. 1635. b l o c k e i n y o u r w a y e
31, 60, 50, 32, 57, 45, 48, 63, 79, 50, 54, 70, 76, 41, 80, 44.
But I wonder not at it. For the same block lay in my way too, when I could have wished it otherwise. And whereas
Laud
you write that you are of opinion that 102 is, in this par-
your Lordship
ticular, of the same mind with 130, were it possible her inward thoughts might be read; I shall deal clearly with your Lordship what I have heard her say. I heard 102 profess more than once that she did verily believe 29,17,20,23,13,9,11,14,5 all this and more, and that she believes it still. But for the thoughts of her heart I am not fully acquainted with them, yet I think in this she dissembles not with me. Nor certainly
Ireland England
will things go the worse for 170 and 127, or with them, for this Writ of Remove.

I humbly thank your Lordship for your love in the business with Sir William Rives[t]. I have sent to the President[u] to consider of the worth of the land, and I find that twenty years' purchase will be very dear; because, quite contrary to his speech to your Lordship, I am informed no penny more can ever be raised upon it. And if it could, a college is not the fittest to do it. But the President desires some time to think of it; and I am glad he doth so, because it continues with your advice. In the meantime I pray thank Sir William for his kindness, and let him know I have sent word to that College whose business it is. And so soon as I hear from them any resolution he shall not fail to hear it from me.

I heartily thank you for Croxton, and am sorry your gout is so self-willed that, notwithstanding all my orders against it at Lambeth[v], it should follow you with so much malice. And I am the more sorry a great deal, because having now made such a seizure upon you, it will return and visit you oftener than you will bid it welcome. And if it do so, it will prove tedious and troublesome to your active spirit.

I have been informed of Mr. Atherton's case[w], and moved

[t] [See vol. vi. pp. 415, 424.]
[u] [Dr. Richard Baylie.]
[v] [See vol. vi. p. 416.]
[w] [This was for permission to hold

for his dispensation, and I gave my Lord Chancellor of Ire- A. D. 1635.
land a true accompt of his Majesty's answer, and (I think) of my own judgment also. I confess I have received very good testimony heretofore of the man, his merits in the Church, and the pains and charge he hath been at to recover to the Church. But your Lordship will remember that I ever craved leave with all freedom (which is the way I have ever gone with my honourable friends) to dissent where my judgment or conscience goes against anything that is desired of me; and no man shall give his friends more latitude in the same case than I shall. And in this, both my judgment and my conscience, as they stand yet informed, are against it. My judgment, because it will be of evil and scandalous example to hold different preferments, especially such as have not cure, in divers kingdoms, and the King hath declared against it for Bishops' commendams. My conscience, because they which live at that distance seldom or never look after the cure which they have left behind them. And, for my part, I am confident if this once gets footing in Ireland, we shall have it fall into practice in Scotland too, and the Church of England made a stale to both. This is to my remembrance the only thing in which your judgment and mine have differed, and you must not quarrel with me for it, for I shall leave you as free as I mean to keep myself.

This case of Mr. Atherton's, and that which follows in your letters concerning Mr. Michael Wandesford, comes all to one. And, therefore, cannot receive a different answer. I confess, the allowance you mention here for a curate is very good during the time of his absence at Limerick; but the ground is still the same. And I cannot but hold it (as I know it will be reputed) very scandalous to hold preferments in two kingdoms. I profess to your Lordship I am heartily sorry I cannot concur with you in this. And would you hear me, I should think this the far better way,—make him Dean of Limerick, and fit him there with something else so soon as it falls, and give him such delay in this as may carry this year's harvest (if not the next also) into his barns before he need

a stall in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, with his benefice in Somersetshire. John Atherton was afterwards nominated Bp. of Waterford.]

A. D. 1635. leave his benefice. If this you like not, I cannot tell what to say, till I hear again from you. And by your good leave, I think it would make more men of worth look over thither if they might be wholly provided for there, and not be divided between two kingdoms.

Since the English Canons are received in substance, I care not much for the form. And one passing good thing we have got by it, besides the placing of the altar at the east end, and that is a passing good canon about confession[x].

Neither is it any wonder to me, that know the man, that the Primate should be so earnest in such a trifle. As for the name of Jesus, since they will have no joint in their knees to honour Him, they may get the gout in the knees not to serve themselves[y]. I doubt, if the truth were known, you to humour the place and time have forborne your duty in public in that behalf. And if you have I shall wish the gout may continue in your knee till you be better minded to honour Jesus with it.

And see the spite of it. Here is at this very instant a book come to my hands from your friends at Amsterdam, against bowing at the name of Jesus. If I do send it you, I hope you will make good use of it; and out of that get strength enough to confirm your brethren that refuse the Bowing Canon.

For Mr. Garrat[z] you write handsomely; and for all your[a] in good faith at the end of that paragraph, I see your meaning through your lines. I make as little doubt as your Lordship of his honesty in his place. I have known him long. But whether good company (which he likes well) will let him be as vigilant for the thrift, and careful for the government of that house as is requisite, I am not infinitely confident.

[x] [See Irish Canons, Canon xix. Wilkins' Concilia, vol. iv. p. 501.]

[y] [The 18th English Canon, which directs that, 'When in the time of Divine Service the Lord Jesus shall be mentioned, due and lowly reverence shall be done by all persons,' was not adopted by the Irish Convocation.]

[z] [This was George Garrard, Wentworth's frequent correspondent. He had written to Wentworth, on the 15th of Jan., and likewise on the 14th of April, to request him to use his interest with the Archbishop to obtain for him the reversion of the Mastership of the Charter House. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 361, 412.) He obtained the appointment in March 163⅞, on the death of Sir Robert Dallington, having been previously ordained Deacon by Bp. Richard Montague (vol. ii. p. 152).]

[a] [There is here some omission in MS.]

He hath been with me since I received your letters, and I A. D. 1635.
have given a fair and true answer, and perhaps shall do more than so; yet I have told him clearly that the King will give no reversions, nor dare I ask it: and that if a divine of worth seek it (as formerly it hath been) I cannot be for him against the Church. I have also declared unto him how much he is bound unto you.

For myself, he never came at me since my living about London till this winter; then he came first with 110 in his company, and 19 to boot. Since, he hath visited me often; and now I see the cause of his kindness. Lord Cottington

I thank your Lordship for your love to my Lord Primate, and the great care you have promised to take about the inheritance of that See in Connaught and the county of Mayo[b]. I pray your Lordship to continue and settle what you have so nobly begun for him; and let him know that I have written to you about it.

In my last I gave you my judgment of my Lady Duchess her marriage to the Lord of Dunluce, son to the Earl of Antrim. I told you how much ground she had lost by it, and that with the King himself as well as all others of quality. Yet she hath showed herself so brave a mother to my noble friend the Duke's children, that I cannot for his and their sakes be other to her than I was before, though I think I have been more troubled at the thing than any other friend she hath. But now 'tis past remedy, I have a suit to make to you, and you must not deny it me. It is said here, how truly I know not, that you have conceived some displeasure against the young Lord; and they are fearful of some neglect or disgrace that may be put upon him by your frown, when he comes into Ireland, as I hear he shortly must upon his father's settling of his estate upon him. When he comes he shall bring letters from me to your Lordship, and my earnest and humble suit is, that for my sake you will use him nobly, and let him know how carefully I have written to make his way.

I have not heard that he hath done anything to discontent you, but if he have, you know court jostles are many.

[b] [300*l.* a year were afterwards recovered to the See of Armagh. (See Letter of August 28, 1637.)]

A. D. 1635. And I dare undertake for the future he shall be your servant.

I pray send me word what you will do in this, being very loth any more should be added to the poor Lady's affliction.

So in haste and weariness, I leave you to the grace of God, and a good riddance of your gout. I rest

Your Lordship's

Faithful and affectionate Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 12, 1635.
Rec. 25th.

LETTER CCLXXIII.

TO THE MAYOR OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I lately received a petition from yourself and your brethren on the behalf of the City of Canterbury, concerning the Dutch and Walloon Churches there. And first, I must let you know that there is not one particular thing mentioned in this your letter or petition on the behalf of these strangers, which the ministers of those congregations, when they were with me, did not formerly represent. And I doubt not but you have known from them, what answer they received from me, and that by order from the King's Majesty, and the State: and therefore you cannot expect but that to the same thing you must receive again the same answer. Yet, because you should see I proceeded not in this business but upon warrantable grounds, and that I am ready to do you and the city as much respect as I promised, I have again in open council acquainted his Majesty and the Lords that which you have written, and how far it concerns the city in general, as well as the stranger congregations; and am commanded to return you his answers.

First, the Injunctions which I have made concerning the

strangers repairing to their several parishes[c] (I mean such as A. D. 1635.
are natives, and with such interpretations as I made to themselves when they were last with me) must stand in force and [effect]. As for the inconveniences which you desire may be taken into consideration, [I require you] to receive this answer to them.

The first is your fear that their poor may be cast upon you, [besides] already too many of your own. To this you must know, that the command of the [King's Majesty] is, that though they do conform themselves to the English parishes, yet they shall co[ntinue to support] their poor as they did before, and look as well to them in all respects; at the least so long as till some other fitting order can be taken. And they must not look, being come in strangers hither, to receive so much peace and benefit by the State as they do, and not conform themselves in those things which are required of them, as all strangers do in all other parts of Christendom.

For your second, that divers of their trades will fail, which are now upheld by the rules of their congregations. That is grounded upon no reason at all. For I hope the congregation doth not set rules to their several trades while they are at church, nor make it any part of that service; and for any other meeting to set rules to their trades, or to do anything else about them, there's no Injunction that restrains from these. Neither need their resorting to their several parishes any way hinder that. And whereas you add, that no Englishman in your city hath ever had knowledge or interest in those trades, the Lords like that worse than anything else, and have reason so to do. For why should strangers come here, and enjoy the peace of the kingdom, and eat of the fat of the land, and not vouchsafe to teach such English as are apt and willing to learn the trades which they profess and practise?

As for that which follows, namely, that many poor English women, boys, and girls, shall not be employed as they now are in spinning, winding, drawing and other works, wherein to their great benefit and relief they are daily exercised; there's as little reason for that as for the former. For since nothing in my Injunctions need put any the least stop to their

[c] [See vol. vi. p. 28.]

A. D. 1635. several trades, all these women and children both may and must be employed by them, as they formerly were; for their trades cannot go on without such to work under them.

And last of all you add, if the congregation be so diminished, they will not be able to contribute to the city's charge, as heretofore they have usually done, and in good measure, upon all such occasions as concern his Majesty's service: there is no more reason for that than for any of the rest. For so long as they live in the city, and exercise their trades, both native and alien must rateably serve the King and the State. And I hope the repairing of the natives to the English parishes cannot take off any of their duty; and to the city 'tis all one, so their several rates be paid, whether they be paid in a lump from the whole congregation, or part from the particular men which are natives, and part from that congregation which remains as yet alien.

In all these respects, though I have at your entreaty made known to his Majesty and the Lords all that you have suggested in your petition, yet a mediator for you I cannot be in those particulars, which are so disserviceable both to Church and State. Neither would I ever have made my Injunctions, if I had not formerly weighed them well, and found them fit to be put in practice. These are, therefore, to let you know that my Injunctions must be obeyed, and that I shall go constantly on with them; and therefore do hereby pray and require you the Mayor and governors of the city, to second all these things in all fair and due proceedings for the establishment of uniform government, as well concerning those strangers, natives, or any other. And to let them know that this is the resolution of the Lords, as well as of myself. And I doubt not but that the strangers themselves may live, they and their posterity, to bless the State for this care taken of them. So I leave you all to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend.

Endorsed:

'May 25, 1635.

'The copye of my L^rs. to the Citty of Canterb. concerning ye Dutch and Walloon Congregāions,' &c.

LETTER CCLXXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I PRESSED a suit upon you on the behalf of the young Lord of Dunluce, in the end of my last letters, that you would be pleased to use him nobly and respectfully, for my sake. And by these my letters which I put into his own hands, I desire the same favour still. I hoped I should have received an answer from you before this, that I might with more confidence have assured my Lady Duchess that he should receive all kindness and fair usage from you. But I see his Lordship's occasions call him thither sooner, and therefore I pray let me be as sure of this my easy suit granted as if I had received an answer already. I profess I do not know why any doubt should be made of your Lordship, who use all men there so nobly. Nor did I hear of any offence given you by this Lord, nor hath any particular doubt of anything been represented to me. But the truth is, the good Lady finding all her friends ill satisfied with her marriage, is very sensible of anything that might (should it happen) add to her grief. And, my Lord, deny me not this request, but receive this young Lord so as that my Lady Duchess and he both may thank me for these letters. And you shall thereby much oblige me who am already and shall ever be

Your Lordship's most faithful
and affectionate Friend and Servant,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 26, 1635.

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXXV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR Lordship will give me leave to answer one passage of your Lordship's apart by itself, which I have put into this bearer's hands, because it wholly concerns him and my kinswoman, his wife[d].

And first, I heartily thank your Lordship for your noble favour showed to him already for my sake, and I hope his carriage will be such as that you shall have no cause to repent you of your kindness.

Next, I shall humbly present his further suit to your Lordship, which is, that in case his other business concerning Mr. Barham's grant fail, as I doubt it must, you will yet honourably be pleased to afford him some proportion of lands in the county of Roscommon, or in any other convenient place in this plantation of Connaught, at such rates as other undertakers in the like kind have.

This request of his seeming to me very reasonable I shall leave to your Lordship's wisdom, not doubting but that he shall fare the better for my sake, for which I shall give you very hearty thanks.

So you have my kinswoman's errand, and me

Your Lordship's

Very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, June 4th, 1635.

LETTER CCLXXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM heartily glad of your recovery, and I pray God bless you from many such fits, as merrily as I played the physician when I gave rules against it[e]. But I hope your

[d] [See above, p. 110.]

[e] [See vol. vi. p. 416.]

body decays not so fast as you fear; yet you take the way to A. D. 1635.
make it, for I see by your despatches hither your pains exceed the strength of a young body, and your mind is too strong for the walls it inhabits. You must give your body both more ease and more exercise, by turns. Ask your better physicians how much I am out in this recipe.

I thank your Lordship for passing by Drummore[f], and his wrongs to me: if he be guilty, God forgive him; and if he be not, why should I trouble him?

The King shall have the glory of settling of that Church, but the care and the pains are yours. God lend you life and strength to continue it, and reward you for it. But is it not your great happiness, that being heretofore so well acquainted with my predecessor in England, you should meet with a man there so like him? I hope you will make good use of this, or you are much to blame. And yet though he preach as well as my predecessor, I doubt he doth not equal his other abilities. As for your noble expressions of your love to me, I believe them all, and shall be ready to answer them.

But doth the Lord of Cork's tomb go to Youghal? Must it stand as a monument of his piety in that place to which he hath showed so much? But what if the cause go against him, will he not remove it from hence too? There will be time enough to think of this, since it cannot come to hearing till Michaelmas Term. And I see by you, that though the Lady Mora be gone, yet some of her brats hang about the Castle chamber there.

the Lord Treasurer Lord Cottington the B. o f
That 105, 17, and 110 did much favour 85, 12, 30, 49, 36,
L i n c o l n
25, 59, 46, 63, 33, 50, 60, 64, 14, 10, I writ to your Lordship, but not so much for news as to let you know the course is still held. And though the Lady Mora have forsaken the
Lord Cottington
business, yet 110 do all that she intended, and have been
the King the B.
earnest divers times with 100 to bring 85, 17, 20, 30 off.

And to fit your Northamptonshire saw with another out of Terence, is not this *Ex malo principio magna familiaritas?* For the Bishop of Lincoln's cause, it is true there

[f] [See above, pp. 94, 111.]

A. D. 1635. is publication, but the books are so long, that it comes not to hearing till Michaelmas term, if then, for many friends labour for time. And if he should hear how you would have his nails pared, I doubt not but he would scratch you as (some say) he hath done others. But for some necessary considerations, I keep myself a stranger to him.

I have moved the King again about the subsidies, and he hath renewed his promise to me that they shall be left to do the business on that side, that the revenues there may settle. And to do all men right, I do not find by 100 that either 29, the King Lord Cottington or 27, or 26, or 110, have moved anything to the contrary. And at the Commission of the Treasury (and I have been absent from no meeting yet) not one of all these have moved anything to have those subsidies hither. If I find anything stirring that way, I will at all times do you all the service I can; though it be most true which you fear, that here is much want to serve present occasions. And I know now that 13 and 110 are concerned enough in it, and so is 15[g] too, which I doubt you will hardly believe. Lord Cottington

I am glad you have your content for the tallow business. I would we had for the soap, which continues yet extreme vile. I am upon a way of remedy, and you would not think what opposition I have, though it be the clearest proposition that I think ever was made, and very advantageous to the King.

The old soap-boilers will come into a corporation, sell as good soap as they were wont to make for 3*d. ob.* the pound as the others do.

And where the New give £20,000 (which was never yet done), they will give the King £40,000 per annum, eight pounds per ton, and advance still beforehand ten thousand pounds for the King's security of their payment. And all other conditions are answerable, and not to be excepted against. So with one twenty thousand pounds a year of this the new patentees shall be paid all they can challenge,

[g] [This is probably intended for '115,' the cipher for Sir F. Windebank. See entry in Diary, 'Julii 12, In this [the soap] business and some other of great consequence . . . my old friend Sir F. W. forsook me, and joined with the L. Cottington.']

principal and interest, for their pretended service to the Crown; and the King shall have £20,000 more therewhile, and £40,000 for ever so soon as they are discharged. Yet now forsooth great care must be had of unsettling a thing so well mastered. A. D. 1635.

The truth is, I find some very angry that I should be able to do this service, and in this way. Well, I hope I shall master it for all this opposition. If I do not, I shall have little heart to think of my master's thrift any further. I am glad you were of this mind before, but I believe you did not dream they would be drawn so high. And it came the handsomest into my head that might be. But wot you what? I can now tell you what made the Lady Mora deaf on that ear. It was this—her husband had £2,000 a-year from the new patentees, and unless the old would give as much, they might not be admitted into the corporation, nor anything else be indulged them. I speak this from such a hand as you cannot distrust.

It is well you have your letter for the Archbishop of Cashells. I hope it will be for all the Church as well as for Lord Cottington him. 'Tis most true that 110 did all of them advise against this letter, and to put those causes into chancery. But I did not know that the Impropriations had so many enemies, and those the same. Yet let me tell you, that now he that persuaded you most to hinder the passing of them from the Crown, d i d n o t m a k e a n 34, 46, 35, 17, 63, 51, 74, 19, 61, 40, 57, 45, 13, 15, 40, 63, y e o p p o s i t i o n 79, 44, 29, 50, 66, 65, 51, 71, 47, 73, 46, 49, 64, 19, but all the C o m m i s s i o n o went free at 86, 33, 51, 62. 61, 48, 72, 71, 47, 50, 63, 51, f the T r e a s u r y e. 37, 85, 18, 74, 69, 45, 40, 71, 54, 69, 80, 43. So I see smooth streams may run rough at bottom.

I sleep not upon Sir Geo. Radcliffe's case, nor I think the lawyers whom I trust with it. But I cannot yet give you any accompt. I hope in court terms to have a very good lawyer study it hard, and read upon it this summer, and then you shall hear more.

I have not leisure since I meddled with the Treasure (see how I am fallen upon rhyme, and what I might do if

A. D. 1635. I would give my mind to it) to go on with your College Statutes; but I hope this summer at Croydon I may find time for it, if I have any time at all to be there. And yet I pray think I am not idle. The truth is, I am very weary, and my ruins, as they are older than yours, so must they in course fall sooner. And the King shall have less to do to fit himself with another Archbishop, than with another Deputy.

My Lord of Derry, I thank him, gave me notice of all your Church business in convocation, as your Lordship directed him. And 'tis well your later letter is full to your content against Prynn and his fellows. And for aught I know, the King believes as you do, that we here cannot think of a Parliament in earnest.

I have received your discourse about the customs of Ireland, and Barr's case, with his new offer [h], and I thank you heartily for it. Here is *altum silentium* for aught I hear about the business. But if any speech arise concerning it, you have armed me. But it is an excellent piece of stuff, if (as you write) the proposition was originally fomented by the Treasurer and Cottington, 30, 79, 105, 83, 15, 110, for I thought your interest in 11, 29, 23, 14, 4, 9, 17, had been so good that you should not have been afraid of ciphers, whatever the accompt had been.

For Dr. Bruce, I have spoken again with my Lord Keeper about the reference of the cause to them you name, and I hope I shall prevail with him. But he desires time to speak once more with Dr. Bruce. I have likewise put Mr. Cressy [i] into this way. But in any case vacate all for as much as concerns superinstitutions; and hasten the settling of the High Commission there if ever you mean to rectify the exorbitancies which are too big for the Diocesan and his ordinary jurisdiction.

An Act of State to settle the Chancellorships of Bishops upon graduates in the Civil and Canon Laws, will do much good, and raise the profession there.

For Mr. Hilton [j], if it be so tender a point to touch

[h] [For farming them at a higher rate.]

[i] [See vol. vi. p. 386.]

[j] [He was Chancellor of Armagh. See above, p. 121, and below, p. 160. He was also brother-in-law of Archbishop Ussher, having married his sister Anne. (See the Ussher Pedigree, in Elrington's Life.)]

(as I easily conceive it is, now I know the relation), it A. D. 1635.
were better let alone than have the Primate too much disquieted at present. Yet methinks you might tell him what care is had of Hilton for his sake, which yet I leave to you.

I am glad you have received his Majesty's letters about the Impropriations. I am sure now they are in a safe hand both for speed and execution. Had they not fallen into Lady Mora's hand, they could never have stuck as they
Lord Cottington
did; and yet I find by you that 110 more, as well as herself, grudged exceedingly at the passing of them out of the Crown. I confess I did believe some of them no great friends to the Church. But that the Church had so many
Lord Cottington
great enemies as 110 showed themselves to you in that particular, I did not believe till now. And I thank you heartily for letting me know it. The rather, because one of that number took himself once so much beholden to me, as that he bid me call him knave, whenever I found that he did not serve me and the Church to the uttermost. But I pray pardon me, for I assure you, I will not call him so, do what you can.

I find you have heard by another hand what happened
Lord Cottington and Laud
between 110, 17, 83, 19, 102; but I will assure you, though I have little to do with any of these parties, I told you the
your Lordship's
truth. And I thank you for telling me what 130 judgment is of it. But I would have thanked you much more if you would freely have passed your own censure of it. In the meantime, nothing was moved in public but
Laud the King
what 102 had acquainted 100 with, and received full resolution that the thing should be put on to the uttermost. So
d i s c o v e r y m i g
that 34, 46, 71, 32, 49, 54, 45, 69, 79, 44, 17, 62, 48, 38,
h t b e m a d e, Lord Cottington p l
55, 73, 19, [not] 30, 43, 62, 41, 35, 44, 28, 13, 5, 110, 65, 60,
e a d e d the King
43, 40, 34, 45, 35 strongly that it was most unfit 100 his
d e b t s s h o u l d b e l
34, 44, 31, 73, 71, 18, 72, 56, 50, 53, 59, 34, 31, 45, 19, 60,

A.D. 1635. o o k d
50, 49, 57, 35 into, and would needs give some reasons, such as they were, why it was not fit things past should be looked into[k].

Laud the King's
Here 102 have 100 warrants to proceed, was full of indig-
t o s e e m a s t e r
nation 74, 51, 17, 71, 45, 44, 29 his 62, 42, 72, 74, 44, 70,
s o e a b u s e d, y e t t g
72, 51, 45, 23, 40, 31, 53, 72, 43, 34, 12, 79, 44, 74, 73, 39,
a v e Lord Cottington
41, 52, 45, 20, 110, a bone to chew without giving any
Laud,
advantage that I know of against 102, whom I shall hereafter take more care of for your sake, but not for his own, unless he would learn to use me better. In the meantime, that which troubled me then, and doth still, is that I have
the Lord Treasurer
discovered already that 12, and 105, was so far short
s o e g o o d a s e r v
of being 72, 51, 45, 17, 38, 50, 49, 34, 40, 71, 43, 69, 54,
a n t a s the King t o o k e him f
42, 63, 74, 29, 41, 71, 100, 74, 49, 51, 58, 45, 23, 95, 37,
o r a s that
50, 70, 15, 41, 72, 88, he was no good one at all. But
m a s s o f m o
whether the mighty 61, 42, 72, 71, 50, 36, 12, 13, 62, 49,
n y e h e g o t c a m e o u t o
63, 80, 45, 55, 44, 38, 50, 73, 32, 41, 62, 45, 51, 53, 73, 50,
f the King's p u r s e o r the p e o p l e
37, 100, 66, 53, 70, 71, 43, 50, 70, 85, 66, 44, 50, 65, 59, 43,
s i s n o t
72, 16, 24, 47, 71, 63, 49, 73 so easy to be found[l].

As for the advantage which will not only be taken, but sought for, I thank you for the caveat, and I will not fail to take the best care I can. This only take with you, that
Lord Cottington
29, and 23, and 7, and 110, and many more, are all of opinion,
the King
that it is no way fit to discourage 100 at once by clear under-

[k] [Garrard writes, April 4: 'The Commissioners for the Treasury sit constantly thrice a week. They look back for five years past, how things have been carried, and some of them are amazed to see the greatness of the King's debts.' (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 413.)]

[l] [Heylin writes that Laud observed that 'various Treasurers of late years had raised themselves from very mean and private fortunes, to the titles and estates of Earls, which he considered could not be done without wrong to both' the King and the subject. He states in the same place on Laud's authority that the honest profits of the place were about 7,000*l.* a-year. (Heylin's Life of Laud, p. 285.)]

standing and as clear a representation of all things. And A.D. 1635.
a c c o u n t s
indeed, the 41, 33, 32, 51, 54, 63, 74, 72, are so many, so long delayed, so confounded, so broken, so all naught, that I have every day less hope than other to do any great good.

I am lately informed (how true it is I know not) that
Cottington the Queen m a k e a o o s u
110 labours by 101 to [62], 42, 58, 44, 19, 3, 41, 50, 49[m], 72, 53,
r e f o r him s e l f h e
69, 43, 36, 19, 50, 70, 96, 72, 45, 60, 37, and that 56, 44,
e H. J e r m i n
43 endears by 55, 47, 45, 70, 61, 48, 64[n], and such others. If this hold, all will go on the same way it did, save that perchance the Lady Mora's waiting-maid will pace a little faster than her mistress did, but the steps will be as foul.
Lord Cottington's
In the meantime 110 friends all of the party give out that
your Lordship the Queen Laud
130 labours for it by 101 and 102, and the many made much afraid of it. If you will have any more cunning, send for the old fellow that knocked his beads while he contrived the falsifying of the records[o]. You know the tale, and the tale's master, better than ever I mean to do.

Your letters to the Commissioners of the Treasury were read, and referred to Sir William Russell[p], for that part of them which concerns the payment of the Navy. For the rest, some conceive you desire to keep the King's moneys too long in your hands; but so soon as Sir William's answer is given, you will receive ours by Mr. Secretary.

I thank your Lordship for the account you have given me about Mrs. Brown, my kinswoman[q]. And if Mr. Barham's lease be forfeited, I doubt they can have little good, unless your Lordship can find a way of mercy to help them, which I leave to your goodness, as I do their other suit to your judgment, but they have letters apart for this, and I will not trouble you a second time with the same thing.

I am sorry the last directions came too late for the Parlia-

[m] [The meaning of these ciphers cannot be made out.]

[n] [This shows at what an early period Jermyn had obtained the Queen's confidence.]

[o] [This refers to a story told of Cottington. See Wentworth's Letter of August 23, 1634. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 300.) It is also referred to by Laud. (See vol. vi. p. 400.)]

[p] [The Treasurer of the Navy.]

[q] [See above, p. 110.]

A.D. 1635. ment; but if you can improve an Act of State to do the same thing, the hurt is the less, and simony may be as well punished.

In the next passage you tell me of a petition which the College desires might be presented to his Majesty; but truly I have received none in the packet; either it is unfortunately forgotten, or your letter mistaken. Yet this much I perceive. It is about some profit to them out of the plantations of Connaught. For you write 'tis all one whether they or other planters have it. I do conceive (though I dare not give warrant) that you may do them what good you can, and that the King will thank you for it. So you do it in such a way as shall not prejudice him.

I have done all I can to hasten the return of your business about Connaught, and I hope it will come in time.

I moved his Majesty about the filling of Sir Thomas Tillesley's place, and I do not see but that he leaves it to you. Your secretary is come, but hath not yet said anything to me in that business, therefore I hope he finds all well.

For the church at Derry, his Majesty is pleased that the Bishop go on with the consecration of it; and for the name of it, that it bear St. Columba, the first planter of the Faith there. As for the ring of bells, the very suit that you make for them sounds well in his Majesty's ears, and he is content to make his piety and bounty appear by giving them (if the Londoners have not provided them already); but then he expects that you should husband this his honour and thrift together, and find out some way how this charge may be best borne, and not make the present time too sensible of it.

In the next place, I must and do give your Lordship all the thanks you can expect for your nobleness to me in my suit for the Lord of Dunluce. I shall still be your debtor, and pay as I am able. And for your resting satisfied with my reasons given about the business of the Dean of Limerick and Dr. Atherton, I do more than thank you, the business being of great consequence every way, as I conceive it.

For the character which you mention, and that some are pleased to blazon you with it, I must needs say for myself I have always found your Lordship far more ready to hear reason than some other men to give it; and why you should

lay down your reason without reason given by other, and that sufficient, I know not. A. D. 1635.

So I have done with your letters, by many petty snatches after time to do it in. The particulars I have to add are not many. And first, I presume Mr. Secretary Coke gives you some fitting account how (in the general at least) the affairs go in Brabant, between the French and Dutch, joined against the Cardinal Infanta there; and *ergo* I shall say nothing of it, but God preserve us from having our near neighbours too great to be enemies.

I thank you for Mr. Tilson[r]. I remember the honest man well, but did not till you revived my memory of him. I am very well content he have this summer's tithes of Rochdale, so that he after render it into my hands to dispose. I pray commend me to him with thanks for his conformable pains there. And this I shall desire of him, that at winter, when he sends me his resignation of it, he will send me word of the worth of it, and in particular in what profits his best tithes arise, that I may be able to give the successor some directions as well as the benefice.

I have received two other letters from you, one in behalf of Sir John Melton, Secretary at York[s]; the other, to the like effect, for Sir Edward Osborne, your Vice-President there. They have both been with me, and delivered their several letters. And I shall be ready upon all occasions to make the respect I bear to you appear in them, to the utmost of my power, so long as they make good your letters, and go on in such a way as I can go by them.

'Tis time to leave, and if you knew to what shifts I have been put to gain time for this letter, you would pity me. I leave you and yours to God's blessed protection, and shall ever approve myself

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to honour and serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Junii 12th, 1635.

Endorsed:

'Rec[d]. 22nd, by Tho[s]. Forster.'

---

[r] [See above, pp. 119, 120.]

[s] [A letter of Sir John Melton to Wentworth is printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 418.]

A.D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THE petition of the College at Dublin, which was forgotten by the last despatch, I have since received.

And accordingly I here send your Lordship his Majesty's letters enclosed, to authorize you for the settling of lands upon them in the province of Connaught, instead of their pension [t].

So, not doubting of your honourable care herein, and humbly praying your Lordship to excuse these short and hasty letters, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, June 30th, 1635.
Rec[d]. July 13th.

LETTER CCLXXVIII.

TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my very hearty commendations, &c.

These are to let you know, that I had it once in my thoughts to visit the Diocese of Oxford this year, and with that Diocese the University of Oxford, not as Chancellor, but only as Archbishop, in and for those things which are of ecclesiastical cognizance only.

For I shall not, in that Visitation, meddle with any Visitor's power, within the several Colleges of that University respec-

[t] [These are printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 436.]

tively; but only take a general view of that obedience which I A.D. 1635
hope is yielded in all and every one of them to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England, which, being now committed to my trust, I shall be as careful both to examine and preserve as any of my predecessors have been.

Yet, the more I thought upon this business, the more careful I have been to preserve all rights and privileges granted unto you by charter or otherwise, to the end that if you can plead any right against my power of Visitation of that body, you may take it into such consideration as is fitting. But I am confident you can make no show or appearance of right to that purpose. For, howsoever some of my predecessors have made omissions in this kind, yet the Archbishop's right and power of Visiting is most unquestionable. For, in Richard the Second's time, when the University of Oxford challenged that exemption from the Archbishop, as after again in Henry the Fourth's time, the controversy came to public hearing, and the King vouchsafed to be present in person. At which time the right passed for the Archbishop of Canterbury against the Chancellor and Scholars. And the sentence was afterwards drawn up and passed under the Broad Seal of England; and since my coming to this See, I have gotten into my hands the very original Broad Seal then passed. And all this I write unto you, that you may see that though both powers of Archbishop and Chancellor are now residing in my person, yet I shall not offer to do anything by the one that may be found prejudicial to the other. And withal to open the whole business to you, that against the next year, when I purpose, God willing, to visit, you may all be satisfied beforehand that I attempt nothing in this but that which is just and equal. For the decision then made in the presence of those two Kings, and confirmed by their authority, hath obtained ever since, without contradiction. I shall not need to write more to you on this argument, but, wishing you all health and happiness, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend.

Endorsed:
'The copy of my Lett^rs. sent to Oxford about my Metropolitical Visitation.'

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXXIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THESE letters have but one particular business to you, and that coming casually to my knowledge, I could not but write.

Some Lords (I hear my Lord Chamberlain[u] and my Lord of Salisbury[x]) have been earnest with the King on the behalf of the Earl of Cork, that he may come over hither and make his submission here to the King, and the Irish Committee; and that a nobleman of his rank may not be disgraced there in a public court of justice.

So soon as I heard this, I stepped to the King, to know the certainty of it. His Majesty told me it was true, and that their importunity was great with him; but yet that he would do nothing but with your knowledge and advice for the fitness of it. Upon this I put his Majesty in mind how carefully you had proceeded, and besought him twice at least by me, before that suit began, that if you did begin it he would leave you to your own proceedings there, being all tempered with justice, and for his Majesty's honour; and that he had as often granted this. Yet for all this, I see the letter must come to you.

Then I desired two things. The one, that nothing might be done to dishearten you in your proceedings, which were so honourable, and so real in his Majesty's service.

The other, that since the Church's inheritance is very considerable in this business, he would suffer nothing to be done either there or here to prejudice that.

His Majesty promised me both these.

[u] [Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.]

[x] [William Cecil. He was the brother of Frances, wife of Henry Lord Clifford, who was connected by marriage with the Earl of Cork. (See vol. vi. pp. 360, 442.)]

The letters are to be sent to you by Secretary Windebank, A.D. 1635.
whose pen, I hope, will be as wary as it ought to be, both for the Church, and you.

However, these are to give you warning with all the speed I could of this, and to desire you to spare nothing that may make the King sensible of the business, for if it come hither, I have no great hope of the Church's part.

I doubt all this proceeds from the Lord of Salisbury for the Lord Clifford's sake.

I thank you heartily for your noble carriage towards the Lord Dunluce.

I am very weary, and scarce well, but in all postures

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, July 14th, 1635.

LETTER CCLXXX.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I HUMBLY thank you for your gracious letters sent me in your own hand, and they are much the better welcome (though they be always so), because they bring me certainty of your Majesty's happy recovery, which I pray God bless with increase of strength and continuance of health.

Concerning the bearer of your Majesty's letters, Mr. Rulisius[y] and his business, I have already in his absence sent the Briefs to every Bishop within my province, and accompanied them with my several letters both to hasten and advance the business by all the care that can be taken[z]. And what I may further do for him or that cause shall not be wanting. And I heartily thank your Majesty for accepting my service so nobly.

[y] [He is elsewhere called Ruly. He was a Palatinate Minister who was sent over on the business of the Brief, and who spoke most untruly of Laud's 'rough' treatment of him on this occasion. See vol. iv. p. 312.]

[z] [These letters had been sent out May 8. See vol. vi. p. 417.]

A.D. 1635. The despatch which your Majesty made to your dear brother, my gracious sovereign, is come, and with all tender respects to you considered of by him. I assure your Majesty I never saw him more careful, nor more affectionately considerate what to do than he was, and is, in this; indeed, I must confess, it much concerns both your Majesty and your children, and his honour. What resolutions he hath taken, your Majesty will quickly hear, partly from the King himself, and partly from Mr. Secretary Coke, by Sir William Boswell.

I may not venture upon Mr. Secretary's office, to make any report at large of this business with which he is trusted; but out of my duty, this I will be bold to write:—I do humbly intreat your Majesty, notwithstanding any articles of peace between the Emperor and the Lord of Saxe, nay, and suppose those articles never so hard and exclusive of your children from both their dignity and their country, that yet your Majesty would send, and in due form of the laws require of the Emperor investiture for the Prince, your son, now before he comes of age, to the end that at that time the Emperor may not be able to say investiture was never asked of him in due form of law. By which means (should this be omitted) he would have a legal pretence to countenance that which hitherto is but violence. Besides, when this is done, your dear brother the King will be the better able to do what in his royal wisdom he shall find fittest and best for your Majesty's advantage.

I heartily pray your Majesty to pardon this freedom, and for other things which the King shall be pleased to communicate to me as one of the Committee, I shall be ready next his Majesty to serve you and your children in the most hopeful way I can.

I humbly take my leave,

Your Majesty's to be commanded.

As I was ready to seal these, I received other letters from your Majesty by Mr. Croft. The Foreign Committee sat again that day which I received them, which was Sunday, July 19. But no counsel altering anything before resolved on, I can write no more concerning the Prince your son than as before.

And as touching Mr. Croft, I presently acquainted his Majesty with the great testimony your Majesty had given to your ancient servant, and your desires for him. But the King, after great expressions of your love and care, said he would think of it, and not be sudden, because it would concern himself nearly, whom he placed about his son. A.D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXXXI.

TO THE PRINCE CHARLES, ELECTOR PALATINE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HIGHNESS,

THOUGH it be not safe to put anything in paper, while the passage of letters is so unsafe, yet I cannot let Mr. Goff[a] return to the army, where, it seems, your Excellency now is, without my acknowledgment of the great honour and favour vouchsafed me in your letters, and the noble expressions which you are there pleased to make of me. I cannot ascribe to myself that which your nobleness puts upon me for wisdom; my zeal, perhaps, to a good cause may be warm enough, yet that which under the King and his counsels (which are very careful for you and your good) I shall be able to do for you, I shall be ready to pursue with all care and diligence as beseems

Your Highness' affectionate Servant.

To His Excellency Charles, Prince Elector Palatine.

Endorsed:

'The Copye of mye answear to ye Queen of Bohemia & ye Prince hir sonne.
Julij 22, 1635.
Julij 26, 1635.'

---

[a] [Stephen Goff, or Gough. See vol. vi. p. 347.]

A.D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXXXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THE bearer hereof, the Earl of Nithsdale [b], hath stayed longer here than he purposed; for I understand by my Lord Primate that he should have been with your Lordship before this about a business that concerns them both, in Connaught,—the Lord Primate as landlord, and his Lordship as tenant.

I think I writ about it to your Lordship in one of my last letters; and, notwithstanding the Earl's absence, I am confident you will do all right to the See of Armagh.

I know your Lordship remembers very well the great suit that the Earl of Nithsdale came to England about [c].

That was referred by the King to some other Lords and myself; and upon hearing, we absolutely thought it unfit to pass.

So, it seems, his Lordship hath stayed here the longer, to get somewhat else in lieu of it [d]. And I think somewhat is granted; but what, or how, I inquire not; only I pray God the goodness of my master exceed not the Exchequer, which in those parts I leave to your care.

The occasion of these letters to your Lordship is no more than this at the present: his Lordship hath desired me to recommend him to you, which I hereby do; and desire your Lordship to let him know that I have requested your lawful favour for him, which yet so far I do, and no further, than your Lordship shall find his service to be, and have been, for

[b] [Robert Maxwell. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont, a kinsman of the Duke of Buckingham. He joined Montrose in 1644, for which he was excommunicated by the General Assembly, and died in 1646.]

[c] [He wished to obtain an enlargement of his grant of forfeited recognisances, and to be made a Privy Councillor. Wentworth objected to him on the ground of his being a Romanist. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 367, 368.)]

[d] [He obtained a grant of money from the King, as will be found mentioned below.]

the honour and good of the King and his public affairs A.D. 1635.
there.

So I take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 30th, 1635.

Endorsed:

'Rec^{d}. 28th Sept. by M^{r}. Guttrye.'

LETTER CCLXXXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I PRAY pass over your affrights to see so many of my letters before you, for I can and do well consider your manifold businesses, and what a divorce your late sickness hath occasioned from them. The like measure I will expect from you when infirmity or pressing occasions put a stop upon me.

To the particulars of your large letters from the Abbey of Boyle. The transportation of wool will (if not prevented), sooner than is expected or feared, for aught I see, hazard, if not lose, the great manufacture of the kingdom; which will bring with it as much dishonour as loss. And how to prevent it, I believe no man can see, if the door in Scotland be left open. And I see no care to shut it. I will move again, though I have little hope of it. And as little care is used to frustrate the cunning underworking of the Hollander. My spirits die within me to see so much danger not so much as thought on, but as men used to dream brokenly upon former thoughts.

If Sir William Rives come into England upon any of his other occasions 'tis well; but I should be sorry he should come only upon the occasion of the sale of his land to the College. For I writ to your Lordship that we could not deal with him for it, because 'tis held *in capite*, and so our mortmain is not capable of it, being restrained to soccage tenure only[e].

This hath been so much in my thoughts, that I am con-

[e] [See vol. vi. p. 424.]

A.D. 1635. fident I writ so to you and desired your Lordship thereupon to satisfy Sir William. But when I see no answer of this in your letters, I begin to doubt myself, and to think I am even with you about the College at Dublin and their petition. That petition came not, but was sent me after by your Secretary, and I have sent it back with the King's grant. I hope you have ere this safely received it. I pray if it be not too late, and that I have slipt by overthinking upon it, be pleased to let Sir William Rives know what hinders us from going on with the purchase.

I am glad you are so valiant against the gout, but it will not be outed so where it hath once gotten possession. Carry as merry a heart as you can while 'tis away, but it will abide neither music nor dancing when it comes. The best thing against it is a moderate diet, as well on the eating side as for wine. And the greatest predicament against it is *quantum*.

I am beholden to Dr. Atherton that he can and will prefer any one that I shall commend to the benefice, after he hath received these summer profits. It happens well; for very few things have fallen into my gift, and many call upon me. If therefore he can do it, I pray send me word what I am to do more than to name the man to him, and I shall do it with thanks, and be ready to return as much kindness upon him when God shall put it into my power.

And I am very glad that you and I should so meet in judgment for the justice and true reason of government, which I gave as well in Dr. Atherton's as Mr. Wandesford's case.

For the Irish Canons, you have my judgment. And the name of Jesus is little beholden to their stiffness. But what if the Name do not only represent, but stand for the Person, shall He have no honour neither?

My Lord of Dunluce hath given me solemn thanks for your noble usage of him, and I must and do return it to you.

I am very sorry the gout, which is bad enough of itself, should reduce the *spirit* which is worse than the *stone* itself. But if you can trot that out in sand and gravel 'tis much the better. And since you use the proverb that you are now as sound as a fish, I would you were; for then I durst pronounce you free from both diseases, as well *in potentia* as *actu*,

which state I would I were able to purchase for you. How- A. D. 1635.
soever, you do marvellous well to be cheerful, and leave the rest to God. And I was glad to hear (for I knew it before your letters came) that the King had granted you the wardship of your son[f]. It could not but give you great content and security; and yet you might have had security enough for your son, now my Lord Cottington, your old friend, is Master of the Wards[g], had the worst happened, and this grant not been made. Indeed, had the Mastership of the Lord Cottington
Wards fallen upon 29, 110, or 17[h], your son perchance, and your estate too, might have suffered; *ergo* 'tis much better as you have now ordered it.

Let the Earl of Cork's Tomb be gone whither it will, but for himself, in a business of this nature, I had rather the horse which draws it should be foundered, than shod sound to run away with it, as methinks I see a fair way preparing. the King
I make no doubt but that 100 and 13 will still favour that 30[i], and for aught I see work such means (for so 'tis the King
given out here by good hand) that 100 shall be handsomely wrought off, as if that were fittest for his service. Be it so; for I must tell you I begin to believe it will be so; yet this comfort is in it, I shall see how the relics of an old faction can piece, and observe the time which I cannot better.

I did (as I writ) move his Majesty that your subsidies might be set apart for the use of that kingdom. He promised me they should, and I hope they shall. Yet do not say you are Lord Cottington
hereby secured of your fear; for you will find 110 to be five more than 105[k]. And by that time that greater number is

[f] [It appears from Wentworth's letter to the King that Cottington had applied for his son's wardship. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 421.)]

[g] [On the resignation of Sir Robert Naunton (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 389). The Earl of Salisbury had the reversion of the office, which he relinquished. (Birch's Court of Charles I., vol. ii. p. 229.)]

[h] [This would almost appear to mean '117.' And if so, it may probably furnish a clue as to the person meant by that cipher. Lord Portland, the Lord Treasurer, wished to obtain the office for his son, Lord Weston; but his death prevented it. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 389.)]

[i] [This probably means that the King, and whoever was meant by the cipher '113' (which has not been ascertained), favour the Earl of Cork; or '13' may be merely a blank.]

[k] [Probably meaning himself as Chief Commissioner of the Treasury. The office of Lord Treasurer was not yet filled up.]

A. D. 1635. attended by 13, 29, 10, 28, 15, 19, 3, and their fellows on the
the Queen
part of 101, they will do here what they list. And then in needy times promise not yourselves too much. And for my part I see I shall be able to do you little good in that way. The prayers of the Church you may have, and I will hope they may still do you good, but not there.

You are now come to the New Soapers, and I thank you for the discourse you make to me on that business, by which I see what you thought of those sophisters in the days of
the Lord Treasurer
yore, where there were 105 and God knows how many more besides themselves.

By that which you write I see you went for the old men, but making the price 4*d. ob.* the pound. This way I durst not adventure, because it would have increased a penny in the pound upon the people, and that would have brought clamour on me. And besides, I could that way have had no advantage against the Corporation who sell for less, and swear enough for the goodness of their ware. But I hit upon (as I was apt to flatter myself) a very handsome way to continue the price at 3*d. ob.* to the people, and yet double the rent to the King from four pounds a ton to eight pounds, which must have made forty thousand pounds a year, if theirs make twenty thousand; for double it is in all proportions. My Lord, I thought myself sure, and according to the weakness of my brains thought I had reason; but I found great and hot opposition. I did in all obey your counsel now given as if it had come before. I went on against all opposition I met with. 'Tis too long to tell you all; but I shall never forget the story. Yet this I'll tell you—the first cavil was, what security? I brought them to offer ten thousand pounds beforehand, and upon the re-imbursement of that by the sale, as much more, and so for ever. This for real security. And for personal, ten of them were to be bound in forty thousand pounds for their truth to the King, and continuance of that work at the price to the King and people; and as one of the ten dies, another to be bound in his room. When all holes were stopped, then the King could not do it in honour, and God knows what.

Cottington E. Marshall and E. o
The great opposers in this were 110 and 107, 83, 43, 50,

f D o r s e t
38, 15, 35, 51, 69, 72, 44, 74[l]. With me none that spake but A.D. 1635.
the P. S e a l e Coke
104, 84, 66, 71, 45, 40, 60, 43[m]. 114 wished it well, but I had little assistance from him.

In conclusion, Sunday, July 12th, at Theobald's, it was settled again upon the new Corporation, who against all their oaths that they could not give so much and live by it, are content to give six pounds per ton for two years, and ever after eight pounds per ton. By which means so soon as Lord Cottington Treasurer, the King d e c e
ever 110 is 105, 100 may be as finely 34, 43, 32, 44,
a v e d a s e v e r and a
40, 52, 45, 35, 17, 17, 42, 71, 13, 44, 53, 43, 69, 19, 84, 42,
l l a n n u i t y e s c o n t°
60, 59, 41, 64, 63, 53, 46, 73, 79, 45, 72, 29, 33, 51, 63, 74,
i n n e w e w h a t
48, 63, 64, 43, 76, 45. By this you may see 75, 55, 41, 74,
p o w e r Lord Cottington c o
18, 3, 65, 49, 76, 44, 69, 7, 12, 110 have, and what 32, 49,
m f o r t Laud h a t h s e r
61, 36, 51, 70, 73, 16, 24, 102, 56, 40, 73, 55 to 71, 45, 69,
v e
52, 43. I pray God this business may settle for the King's good; but I cannot but doubt it, such is the weakness of my judgment.

They have in these 2½ years paid in to the King almost £3,000. Promissor hiatu.

I am glad the Archbishop of Cashel speeds so well by his letter. Yet do you not think his cause might better have been put into the Chancery? Sure I think it might for the lawyers, but neither for the Church, nor him. And it may be that this was his meaning that gave the counsel. He was the wiser therefore to get his letters. That is the Lord Cottington's speech.

I pray you look to the impropriations, and settle them as Lord Cottington the Queen
fast as you can; for I am confident 110 sets on 101 by the
S i r R. W y n n
means of 71, 47, 69, 15, 70, 75, 79, 64, 63, who is in his bosom[n], and one of his factors on that side of the water. Yet since I writ last I hear no more of it, and *ergo* it may be 17, 4, 23, 27, 15, 5, 3°, and all the 29 are mistaken.

I do all I can to hasten your answer and give you some opinion in Sir George Radcliffe's case. But I pray you

[l] [Edward Sackville.]
[m] [The Earl of Manchester.]
[n] [See above, p. 106.]
° [Probably these ciphers mean 'nothing.']

A. D. 1635. pardon me, I cannot yet get the lawyers whom I would have to lead, to speak out. Believe me, I am not negligent in this, nor will be.

I could have done little for you, if I could not have read over your papers of the Customs. I never heard more of it
the Lord Treasurer
since, nor I think will you. But 'tis pretty that 105 and the Lady Mora should set such a business on foot, and her daily
the Lord Deputy
waiting-maid not know of it. I know 130 believes none of this; you may if you will.

I shall heartily thank you for settling the Chancellorships of the Bishops, and particularly for the remove of Mr. Hilton, if it may be fairly done[p].

Though you be so shy of it, yet I am sure I have the judg-
your Lordship
ment of 130, and not so few, of all that happened between
me Lord Cottington.
102 and 110. But sure you need not be so. For better heads are not about it (as you modestly write), and I profess I value your judgment upon it, more than all the Beads of Calabria, seem they never so devout, and wise to boot[q].

And I shall observe whether you be a prophet or not, what
d i s o r d e r i n g
will be said about 35, 47, 71, 49, 69, 34, 44, 70, 47, 63, 38,
the r e v e n e w the King's
17, 28, 85, 69, 43, 53, 45, 64, 45, 76, if 100 men's eyes can
myself.
be opened by the endeavours of 102. But of that I for my part have no hope. Partly, because that pot of roses must be
Lord Cottington
covered, and 15, 17, 28 and 110 have art enough to do it; and they use it all. And partly because I find, not without
Lord Cottington
grief, that of the four above named, 15 and 110 have got
the King Laud
so much interest in 25 and 100, that neither 4 nor 29 nor 102 are able to open any of their eyes to see their own apparent and certain good through the mist which those jugglers have
the b y s i n e s o
cast before them. Witness 86, 30, 79, 71, 47, 64, 45, 72, 50,
f the s o p e
36, 5, 14, 15, 85, 72, 49, 65, 44.

But concerning the King's business, as I formerly writ

[p] [William Hilton, see above, p. 142.] [q] [See above, p. 145.]

unto you so I go on; and according to my duty shall fail in A. D. 1635.
no endeavour that may equally and indifferently lay his estate before him, that he may see [the] best and worst of it, and then after have recourse to his own great wisdom and judgment what he will do for the future.

In the next passage I see you are miserably out; for I know the time was when 112, 15, 55, 3, 46, 44, 69, 62, 48, 64, 101, and all, &c. hated the waiting woman[r] and 110 soundly enough. But now she doth all that can be thought on to please; and it was my hap to see such smiles of dearness pass between the named and 1000 and 110 that I (if there were nothing else) am abundantly satisfied all is well there. And I make no doubt but great matters are promised there, if. But for the other, I have also heard from a very good hand (yet such as I am confident travels from the Beads[s]) that 130 is very earnest to be 17 or 500 or 105, and by the means of 101. And 102 hath been fished by 29, 13, and 18, and divers others, to know if it be not so, and thus much 102 told me plainly.

Lord Holland, H. J e r m i n, the Queen Lord Cottington Lord Cottington your Lordship Treasurer the Queen. Laud

I am as confident as you can make me that in this latter there is no truth. And I think 130 resolves wisely. Yet this I will venture to tell you, and 'tis from 102 his own mouth—he swears to me, and I believe him, that once upon private speech about this business between him and 100, he did speak as much good as he could of 130 and 500, and how able both of them were to encounter 105. But this was once and all, and without any warrant, as he avows, from either 500 or 130; and that he never spake more of it to any but 100 and myself. And I assure you I never opened

your Lordship Laud the King you the Treasurership. you the King

[r] [The Earl of Portland, or it may only mean the delays of the Treasury.]

[s] [That is, 'comes on Cottington's authority.' 'The Beads' signify Cottington, with reference to the story alluded to above, p 145.]

the Lord Deputy
A. D. 1635. it to any till now to you. But in any case, let not 130 know it, for I see he is unwilling to dance, and I am confident little good will be done here, if he dance not. Pardon me this error, if it be one; but I cannot repent it.

P o u n d e g
How! a patent, and 500, 66, 59, 75, 63, 34, 43, 17, 2, 38,
i v e n t o r d[t] i t
46, 52, 44, 63, 74, 49, 69, 35, 46, 73. And yet so used
the Treasurer t o w h o m i t w
about it, and by 105, 73, 50, 76, 55, 51, 62, 15, 48, 73, 75,
a s g i v e n and L. Cottington b y w h o
40, 71, 38, 46, 52, 44, 63, 83, 110, 30, 79, 75, 56, 50,
m g i v e n
61 it was procured to be 39, 46, 53, 43, 64. This is pretty indeed! But you are well served, being a Protestant, to trust so much to your Beads. I hope you will do so no more.

I thank your Lordship for your good intendments to my kinswoman, Mrs. Browne. I shall rest upon what you shall find fit to do. And shall be glad to see the Act of State which shall punish simony in the patron as well as in the clerk; and if anything cure that malady, it must be that.

I am just of your opinion for the business of Connaught. If it had come into the Lady Mora's hands you must have treated out this summer, and perhaps not have done it next. For such ladies spin long threads; and I have found it in some men too. When they can or will do little themselves, they are of all men most unwilling anything should be done by others. The rest of your answer to those letters of mine needs no return from me, being but noble thanks from you for some poor and few services of mine, yet such as I have been able to do you.

You are an excellent man to take your poor friend's letters in jest when they come in the behalf of such gravity. The truth is, I writ them in earnest, and do so now. I assure you the Earl of Rutland came in person with him to me, and acknowledged his kindred, and desired me to write to you in his behalf[u]. I hope then, if he be kin to your lady, he shall not fare the worse for that, nor for his gravity neither.

I confess I do not love formality, with all my heart, but I

[t] [Toward.]

[u] [See above, p. 123.]

cannot love any affectation of it or anything else. If it come not naturally or without squeezing, it is not for me. This made me write as I did. And my letters seem in jest concerning a gravity which I half suspected was not in earnest. But pray, my Lord, make Flood able to certify my Lord of Rutland that I have written as he desired, and then do for the rest as you find cause. A.D. 1635.

You shall not need to bid me not 15, 74, 69, 52, 92, 110; for I assure you 85, 30, 80, 71, 47, 63, 44, 72, 17, 29, 49, 37, 85, 71, 50, 65, 45, 19 hath 75, 40, 72, 56, 43, 34, 51, 36, all 87 from me. Yet I thank you for your caution. But is it possible 28, 16, 110 should so shamefully 31, 44, 73, 69, 40, 79, 45, 16, 80, 50, 54, 3, 73, 49, 104, 76, 55, 51, 62, 56, 45 hates deadly, and hath done and doth yet all the ill offices to that he is able? And upon my knowledge they are many and great. But I see I must not know this stratagem till I have the honour to see you, and God knows whether I shall ever live to it or not.

You will do an excellent service for the King and that kingdom if you settle the fees in all the courts of justice. And as you desire, I have called already for tables of fees as they are taken in the Ecclesiastical Courts here; and I purpose to send you one for the Archbishops' fees, another for a Bishop's, and a third for an Archdeacon's, where he hath any jurisdiction. And though in some dioceses we have different fees by ancient custom, and other like rights, yet I conceive, where things are to be settled *de novo*, 'tis best to keep them uniform. So I shall send you one of the perfectest, and with these letters if they can be made ready. If not, you shall not fail of them by Michaelmas-day, God willing.

I do herewith send them all three.

I shall do my best to prefer Dr. Usher to the bishopric of Kildare; not for his own, but for my Lord Primate's sake. But I have no mind to break my rule of not putting Deanery or Archdeaconry into any commendam, having seen so many evil consequences upon it as I have done. Yet, since you write that the Bishop cannot otherwise be supported, I will

A.D. 1635. move the King for it. My Lord Primate writ to me about it a month since, at least; but I stirred not[v].

I have moved the King, and prevailed for 3 years; in that time you may supply him with another commendam, which you may well do, being to give so good an archdeaconry.

the E. of Cork the King
Concerning the last motion about 132 made to 100 by
Ld. Pembroke and Ld. Salisbury
108, 85, 109, I can say no more than I have
the Lord Deputy
written[w], and much will be upon 130, and the information
the King Land
which she will give hither, for I am sure that 100 told 102
that nothing should be done but by her advice as well as
knowledge.

e a s i n e
Yet let me tell you, I find such an 43, 40, 71, 46, 63, 44,
s s o m e m e n s s u
72, here to 71[x], 49, 62, 45, 19, 4, 61, 43, 64, 72, 6, 10, 71, 54,
i t s the Lord Deputy
[47], 74, 72, that if you find not a means to prevail by 130 her own
the f y
true and serious information it will be all naught, 86, 37, 79,
n e the c h u r c h
63, 44, contemptible, and 85, 32, 55, 53, 69, 33, 56 undone.
the Lord Deputy the King.
Therefore I pray do what you can with 130 and 100.
Cætera Deo.

My Lord, I wish the Lord Chancellor of Ireland very well, for his ready complying with you in the King's and the Church's service. But when a reward was proposed for him at the Committee, I confess I much wondered at it that the Broad Seal should not bring reward enough with it, to him that keeps it. And though it be far less than the place here, yet I can hardly conceive it so little as to need any other reward than its own fees. And truly, my Lord, I am more afraid of the example than the thing. And if the Committee stand affected as they did at the last meeting, it can never pass. Yet, my Lord, though it go against the hair with me, if I find the Committee any way inclining to favour his Lordship in this suit, I shall for your sake, not for the reasons given in the despatch to Mr. Secretary, go on the favourable way for him.

I thank your Lordship for your noble and great care of

[v] [Dr. Robert Ussher had been appointed to the Archdeaconry of Meath, on vacating the Provostship of Trinity College. See vol. vi. p. 336.]

[w] [See above, p. 150.]

[x] [In MS. '51,' an evident mistake.]

saving all the possessions to the Church in this great office for the King in Connaught. And I am wonderful glad to hear the wonders that the good Bishop of Elphin[y] hath done in those parts. I believe 'tis a greater miracle than many Jesuits have bragged on. A.D. 1635.

I am come to the postscript of your long despatch. 'Tis but how damnably you are troubled with the Lord Mountnorris[z]. If Secretary Coke will move concerning it, though I love that lord very well, yet certainly I shall do justice. For I hold it most unfit to have the King's affairs troubled by men that gain so much by them[a]; besides their honour, which was never given to trouble affairs, though it many times follows when it is placed upon ill-minded men.

Now to your last of the 20th of July. The King hath given the Bishopric of Downe to Dr. Leslye[b], and his parsonage in commendam. And I have obtained further for him power to receive one benefice more for his support, if need be. But his Treasurership in St. Patrick the King will not grant him. So you may dispose of that where you will. And I shall thank you heartily if you think upon the Provost[c]; for the careful place is his, and of great use to settle. And *ergo*, I shall be glad of any good and near addition to his means.

But whereas out of your goodness you say, to the Provost or Croxton you mean to give it, and give reasons why the Provost should be preferred; I am sorry you do so; for were Croxton never so right in your opinion and mine too, yet I protest I should condemn myself if I should think on him compared with the Provost. But, my Lord, I am sorry with all my heart the young man plays the fool with his means, and the ungrateful unmannerly beast with you.

I suspected nothing of this in him. I had no interest but the providing of him for Lord Mountnorris at his entreaty. Being ill-used there, I took myself bound in honour, having sent him from his friends into another country, to see him, if I could, better used and provided for. This your favour made

[y] [Edward King.]

[z] [See Wentworth's opinion of him in his despatch of April 7, 1635, to Secretary Coke. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 402.)]

[a] [Mountnorris was the Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.]

[b] [Henry Leslie.]

[c] [William Chappell.]

A. D. 1635. me happy to do. But since his carriage is such, and his folly too, let him smart for both. If you make him able to live, you do nobly and beyond his desert, and I take it as for my sake; but till he so reform himself as to gain your favour again, he shall have none of mine, nor will I further look after him.

And now, my Lord, I have nothing left but that which I have taken most care of and can least help, and that is Mr. Cressy's case[d]. And first (I pray, my Lord, believe me, for it is most true), I scarce ever followed a business with more care than I have done that, both to the King and the Lord Keeper, or any other interested in it. But I can do no good. Now I received the case as you sent it, and was in good hope that might satisfy. And for both mine and your Lordship's satisfaction, I sent the case to my Lord Keeper, who returned me this answer upon it, which I here send you inclosed, under his own hand; and what is more to be done I protest I know not. And now, since the appeal hither is thought legal, the Duke[e] appeals earnestly to the King on behalf of Bruce.

My Lord, I am very weary, yet one thing is come into my head which I will be bold to put to your consideration. 'Tis this. Your Lordship complains of the ruinousness of your body, and I must not forget the age and weakness of mine. I see you keep copies of your large letters to me. I keep none of them I send you. Yours I keep, as I presume you do mine. The cipher between us both you and I have. By that cipher all our letters may be read when we are dead. Some things you know are personal, and such as, though not hurtful, yet such as neither of us would have some men see. We are both in place. We are not like to die both together. What! if our papers be gotten into the hands of

s o m e C a l a b r i e n

71, 49, 61, 43, 32, 40, 59, 41, 31, 69, 47, 42, 63[f], 19, 25,

Cottington

do you not think that 110 and 29, with their fellows, would be very angry, and help to vex the survivor all they can,

Cottington the Treasury

especially if 110 play the crab, and go backward into 105?

[d] [See above, p. 142.]

[e] [The Duke of Lennox.]

[f] [See above, pp. 145, 161.]

Think of this, and whether it were not better to burn A. D. 1635.
me
all that passes between 17, 24, 102, and 27, 200, 203, and
yourself f o o l e
130, and then laugh freely both at 37, 51, 50, 60, 45, 16,
and k n a v e
83, 5, 7, 57, 63, 40, 52, 44.

I pray let me have your opinion of this, and I'll be guided by you, and ever be found

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July, ult. &
Aug. 3rd, 1635.

LETTER CCLXXXIV.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I RECEIVED your letters of the 7th of August, from Rhenen; on the behalf of Dr. Hassall, Dean of Norwich[s], for his further preferment. And as I have been, so I shall be always ready to do the best offices I can for any deserving man whom your Majesty shall please to recommend to me.

Concerning this gentleman and his present suit, I do hereby give your Highness account. I made him Dean of Norwich merely for your sake, whom he had served at the Hague, and had the happiness to urge that to the King my master, which prevailed for him when his other friends gave it over. Now a fortnight before your Majesty's letters came to me, he was with me, and though I can undertake nothing of myself, yet I promised him (if it lay in my power) to help him to a better Deanery, or something else to advance

[s] [John Hassall was nominated Dean of Norwich in 1628. He was highly spoken of as 'a diligent and faithful preacher of the word of God in the Low Countries,' and for the 'singular good [repute' he gained among the soldiers. (Wood, F. O. i. 424, 425.)]

A. D. 1635. his means, the want whereof was all his complaint to me. After this he brought me your Majesty's letters, by the postscript whereof I first discovered his aim was to be Bishop of Norwich[h], whereas himself knows as well as I that the King will make none Bishops but such as he hath some knowledge of himself, as having been his own Chaplains in Ordinary or otherwise. Beside, the King had then designed the Bishop of Hereford, Dean of his Chapel[i], to remove to Norwich, that See requiring a man whom he might trust; and so much I then was confident of in myself, but held it no good manners to prevent my master till he was graciously pleased to discover himself, which he hath since done.

I should here end, being very unwilling to make any complaint. But Dr. Hassall, when he delivered me your Majesty's letters (which I shall ever both receive and observe as beseems me), carried it so high upon his own merit, that I dare say, had he so done to my predecessor, he would soon have found he had done amiss. But I shall, for his reference to your Majesty, pass over this, and do that which shall beseem me for him in anything as I may be able to prevail with his Majesty. I crave pardon for this length. And with remembrance of my humble duty and service, shall ever remain

Ready at your Majesty's command[j].

Croyden, Septemb. 11, 1635.

Endorsed:
'D. Hassall.
Recep. Aug^st. 23, 1635.
'From the Queen of Bohemia concerning him. With ye Copye of mye answear, Sept^ob. 11, 1635.'

---

[h] [This See was now vacant by the death of Richard Corbet, on July 28.]

[i] [Matthew Wren.]

[j] [This letter is written on the back of the Queen of Bohemia's Letter of August 14, 1635.]

LETTER CCLXXXV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THESE letters shall trouble you with nothing but one particular which I am commanded to write unto you. A fuller state of the business you will find in the Petition enclosed, than I am able otherwise to make, and therefore I shall not hold you long with any discourse about it. Only I shall briefly tell you how it came to my hands, what the King thinks of it, and what both your Lordship and myself are required to do in it.

It came to me recommended from my Lady Duchess of Buckingham her Grace, who, your Lordship cannot but know, hath some interest in the Petition as her state now stands, being married to the Lord Dunluce. And she, having done like a good mother towards the children of the Duke, did in a manner join with this petitioner to find favour from the King in the particulars mentioned in the Petition. And she was pleased to entreat me to deliver the Petition, hoping not to speed the worse thereby. This I did on Sunday last, the 13th of this present September.

His Majesty's answer was, that he held the Petition in itself not reasonable,—that it was of greater consequence than to receive a present answer,—that the Earl of Antrim was rich, and that he had no great reason to spare him in what was due to himself. That if he had a warrant under the Great Seal of England (as is pretended), *valeat, ut valere potest.* That howsoever he could do nothing in this till he had acquainted your Lordship with it, and had received your answer for the justice and conveniency of the thing. That for that which concerned the Lady Duchess in particular, he could take that into after consideration when he saw the whole matter laid before him.

Thus much, my Lord, the King commanded me to write unto you, and to enclose this Petition, which I have done

A. D. 1635. accordingly. Against the King's profit I can neither say nor write anything. And if I should so forget myself, I know it would work little upon your Lordship, further than to pity me in such an error, which I hope I shall never occasion you to do. My Lord, his Majesty expects that you send over as speedy an answer as you can, to me if you please, that so he may see what is your judgment concerning the whole business. And then he will do thereupon what shall be fittest. In the meantime, all that I shall desire for my honourable friend the Lady Duchess is but this, that whereinsoever you shall find her concerned in jointure or otherwise, you would do her all the kindness you possibly can for my sake, his Majesty's rights being first preserved. And in this I hope you will not refuse me. So hoping that you are come as well in health as for the despatch of your business from the plantation of Connaught, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.[k]

Croydon, Sept. 16th, 1635.
Rec. Oct. 12, by Thos. Forster.

LETTER CCLXXXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

SINCE I writ last to your Lordship about my Lord of Antrim's business at the King's command, I am desired by my Lady Duchess to move your Lordship that you would be pleased not to bring the business into the Court of Wards there, till you have given his Majesty an accompt of the

[k] [Wentworth's reply to this and the next letter was written on the 9th of the following March. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 517.)]

business; that so the King may declare his further pleasure as he shall find cause. A. D. 1635.

As for the Earl of Antrim's grant, which the King leaves to a *valere ut potest*, I doubt not but you will hear him, and his counsel, what he can say for himself. But all this is, and must be written with the same caution that my former letters are, that is, with preservation of that which shall appear to be his Majesty's rights.

So I take my leave again, and with prayers for your health shall ever rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Sept. 18th, 1635.

Rec. 12th Oct. by T. Forster.

P.S. I am told my former letters are not gone, and therefore I send these to bear them company.

LETTER CCLXXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM heartily glad to hear from you, and that you are come back safe to Dublin, but sorry your health hath failed you so much in the end of your journey. My Lord, such a disease as the gout, and such a fit of it as you had in the spring, could not but presage somewhat against the autumn. And surely if you have care, as you ought, to preserve yourself to serve God, the King, and the Church, you must observe all things that may keep off that returning enemy, which once in possession will never be quite outed. Above all things, take heed of sitting up too late; I believe (as well as you loved it) you will find it one of your greatest enemies,

Lord Cottington

and worse than 110 other put together.

The fitting of the College with plantation land I leave

A.D. 1635. wholly to you as you bid me. But concerning 29, 17, 83, and Ld. Cottington and h i s Treasurer 110, 84, 55, 46, 71 being 105, I am absolutely of your opinion with you, that it will not only not be well, but extremely ill done, and disliked by all that have not turns to serve. the King

But I differ from you, that 100 will not adventure much the Lord Deputy with that pilot; and though you hear so much from 130 herself, yet I for my part cannot believe it. First, because I have seen, and heard so much let fall, that I think 16, 5, the King 8, 2000 and 100 do all of them love and trust the waiting woman as well or better than the old Lady Mora herself. Lord Cottington And secondly, because both 2000 and 110 have said they will the Treasurership never love 105 so well as to open their mouth for her, yet all the Court sees it. And a great man told me expressly that Lord Cottington 14, 5, 10 and 110 were all joined, and all possible means the Queen, Ld. Holland, H. G e r m a n[1] that made by 101, 112, 56, 38, 45, 69, 61, 42, 63, 87, 17, h e the Treasurership. 15, 55, 43 might have 105. And they are all sure.

For my part, my prayer goes with yours, that all may be for the best; but if it prove so in that way, I am mistaken.

I thank you for your character of Sir Ar. Ingram[m]. I did understand the man indifferent well before, but now much the King better. And whatever he may be for the service of 100, yet Lord Cottington. methinks he might do well to be joined with 17 or 110. There he could not but learn better breeding, and in the meantime he might drive the bargains. For your brother, I have done him the best service I could. And pray thank him for his kind letter of thanks to me, and excuse my not writing back, for it was no business but compliment, and I have no leisure for that.

I do confess the conveyance of wools into Scotland, and thence into foreign parts, hath long, and doth still trouble me. I cannot upon the sudden except against your advice

[1] [Henry Jermyn.] [m] [See vol. vi. p. 423.]

of calling the gentlemen of Northumberland and Cumberland to consultation. All I fear is the King will hardly find any that will be active and true to him, should that way [go] on. A. D. 1635.

the King
But a greater fear there is that 19, 27 and 100 will think too
S c o t l a n d
much of 72, 33, 50, 74, 60, 41, 63, 35, in the business, yet I shall adventure once again, and perhaps oftener; but I am alone in these things which draw not private profit after them.

Dr. Atherton[n] hath been with me, but so far from resigning his benefice, as that all his suit was for longer time to hold it. I remitted him to his own Bishop, for my judgment you know. And whatever the Bishop of Bath[o] do, yet I believe I shall call him to residence. As for his living, he hath so little power with his patron to bring it to my dispose, that there is an advowson granted of it by the patron. All which I believe the Doctor knew when he made such a fair offer to your Lordship.

I know he offered to resign his benefice if the party would marry his daughter, or give him £300. Excellent honest simony.

The next passage doth much trouble me, both for the public and yourself. That you should find such a sudden decay in your body, I hope it is but imagination, and melancholy thoughts, caused and increased by the sad and unexpected news of your sister's death[p]. I must needs think it a heavy blow both upon her husband and yourself, and the worst dish by far that was served in at table. But, my Lord, among many brothers and sisters (you say you were eleven) some must in all probability hasten on before others.

My mother had ten, I was the tenth, and was paid to the Church, and there are but myself and a half-brother left[q]. Good my Lord, gather up your spirits (as you say you will), for if you fail, I will lay down those few hopes which I have yet much ado to keep alive.

And I pray remember, the 7th of October next I enter my climacterical year of 63, and *ergo*, you may give me leave to go before you.

And indeed, my Lord, I am going to settle all things, for besides that I have more cause to doubt myself, than I boast

[n] [See above, p. 131.]
[o] [William Pierce.]
[p] [Mary, wife of Sir Richard Horton, of Goldisburgh.]
[q] [Dr. William Robinson.]

A.D. 1635. of, my mind is much troubled with some things here W 76, 17, h i c h I c a n n o t h e l 55, 46, 33, 56, 48, 32, 40, 64, 63, 50, 73, 29, 55, 43, 59, p 66. Howsoever, I am glad the wardship of your son is settled, and I hear it was done with so general good liking, that you had the forward consent of more than 110 friends that Lord Cottington's appeared for you in the cause. This may be some comfort for you.

It is well the Lord of Cork hath set up his Tomb in St. Patrick's, under the arch, a far fitter place than over the altar. And there let it stand for me too; only I wish it had the inscription which the tale you tell applies to it. The only disproportion I conceive of it now is, that so massy a tomb should stand upon Cork.

I know what uncertainty doth in such affairs, yet I am still of opinion that 110 and 2000 will work off 100 from Lord Cottington the King prosecution of the B. 85, 30, 17, o 49, f 37, . 15, L 59, i 47, n[r] 64, especially if they b 30, e 44, 105 in number[s]. My reason is, because I hear nothing of late but fears that 100 cannot carry it; the other, that 130 hath so many friends, &c. And I am sure the King the Lord Deputy he will now want none that can b 31, e 45, c 30, a 50, u 54, g 38, h 55, t 74, 18.

'Tis not strange that 101 should increase into 110 for the Lord Cottington the Queen Lord Treasurer. making 105. I have given you my grounds already, and will not repeat. But wot you what? 7, 19, 23, 29, 16, and 4 are all quite lost, and but ciphers in court. Yet did I never hear but from you that Sir 71, R. 5, W 70, y 75, n 79, n 64, 63, Cottington though I confess marvellous inward with 110, should succeed the waiting woman. Much joy may they have together, quoth the good fellow when he saw the man and his horse stuck fast in the quagmire. Indeed, I think, God save her

[r] [Bishop of Lincoln.] [s] [That is, if he becomes Lord High Treasurer.]

worship, she is a buzzard indeed; and if it so fall out, her A. D. 1635.
mistress must do all the work. In the midst of all this Court news, I must tell you that while the King was in progress, and the Queen at Oatlands, your ancient friend the Lord Cottington feasted the Queen at Hanworth, and he performed
Lord Cottington
it most nobly and like himself. And though perhaps 110, and
84, her other friends were not pleased with it, yet the Queen (as I hear) exceedingly well content; and did invite herself.

I have done with the soap business. And there is working already that they may not be held to their contract. Never any man was so used on all sides as I was in that business; yet if the King may gain by it, and the public be satisfied, I am content to suffer. My way, I am sure, would have brought both ends together, and that is good in a pudding.
the Earl Marshal th e y
As for 107 and his fellows, I did never doubt but 90, 45, 80,
p e n t i o n e r s
19 were 65, 45, 63, 74, 47, 51, 64, 44, 70, 72. And let
p r i v a t t u
me tell you when a 66, 69, 48, 53, 40, 74, 29, 22, 73, 52,
r n s e r v e d the Earl Marshal
69, 64 is to be 71, 43, 70, 53, 45, 35, 17 and 107 is almost as good as the other you name, though he can tell how to
me
cover it better, and is extreme jealous of 102. He were best, I see, keep out of the way.

The Impropriations, for God's sake, settle with all the speed you can; for if they die in your hands, I will never hope to see them live again, nor the Church by them. And time
Lord Cottington
is precious. If 110, contrary to the nature of arithmetic,
the Treasurership
should go back into 105, I cannot tell what trick may yet be played, I meet so many. My Lord, I shall easily believe, if you say you know it, that the waiting gentlewoman was as
your Lordship
stirring as the Lady Mora, to ruin so many as 130 at once. About customs it was, you say. And is it their custom too? I promise you I doubt it much, for I have of late had more cause to observe them than heretofore. You say this waiting wench is the shrewdest to insinuate herself into another, that is in the whole world again, especially hand to

A. D. 1635. hand. How now, my Lord, so familiar acquaintance and hand to hand? I hope 'twas before you were married, or that your wife is not acquainted with it. But to say truth, I have often heard she is a dangerous wench, and I have desired Laud 102, and his friends 13 and 24 (for they are all he hath in Court, though he had 100 more than they once), to preserve, by all the counsel he could give, the judgment of the King 100 free and entire, and that this wily wench might not get too much interest in that friend of yours; but Laud 102 tells me plainly, and I believe him, 'tis too late. She hath long had more credit there than himself. And her opportunities are so many, and her practices so fair, and her insinuations so cunning, that he swears he hath no hope to break the match. And if that go on to the Treasurership 105, say what you can she must and will be trusted. Yet Laud 102 said this in my hearing, before the King 100 men and women, that he would give over all hopes to see things mend, if that match go on. I thought this was home; but if you will have him say any more, you must tell me what, and I will put him to it again.

But ere I pass this point, give me leave to be as free with you, as you have been with me. You say this waiting woman is the shrewdest wench to insinuate that can be. I'll confirm your judgment by an instance, but I must have you keep it to yourself, for I take no notice of it here, though it ring about both my ears. Lord Cottington 110 hath gotten w i t 17, 75, 47, 73, h i n Sec. Windebank 55, 48, 63, 115, and the waiting woman is the cause of all, and so far, that whereas you once writ to me that, howsoever the lady and her maid snarled one at another, yet the waiting maid in all public business left all others, and, as her duty was, followed her lady.

But now the course hath fallen out otherwise with me, and so as I little expected, for I have all fair carriage, and all other respects in private, but in the public h e j 56, 45, 19, 46, o i n s w i th Cottington. 49, 47, 63, 72, 28, 14, 76, 49, 90, 110. Insomuch that in

the soap business, where I thought I had all the reason A.D. 1635.
and justice, yea and service to the King too, on my side, I
him.
was deserted, and the opposite assisted by 95[t]. And not in
C o m m i s s i o n
this alone, but in the 33, 51, 61, 62, 46, 72, 71, 48, 50, 64,
f o r the T r e a s u r y,
13, 12, 15, 36, 49, 69, 86, 74, 70, 44, 40, 72, 54, 70, 80,
Sec. Windebank Lord Cottington
115 went stiffly with 28, 15, 110 and the rest; that it was
the King
not fit, nor no good could come of it, that 100 should know
h i s o w n e e s t a t
55, 46, 71, 18, 20, 50, 75, 63, 43, 25, 43, 72, 74, 41, 73.
Now the thing that troubles me is this—that all should be as fair, and as much profession as ever, and a desertion of me in such open, honourable, and just ways as these. I hope
h e
'tis impossible 56, 44 should intend me ill. So did I think the other too, till I found the contrary. And now it is speech everywhere, which I cannot help. In the meantime, is not this waiting gentlewoman (your old acquaintance hand to hand) very dangerous to insinuate? I have hitherto spoken nothing of this, but I confess I am very full and much troubled, both in myself and for the thing, and how to carry
that I k n o w e th
it. But I pray no word to any 87, 47, 58, 63, 51, 76, 43, 89,
i s s
46, 72, 71. Yet what to do, or how to regulate myself, I shall thank you for it.

Now it is pretty discourse you had with 130. But you say
the Lord Deputy. the Treasurership
you cannot prevail with her to take 105, and *ergo*, you advise me to leave it as a desperate case. So I will when I cannot choose, but wish it I must for the public. And why should
the Lord Deputy
you lay it aside as a desperate case? Was that woman 130
Lord Cottington
always such a true prophet to you? Be it so; yet since 110 hath spoken for it so heartily for you, I see no reason why you should lay down your hopes of such a trifle in Ireland as
the Treasurership Lord Holland
I hold 105 there to be. Besides, if 112 kindnesses more have

I have since found a means of sounding 200, 29, 17, the King and 100 about this, and they said they

[t] [See entries in Diary for May, June, and July of this year.]

A. D. 1635. been offered you, what may you not do? Even so, and no otherwise. *In nova fert animus.*

never heard of such a report.

the Treasurer and

Well then, somewhat I see there was given to 18, 24, 105, 83,

b y Lord Cottington.

30, 79, 15, 110. And yet used so as 130 more at least have been used besides yourself. It is strange it should be so. And yet though you cry, 'Away with those beads,' with this, that he that finds them next shall in conclusion give himself

Sec. Windebank

no thanks for taking them up; I must tell you 115 wear

Lord Cottington

them very familiarly, and 29, 14, and 110 are observed to

Windebank

strive to put 115 and 27, 28 into all the employment that can be. And some think this is done in cunning to oblige and work their ends. *Multo magis mihi ut incommodent, quam ut obsequantur grato.*

I leave Mrs. Browne's business, and the Act of State concerning Simony, to your further care and best opportunity.

I have read the two duplicates in your despatch, noted with

Cottington.

the number 110. Truly, my Lord, if done purposely, the devil was at his beads indeed. But be not offended if I interpret an enemy as fairly as I can. If she showed that

Lord Keeper Coventry

letter to 104 the devil himself was in it. But methinks it should not be so, because they two either hate the one the other, or are very near it. It may be therefore this waiting woman was drolling about it (for that is her fashion extremely), and did it so often, and in so many companies, as

Coventry

that at last some false brother or sister acquainted 104 with it, and so it came out.

And let me tell you, this wily wench shoots out some things that way, which else could never be gotten from her. Pardon me, this is but my conjecture upon the business, and in the way of charity.

I am glad you have received the Tables of Fees which I sent you. I know there is great need of some regulation there. And for the Chancellor, if his place be not worth £500 a year, I shall think the reward asked for him hath been deserved by him, and shall, if it be proposed while I am present, do him none but good offices. I thank you for the

Provost with all my heart. I hope he will deserve it of that Church and you. As for Croxton, I have done with him, only do in your mercy to him what you will. A. D. 1635.

In Mr. Cressy's business you see now, I hope, I have done all I fairly could. And for my own part, I ever found that Coventry 104 and 29 lay heavy upon him and his cause. I conceived the Duke of Lennox that grew upon 106 and 23 showing themselves. But now I doubt there may be more in it, upon my reading the two Cottington. duplicates figured with the No. 110. I have received the Lord Keeper's letter which you sent back, by which you have seen what his Lordship's opinion is. And if the case of Simony be so clear, it is well you have so good proof as the contract extant. And I will not fail truly to inform his Majesty how you have carried yourself in the whole business. I have done it.

Now, my Lord, for our letters. I grant there may be a necessity of keeping them for businesses that pass; and you the E. of Cork's have made it exquisitely appear in 132 case, and the collection you have made upon it. But, my Lord, all that exact collection (I pray God, your drudging about it hurt you not) makes up but this one thing—that 2000 and 100 the King have from time to time upon all motions from me and in presence of 29 been very constant and resolute 47, 73 i t should go on, and Ireland. in 170. And this you knew without this pains, and I must affirm it. But should 2000 or 100 the King deny it, all these letters could not be produced. So for that, keeping and not keeping comes much to one. But let what necessity will be for business, the other things upon the bye, which being merrily written, yet not without a *quid vetat ridentem dicere verum*, are they which I think least fit to be seen by others. And since you resolve to keep them, I thank you for your care to seal up mine, if God give you any warning, and leave them for me. The like I shall certainly do for you. But then, if you resolve on this way, I must put some one of your scribes to a great deal of pains to transcribe all my letters to you, and send them to me. For I profess I have not (through

A.D. 1635. want of providence, and to avoid my secretary's pains) kept one copy of any of my letters sent to you; perchance now I shall, and begin with this. No man's eye hath ever been upon my cipher, but my own. But I shall hereafter learn from you to decipher in another paper, and burn it so soon as I have written an answer. And for your freedom to me, I think I have requited it with like freedom, and shall retain that which is freely committed to me with trust equal to your expectation. Nor shall you ever find me a B. 30 : o 49, f 36, L 60, i 48, n 63, c 32, o 50, l 59, n 64, or that which is as bad as all those, Lord Cottington. 110.

Now, my Lord, I have been at Court, and shall give answer in that which follows to those things which I could not speak to till I had moved the King. And first, Windebank 115 had moved the King 100, 29, 15, 23, and all the rest, according to your letters; and a resolution was taken that the E. of Cork 87, 132, 19 should not c 32, o 49, m 61, e 44[u], 15, o 50, v 53, e 44, r 69. Yet, because in your private advertisements to me about that matter, you write that you will not stir, bark who will, till you hear from me by this return: these are further and fully to satisfy you—first, that though 2000 and the King 100 had set their resolution as before; yet I read to his Majesty the full conclusion of those papers of your Lordship's, where upon the whole matter you give your opinion thus,—that if the E. of Cork 132, d 34, o 51, e 43, 16, not p 66, r 70, o 50, v 53, e 45, 19, 24, the 85 consent of W 75, a 40, r 69 : and F 84, e 36, l 43, 59[v] : and s 83, o 71, 49, e 44, be found g 39, u 54, i 47, l 60, t 73, y 79, e 45, 27, o 48, f 37, f 36, o 49[w], r 70, g 38, 19, i 47, n 63, g 39, then there will be a necessity of a public and open proceeding. And so think 100 more besides

[u] [In MS. '40,' an obvious mistake.]

[v] [That is, of 'Warden and Fellows' of the College of Youghal. See Wentworth's Letter to Laud, August 26, 1635. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 460.)]

[w] [In MS. '46,' which has no meaning.]

yourself[x], of which I confess I am one. Therefore in that A. D. 1635.
the E. of Cork
case you must go on. Secondly, if 2000, 132, 24, or any other can sufficiently prove the consent, then though you submit all to his Majesty's goodness, yet in that he will not
the King
leave you without direction; which is 100, 17, and 29 will
the E. of Cork
not by any means have either 2000 or 132 or any other
the Earl w h o l
number above 5 come hither, but leaves 132, 76, 55, 49, 59,
y e t o y o u r m a n
79, 44, 19, 73, 50, 10, 80, 51, 53, 70, 11, 14, 25, 62, 41, 64,
a g i n g e the a r
40, 38, 47, 63, 39, 45, 86, 42, 69, 27, 5, 18, 2000. So you see you are every way held worthy of trust.

Now then you must become accountable, as you say you
h o n o r and j u s t i c e
will, for 55, 49, 63, 51, 69, 83, 47, 52, 71, 73, 46, 32, 45, 21,
i f the p r o c e e d i n g s
48, 36, 86, 66, 70, 50, 33, 45, 43, 19, 34, 47, 63, 38, 72, 15,
b e p r e s
30, 45 public. But in the other case, if you 65, 70, 44, 71,
e r v e the E. of Cork s h a m e
44, 70, 52, 45, 20, 26, 132 from 72, 55, 41, 61, 43, that then
that the c o o f Youghal[y] b e
you provide 87, 200, 86, 32, 50, 51, 37, 151, 31, 45, 2, 5,
r e s t o r e d
29 fully and in all parts and points 69, 43, 91, 49, 69, 43, 35,
and the i s l a n d th o w s a n
84, all 85, 48, 71, 60, 40, 63, 34; ten 90, 51, 75, 71, 42, 64,
d p o u n d f y n e a t l
35, 14, 65, 51, 54, 64, 34, 13, 29, 37, 80, 64, 45, 41, 73, 59,
e a st
44, 40, 91, more if you can. And that by letter an
a c k n o w l e d g m e n t b
42, 32, 58, 63, 50, 75, 60, 45, 34, 39, 61, 44, 63, 73, 17, 30,
e m a d e t o the King that
43, 27, 9, 62, 40, 35, 43, 74, 51, 100, 88 all is done with
i n k e e p i n g him f
justice and favour, 47, 63, 57, 44, 43, 65, 48, 64, 38, 96, 37
r o m s h a m e
69, 51, 62, 13, 24, 71, 56, 40, 62, 45. So now I hope you are past all rocks in this business, for all is immovably set, if anything be immovable in this world. And 'tis a wonder to see 100 men together so constant[z].

[x] [That is, 'the King.']
[y] [College of Youghal.]
[z] [That is, 'the King so constant.']

A. D. 1635. As for the long paper that cost you so much pains to recollect, not without hazard of your health, I made no use of it, but to lie by me, that I may wonder at the pains. For the King would none of it, nor 100 neither. So that all the keeping of our letters hath proved useless in this.

the King
For neither did 200, nor 29, nor 100 deny anything that
you the E. of Cork
I had formerly written to 130, 15 and the rest about 132 and 27, and should any of them have denied it, neither 16
you I
nor 130 nor 102 might have produced their letters against them, as I have written before. Yet I have kept a copy of this letter, since you think fit I should do so.

I have acquainted his Majesty likewise with your judgment of the Lord Kirkcudbright's case. And he likes it well, that Ireland should serve itself first of its own land. And he promises to keep himself unengaged upon the Plantations of Connaught; *ergo*, I pray be careful that you may have thanks for your advice. Yet thus much the King commanded me to write in that Lord's behalf;—That if without offering at any Scottish exchange, he will come in as a free planter, give and do as other men, your Lordship in that case should not refuse him; for the King says he is a very honest man.

Concerning the Plantation of Galway, that great Earl and his son[a], you will receive very good content by Secretary Coke[b]. And for the remedy of transporting wool by Scotland, I have moved again, *sed non promoveo*. So I begin to think it will be hard to remedy.

I showed the King that passage also in your letters,—'how necessary it is for him to understand the best and worst of his estate,'—and I think so much is gained, that we
a Lord Treasurer
shall not see 105 till that be done. Though I daily see that
Lord Cottington
200 and 110 oppose it with might and main, yet this I think
Lord Cottington
withal, that after all is done 110 or 29 or 200 will be settled in it, and work miracles for them whom it most concerns.

[a] [Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanrickarde, and his son Ulick de Burgh (then Viscount Tunbridge), who afterwards succeeded him in the title. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 451, *seq.*)]

[b] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 464.]

There remains nothing now of your Lordship's letters, I think, but that of Dr. Bruce. But I have (as yourself desired) acquainted his Majesty with it in so many circumstances as might help his Majesty fully to understand the business, both in regard of my Lord Duke [h i s], as also 55, 46, 71, 15, 28, [S e c r e t a r y e M. M.] 72, 45, 34, 69, 45, 74, 40, 70, 80, 43, 61, 20, 13, 62, [W e b b] 75, 44, 31, 30. Upon reading of that character, I found the King knew the man, but no more. Neither did he give much heed to the business. Yet he is very well satisfied with all your carriage in it. Nor did I find anything stick. A.D. 1635.

And let him be what he will, you are too big to be caught now in a spider's web.

I have done with your letters, and 'tis time. Now some few other remembrances, and I will free you quite. And, first, I am to recommend unto you a case of the Lord Archbishop of Dublin, which, I presume, for the Church's sake, you will take into such consideration as is fit. I cannot judge of the particular; therefore I say no more. Only I pray, if my Lord Archbishop come to you, let him know I have written. And I remember, in your Lordship's papers about Galway[d], there is speech of Richard de Burgo, and as likely it is, he might give somewhat to the purpose as well as to other good ones.

I here send you the Lord Archbishop of Dublin's letters and petition.

I find the lawyers here shy enough of Sir George Radcliffe's case. All that I have gotten I send you here inclosed. By that you will see a little. And whatever you would have more done, send me word, and I will go on with all possible speed. And if this do not reach the true intention of the case, I pray show me wherein, and I will go on with it.

I send also a copy of the Statutes of the College of Dublin, as well altered and ordered as I could in this short time, and in this employment. I have advised the Provost (whom it most concerns) to read them carefully over, and then, if you can be at so much leisure to read them, to show them to your Lordship. After they have passed his view and your Lordship's, I would have them showed to the Lord Primate of Armagh and the Lord Archbishop of Dublin, that such just exceptions as shall be taken against them, being written

[c] [The Duke of Lennox.]

[d] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 454.]

A. D. 1635. and returned to me, I may put a final end to them, and submit them to the King's confirmation. In all which business I shall be glad to be better directed by any.

I find the Provost is underhand crossed by the Senior Fellows of the College, who are certainly backed by 23, 200 the Primate.
or 133. You cannot but know the case. And at present he would (as I am informed) bring in a scholar of his to be Fellow, but cannot for the opposition of the Seniors. I would that your Lordship would think of some good means to remedy this. And I remember you once writ to me, that if some students were not chosen in from our Universities to give example for learning and civility, that College would hardly be rectified.

I have, as I was going to seal these, received a petition in a letter sent unto me from the Lord Archbishop of Tuam and the Bishops of the Province of Connaught. The petition they desire I would both deliver and further to his Majesty in the behalf of their several Sees respectively. With this they send me two petitions, the copies, it seems, of them which were delivered your Lordship in Connaught.

They write they have desired your Lordship's favour and assistance to the King; which I am confident, in so just and modest a suit, you will not deny them. Yet, because I find nothing of it in your letters to me, I shall only feel the King how he stands affected; but will not deliver nor take notice of any petition, till I hear how, and how much of their desires you approve. But then I shall do them all the service I can. And I am confident the King will in this follow your counsels, for he now assured me so much in this particular.

Just now, William Raylton tells me a chief servant of E. of Cork
the 132 is come to Court, but you may trust all that I have written about [him] in 17, 28, 14, 200, this letter. For the King
both 100 and 2000 tells me there shall be no variation.

I rest

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Hampton Court,
October 4th, 1635.

Rec^{d}. 12th of the same,
by Thos. Forster.

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCLXXXVIII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I RECEIVED your letters of September 5, by Sir Tho. Culpeper[e], and am glad to read in them your gracious acceptance both of the counsel I was bold to give, and of the message which I was more bold to send by Mr. Goff[f]. Truly, Madam, they both proceeded from hearty affection to your Majesty and your princely children, and nothing but heartiness could have raised that boldness in me. And now, since I have once made the adventure, I beseech your Majesty's pardon again, for I shall go on.

And first, I do again most humbly desire your Majesty to demand of the Emperor Investiture for the Prince your son, in a legal form. My reason is: That the Emperor may not hereafter be able to say, he would have granted it if it had been fairly and duly demanded by them whom it most concerns. It may be, and I fear 'tis too certain that the Emperor will deny it. Be it so, yet I would not he should be able to say as before that it was never orderly demanded. Because in that case, I know not what can be replied by any friends you have; besides (as I conceive) it will concern the whole College of Electors that a demand be made, else if any of them be minded to do him good, this very not demanding may disenable them.

But your Majesty is pleased to say, 'There's time enough for this till the new year, and that the Prince comes not to his majority till then.' But will you, in a cause of this moment and this difficulty, put it off to the last instant of time in which it may be done? May not some accident

[e] [This was probably Sir Thomas Culpepper of Harrietsham in Kent, knighted by James I. in 1619. (Wood, Ath. Ox. iii. 533.) He was now a Lieutenant-Colonel of one of the English Regiments in the Low Countries, and was shortly afterwards appointed Colonel of the same Regiment. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 490.)]

[f] [See above, p. 153.]

A. D. 1635. happen to hinder the doing of it then, when there's no time left to spare? Doth not yourself write to me that all delay is dangerous to you and advantageous to them; and will you delay in this, the greatest business of all as I conceive?

But your Majesty writes further, that you will ask their opinion of your son's friends in Germany, and that you have written to them. Madam, I am confident no true and advised friend can give you counsel not to demand Investiture, and the necessity of it is so evident, and the danger (if it be not done) so imminent, that, if you have written, they cannot but give you speedy and present answer, if they be friends.

After this, your Majesty is pleased to write: 'That to tell me plainly the truth, you fear it will cause nothing but delay. And that you are sure the Emperor will deny it, or not give answer.' Suppose these, yet is it not much better to put him to deny, than to give him a ground upon which he may justly deny? And that certainly you do, if you demand not Investiture. Again, if the Emperor give no answer, that must be taken for a denial; and a denial may touch all or any of the College of Electors, whose case upon some pretence or other it may come to be. Besides, no prejudice can come by his denying or not answering, more than is already; but mischief may follow upon not demanding, or not demanding in time. And were I never so sure of a denial, the more careful would I be to make my demand to right myself.

But your Majesty says, 'Tis not possible for the Emperor to go back from his word; and having given the Investiture as much as is in him to Bavaria, he cannot give two Investitures to one and the same thing, and so all will be delay.' I confess your Majesty presses your business strongly. But, Madam, I humbly beseech you, be not too resolute against yourself. Have not as great princes as the Emperor (though God hath now indeed made him great) gone back from their words, yea, and manifestoes too in print, when reasons of state have prudently and justly prevailed with them? And surely 'tis possible the Emperor may see some good reason to change his mind in this; wise men think they see some, and so may he. And though he cannot give two Investitures to one and the same dignity at once, yet he may give two,

one after another. And God knows, not we, how soon this A. D. 1635.
may both seem and be good for himself, to give your son that which he hath hitherto denied. Therefore, I shall humbly pray you give him no just advantage, but demand Investiture. And do not you delay because you fear he will, lest you bring *too late* upon yourself, which God forbid.

Next, your Majesty is pleased to fear that this new sending of the King's to Vienna will do no good, but delay time, and that he which is sent will not be very importunate. Truly, under your favour, and craving leave, I must think this new sending may do much good. For the Emperor cannot but send an answer; whatsoever that be, my most just and gracious sovereign the King will be able to justify to the world he hath sought all good means. And if after that any hurt follow, the Emperor is left without all excuse. And for the messenger, he is sent so instructed that, I believe, he will not dare to delay, nay, I hope he will be civilly importunate. And since the King is content to send for answer, I beseech you to learn of him, and send to demand Investiture.

And now (may it please your Majesty to pardon my boldness) I have answered all these parts of your letter with a free and a single heart; and I do humbly beg it of you, that you will advise seriously upon this sending to demand Investiture in a fair and legal way; for I am of opinion (and cannot see any motive why I should alter) that the demanding it may occasion much good, and that the not demanding it must in all probability do mischief. I pray God bless your Highness, to choose and pursue that way which may best and soonest bring you to your most desired ends.

Your Majesty's free and most noble letters end in a double request. The one is, that I would give you my best help to put the King in mind not to suffer any delay; I know you mean any delay that is in time to prevent: and that is as soon granted as made. I shall ever do that faithfully. And I know the King my master is not more careful of anything than he is of you and yours.

Your Majesty's other suit is, that I would believe your Highness is confident of the assurance I have given you of my affection, and that I would continue it. Madam, you have done me much honour in this, and I shall, God willing,

A. D. 1635. continue to serve you. And I shall do it with all duty and affection. But I have one suit for both these to your Majesty, and it is, that you would not expect my affection should wander from my judgment, which is, that against all seeming difficulties whatsoever, you would be pleased to demand Investiture for the Prince your son, and with speed answerable to the exigence of the cause.

So I humbly take my leave,

Your Majesty's to be commanded,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Octob. 6, 1635.

In all that you have written concerning Sir Thomas Culpeper I shall readily obey your commands.

Endorsed:

'Octob. 6, 1635.

'The Copye of mye Leters to ye Q: of Bohemia, to demand Investiture for hir sonne.'

LETTER CCLXXXIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received a letter from the Lord Cromwell[g]. It bears date August 14th, but it came not to my hands till the 9th of October. Had it come never so little sooner, I might have done that which is desired at my hands, with more ease, in the packet I lately sent, and by a quicker messenger; whereas, now being put into the same hand that brought mine, they may perhaps stay as long by the way.

My Lord, I know you understand me well, and I shall never desire anything but what shall tend to the King's service and honour, and your own also. And if I chance to ask anything against either, you may (and I hope will) know

[g] [Thomas Cromwell. He was created Viscount Lecale, and Earl of Ardglass in Ireland.]

it is out of some ignorance either of the things or the person. A. D. 1635
And then freely use your own judgment.

It seems the Lord Cromwell being there in Ireland is very desirous of some employment, and he hath often before his going, and now again by these letters, been very earnest with me to show him such favour as I might be able; and particularly to your Lordship, with whom he will not be persuaded but that I have a great deal of power. And truly, my Lord, I must acknowledge that here of late his respects to me have been outwardly very fair; and I hope he means them accordingly.

And in the particular of St. Paul's, he did more than many that have double his estate, and he did it in a very free and noble way with me.

What particular he would be at is mentioned in the end of his letters; but because in the former part of them there is that which relates to somewhat else in general, and expresses his own condition more than I am any way able to do, being not there upon the place, I make bold to send you his own letters here enclosed, both that you may fully see what he desires for himself, and that I may desire nothing for him that may cross with his own ends.

And first, I do hereby pray your Lordship to show him all such lawful favour, as you shall find conducing to the King's ends and his own good.

Next, I do heartily pray your Lordship to let the Lord Cromwell know that I have written to you as he desires; and when I shall hear from you what you purpose to do, I shall not fail to join with you in anything that may do the Lord Cromwell good.

So, in term-haste, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.[h]

Lambeth, Oct. 12th, 1635.
Rec. Decr. 9, by the Lord Cromwell.

---

[h] [Wentworth replied to this letter on the 9th of March following. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 518.)]

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCXC.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received a letter from the widow of Blagnall. And I well remember the great controversy that was between the now Earl of Cork and him at the Council-table.

I must confess, though the Lords were of another opinion, there were some particulars of the Earl's part in which I was not satisfied. My Lord, the poor woman in her letters to me is very confident she shall receive justice from you, her cause coming, as it seems now, towards a final hearing; for I perceive by her letters, it is appointed for the 4th of November next. All that she desires of me, or I of your Lordship for her (for Blagnall was my countryman, and, I think, some kin, though afar off), is that the day appointed for her hearing may hold, that she may see some end of her troubles.

The rest she is very confident of, upon your justice and nobleness; and so am I, if her cause prove as good as she is persuaded it is.

I pray, my Lord, if it lie in your power to remedy, let not the Earl's greatness weary the poor woman out of her right by delays; and God's blessing be upon you for it. To whom I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.[i]

Lambeth, Oct. 12th, 1635.

---

[i] [Wentworth replied to this in the same letter of March 9.]

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCXCI.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Salutem in Christo.

AFTER my very hearty commendations, &c.

I have now, by God's great mercy and goodness to me, overcome all difficulties, and finished my building at the College for yours and your successors' use. And my desire presently is, that to that use it may, with all convenient speed, be applied. I once had a resolution to send you down a draught of mine own, containing such things as I thought fit for the good of the College, in relation to that which by this building I had done for you. But after long and serious consideration, I bethought myself that our worthy founder[k] (whose memory I must and shall ever honour for my breeding there) is as absolute against any other man's making any statutes or ordinances to bind any Fellows of his College[l] as he is against any other man's addition of scholarships or fellowships to his foundation. And knowing that I stand bound as well and as much as yourselves to the observance of those Statutes, I have altered all my former resolution for the way and the manner of it. Therefore now, I shall send you down no ordinances of my own, but shall express all my thoughts to you in such a way as shall be agreeable in every circumstance to your local Statutes, and so come to have the rigour and binding force of a statute by the founder's own appointment, which no power of mine could otherwise give them in that place.

My desire therefore to you the President and Senior Fellows of the College is, that you would presently (according to the form which your founder appoints you, in things necessary and fit for the good of the College, but not expressed in statute, nor contrary to it[m]) make a decree which may contain

[k] [Sir Thomas White.]

[l] [See Statutes of St. John's College; Conclusio Statutorum, p. 110.]

[m] [Ibid. p. 111.]

A. D. 1635. in it all these particulars following, which I having thought upon for your good, am most confident you will not deny me. So soon as you shall have made this decree, I desire it may be engrossed into parchment, and the College Seal put to it, and carefully sent by some one of the Fellows to my Lord your Visitor[n], that his Lordship's Seal also being put toit, it may obtain the nature and power of a statute. And if you let me know against which time you will be ready to send this decree to my Lord of Winchester, I will send you down my letters also, that the Fellow which goes may carry them likewise along with it.

By this you cannot but understand how willing I am to keep the way directed in your Statutes, and therefore cannot doubt of your readiness to go along with me in this way. The particulars, therefore, which I desire may all be inserted into the body of your decree, are these which follow:—

First, I desire you that you will decree (for I yield up most freely and willingly all this building to the use and benefit of the President, Fellows, and Scholars of that house for the time being, and successively for ever) that the additions which I have made at the east end of the Library shall go to the enlargement thereof, with such desks for chained books as are already in other parts of the Library.

2. Secondly. I desire also that it may be decreed that the upper room on the east side, towards the grove, which hath a door into it out of the old Library, shall likewise be for an inner Library, in which may be kept the manuscripts, and all smaller books, which might otherwise be in danger of losing; or any other rarity which may in after times be given to that College. As also all mathematical books and instruments which myself (if God enable me) or any other shall give unto the College. And I heartily pray the younger Fellows and students there to give themselves more to those studies than they have formerly done. And since such mathematical books, instruments, and rarities of like nature, being left open to common use, may easily be purloined or spoiled, and are like so to be, I presume the College will deem it fit to provide for their safe custody in like manner as they have already done for their smaller books, by trusting the keys

[n] [The Bishop of Winchester.]

of this library with the President only, and with the Library- A.D. 1635.
keeper; and that he may be ready at all times by himself, or a sufficient deputy, to be present with such as shall make use of the books or instruments in that Library, I shall allow unto him yearly out of the rents issuing out of my new buildings, three pounds in moneys, to be paid in gross at the audit, or fifteen shillings quarterly, as the President and Seniors shall think meetest.

3. Thirdly. On the west side, I would pray you to assign over in the same decree, the building over the cloister to the use of the President for the time being, and his successors for ever, for a gallery, or chambers, as he or they shall find fittest for his or their own use, in regard my building there hath dammed up the lights of his chambers towards the east. This gallery or chambers I would have reach from the east end of the Chapel southward to that partition which I saw made, when I stepped in to see the buildings as I passed through Oxford, September the 3d, 1635 [o], containing six windows towards the east. The rest of the building over the said cloister I would have decreed to be for the use of two chambers; namely, part thereof for that of the chamber or chambers joining to the President's lodging, and which lately were assigned to my ancient friend, Sir William Paddye [p]; and the other part thereof for the use of the chamber at the east end of the south side of the old quadrangle; to be for studies to those chambers, or to be put to any other such use as they shall please, who shall from time to time be placed in them.

4. Fourthly. On the north side I desire you to assign and decree to the President's lodging and his successors for ever, the outer part of the building which joins to his lodging from the foundation to the roof, containing upon the ground a buttery with cellarage underneath it, a kitchen, two larders, two chambers over them, and the cocklofts, but no more.

5. Fifthly. I desire that you would decree the rest of the buildings on the north side, both lower and upper chambers, which are five double chambers, one single, and three cocklofts, with studies; as also all that I have built at the west end

[o] [See Diary at that date.]

[p] [See vol. iii. pp. 133, 136.]

A.D. 1635. of the Library, as well below as above stairs, towards the old quadrangle, being three double chambers, and one single; as likewise that upon the ground on the east end under the Library, for so much as enlarges the chamber that was there by twenty foot, shall be let out unto such commoners from time to time as shall live within the College, and at such yearly rents as the President, with the major part of the senior Fellows, shall think fit to set upon them, and according to the rates usually set upon chambers of like goodness in other colleges of that University.

6. Sixthly. I desire also it may be decreed that the President for the time being and his successors for ever, may assign all or any of these chambers to such commoners of the house as he shall please, reserving power to myself during my natural life, to place any commoner or other in any of the said chambers, as I shall think fit. And though divers of these chambers will be more commodious than many of those which are in the old quadrangle, yet since it may seem most agreeable with the Statutes of that College and the founder's intention that the Fellows should content themselves with the chambers which their founder left for them, I would that the chambers in the new quadrangle might be reserved entirely for commoners only.

7. Seventhly. Concerning the rent of these chambers, whatsoever it shall rise to be, more or less, at the appointment of the President and Seniors in their several times, I desire you will decree shall be disposed as followeth:

1. As first, That the President and officers take the accompt of those rents, as well as of other incomes, at the time of their audit.

2. Secondly, That this money thus arising be kept continually by itself, and not reckoned as any part of the College stock. And to the end that this may be done with better ease and safety, I have provided for you a little iron chest or casket, in which that money may be so severally kept. The placing of which chest in the tower of the College, and the key or keys of it, I leave wholly to your own discretions, only desiring that you provide for safety.

3. Thirdly. My express will is (and I desire the President and Fellows, *in visceribus Jesu Christi*, not to break my

intentions herein), that the rents arising yearly out of my new buildings, be thus for ever disposed:—First, that three pounds be yearly paid (*ut supra*) to the Library-keeper. Secondly, that either five pounds, or six pounds, thirteen shillings, and fourpence (I leave it free to the President and Seniors now being to pitch certainly upon either of these sums, and accordingly do settle it for ever), be yearly separated and added to the College stock and the increase thereof. Thirdly, so soon as the rent of the Chambers shall rise to the sum of five hundred or one thousand pounds (be it at the discretion of the President and Seniors, or major part of them, from time to time to hasten or expect a purchase upon the accruement of either sum), that the President and Seniors do then with all convenient speed purchase land with that sum of money, and that the annual rent of the land be yearly divided amongst the Fellows and Scholars of the foundation equally, without respect to degree or seniority; and when the aforesaid rents shall arise to five hundred or one thousand pounds more, then I will that that also be laid out for land by the President and Seniors, and the rents thereof divided amongst the Fellows and Scholars as aforesaid. And in like manner I will that every five hundred or one thousand pounds, as it rises, be so disposed of from time to time; and the yearly rent so divided for ever. Always provided that all necessary repairs of the buildings aforesaid (which I hope will be little for these many years), be paid from time to time out of the rents of the said Chambers, before either land be bought, or division made to the Fellows. A.D. 1635.

8. And whereas there is a door now out of the new quadrangle into the grove eastward, as there was at first out of the old, I desire it may be decreed that that door be opened and shut at hours with the gate towards the street, and the key carried with the rest and delivered to the President, as the founder hath expressed for other keys in the Statute *De Portis*, &c.[q]

9. Lastly, I wish that such orders as shall be decreed by you, the President and Seniors, or major part of you, and afterwards confirmed by your Visitor, concerning my buildings, and the better promoting of these my intentions, may

[q] [Statutes, cap. 49.]

A. D. 1635. be fairly written out of the original decree into your Statute Book, and decreed to be yearly read at such times as are appointed by your founder for the reading of your local Statutes. Partly because decrees so confirmed have like force with the statute itself, and partly to the end it may be generally known to the Fellows successively to what use I have desired my buildings may be assigned, that they may be more careful in their several places to keep this decree from violation.

These are all the particulars that I have thought upon concerning my building and use of it, and the good that may thence redound to you and your successors; and as I wish, so I hope you will be careful to yield to my desires herein, being so little for my own, and so much for your good. And I heartily pray you the decree may be made full and binding, and with all the convenient speed that may be, for I long to be freed from this care. And if it please you to do me the favour, I should be very glad to see a copy of the decree before it be made binding and under seal. So God's blessing be upon you and the College, to which I heartily recommend both myself and you, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.[r]

Lambeth, Octob. 16, 1635.

---

[r] [The following paper, containing the rough draft of Laud's plan for his buildings at St. John's, is preserved in the State Paper Office.

"Aug. 15, 1630,
S. John's Coll. Chap. Oxon.

"Sett the East window farther out.

"Set forward again the partition within.

"Move the Founder's bones to be under the Altar.

"Round seats on the sides.

"Mend the Glass of the East window.

"A range of building opposite to the Library.

"A higher wall to join them at the East End, and to the Coll. close again.

"To make up the cloister where the Garden that was Harbert's joins.

"To give the President a lower and an upper chamber joining to his lodging, in lieu of part of his Garden taken away.

"At the East End a Baye window, as the Library End hath, and a Baye window at the side, like the Library against it, but no such window to the North.

"The building shall bear breadth and height with the rooms in the President's lodging.

"Beside the two Chambers allowed to the President there will be three below and three above. The three upper with their cocklofts, three senior Fellows may have single. The three lower shall be at the President's disposing, provided that no chamber in the old Quadrangle have more than

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCXCII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM most thankful for your short letter; and, indeed, if another long one had come upon me so soon after the other, and in Term too, I had been utterly oppressed; and yet I doubt all these thanks will scarce keep me from another long one when you come to answer my last.

Mr. Raylton hath showed me the two Duplicates, as you appointed him; and I see you write differently to those men. Truly, my Lord (for, as your ghostly father, I shall speak freely to you, and look for a filial obedience), I am sorry for the observation you make.

And, before this time, you have read, I presume, that which I writ concerning 15, 29, 12, 18, Sec. Windebank 17, 115, and Lord Cottington. 23, 84, 110. But that was only something which Laud 102 (who, you know, is pettish enough) complained of to me. But that Sec. Windebank 115, 25, 16, or any the like, should pass all the irregular things, as it is strange to me, so I am extreme sorry for it, and you may easily guess why.

Your Lordship writes further that you hear the Lord Deputy 130 is much

two in them, and that in each of them one study be pulled down.

"Consideration how the President shall be fitted for the little yard he hath and the pump in it. And his kitchen.

"If Exeter Coll. can part with the house toward S. Giles.

"A cloister upon pillars under the dead-wall.

"The Battlementing of that building and the Library.

"The door from the Quad. into another must not be in the corner.

"It must be a flying stare to Sir W. Paddyes lodgings.

"The Chaplain's Chambers must be left behind the building, or down," &c.

This paper is endorsed, "Mye intentions for Charitye soe soone as God shall make me able," and contains likewise a scheme for an hospital at Reading, which will be printed below.

There are also in the State Paper Office many receipts for money transmitted by Laud to St. John's, for carrying on the building.]

A.D. 1635. troubled at this, though she knows not how to help it; and truly no more do I. But you would have a word of advice from 102 (Laud), if I could procure it. Truly, my Lord, I think I could procure it, but the old fool is grown so waspish, that I have no mind to ask him. Yet I'll tell you a pretty tale.

Within this month there came to me, at several times, three men (Laud.), and told me what passed between them and 102. One asked him in plain terms in my hearing whether 7, 115 (Windebank), and 12 had not left him, and followed 15, 19, 28, 83, 110 (Lord Cottington). The other told him that he had been asked by many what the u n k i n d n e s s 85, 15, 54, 63, 57, 48, 64, 35, 63, 44, 71 was between him and 26, 115 (Sec. Windebank.). The third brake with all the whole 115 (Sec. Windebank), and asked them[s] how such a thing could be.

They[s] denied it utterly that there was any such thing. Only they confessed that 29, 27, 84, 15, 110 (and Lord Cottington) were so serviceable for 200, 21, 2000, and 100 (the King), that they could not but apply themselves that way. Else they did far more esteem 19, 28, 26, 83, especially 102 (Laud.). I did observe as much as I could how the old man carried himself, and truly I was much mistaken, or he was inwardly much troubled, but resolved to bear it. Now whether it be fit for men to ask advice from him in this case, judge you; but my own advice I'll give you, such as it is.

If you find it so as you write (for I yet hope 'tis not so bad), you must fairly put off, and do the best you can to decline all irregularities that may prejudice the King's service.

I am most confident your Lordship will do for the Lord Primate and the other Bishops all that shall be just and fit. So I leave them to you.

[s] ['Them,' and 'they,' of course, refer to the number '115,' and mean Windebank.]

I have spoken with his Majesty about that great gift[t] to the Earl of Nithsdale out of the subsidy, contrary to his resolution sent you by me more than once. And I have pressed hard that this may be the last, and ventured (though without your commission) to show the King what reasons you give for it, and what need there is of a close hand. A.D. 1635.

And it seems the Earl hath followed the business close, that he hath gotten this great advantage to himself; but the King hath promised again that he will not any more weaken those subsidies.

I have likewise moved his Majesty for the new Bishop of Kildare[u], that he may hold his Archdeaconry in commendam; and his letter will come to you presently for that purpose. But I would not move for him till I received an advertisement in William Raylton's letter that your Lordship approved it, considering the poverty of that bishopric. But now I pray remember that the King will stay his hand, and not think it fit that either Deanery or Archdeaconry should be held in commendam.

For the truth is, it makes laymen think those dignities are of little use when they may be so held and executed by another.

I have likewise acquainted his Majesty with the list which you sent me of the benefices swallowed by 29, 13, 12, 17, and the E. of Cork 132, and that there were many more behind, which you made no doubt to recover if he would give you encouragement. And his Majesty bids you be confident he will.

William Raylton gave me notice of three men come out of the county of Galway, to offer themselves to composition in a way that should be as honourable and as profitable for his Majesty, as that which was tendered by you at your presence there for the Plantation.

I put his Majesty in mind hereupon of that which you had written concerning a great man, that no offered composition or service of his should now be taken to the prejudice of yourself or your service. And I hope that which I so said will stick with the King if they go on with their petition.

[t] [It amounted to £10,000. Wentworth remonstrated with the King on the largeness of the grant (see Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 492).]

[u] [Robert Ussher.]

A. D. 1635. And now, my Lord, that you may have a reason given you why this letter was begun in my own hand, and ended by my servant's—the truth is, I have caught a sore cold, and am not able to hang down my head to write.

But I hope in God the worst of it is past, if the agony of it do not make me feverish. And remember my counsel in time, that you forbear your sitting up at night, which certainly hath done you much harm. I will ask no fee for this counsel, but remain

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth House, Octr. 21st, 1635.
Rec. Nov. 27, by Wickers.

LETTER CCXCIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE now received another letter from you, and seen the Duplicate concerning the three Agents for Galway. I have consulted with 200 and 114, that your despatch to Secretary Coke may be read to the King and the Committee with as much speed as may be. And, for my part, you will read before what I did for prevention.

I confess I find 17, 23, 107, 29, and 110 very sure friends to the Lord you mention[y]; yet in this I hope they will not dare to oppose his Majesty's honour and profit, being so much concerned in it. Yet I shall observe how far 12, 18, 115 join in these businesses. I will not conceal it from you. And for their daubing up the business, it shall not be if I can hinder it; and more you cannot have of me.

Your despatch was read to the King and the Committee on

Sec. Coke

the Earl Marshal Lord Cottington

Sec. Windebank

[y] [This is probably Lord Clanrickarde.]

Sunday last. And I think Secretary Coke will give you an A.D. 1635.
accompt which will content you.

While I was within with the King, William Raylton sent me word that a new servant was come over with a new suit
the E. of Cork
about 132 and 15. I made little account of it, because I had from his Majesty such an absolute answer so lately, which I had also sent to you by my last.

Yet, remembering the turns of a Court, when the Committee was risen, I made bold to ask the King, who presently told me that, at the instance of the Lords Chamberlain and Salisbury, he had caused Mr. Secretary Windebank to write to you about it. But he added, that he had not varied much from that which he had formerly commanded me to write; only to preserve him from shame in a Court of Record if he would submit, and pay, and give the Church and others their due. He wished me also to call to Mr. Secretary to see the letters. I did so, and saw the copy, but the letters were gone. Thus much I thought fit to write, because you expressed you would rely on me in this particular. And I verily think Mr. Secretary hath no part in this but his obedience.

This day I have lost a young strong man of my Chamber, and shall have a mighty miss of him. He was with me at Hampton Court but the Monday before[w].

This summer hath carried away many lusty young men. And truly, my Lord, I begin to think I shall hardly live to see the end of this year. I have so many occasions of grief to see things so much out of the way, and see no help to utter anything, and take ease by vent; since I see 29, 200,
Sec. Windebank a l e a g u e
115, 17, 20 grown into such 40, 59, 44, 42, 38, 54, 43, 19,
w i th Lord Cottington
75, 46, 90, 110, 24, 27, 3. But God's will be done, to which I submit myself.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

October 26th, 1635.
Rec. Nov. 27. By Wickers.

---

[w] [This was William Pennell, whose death is noticed in a most touching manner by Laud in his Diary at this date.]

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCXCIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE lately received letters from Mr. Griffith, being in those parts, in which he doth acknowledge, with a great deal of thankfulness, the exceeding favour he hath found at your Lordship's hands for my sake.

There remaineth now but his despatch, which I shall humbly pray your Lordship to hasten with all convenient speed, and the rather, because he must follow a business of mine in Lancashire, which very nearly concerns my See, and is likely to stand still till his return.

So, not doubting of your nobleness herein, I forbear to trouble you any further at this time, but rest

Your Honour's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Novr. 3rd, 1635.

I beseech your Lordship to give your brother, Sir George, and Sir George Radcliffe, many thanks in my name for their kindness to Mr. Griffith, which I must acknowledge to be for my sake.

LETTER CCXCV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

WITH your good leave I will begin at the end of your letters. They are indeed extreme long, but the length I could bear with (being all material), but so much in cipher

I am not able to hold out with, being necessary to be deci- A.D. 1635.
phered by myself, no other being trusted, and considering my years and employment. Therefore, I do earnestly beg of you less cipher if you will any way enable me to return. Business always lying in a narrower room than discourse.

Nor will I acknowledge the end of your letters, that you are ashamed of the length of them; for I remember your last threatened me that if I were not thankful for that short letter, your next should be long enough. You have made it good, but you are unjust therewhile, for I was very thankful to you for that brevity, and yet you have punished me with length. So I see (in things of this nature) thankful and unthankful is all one with you.

And shall I think you are ashamed of that which you do purposely? But you say, you could not help this length—your meaning is, because you set out all the inconveniences
the E. of Cork o v e r
if 132, 29, and 17 come 50, 54, 43, 69, 23, 4; yea, but you might have been short enough for all this if it had not been your resolution to vex me.

For considering how, and how often those things have been debated in letters between us, there is nothing new, but every circumstance of inconvenience or mischief, call it what you will, was fully apprehended by me before I read that discourse.

My Lord, I did not stay for the reading of your letters to me, but so soon as I had the King's in answer of those you sent to him, I presently despatched them, and another short one of my own to you. I pray God both of them may give you content, for I have done what I am able, and cannot but be sorry that there is not a more constant balance of affairs.

Having done with the end of your letter, now I go back to the beginning, and so forward. And, first, I pray God an open body may keep you in health long. I am not considerable, and you will see why and how in the course of this letter.

you
I am sorry 130 and 28 are so hard of belief; for your
Laud Lord Cottington
friend 102 is as confident of the metempsychosis of 110 into
the Treasurership
105 as ever I saw her of anything in my life. And you say

A. D. 1635. the Lord Deputy Laud that 130 agrees with 102 in all premises, and yet dissents in the conclusion. That melancholy wench must be taught to mend her logic.

For Sir Ar. Ingram, you have satisfied me; yet I see him Lord Cottington. daily with 19, 23, 300, 110, 84. These are so honest as that I presume Sir Ar., though noble in himself, cannot but learn much of these.

Your resolution is very good concerning the transportation of wools by the way of Scotland. And I shall steer by it if it come in discourse again. But 'tis now asleep, and upon so soft a wool bed, 'tis like to rest long. If it awaken, there will be the need of the virtues you mention, fortitude and patience. So will there in other things besides, which have no wool to rest on.

For Dr. Atherton, you do nobly, not to put him to resign his English benefice till he be possessed of them in Ireland. But whenever he resign, the benefice cannot be at my disposing, the patron having already given an advowson of it to a man whom I desire not to hurt. Therefore I pray, let there be no stay in regard of him. And the treaty certainly was disjunctive—marriage or money [x]. But I confess the Dr. hath no great reason to acknowledge it to you: neither is it much material whether the treaty was at his last being in England or before, if at all it were.

I received a letter from Dr. Tilson at his being in Lancashire last summer. But it came not to my hands till he was gone back. Therein he promises to send me the resignation of Rochdale before Christmas, which I assure myself he will perform.

I am very glad you think of getting abroad in the fresh air, and shall be more, if it do you as much good for your health as I wish it may. And if health were a partridge, it would retrieve it. For my part, I thank you for taking me so far into consideration. But be the receipt never so bitter, you must hear truth. Indeed, my Lord, the first week of my return at Michaelmas from Croydon to Lambeth, myself and three of my men fell into a great cold. I was soon well, but

[x] [See above, p. 173.]

the strongest (and he was a lusty man indeed) died within A.D. 1635.
a week, and a great miss I have of him [y].

That brunt being gone over, I had a sore fit of the wind, which held me a whole week, and though I made shift to do business, yet it much infirmed me. What will follow next

the P u b l
I know not, nor need you despair of 85, 18, 65, 53, 30, 59,
i c k Lord Cottington
46, 33, 58, 17, 29. For 15, 110, 16, 12, 4 will take care of
the Treasurership.
that when they come to 105. Nor must you be frightened when I send you word of those things which I apprehend in and of myself, for then you will shut up my mouth altogether, and make me bright in that which will do me no good.[z]

the s o p e
The plain truth is—the carriage of 85, 71, 49, 66, 43, 26,
b u s y n e s e
5, 31, 52, 72, 80, 63, 44, 72, 45, in that way, with so much,
Lord Cottington and
I cannot tell what to call it, of 29, 110, 83, so much of
Windebank
27, 19, 115, and to see it take for all this with 15, 12, 10,
the King
300, 100, hath done me no good, and discovered that to me which I would have been content not to have known.

S. R. W.
For 71, 69, 75 [a], I know Issachar's blessing may fall upon him, and not make him weary if he be joined with so many
Lord Cottington.
as 300 or 110. For the burden, heavy I confess in itself, will be light enough divided among so many. But wot you what? On Friday, November 20th, my Lord Keeper was ill, and came not to the Star Chamber; at dinner (few of the
Lord Cottington a h e
great lords being there) 20, 15, 110, began 41, 7 56, 44,
a l t h t o Lord Coventry.
40, 60, 73, 55, 16, 74, 49, 104. I hope you cannot have such news every day. The best is (but what is truth I know
Lord Cottington Lord Coventry
not) 17 and 110 give out that 18, 19, and 104 seeks them and their friendship. And quite contrary 'tis said, 19 and
Lord Coventry Lord Cottington
104 seek 200, 17, and 110 extremely.

[y] [See above, p. 201.]
[z] [This seems unintelligible; but it stands thus in MS.]
[a] [Sir Richard Wynne.]

A. D. 1635. Can you tell me now, 13 and 115 having slunk aside, Sec. Windebank Laud what will become of 1, 2, 3, and all their fellows to 102? Left alone certainly.

The new soapers mainly do fall from their contract for security; so that now nothing is or can be more to do, but the Lord Treasurer to have 105 such a one as may 65, 40, 72, 71, 42, 59, 60, p a s s a l l 19, 27, 41, 32, 33, 15, 49, 54, 63, 74, 72, all as they 66, 60, a c c o u n t s p l 43, 42, 72, 43. And there is all that I can yet say to it. e a s e

If I did in my last make a right judgment of 25, 29, 30, the Earl Marshal 83, 107, it was well I should be able to do so, of so many at once. Nor do I think 102 and his friends (if he have any) need much fear the hurt that can that way be done Laud with 15, 200, 100, 28. My meaning was, that ends might the King join persons at any time.

I now, lest I forget it, will digress here, and tell you such news as is here and certain.

3 houses infected. About a fortnight since the plague was suspected in Greenwich; now out of doubt it is there [b].

About November 13th, the Earl of St. Alban's died. On Friday, November the 20th, the Lord Savage died [c]. He was not long sick, for the Wednesday se'nnight before, he was at the Star Chamber, when he heard Sir James Bagg censured in the cause of Sir Anthony Pell [d]. But the cause went hard, for the court was divided into 9 and 9. And then the Lord Keeper's vote carried it, being for the King. On Saturday, being 21st November, the Palsgrave long expected came to Whitehall [e]. He is a proper gentleman. It would pity any man to consider his fortune.

On Sunday, November 15th, we had the greatest tide that

[b] [Laud, in his Diary, speaks of its having broken out under date November 21.]

[c] [Sir Thomas Savage had been created Lord Savage, Nov. 6, 1626. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Darcy, afterwards Earl Rivers. An account of his death is given by Garrard, who terms him 'the great commissioner, the great director in other men's estates.' (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 489.)]

[d] [See vol. vi. p. 29.]

[e] [Laud, in his Diary, mentions his arrival on that day. Under date of Nov. 30, he enters: 'Charles, Prince Elector Palatine, was with me at Lambeth, and at solemn evening prayers.' Garrard states that he was taken over to Lambeth by Sir Thomas Roe, 'to visit my

ever was seen in the memory of man, and much hurt it hath done on Essex side. At Lambeth it welled up in my cloisters between the bricks as a spring boils[f]. Our shipping business goes on reasonably well, yet there is much malignity and some libels. A. D. 1635.

My digression is ended. I return to your letter, and like extreme well the way into which you have put the impropriations. I am now full of hope to have it done. I do not
the King
purpose to speak any more to 17, 29, 300, or 100 about 13
Lord Cottington the Lord Treasurer.
or 19 or 110, her being 200 or but 105. I have done my duty, and the rest I shall leave to God, and will not give
the King
100, or but 20, cause to think my spleen is fuller than my judgment.

Well, I see your charity knows not yet how to make of
Windebank
115 such interpretations as I have done of the Duplicates.

And I confess I have been extremely troubled both to take off myself, and in what manner to do it, if it must be done. And I was sooner resolved of the manner than of the thing. And first, I thought of Tully's *dissuere*[g]; and yet there I found it very painful to break the stitches. And certainly if indignation at some passages had not strengthened me, I could have made no resolution. But from the very first discovery in the very secret of my own thoughts, I was upon this as my safest and wisest way, to take no notice of anything (a very hard task, I confess, to my disposition), and
the
that upon the same ground which you now propose 85, 14,
r e t u r n the r e p o
69, 43, 73, 52, 70, 63, at least, if not 86, 15, 70, 44, 65, 50,
r t Windebank
69, 74 of it. Nor can I have any confidence of 23 or 115
Lord Cottington.
not telling it to 12 or 200 or 110. And 'tis most certain that

Lord of Canterbury, who received him with much courtesy. He saw his house, went into his library, and lastly [he] invited him into his chapel, where, it being an holiday, he heard solemn service. Then his Grace waited on him over to his lodgings, and there left him.' (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 490.) The Prince was again in the chapel at Lambeth on Christmas-day. See Laud's entry in Diary at that date.]

[f] [See Laud's Diary at that date.]

[g] [Cicero's words are, 'Amicitiam magis decet sensim dissuere, quam repente præcidere.' (De Off. lib. i. sect. 120.)]

A. D. 1635. errors in judgment, and transgressions by design of the will, cannot be cured the same way. This was my first resolution, and I have held it. But 'tis great contentment to me to find that my judgment herein is approved both by you 130 and myself. 102. And let me tell you one thing more. One of the first friends that bid me look to myself told, as your Lordship now doth, that moneys weigh heavy in the scale you mention.

Upon the whole matter, I must ingeniously confess I 46, a m e g r e g i o u s l y 40, 61, 17, 28, 43, 38, 69, 44, 39, 47, 50, 52, 71, 59, 79, 29, d e c e a v e d i n m y t r 34, 45, 32, 44, 40, 54, 43, 33, 48, 64, 17, 10, 61, 80, 73, 69, u st 53, 92. And by God's grace I shall not easily be so again. So if they be such a couple of beagles as you say you find them in the field, let them hunt together.

But whereas by the way you ask the question, what the Lord Deputy 130 t should do, if he were left single to them, not having the 73, w e n t y th p a r t the r o o t 75, 45, 63, 74, 79, 89, 66, 41, 69, 73, 17, of 85, 70, 49, 51, 74, Laud w i th the King which 102 hath 76, 46, 90, 100? Do not deceive yourself. Laud r o o t For 102 tells me he hath no such 70, 51, 50, 73. But he the Lord Deputy conceives 130 safe enough; for being a shrewd wench (as you confess she is), she hath the waiting woman so at her command that she may do what she will with herself, and her duplicates. Little do you think what patience I am put to therewhile. Yet I hope it will do me good; if it do not teach me too much Courtship.

Well! God turn all to the best.

My trouble now is not h o w e t o t r 55, 50, 75, 44, 17, 73, 49, 74, 69, u st f a r r t o c a r y 54, 91, 36, 40, 70, 69, but how 73, 51, 29, 15, 33, 41, 69, 80, e f a i r e 45, 37, 42, 46, 70, 43, 22.

And a pretty thing it is b o th o f the m 30, 50, 90, 18, 51, 36, 86, 62, c a r y e i t t o w a r d s m 32, 40, 70, 79, 44, 46, 73, 19, 74, 49, 76, 41, 69, 35, 72, 62,

e a s i f o f the m h a d d
43, 14, 42, 71 [h], 48, 37, neither 51, 36, 85, 62, 56, 40, 34, 35, A.D. 1635.
o n e m e w r o n g
50, 63, 45, 61, 44, 75, 69, 51, 64, 39.

In the next place, I thank you for your two most excellent
h e t o l d W. R a
tales. And whatsoever 56, 44, 74, 50, 59, 35[i], 75: 70, 40,
i l t o n . Cottington d i d
47, 60, 73, 51, 63, 'tis most true that 19, 24, 110, 34, 46, 35,
n e v e r s p e a k t o the King that
17, 64, 45, 53, 43, 69, 71, 65, 43, 41, 57, 74, 50, 100, 87,
your Lordship b e Treasurer.
130, might 30, 45, 105, 27. And for the other, it is very memorable that a man should say, he would sooner go to
Lord Treasurer w h i c h . h e
his grave than be that 105, 76, 55, 47, 32, 56, 18, 55, 45,
l a b o u r s m o st t o g e t t
59, 41, 30, 50, 52, 69, 71, 61, 51, 92, 74, 49, 38, 43, 74, 73.

As for his story of a friendship to be made, and a secret to
Laud
be in it; and that the secret to be that 19 and 102 desired
your Lordship f r o m b e i n g Treasurer
to keep 130, 29, 36, 69, 50, 61, 30, 17, 43, 48, 64, 39, 105; and that so soon as ever that friendship was made he would
and the King t o m a k
do all he could with 27, 83, 100, 15, 73, 51, 62, 40, 58,
e him Laud
43, 95; Good God, what a fiction is here! 19 and 102 assure me there is not one word of truth in all this; and further—
the Treasurer and Lord Deputy
that he desires nothing more than to see 105, 84, 130, 17, 26, and the rest met together, but hath no hope at all ever to be so happy. And I, for my part, am confident you cannot believe this story. And he to whom it was told is too honest to coin it. It comes certainly from another mint. I dare lay 110 to 1 of it [k].

But for the main, it seems you are of the same opinion
me that you b e Treasurer
with 12, 19, 84, 102, 87, 130 cannot 30, 43, 18, 27, 105, for so you write expressly. This awakens my memory to tell you a tale or two, and they are true upon my credit. No hearsays, but told to myself. A gentleman of the Queen's side falling in talk with me about other things, at last fell

[h] [In MS. '74,' an evident mistake.]
[i] [This is '30' in MS., an evident error.]
[k] [Meaning that it was fabricated by Cottington.]

A.D. 1635. upon this, that 27, 300, you 130 were very obnoxious, and that there was much wonder in Court why 19 and Laud 102 should be so earnest t o m a k e 73, 50, 61, 42, 57, 43, 16, you 130, Treasurer 105 or 300. Laud r e p l y e d that 102, 69, 44, 65, 59, 79, 45, 34, 87, 15, h e m e d 55, 43, 62, 44, 35, l e d n o t w i th m a k i n 60, 45, 34, 5, 13, 64, 50, 74, 75, 46, 89, 61, 40, 58, 47, 64, g Treasurers you 38, 105, 72. But he knew both 300 and 130 to be very s e r v a n t s o f the King great 72, 43, 70, 54, 41, 63, 73, 71, 50, 37, 100, 17, 29, and no way obnoxious.

The other story is as good. A knight came to me, of the King's side, and in great seriousness told me that 19 Laud and 102, both friends of mine, took the ready way to m a k e L. Cottington Treasurer 61, 40, 57, 43, 18, 110, 105, 20. I wondered at it, knowing their minds as I think. And asked why? and how? He Laud replied, it was because 19 and 102 was so earnest for 28 or your Lordship. the l o r d s d 130. And added, that none of 85, 60, 51, 69, 34, 72, 10, 35, i d l i k e that the Lord Deputy b e 46, 34, 59, 47, 58, 45, 88, 3, 7, 300, 130 should 30, 44, and that they were a l l f o r Cottington i n 40, 59, 60, 36, 51, 69, 110, 17, 20, 46, 63, o p p o s i t i o n 49, 66, 65, 50, 72, 47, 73, 48, 51, 64 to him. And that he Lord Pembroke Lord Holland f r o was sure 108, 16, 23, 112, &c. would all fall off 36, 69, 50, m Cottington i f Laud f o r 61, 28, 110, 47, 37, 19, 102 would desist 36, 51, 70, 22, your Lordship. Laud 130. 102 answered that he might soon desist, for he meddled not in those matters, only he prayed God send the King a g o o d o n e 86, 14, 100, 40, 38, 49, 51, 34, 49, 63, 43. What arts these are I know not.

I return again to your letter. And certainly 12 and Sec. Windebank 115 are not turned Rom. Catholics, yet they have taken those beads into nearness. And yet I should be sorry any curse should fall upon them. As for your duplicates, I

confess I am convinced, for I see the very words repeated, A. D. 1635.
though not together.

And if this be the third time you have been so served by this waiting woman, none is to be blamed but yourself, that would so often trust her. Indeed I confess your observation is true, for in my little acquaintance there, I hear both 27, and Lord Cottington d r o l e r 84, 15, 23, 110, let fall that in 34, 69, 50, 59, 45, 70, y e w i s e m e n 80, 45, which 76, 46, 71, 44, 61, 45, 63 should secrete. But the denying of it after is a special gift.

God speed you in the business of the fees. I shall, as occasion serves, remember the little value of the Chancellor's place, and do him for your sake the best offices I can. And I would you had Dr. Bruce again on that side. As for Croxton, I shall take no further care of him than that he may live.

The more I think of the business of our letters, the more I am still convinced in my own way of burning them so soon as their business is answered and ended; for though all public business be fair and most able to endure any light, yet some private drolleries, and some complaints about falsehood in friendship which perhaps both of us have had too much cause to make, would be kept more private. And I am most confident if either of us fail, our letters will be fingered. And I would not have any sport made either with myself or my friends after my death.

As for the instance you gave me of a necessity of keeping them, by your looking back upon all that either of us had written about 15, 20 and 132 (the E. of Cork), you took a world of pains to no purpose, for it was all true. I sent you from time to time. This truth, if acknowledged by 29, 84, 100 (and the King as it was), then 'tis apparent that all the pains is vain.

But if it should be disavowed, I know no use of our letters at all; for shall we contest with the King what message he sent by one or to the other? Therefore for my part, I will be at no more tedious pains to take copies of these or other my letters to you. And spare so intolerable drudgery to your people as the writing of so many duplicates of my letters would force them to. But I am confident now, the

A.D 1635. best way is to burn. And I humbly thank you for the great assurance you give me not to falsify my confidence, for I assure you I can now scarce tell whom to trust.

I am glad you had so fair direction from his Majesty in the Lord Kirkcudbright's business. And I shall ever endeavour that Ireland may first be served with her own. Another Scottish lord came lately to me, recommended out of Scotland by some bishops for the like both suit and offer. I gave the same answer, and refused to meddle. And now let me tell you a little news, but it must be *sub sigillo*. What say you to a suit that 19, 300, 83, 100, 75, 50, 54, 59, 35, 17, 5, 38, 46, 52, 43, 85, 65, 60, 40, 63, 73, 41, 74, 48, 51, 64, 49, 37, 23, 50, 69, 61, 51, 63, 34, 73, 51 one man? I know this is in thought if not in proposal, but I must not hear of it again. And you may swear I'll do my best to hinder it.

and the King would give the plantation of Ormond to

I thank you for my Lord Archbishop of Dublin. But I cannot make his title better than it is.

I will expect what may be said to the Statutes which I have sent for the College in Dublin, and easily submit to any better judgment. And if a new set of Fellows must be had from hence, the way would next be thought on, how it may be done without too much discontent to the nation.

Hard it will be, I conceive, because 29, 17, 133 will not give much countenance to it. My poor opinion is, it must be slid in upon them by little and little, if any good is to be done.

the Primate

Upon receipt of your letters that the Archbishop of Tuam's petition[1] came with your approbation and direction, I have read it over to the King, who gave me a very gracious answer. I here send you the petition itself back again, with his Majesty's answer in the margin of it. And I make no doubt but you will pursue it effectually.

I have likewise acquainted his Majesty with the Primate's retiring to Drogheda. He likes it not. I have since spoken with his agent here, and do not find that it is with any resolution to come no more at Dublin.

[1] [See above, pp. 110, 118.]

And God forbid it should; for you want not friends that A.D. 1635.
would say you had driven him away from the King's service. 'Tis strange of late with what liberty some speak. But for the thing itself, the King hath commanded me to write unto
i f the a r
him, which I have now done. And 46, 36, 85, 17, 40, 69,
t i c l e s o f England
73, 47, 33, 59, 45, 75, 51, 37, 23, 127 be the cause of it,
I h a d r a the r l o o s e him
102, 55, 41, 34, 70, 42, 86, 69, 60, 49, 51, 72, 44, 96
the m f r i a r s
than 86, 62. But if the 37, 70, 47, 41, 69, 71 report, I must sound the bottom of it, if I can, and so must you. And I think it is easily done; for sure 'tis mere malice without any ground.

yourself and the E. of Cork
To your large discourse about 130, 19, 84, 132 I have given you all the answer I can in my former letters, when I sent his Majesty's to you, and in the beginning of these. I would some things were otherwise here than they are, but I can do no more than I can do. And it is my peace within myself that I am not, or have not been wanting in those things which concern the honour, safety, and greatness of my master. But this rule I take it hath no exception: no man can serve a King further than he will be served.

For the Earl of Antrim's business about a pardon for alienations [m], I must stay, and so must they whom it concerns here, till you have spoken with all persons fitting, and informed yourself to be able to give a full answer to the King.

But I have another business to that Earl. I doubt, now my Lady Duchess is married to his son, he proves not over kind, or over full of performance. You know my relations to that lady, and I heartily pray you to honour me so much, as to let this letter be sent to the Earl of Antrim, so as that he may know it came by your hands. And when you see the Earl next, I desire you, in general only, to put him in mind how honourable it will be for him really and fully to perform with her Grace whatever he hath promised. And if this general awaken him not, then I shall desire further as I

[m] [See Wentworth's Letter to Laud, March 9, 1635. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 517.)]

A.D. 1635. see cause. But, good my Lord, make not this backwardness of the Earl known, lest it do hurt instead of the good desired.

Another suit I am to make unto you at the request of Mr. Harbert, my counsel at law[n]. And your Lordship I know will grant it me. Richard Harbert, eldest son of the Lord Cherbery[o], is heir by his mother[p] to certain lands in Ireland, formerly the possessions of the Earl of Desmond. My suit is, that if the young gentleman come over to you at spring, you will take notice of him, and let him know I have desired so much. And if any agent of his come in the mean time, I pray your Lordship to give all such fair passage to his business as yourself shall find agreeable to honour and justice.

I have now done, and 'tis time. Yet by dwelling thus long upon my paper, I am able to tell you some news, which when I began my letter I knew not. 'Tis certain now that B. o f L i n c o l n
85, 17, 30, 50, 36, 59, 46, 63, 32, 51, 60, 64 is come
q u i t e o ff the St a r r C h
67, 52, 47, 73, 44, 51, 37, 29, 15, 86, 91, 40, 69, 70, 33, 55,
a m b e r b y Cottington
40, 61, 31, 43, 70, 31, 79, 110, 17, 20. He is suffered to
h o l d a l l h i s c o m m
56, 50, 59, 34, 41, 60, 59, 13, 56, 46[q], 72, 32, 49, 62, 61,
e n d a m s W e st m i n st e·
43, 63, 35, 42, 61, 71[r], 4, 25, 75, 45, 92, 62, 47, 64, 91, 44,
r
69 and all. All this without me, save that 23, 29, 15, 200, 28,
the King
100 told me of it, and very fairly. Yet upon a hint given by myself.

Two things are worse in it, if they be as they are reported. I hope they are not.

The one is, that this is not only d o n e w i
34, 49, 63, 43, 76, 4, 46,

[n] [Afterwards Sir Edward Herbert, successively Solicitor and Attorney-General, and Lord Keeper. He was first cousin to Lord Herbert of Cherbury.]

[o] [Edward Herbert, Lord Cherbury, was the author of the celebrated treatise, 'De Veritate.' He was the eldest brother of George Herbert, the poet. His son Richard Herbert, here spoken of, was his successor in the title.]

[p] [Mary, daughter of Sir William Herbert of St. Gillian's.]

[q] [In MS. it is '64,' an evident mistake.]

[r] [In MS. it is '74,' clearly an error.]

th o u t m e a g a i n st
89, 49, 54, 73, 61, 45, but 17, 27, 40, 38, 42, 48, [64], 92, A.D. 1635.
m e b y Lord Cottington.
62, 44, 30, 80, 110, 300.
and Windebank
The other, that 29, 16, 84, 115 have seconded 19, 4, 10,
Lord Cottington i n th i s s
400, 110, 15, 12, 46, 64, 89, 48[s], 72, 71.
m o n y e and f r
And thus much can 62, 49, 63, 79, 43, 83, 16, 37, 69
e n d s a g a i n st h o n o r
[43], 63, 34, 71 do 40, 38, 42, 48, 64, 92, 56, 49, 64, 51, 70
c o u r t s
in moveable 33, 50, 52, 69, 74, 71. For my part, I respect not this, yet I see the difference that ought to be is not
s e r v i n g and d
observed between 71, 44, 70, 52, 46, 63, 38, 84, 17, 20, 34,
i s s e r v i n g e
47, 72, 71, 43, 69, 54, 48, 64, 39, 45.

When you think of this you may comfort yourself a little
and the E. of Cork.
concerning 24, 23, 14, 83, 132. God send you health, and me too, and all else that I need (which is much), that I be abler to your love, since I shall ever rest

Your Lordship's
assured Friend and humble Servant,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, Nov. 30th, 1635.
Rec[d]. 28 Dec.
Brought by Mr. Harbert.

LETTER CCXCVI.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

His Majesty, out of his princely affection to the good and honour of that Church, hath been graciously pleased to take care for the removing of a great abuse caused by the encroachment of divers buildings and other tenements upon the church and churchyard, as you will fully see by the

[s] [In MS. '49,' by an evident mistake.]

A.D. 1635. enclosed, and I heartily pray you not to fail in using all diligence to give his Majesty satisfaction according to the tenor of the same. When you have perused these his Majesty's letters, I am commanded to require you to see them written into your Register-book, and to send me a copy of them, that as occasion serves I may give his Majesty notice of your ready obedience to his commands. Another thing I must put you in mind of, and that is concerning the fair which is often kept in the churchyard, and concerning which I spake to you at your last being with me. And so soon as I shall understand by you the particulars of this abuse, and what you think fittest for remedying thereof, without prejudice to your liberties, I shall be ready to give you what help I can. In the meantime I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend.

Lambeth, Decemb. 16, 1635.

Endorsed:
'Decemb. 17, 1635.
'The copye of my L^rs to the D. and Chapt. of Canterbury, when I sent his Maties. concerning the Houses in ye Churchyard, &c.'

LETTER CCXCVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I LATELY received a letter and with it a petition from the Bishop of Elphin[t], the kingly bishop as you called him in your letters which you sent after you had seen what he had done upon his poor bishopric in Connaught. I delivered his petition to the King, who wholly refers him and his cause to your Lordship. And I desire you to do all for him which may fairly be done for the good of his bishopric, and without prejudice to the Crown. This petition and this message I

[t] [Edward King.]

made bold to put into the hands of William Raylton, both A.D. 1635.
because I had nothing else to write upon, and because I was then laden with sudden occasions. And as in the former petitions from all the bishops of the province, I desired the letter which is to pass concerning them might be drawn there by your direction, so do I heartily desire in this. And I hope the petition is come safe to you.

William Raylton came to me and told me that the business of the farms were stirred again, and that the Lord Mountnorris had a hand in it. Very desirous he was that I should do somewhat for your service, but neither he nor I could tell what. At last I thought upon a way to take occasion from the former offer of the Scottishman to see how the King stood affected in the business, and what new offer had been made. I found the King very reserved, yet thus much I discovered, that certainly the Lord Mountnorris had made some offer about it. And I hear from a good hand since I spake with the King, that whereas the King hath now but £8,000 per annum, he shall then have £20,000. What truth is in this I know not. But I am most confident, that if the King may gain £12,000 a-year, you will be very well advised before you will stand so much in his light, having so many eyes upon both your actions and your ends.

I perceive by your letters, you had not when you writ received my voluminous letters in answer to yours. To the rest you have given me punctual answer, and I here send you back briefly my judgment of the particulars. I discovered Sec. Windebank 115, 29 and 14 a long time before I expressed it to you, for I did not think it fit to speak it to any man, much less to write it, till such public notice was taken of his d e 34, 45, f e e t i o n t o Lord Cottington 37, [43], 33, 74, 47, 51, 63, 73, 50, 110, 23, 7, as that I must needs take notice of it in some way, whether I would or not. Now he applies himself more to me than of late. But to tell you my thoughts—no one thing hath ever troubled me more, and I was so riveted, as that I thought that which I now find, impossible. And methinks yet it should not be possible. Well, 'tis too plain, and too certain. And I must bear it, for I do not think (as now advised) that any shoeing-

A. D. 1635. horn can draw me on again upon that foot, which hath trodden me and so much awry. And I see by one of the duplicates
W. R.[u] Laud
which 76, 15, 70, 22 showed 102 in my presence, that money is a great man.

and Windebank
Good Lord! I hope the suit which 200, 83, 115, make
the Earl Marshal.
is not so vast nor so unreasonable as that of 107. But be it what it will, I see winters grow cold, and a nest well feathered is warm. I think I were best entreat you to find out some suit for me there, for here is no mercy had of me in one kind or other. If you have ever a spare corner in Connaught, I care not if I come and turn anchorite.

I have since again moved his Majesty that none of your subsidy moneys may be called over hither; and this I did because I heard lately (but I may not tell you how) that some overture would be made to the King about it. And upon my credit with you, I did never speak with his Majesty more earnestly about that or anything else in my life, nor gave stronger reasons to my own thinking for it, than now I did. For certainly it will spoil you, and help us it cannot. His Majesty gave me as constant an answer as could be, and promised to keep it, and so I hope he will.

One thing there is, that I must prophesy to you, and look
n o t w i th
you remember it. It is, that 63, 50, 73, 15, 5, 75, 48, 89,
st a n d i n g a l l th i s s
91, 42, 64, 34, 47, 63, 39, 14, 40, 60, 59, 90, 46, 72, 71
Cottington the Treasury
if 110, 26, 13 go backward into 12, 17, 105, she will obtain
that and a l l
her ends, 87, 84, 41, 59, 60. And I do as verily think that will shortly be done.

I am glad Kildare is settled[x], but I am more glad that you approve the not holding of archdeaconries or deaneries in commendam. For either I understand nothing in a Church way, or else that suffered and continued will overthrow all.

I have done all I can that the agents for Galway may

[u] [W. Raylton.]
[x] [By the appointment of Dr. Robert Ussher to the vacant see.]

receive no encouragement. But somewhat there is, what I know not, that Darcy is suffered to stay a little, pretending (as I am told) quite besides that business, very much to advance his Majesty's service. I confess I like not the way, but cannot divert it, only I shall do my best to have him sent after the other two with as much haste as may be. And out of what fountain this comes, is not easy to guess. A.D. 1635.

I know their address is to 19 and Windebank 115, yet I think he is not the Fountain.

No hopes of yours nor other men's need fail, though I were gone to-morrow. And 'tis mere idleness to think any man can be missed. But I thank God my health is come to me again, and if He please may be constant. And as for that which was written in my own hand, 'twas all true, yet I am not amazed, nor have lost my spirits, though I confess I have little left to sustain them.

Laud

102 tells me he should be glad to see you here, but he thinks you will not dream of coming. And I for my part am confident if you come, your private occasions must cause it. But all the world will think it otherways, and that being

l a m e y o u c a m e

59, 41, 62, 43, 19, 24, 6, 10, 80, 51, 54, 32, 40, 61, 45, 18,

t o f e t c h a st a f f

7, 74, 50, 37, 44, 74, 32, 56, 42, 25, 91, 41, 37, 36[y]. But I shall say nothing till I see whether it take or not. And however, as things stand, I verily persuade myself your

c o m m i n g e

32, 49, 62, 61, 46, 63, 38, 45 can do no good, unless it be

the Lord Deputy

for the private affairs of 130, whom you have reason to consider and take into your care.

the E. of Cork

Concerning 132, 27, and 15, I have spoken with 200,

and the King

84, 19, 100, again, and showed her the duplicate which you

the Lord Chamberlain and Lord Salisbury[z].

sent to me of 108, 83, 109. All is well, yet you do very wisely not to adventure to sentence till you have a more express warrant. And when all things are ready, send me word what you would have done, and I will give you as good account of it as I can, and certainly a true one how-

[y] [Meaning that he came for the Treasurer's staff of office.]

[z] [See vol. iv. p. 442; and above, p. 150.]

A.D. 1635. soever. Neither do I take this game for lost; 'tis a far greater that I fear more.

I am glad you heard from others as well as from myself that many mouths are open here against 130. (the Lord Deputy.) I told you the true cause of it. And now it will increase upon that 93, 47, 71, 35, 50, 63, 44, 73, 19, 51, 135, 7, 29, (which i s d o n e t o Lord Mountnorris) which was all over the Court, before I had leisure to call for the duplicate which concerned him [a]. I pray God this be not interpreted as done [by] 18, 25, 84, 130 in revenge for the 36, 40, 69, 61, 72. (and the Lord Deputy) And I marvel how you pitch upon the tenderness of 112 and 28, which are much alike. But certainly I find that the former of these is much offended with yourself (more than your friends) for somewhat, but what I know not, unless it be about 86, 44, 50, 37, 71, 40, 59, (the E. o f St. A l) 30, 42, 63, 71. (f a r m s) (Lord Holland)

Yet since I hear 'tis about the quarrel that was by L. Treasr's 105, 27, 71, 50, 64, 44, &c., not yet forgiven. (s o n) (b a n s) (e)

And now, my Lord, being come to the end of your letters, I must and do give you hearty thanks for your noble acceptance of my freedom in my last letters. The counsel may be weak which I gave, but certainly faithful and *ex animo*. And I was never so proud as to think it was in any part to be followed by you, where your own judgment went against it. Yet in this, I will take a little pride to me, and be as confident as you are to the contrary, that 110, 17 and 23 will in time bring 51, 36, 85, 39, 50, 37, 60, though perhaps they cannot bring 96, 49, 63, 74, 51, 36, 41, 54, 51, 70, yet against that you may see what changeable silk is worn in Court. At this present 86, 31, 50, 36, 59, 47, 72 is off again, and all proceeds, but it will not be long so, if I foresee anything. (Lord Cottington) (o f the B. o f L.) (him o n t o f a v o r) (the B. o f L i n.)

[a] [This refers to the sentence recently passed on Lord Mountnorris in the Star Chamber at Dublin. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 499, *seq.*) From Garrard's letter to Wentworth, it appears that his conduct in this matter was severely censured at the time, as it afforded one of the grounds of his impeachment afterwards. (See *ib.* p. 510.)]

Lord Cottington Treasurer
There is but a stay made till 110 [be] 105, 27, 15, 4, A.D. 1635.
and then what not? So wishing you all happiness and a successful new year, I leave you to God's blessed protection,

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.[b]

Lambeth, Jan. 2, 1635.
Rec^d. 4th Feb. by Thos. Forster.

I send you herewith a proposition put into my hands by a friend of mine. He speaks plainly that it is against some grounds of yours; yet I thought fit to send it you. Give me your judgment upon it for my own better information; and then if you throw it into the fire I care not.

I have received a long rhetorical letter from the Bishop of Waterford[c]. It is as full of clinches as ever it can stick. It made the King laugh heartily when I read part of it to him. It is just in the vein that his sermons were wont to be when he was at Oxford. He abuses his cousin fearfully. And because the contents of his letter do as much concern your Lordship as myself, I here send it you. And I pray let the Bishop know that I have written to you in his behalf concerning Lismore. But what he desires about it you will better understand by himself.

I pray God bless Dr. Tilson[d] in Ireland, and I pray thank him, for I hear from my Lord Bishop of Chester[e] that he hath sent him his resignation of Rochdale, which comes fitly to serve some of them that expect more from me than falls into my power to give.

This day, William Raylton came to me again and told me Jan. 3rd.
he had heard the business of the farms in Ireland was so far advanced, as that there was something put into Mr. Attorney's[f]

[b] [Wentworth's reply to this and other letters, is dated March 9.]

[c] [Michael Boyle. He died December 27. Wentworth in his reply to this letter notices the fact, and adds, 'Were it not that I am puzzled with taking orders for my journey, I would return your Lordship back his learned epistle, that he might be recorded in the history of the Church as one of the learned orthodox writers of his age.' The cousin whom he abused was the Earl of Cork.]

[d] [See above, p. 204.]

[e] [John Bridgeman.]

[f] [Sir John Banks.]

A. D. 1635. hand to draw concerning them. Upon this, being to speak with the King at after dinner, I took occasion to tell his Majesty what apprehensions were abroad, what disservice he might do himself, if he gave such way for your dishonour without so much as hearing you; that his farmers here got liberally by him, and yet he refused to put them by for greater offers. His Majesty replied, and gave me leave to write it to you, that he knows of no such order given to Mr. Attorney. And that I and you may secure ourselves, he will do nothing in it, but you shall know it first, and be heard at large. But he hopes (and so much he said plainly) that you will be so good a servant to him as to act the business plainly yourself, and make it your work, if upon consideration you find that he may be a fair gainer so much a year as pretended.

W. R.[g]

Since I received the King's answer, 75, 69, 25, 17, and 12, b u t I h a d n o c o m
came to me, 30, 54, 73, 46, 17, 55, 40, 34, 63, 49, 32, 50, 62, m i s s i o n t e l l him
61, 47, 72, 71, 48, 51, 64, to 74, 45, 60, 59, 95, 29, but to your Lordship W. R.
130 I had. Now these men 75, 69, assured me for certain A r n
that Mr. Attorney had some directions about it. 41, 69, 63, o t the s e b o l d m e n that d a
49, 73, 86, 71, 44, 31, 51, 59, 35, 61, 43, 64, 18, 88, 35, 40, r e d o e th u s s
70, 45, 20, 34, 49, 44, 90, 53, 72, 71? Whence this comes to you I doubt you can guess without my telling. I am now Lord Cottington b e Treasurer q u
confident 15, 25, 110 will 30, 44, 105, 19, 24 very 67, 54, i c k l y
49, 32, 58, 60[h], 80. And then there is an end of all good hopes.

[g] [William Raylton.]
[h] [This is written '70' in original, an obvious mistake.]

A.D. 1635.

LETTER CCXCVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE not much to write to you since my last long despatch, yet somewhat there is. The Lord Cottington hath been very ill, and is not yet abroad, but surely upon recovery [1]. And I do verily believe that so soon as ever he comes abroad and is able to be in business, the King will make him Lord Treasurer, yet I write no certainty herein more than out of my own judgment.

And let me tell you a tale: when he was at sickest and in some fear of miscarrying, some men did not forbear to express greater fears of your being Treasurer if he failed, than of his failing. So much are you beholden to them.

I have, according to your directions in your last to me, taken no notice of your motion to come over, till I see how it takes. And how it will take with the King, seriously I know not. This I know, that among other men notice is taken of it. For a lord (that I think begins to wish me well) told me that 29, 15, 110, 27, 83, some others, of his knowledge did take notice of it. I know not by what means; and that they and their friends laboured to hinder it all they could. And the rather because they thought they crossed me in it. And this possibly. So you see what you gain by my service to you.

Lord Cottington and

But sure the secret is the years if 86, 79, 36, 44, 40, 69, 43, 19, 46, 37, the Lord Deputy come hee come est 130, 32, 49, 61, 45, 55, 44, 28, 33, 50, 62, 43, 71, 73, o best irr him self that 51, 24, 12, 13, 30, 43, 91, 47, 70, 69, 95, 72, 42, 59, 36, 87, hem ay be Ld. Treasurer 15, 10, 56, 43, 61, 41, 80, 31, 45, 105, and therefore I

[1] [See Letter from Cottington to Wentworth, dated January 27th, in which he says his health is not such, 'as with my own hand I am able to tell you of my recovery.' Garrard gives an account of his illness in his letter of January 8th. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 507, 511.)]

A. D. 1635. prophesy to you that the Lord Deputy either 130, 22, shall n o t c 63, 50, 74, 32, o m e 49, 61, 45, or else that Ld. Treasurership 15, 29, 105, 14 shall b e s e 31, 44, 71, 43, t l e d b e f o r e h e c o 73, 60, 45, 34, 30, 43, 37, 51, 69, 44, 17, 26, 56, 43, 32, 50, m e. 62, 45.

Now, my Lord, I have a suit to you, and then I have done; but before I make it, I must tell you two things. The one is, that it is the last engagement unperformed on my part that the Lord Duke left upon me, and I would be glad to quit myself of that before I die. And the rather because the parties for whose sake I labour it, are my friends as well as they were his. The other is, that before I move the King I thought fit to acquaint you with my desires, to this end, that if you say freely to me you cannot do it for me, I may let those thoughts die, and not move him at all. And as ever you will do anything for me, I heartily pray you send me word what you can or cannot do. The thing itself is but for £2,000. 'Tis for one that hath served without any reward above these ten years. The King hath granted me the suit here, but it depends upon a judgment in the Star Chamber, which when it will be brought on by Mr. Attorney I know not. But since I cannot end it while I am a Commissioner of the Treasury, I must not hope to do it after.

I put this business into the hands of 17, 25, 84, 115, 23, and Windebank a n y e j e a l o before ever I had 40, 63, 79, 44, 17, 48, 45, 40, 60, 50, s y e o f h i s j o y n i n g 72, 80, 43, 51, 37, 55, 46, 72, 28, 47, 50, 79, 64, 48, 63, 39, w i th Cottington o r h i s f a l s n 75, 46, 90, 110, 50, 69, 24, 56, 47, 72, 36, 40, 59, 71, 63, e s m e 44, 72, to 61, 45.

So that if I be left to the goodness of 29 and 115, or Sec. Windebank Lord Cottington of 27 and 110, I am not like to speed very soon or very well. And I must tell you, though I have had many protestations in this business, yet I have had also new delays with every answer Sec. Windebank from 29, 115 and some others. Now the want of the parties calls for more haste than I am here able to make. The close of all is this. If you can fit me out of Ireland, I will move

the King to remove the suit thither to you, and free myself A.D. 1635.
from being tossed here between delays. And a double great kindness you shall do me. One, by doing the thing; the other, by freeing me from them whom I am not now willing to be more beholden to than needs I must. But if you say it cannot be done, I have done too. And howsoever shall most faithfully endeavour to keep all your moneys on that side, for here they will make no show in our depth, and quite unfurnish you.

I know not how it comes to pass, but the Lord Bishop of Lincoln's cause comes on again.

They say Sir John Mounson hath been earnest with the King about it, upon some scandals laid upon him in the country, and offers to make clear proof of gross subornation of perjury against him[k]. But God forbid this should be proved against any Bishop. Yet that second Bill is now in; but what will come of it I cannot tell. For all this, I am persuaded he will get loose at last. I pray, my Lord, pardon my suit, and my boldness in it. I have already expressed all my motives to you, and so leave them to you, and you to the grace of God, ever resting

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 14th, 1634[l].

Received Feb. 4 by
Thos. Forster.

---

[k] [This case against the Bishop of Lincoln terminated in his censure, on July 19, 1637. The Bishop, it appears, had assailed Sir John Mounson's credit as a magistrate. Laud, in his Speech at the Bishop's censure, considered that Mounson deserved reparation, and fixed his damages at 1,000 marks. (See vol. vi. p. 82.)]

[l] [This is the date of the letter given in MS., but it evidently is an error of the original transcriber. It was written in 1635 (*i. e.* 1636, as we now reckon it), as is plain from the mention of Cottington's illness, of Laud being still in the Commission of the Treasury, and from Wentworth's reply to it being dated March 9, 1635.]

A.D. 1635.

LETTER CCXCIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM earnestly entreated by my Lord Conway to write to your Lordship in the behalf of Mr. Daniel O'Neile [m], and to desire your Lordship's favour for him, being a man (as I am informed) that is like to deserve well, and is not altogether unknown to your Lordship.

His case (I am told) is as follows: His father, Con O'Neile, was seized and possessed of great proportions of land called the Upper Claneboys, Ardes, and Slum Neile, in the county of Down, now worth per annum twelve thousand pounds at least. He, with his tenants and followers, served the late Queen Elizabeth for many years, in her wars there in the North of Ireland, and afterwards in the latter end of her Majesty's reign. Upon disagreement with the Lord Chichester, then governor of those parts, he kept some correspondency with the rebels, which the said Lord Chichester finding, apprehended him, and committed him prisoner to his Majesty's castle of Carrick-Fergus, out of which he escaped, and not being able to live in his country, he fled to Scotland, and there met James Hamilton, now Lord Viscount Claneboys [n], and Hugh Montgomery, now Viscount of the Ardes [o], with whom he contracted to give two-thirds of his estate to procure his pardon, which was done, and they enjoy the lands. And afterwards the said Lord Viscount Clane-

[m] [It appears from a letter of Wentworth to the Prince Elector, that he too had endeavoured to enlist Wentworth's interest in behalf of a Mr. O'Neale, who was probably the same person. Wentworth, in his reply to Laud's letter, states that he has desired Lords Montgomery and Claneboy to treat with O'Neile on the matter in question. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 518, 521.)]

[n] [He was originally an usher in the Free School at Dublin (Birch's Court of Charles I. vol. ii. p. 91), was afterwards Serjeant at Law, and Privy Councillor; made Viscount Claneboy in May 4, 1622; died in 1643.]

[o] [He was the first of his family who settled in Ireland. He was created Viscount Montgomery of Ardes in 1622.]

boys, Lord Viscount Ardes, and Sir Moyses Hill, deceased [p], A. D. 1635. did, for very small considerations, get from his said father his other said part, reserving only a small rent of a hundred and threescore pounds per annum; which is all he and his brother have out of all those lands.

These lords, taking into consideration the young gentleman's small means, at his last coming out of Ireland, were willing, and offered to give him some increase; but so small that all will not make a competency.

My Lord, his case standing thus, I shall desire you (if you know no great cause of hindrance why you should not meddle in this business) to treat with these lords, and see if in a fair way you can help him to a subsistence.

You shall therein do a great deal of charity in restoring a gentleman that is lost without his own fault, and bind him thereby to be your servant for ever, as he is already.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 16, 1635.
Rec. 7 Feb. by Mr. D. O'Neile.

P.S.—If these lords will do little or nothing for him, if you can find any other way to help the poor gentleman, I see all his friends here will thank you heartily for it.

LETTER CCC.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

To give me leave to give you humble thanks for the great expressions of your favour in your letters, sent me when the Prince Elector's Highness came into England.

[p] [The ancestor of the Marquis of Downshire.]

A. D. 1635. And since those letters of your Majesty desired nothing of me but the continuance of such services and respects as are every way due to the Prince your son, I thought it my best way of answering that letter to do the thing desired, so far as is in my power, before I professed any more in paper. And truly, Madam, I have done my very best and in the best way (according to my understanding) to serve his Highness, and shall continue so to do, the young Prince very discreetly observing the King his uncle in allthings. Which as it gives the King great content, so it makes me full of hope, that it will in the end bring home safety and content both to your Majesty and the Prince Elector. And I take myself very much bound to his Highness that he hath been pleased to write to your Majesty, and to express his kind acceptance of such poor service as I have been able to do him; for so much I understand he hath done, by your letters bearing date from the Hague, Januar. $\frac{11}{1}$.

To these second letters I shall now give your Majesty this answer, having first humbly desired your leave that I may do it with that freedom which I owe to truth, as well as with that duty and respect which I owe to your Majesty.

This letter of your Majesty's is in answer of mine about demanding Investiture. And truly, Madam, since the Prince is willing to comply with the King (for so you write, and so I find it) in all things that he can, I doubt not but he can and will demand Investiture. And so much I am assured your Majesty knows. But for the rest I am not so well satisfied.

For first, for the time, though he be but now come to age, yet he might have demanded Investiture somewhat before, which must needs have hastened the Emperor's answer, and cut off the delays, which (not without cause) your Majesty fears so much. But howsoever, right glad I am that it will now be done; for though there be time enough, yet there is but enough; and I did never hold it fit to put off necessaries to the last, especially in great affairs. Some time left to spare is of great use in all things, chiefly in such.

Secondly, whereas your Majesty is pleased to write, that without the Investiture the right of your son, the Prince, is just; yet, if that be granted, all men must confess 'tis just too

that Investiture shall be demanded, since the Constitutions of the Empire require it. And will your Majesty look for justice from the Emperor, and will you not see (as much as in you lies) that justice be done to him, especially in a time when his favour is necessary? But God be thanked, I see you are willing to it; and, for myself (as thus advised), I think this must soon bring it to some issue, which I hope shall be honourable for your son the Prince, and leave the Emperor without all excuse in Christendom if he do not what is fit. A.D. 1635.

This I assure you, the King is upon all the ways that can at present be well taken to hasten not only the Emperor's answer, but the business; and to cut off all delays which have hitherto been shuffled into the same. The rest of your Majesty's letter is so full of nobleness to me, that I have no other answer to make to it, than to give you all possible thanks, and humbly to desire that I may continue to serve you with as much freedom of judgment as warmth of affection, and as shall every way beseem him who is

Your Majesty's to be commanded,

W. C.

Lambeth, Januar. 20, 1635.

Endorsed:

'Januar. 20, 1635.

'The copye of my L^rs. to the Queen of Bohem. about Investiture of ye Prince Elector.'

LETTER CCCI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I THINK the longer my last great letter was before it came to you, the sooner you despatched it, for methinks your answer is come very quick upon it. And I am the

A. D. 1635. more surprised, because at this present, as large a packet as you sent lies by me for answer from Scotland. Thence I have had as much trouble as from Ireland, but not near such help as your Lordship affords me; and without which indeed I could have done little, if anything at all, compared with that which you have already done; as appears in the note which you have sent me of the province of Ulster, and the diocese of Cork.

It is great pity but that this improvement should be kept somewhere, not so much for the memory of your Lordship, whose great diligence out of zeal to God's Church effected it (though that also), as that it may remain upon record to assist the Church against any rapine in future times; and *ergo*, if you have nothing to say against it, I will not only trust it to be recorded with you, but find a handsome way to slide it into my Registry also[q]; both that the record may be the safer and more public, and also some encouragement to my successors to take some care of Ireland till all be settled there; and what you think of this I pray fail not to give me an accompt.

If you like this, you must send me another copy, attested by your own hand.

I blame not your excess when in your great volume you writ so much in cipher; such triumph was enough to have made some men wild. But it was miserable vexation to me that have so little time, and that work being more tedious than unusual. You have done much better now.

And in the Diocese of Downe, you have forgotten to name the Rectory, which is improved £280.

The heart of a business in cipher is enough, and you may (as you do) find veils enough to shadow the rest. And so will I, if I can hit it.

Lord Cottington i s n o t y e t a b
29, 110, 46, 76, 63, 50, 73, 17, 79, 44, 74 come 40, 31,
r o a d
69, 51, 41, 35, but they will shortly.

And so soon as the King is settled again at Whitehall after his return from Newmarket (whither he went on Wednesday, January 20th), 27, 15, Lord Cottington and 110 will [into the Treasurership. the King]
105. Great things are promised to be done, and 100 for one believes it. So doth not yet Laud. 102. And certainly if

[q] [This document is still preserved in Lambeth MSS. (See vol. vi. p. 519.)]

that servant of yours see anything, all will go as round A. D. 1635.
the s a m e w a y e
as a horsemill 85, 71, 42, 61, 44, 76, 41, 80, 45, 11, 28, 200.

My Lord of Chester hath received the resignation of Rochdale. I thank you and the Dean of Christ Church[r] for it.

Your Uncle Blithman's[s] recipe to take no thought, is a mighty cordial. And if fools can take none I could be content sometimes to fool it too, since I am now out of hope ever to be, or be thought wise. And I confess freely to you I was never so troubled with anything in my life that I
and Windebank
remember, as I have been with 29, 14, 300, 84, 115, 17. And have had as much ado to master it. And you would
the King
not think how it affects me, that 28, 21, 4, 19, 100, 300
b y Lord Cottington a s
should be so much swayed 30, 79, 14, 19, 110, 23, 40, 72,
I f o r e s e e h e w i l l
46, 36, 49, 69, 44, 71, 45, 43, 55, 45, 76, 48, 60, 59, 26
h i s e st a t e s o e
especially knowing 56, 47, 71, 44, 91, 40, 73, 45, 71, 49, 44,
p e r f e c t l y e
19, 65, 43, 69, 37, 44, 32, 74, 60, 80, 43 as I now do. But that which shall be, shall be, though we be not necessitated to that being, but freely follow our own or other counsels.

And your Paul Harris to the reader[t] hath a most unhappy verse out of the Poet Quid[u] (as the boy called him).

I pray do not take too much of clean linen when you speak of the soap. They say 'tis fouler a great deal than
Laud
the linen it washes. Sure I am 102 tells me his linen stinks abominably. But wot you what? The same party
the p r i s
assures me there is a purpose to bring 85, 66, 69, 46, 71,
e o f i t the King u p o n
43, 50, 37, 28, 15, 47, 73, to 100 by 40£, 53, 65, 51, 64,
a t u n n l e s s the n I o
40, 74, 54, 64, 63, 21, 4, 59, 44, 72, 71, 86, 63, 48, 49,

[r] [Henry Tilson.]

[s] [Jasper Blithman, who married Margaret, sister of Sir W. Wentworth, must be the person referred to.]

[t] [Has this any reference to Paul Harris, mentioned vol. vi. p. 331?]

[u] [Probably the boy's mistake for 'Ovid.']

A.D. 1635. f f e r e d
37, 36, 45, 70, 43, 35. And you will see this prevail that the business may settle forsooth and then you may do what you will. I think in time it may come into Herrings pickle.

Windebank
Well, if it be Issachar's blessing that 115, 25, 19 desire,
Lord Cottington
let them have it. And if 110 ride them, be it so. But sure that will not be, for some quarter must be kept, or none will
f i r m
trust. And you saw how 36, 46, 69, 61 it was between 24,
Lord Cottington Lord Treasurer Sec. Windebank
6, 8, 110, 19, 105, and then why not with 115, 7, 200,
Lord Cottington
and as many more as you will? and you see 18, 23, 110,
and Treasurer d e a th.
84, 105 continue kind after 34, 44, 40, 90.

But it is an excellent thing to rail at a man living, and honour him after death. Doth any man so, that doeth either in earnest?

I heard of the E. of St. Albans' death; and if I had heard that you had killed him, I would have sent you the one news as well as the other.

I will say no more of the Impropriations, till they be passed, since you will have it so, marry then you must go on, and
Lord Cottington
thorow, else I shall do the best I can to be as still as 110,
and Sec. Windebank.
19, 84, 23, 115, 18, 4. But shall I not be still and wary?

Methinks I hear you say, I had need.

The rather because their link is every day stronger, and
Sec. Windebank
apparently. And yet 200, 115, 4, 10 by fits will press as
Laud
familiarly upon 22, 17, 102, 5 as can be. Out of doubt they have been at their beads together, and if one learn of the other, it will do well in time.

'Tis well you took those stories for alchemy; and 'tis 110 to one, if you find any better metal in that mint, though it be still going. As for your French, I was fain to call in help to understand it; and you had almost posed my secretary too.

It is no matter, yet sure had I thought I should have traded for such stuff, and been acquainted with such finesse,

be it where it will, I would have been better skilled in these modern languages, and not suffered your Cambridgeship to ask, "Where's my learning?" A.D. 1635.

For your being obnoxious, I was sure enough the gentleman was to seek, else I should not have answered as I did, which was quick enough.

And for the good knight, he gave me some light (take heed of a ballad). And are you there, that you care as little for l o [r] d s th e y f o r y o u some 60, 51, [69], 34, 71, as 89, 44, 80, 36, 49, 70, 79, 50, 53, 20?

Hold you there, and all is well. And if you have erred so often in praying upon your beads, and understand neither yourself nor them, for this time I will use the power of the keys and absolve you. But if ever you be so superstitious again to the saint, I will absolve you no more, but pray for your reformation. And though you be now a great protestant against it, yet take heed of a relapse. For Mr. Walter Mountague, as zealously bred as you, is turned Roman Catholic [v], and has written his motives to satisfy his aged father [w], who now also is inward with 200, 15, 27, 84, Lord Cottington. 110, 29.

The Lord Cottington is recovered, but looks somewhat thin upon it. He came to the Court to see the King on Tuesday, January 19th, the King being the next day for Newmarket. And presently, upon the King's return, I believe he shall have the staff, "*quod felix faustumque sit Regi et Reipublicæ.*"

My Lord, for our letters written with so much mirth and freedom, I cannot hold it fit to leave them open to any casualty that wisdom can prevent. And death may be sudden, may be distempered (God preserve us from both and all the like), which will hinder *all-hallown* [x] care to provide against such snatchings as will be upon the papers of him

[v] [See vol. iii. p. 229. His having joined the Church of Rome is mentioned by Garrard as far back as the previous December. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 490.)]

[w] [This 'Letter in Justification of his change' was dated Paris, Nov. 25, 1635. It was published in 1641, with answer by his father, the Earl of Manchester, and Lord Falkland.]

[x] [An allusion to a fire on Allhallow Even.]

A. D. 1635. that dies first, to sift what it is that passed between us. and Cottington
Did you not once write that 300, 25, 14, 250, 84, 110, 26 were all extreme inquisitive to know it? Did you not profess your dislike of it then? Have they not more occasion since to think of it, considering your duplicates and my distance? Windebank s e
Have they not fit means by 28, 115, 260, being 71, 44, c r e t a r y e
32, 69, 45, 73, 40, 70, 80, 43? Have they not a fair pretence to see what may concern the State? Under that have they not power to rifle what they will? And though there be nothing that either of us need much care for, yet I can never hold it fit to keep such letters anywhere but in the fire.

Cliff was wont to say, "Our mirth *inter nos*."

I cannot, I do not deny, but that it is most fit to keep by you all such letters as bring in them any instructions or commands from the King—that if anything be doubted of at present, or in future, you have your warrant to show. And the E. of Cork
yet even there, as it was in the case of 27, 15, 132, 19, my letters were and are your warrant for divers circumstances, and may be kept and showed for your discharge.

But then I have nothing but the King's word to me; and should he forget or deny it, where is my remedy? Howsoever, I shall deal so justly and directly with my master's commands, as that I submit to your keeping all such warrants as come to you from me (for so I would do myself), and leave myself to the King's honour and justice to avow me. As for that which you have found out for the future, I like it extreme well to break our letters into two, and in the one to write nothing but barely the King's directions, which may be kept, and in the other all things personal and private, which may be burnt. And this I will most religiously perform, and expect the like from you. And then let me add for that which is past, you may without any great labour cause to be transcribed all the passages which are in my letters that are fit to be kept, you may send them to me, and I will subscribe them and send them back to you, and when they come transcribe

them for myself[y]. This done, your Lordship may burn all A. D. 1635.
my letters already received, and so will I all yours, save duplicates and such public business as being seen can make no reflection.

I will give you all the assistance I can in the case of
O r m o n d
49, 69, 61, 50, 63, 34. God forbid it should be turned aside
the King's
from the 100 good uses, to which it ought to be put. But I
D. of Lennox
never heard that either 20 or 29 or 106 were in for it, till now from you.

But if they be, there is more fear of them by much than
Cottington and Windebank
of him I have named. For 28, 18, 110, 83, 15, 115, 24 are
the Treasurership
closely united together with 105; and will do all they can, I persuade myself.

your Lordship the King
I hear as well as you that 130 hath written to 100 that
O r.
50, 69 will be worth five thousand pounds a-year. And if it be but that, therefore God forbid it should slip into other hands.

What you think of the Statutes I have sent over for the College, I shall expect to hear at your best leisure. And if a new set of Fellows be necessary, I have little hope of it. But a mutual transplanting of them on both sides, I think almost impossible; partly because Irishmen are not capable of our Fellowships in Oxford; what they are with you in Cambridge I know not; and partly because he that should go about to effect that had need have little else to do, and be a man well seen in the disposition of University men here. Else the good is apparent, and the motives great; for I know you will prefer them, and the preferments begin to be very well worth taking.

I am glad there is no other cause of the Primate's retirement than his living at Dublin at so great a rate, but more that there is so good a cure found out for him. As for that, or anything else that is causelessly laid to your charge, you must (as I know you do) scorn and go on. For

[y] [This does not appear to have been done, although many of the letters were copied in full volumes at the time by some amanuensis.]

A. D. 1635. thorough proceedings in the King's proceedings and the Church affairs are not so thought on as they are professed. And your going on that way can lose you nothing that is worth the gaining. For now let men's spittle bear as foul a froth as it will, you do your duty, and are quiet within. In the other way, with the breach of duty and trust, nothing is to be gotten but a few fair words, and much falsehood under them.

And I am confident (without any confessions of yours, though you are pleased to make one), you could never have compassed half that you have done already, if you had not put on some of the lion's skin. And I would with all my heart 22, 29, 15, 84, 100, 24 (the King), were all of them as well acquainted with *Tanti exercitus*, &c. as you can tell how to be when you list. And the lion's skin is excellent clothing for a governor, so long as it is at his command as a suit of clothes to be put on and put off, as the weather is abroad among the people. And 'tis most fit, if not necessary, that notorious oppressors and sacrilegious persons should be breed[z]. I thank you for the use of your dictionary to understand that word.

I thank you for so much as is done in the Lord Antrim's business, and will expect the rest in your due time, but shall ask no favour for him against the King. I shall thank you also for Mr. Herbert[a]. As for 30, 49, 36, 60 (B. of L.), I have given you an accompt in my last. Here you tell me you hope you have not troubled me with much cipher in all this. That's true. And you add that to supply it you yark it with thinking. That is needless. For I pray you, may you not as safely mix cipher as you have done, to hide the main? And for the rest 'tis no matter.

After this you conclude (to my letters) with a most serious assurance of your never failing to make return of kindness to me, which I believe and heartily thank you for it.

And now to your new matter which you have to hold me longer, I find by the duplicates that the Lord Mountnorris is in a worse pickle than Sir N. Smith found his herring.

[z] [To 'bree' is a North-country term, meaning to frighten. (See Wright's Provincial Dictionary.)]

[a] [See above, p. 214.]

For my part, if it come into public debate at the Committee, A.D. 1635.
I shall be forward enough to help to save his life. But since they say he is as bad as any groom-porter finds in the cards, I cannot find skill enough to shuffle him out of the pack, for I handle cards seldom, and have little skill in shuffling.

As for the secret that is in it, I shall keep counsel, and look on, and tell no card that is in any man's hand; but it is
that Ld. Cottington i s i m p l o
handsomely laid 87, 15, 110, 46, 71, 28, 47, 61, 65, 59, 50,
y e d S. A d a m L o f t u s
79, 44, 34, [by] 71, 18, 40, 35, 41, 62, 23, 60, 49, 36, 73, 53, 72.
m o n y e
For if that 61, 51, 63, 80, 43 bring them on to our father
Lord Mountnorris.
Adam, it must needs take them off from 12, 26, 135, 500.
Lord Mountnorris
And so by that means 28, 200 and 135, lose all their
Lord Cottington
friends at once. And it must needs appear which 110, 300
Lord Mountnorris o r P.
values most, 135, 50, 69, 6000, 66[b], 27. If you mean to have the business done for Adam or Eve, you have done well to turn it into that course. For I have neither will nor skill in things of that nature.

But that is not all. Had I moved it, or any other than
Lord Cottington & a l l
where you have placed it, 15, 110, 500, 83, 40, 59, 60 their
Lord Mountnorris
friends would have been mainly to favour 29, 84, 135, and crossed all.

Now, I shall look on and see what they do.

Only two things I shall animadvert to. The one by way
the King h
of question. Why should not 14, 25, 100 have had 55,
a l f th i s s
40, 59, 37, 89, 46, 72, 71, 28, at least? The other by way
that Laud h a d h a l f s o
of wish, 88, 102, 56, 41, 35, 55, 40, 60, 36, 71, 51, 15,
m u c h h o n e st l y h
24, 62, 53, 33, 55, 29, 56, 49, 64, 45, 91, 59, 79, for all 56,
i s s e r v i c e
47, 71, 19, 21, 72, 44, 70, 54, 48, 32, 43.

I might have spared all this pains; for when I had written thus far, I met W. R., and by him I understand all their

[b] [£6000.]

A. D. 1635. plots that have gone about to make a successor to the Lord Mountnorris without privity are defeated. For he tells me that my Lord Cottington hath been so honourable and so kind to you, that he hath prevailed for him whom you would have [c]. I am glad there is so much kindness between you. In the meantime while W. R. stays for these Letters of Grant to be sent him from Newmarket, I have the opportunity to make an end of these letters, that so my answer to both your despatches may go together, and so I hope you shall receive them.

For the Irish Statutes, I'll thank you for them when I have them. W. R. hath brought me none, and I have hitherto forgot to call to him.

If the Bishop of Waterford be dead, what a deal of rhetoric or rhyme is gone with him. But in earnest, the Bishopric being so small as you say it is, it will be as hard to fit a successor from hence as from thence. For first, for holding anything here with a bishopric there, I shall never give way.

God bless the Church from any that is as foul as a Boyle, or as light as a Cork[d].

And the King hath absolutely promised me, he will not do it. And to send a man of good means to no means and more title, will not be done (unless you have another Dean of Limerick to thank you for it in the pulpit)[e]. And an unworthy man will hurt the Church that might be helped. Mr. Marsh[f] is a Chaplain in Ordinary, and I believe will not stir upon such conditions. Better Dr. Atherton than a worse, though, for my part, I like nothing in him at all but his soliciting part.

What say you to a proposition? Secretary Mainwaring hath a brother, an honest man and a good scholar[g]. If a good bishopric fall there, I shall not be able to get it for him, the King will be for his Chaplains. If he take this, I may easily get him removed to a better bishopric.

For I would not do him the wrong, nor his brother the unkindness, to lodge him upon this. By your Lordship's and

[c] [Sir Adam Loftus, the eldest son of Sir Dudley, was appointed to succeed Lord Mountnorris as Vice-Treasurer of Ireland. Wentworth, in writing to Cottington, expresses his high satisfaction at the appointment. Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 514.]

[d] [A pun on the title and family name of the Earl of Cork.]

[e] [See above, p. 114.]

[f] [Richard Marsh, afterwards Dean of York.]

[g] [Thomas Mainwaring, Rector of Weldon, Northamptonshire, to which he was instituted May 19, 1614. (Wood, F. O. ii. 43.) He was admitted D.D. at Oxford on the King's visit in 1636. (F. O. i. 495.)]

his brother's countenance he may with more ease do more A.D. 1635.
good than any other. And I know you wish the Secretary so well, as that you would soon fit him with some good livings. If you like this, he may handsomely defer his consecration till he hath received the next harvest here, and come to all the receipts there, such as they are. If you slip this opportunity, remember that I have been mindful. But I pray let me hear by the next what you do, for I will do nothing till I hear from you again.

I have now measured you out length for length, and am not ashamed of it. Take it to you, and had I leisure to my will, I would be longer yet. But not in cipher, my good Lord. A cipher, you know, makes hundreds and thousands, and what not. Spare me there and write what you will. But when they come it makes me think that I am so much in debt that I am ready to run away. Yea, but if you do not cipher, you must yark it with thinking. I pray do so, for I am forced to do so here, and cannot help myself. In earnest, I pray God it hurt me not, for I am full of thoughts and cannot utter them. And every day must look upon my grief and not be able to help it. The term is come to help me. I heartily pray for your health and happiness; and shall ever be

Windebank

At your Lordship's service, till I see a duplicate, or 115,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 23 [1635 gg].

Rec. Feb. 4, by Thos. Forster.

P.S.—I have received a letter of thanks from my kinsman, Sam. Browne; and I am confident you will give me cause to thank you for him.

I pray let my Lord Cromwell know I thank him heartily for his deserting the Impropriations.

My Lord of Derry sends me word how kind you have been to Croxton, notwithstanding his demerit. I must thank you because 'tis done for my sake. But I have done with him till his better services can regain you.

gg [This letter was written in 1635 [1636], as Wentworth's reply to it is dated March 9, 1635. See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 520.]

A. D. 1635.

LETTER CCCII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE in these no business of my own, but am as you see willing to lay hold of occasion to salute you, and say God bless you, which I as heartily wish.

Yet two things I have for your trouble since I writ last. The one is at the desire of the Queen, and on the behalf of the Lady Carew. This Lady hath a grant, to what value I know not, out of the first fruits and twentieth parts of that kingdom. But it seems, the clergy disliking it, or some other exception being taken against it, she receives no benefit of her grant. I pray your Lordship (for I have promised to give the Queen an accompt) will you inform yourself what the demand is, and why it stops. For if it be prejudicial to the Church, she must think of some other thing in lieu of it. For against the Church I shall not serve her; nor doth the Queen expect I should. I remember you and I were both of us at the debate of this business at Wallingford House; but I protest I have utterly forgotten it.

The other you shall receive here inclosed in a paper apart, or, in the common law phrase, *in literis separalibus;* mark you that now! according as was resolved in our last; that so that may go to the fire without this. I must leave you, and better than to the grace of God I cannot, *ergo* I rest

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humblest Servant,

W. CANT.

Feb. 4th, 1635.
Rec. 4th March.

Your Lordship sent me word in your last that 15, 23, 110 were to 35, 40, 52, 44, 6000 for 71, 46, 69, 40, 59, 51, 36, 73, 53, 72, 20, 74, 49, 29, 4, 71, 52, 33, 32, 45, 43, 34,

Ld. Cottington h a v e S i r A. L o f t u s t o s u c c e e d

L. Mountnorris.

135[h]. I have heard two interpretations of this abroad in speech, both fit for you to know, both contrary to that which you writ to me. For 17, 83, 130 (and the Lord Deputy) bid me (for so you then writ) mark how smoothly the waiting woman would carry this; whereas one report tells me, no 65, 44, 64, 63, 80, 43, 28, 50, 37, 47, 74, 29, 5, 10, 75, 41, 71, 73, 50, 38, 51, 45, 73, 49, 24, 56, 48, 72, 54, 71, 44; but 74, 50, 100, and that to her it was all 35, 43, 59, 47, 52, 45, 70, 43, 34. (penny) (of it was to go) (to his use to the King) (delivered.)

A. D. 1635.

Now I pray ask (the Lord Deputy) 130 why she bid me mark the smoothness of this carriage.

The other report is that 200 and 130 (you) had to send 17, 25, 300, 14, 110, 6000,[i] 2000, 37, 50, 69, 110, 1000, 36, 51, 70, 115 84, 86, 70, 44, 92, 37, 49,[k] 70, some 29, 15, 6, 51, 89, 45, 70, 71, 83, 88, 110, to make 100, 73, 69, 53, 91, 96, 85, 62, 49, 70, 43, 16, 46, 63, 17, 50, 90, 45, 70 things, 39, 41, 52, 43, 46, 74, 40, 60, 59, to 29, 100. (Lord Cottington for Cottington for Sec. Windebank and the rest for others and that Cottington the King trust him, the more in other gave it all the King.)

And then if this be so, I cannot doubt he told (the King) 100 and more both 75, 55, 41, 73, 56, 44, 22, 15, 69, 43, 32, 45, 42, 53, 44, 35, 18, 83, 76, 55, 43, 64, 32, 45, 84, 23, 75, 56, 79. (what he received and whence and why)

So have you all my news, and by it may better look into the truth of all this than I can. But if 85, 61, 49, 63, 80, 45, were sent for the use of 25, 13, 9, 110, 19, only, they have dealt very cunningly 46, 64, 39, 47, 52, 48, 63, 38, 40, 60, 59, (the money) (Ld. Cottington) (singing all) For this is certain they have done it.

[h] [See on this subject Garrard's letter to Wentworth of Jan. 8, in which he specifies the way in which the money was to be distributed among many of the principal officers of state, and Cottington's letter to Wentworth, in which he mentions that the whole sum was paid to the King. (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. pp. 508, 511.)]

[i] [These larger numbers stand for so many £. See previous Letter.]

[k] [In MS. '79.']

t o the King. the King and
A. D. 1635. 73, 51, 100. And may make 29, 100, 84, 14, jealous of the
and your Lordship.
integrity of the proceeding of 24, 83, 130. And so you may tell her. I hope you will let me know the truth of this business.

LETTER CCCIII.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

These are to let you understand that out of my care for the good of that Society, and for the love I bear to the Fellows as well succeeding as present, I have procured for the College the perpetual inheritance of a parsonage, called the Rectory of Gatten, in the county of Surrey. The living lies within seven or eight miles of Croydon, and is worth, per annum (as I am informed), better than £100. He that gives it to the College, for my sake, is Mr. Nehemiah Rogers, now a minister in Essex, and a man of good note; and to the end the title may be secure, though he had advice of very good lawyers that it was strong enough, yet I have gotten for him again a Broad Seal from the King to cut off all pretensions that might be made for the Crown; which Broad Seal, together with Mr. Rogers his conveyance to the College, I have sent down by Mr. Holloway[m]. To whom and in what order this benefice upon every avoidance shall be given, Mr. Rogers hath left wholly to my care. And these orders following I shall and do require the now President and Fellows, and their successors for ever, to observe inviolably, as you and they will answer it to God Almighty, when an account of all things is to be given before Him.

First, therefore, I declare that if the Rectory aforesaid fall void in my lifetime, I will have the nomination of the clerk,

[m] [Afterwards Serjeant Holloway.]

as often as it so becomes void; but if this do happen I will A. D. 1635.
name a Fellow of that College. And this nomination I do therefore retain to myself during life (not doubting but you will easily assent to it), because of the neighbourhood of the place to my summer house at Croydon.

Secondly. I ordain that in all nominations to the aforesaid Rectory, so oft as it shall become void after my death, the President and Fellows for the time being do present none to that benefice, but only one that is actually a Fellow of your College, and in holy orders; or such a one, if he be not in holy orders, as will presently enter into [them] before he be presented.

Thirdly. That whosoever is presented to the benefice aforesaid shall, within a year after his induction, resign his Fellowship, and reside upon the Rectory, to perform the duties of the place.

Fourthly. I do hereby ordain, out of love and respect to my native country, that every second avoidance of the benefice aforesaid be supplied from time to time, for ever, by one of them which have the two Reading places within the College; provided always, that the Fellow so nominated be in holy orders, or willing to take them as aforesaid, and a man otherwise qualified for that service in the Church. But in case neither of those Fellows from Reading be so qualified and in orders, then the election, *eâ vice*, shall be made of any other Fellow that is capable.

Fifthly. I will and require, that upon every avoidance, the President and Fellows proceed to the choice of a new Rector with as much convenient speed as may be, and within one month at the furthest; always putting in a *caveat* with the Lord Bishop of Winchester for the better preservation of their title, especially now upon your first entering upon your right and possession.

All other things which may any way concern this Rectory and the several nominations to it, I leave to the wisdom and care of the President and Fellows for the time being. With this only, that I will have no man suffered to resign with any naming of a successor, but have that left free to the President and Fellows respectively. So praying that this benefice may, from time to time, be bestowed upon worthy

A. D. 1635. men, to the honour of God, the edification of His Church, and the good of that society, I leave you all to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Feb. 26, 1635.

LETTER CCCIV.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I RECEIVED your Highness's letters by Mr. Hunnywood[n], and I had given them present answer, but that I had then no certainty to write, no answer being then come from the Emperor concerning your son the Prince Elector's investiture. And I was not willing to create trouble to your Majesty with a letter of compliment only.

Since, I received another letter from your Majesty by Sir Simon Harcourt [o], and on his behalf. Truly, Madam, I have favoured the gentleman in all I may, and shall continue to give him all the assistance that is in my power, and the merits of his cause will bear. But if his cause be put over to the law (as I hear it is), I shall be able to do him little service. Yet, at your Majesty's entreaty I have inquired after the state of the business, the better to enable myself to serve him, though he never came at me since he delivered me your Majesty's letters.

I humbly thank your Majesty for your gracious acceptance of my service to both your sons, the Princes, and do heartily pray you to believe I shall do that at all times, which, to the best judgment I have, may serve your Majesty and them best. His Majesty is now upon a way which, I hope, will quickly

[n] [Probably a connexion of Sir Robert Honeywood, the Queen's confidential servant.]

[o] [Sir Simon Harcourt had served under his uncle, Sir Horatio Vere, in the Low Countries, and afterwards greatly distinguished himself against the Irish rebels in 1641. He was killed by them in 1643.]

either settle the Prince's Highness in his estates and dignities (which no man can more heartily desire to see than myself), or else discover that no good is thence intended, and then he will presently think of the next best. But I will at this time trespass no further upon your Majesty's patience, but wholly refer myself to my Lord Marshal[p], who is going to Vienna, and will needs honour me with the delivery of these my letters into your Majesty's hands. I humbly take my leave, A. D. 1636.

Your Majesty's devoted Servant,

W. C.

Mar. 30, 1636.

Endorsed:

'Mar. 30, 1636.
'The Copye of my Lrs. to the Queen of Bohemia, &c.'

LETTER CCCV.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF WELLS.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I thank you heartily for the two letters which I have received from you. And to one of them, concerning the choice of one Daniel Davis into a tenor's place in that church, I have given so full satisfaction to Mr. Dean[q], and desired him to acquaint you with it, that I shall not need to write any other letter concerning it. And so far am I from desiring the choice of a tenor into the room of a bass or a counter-tenor, as that I shall never think it fit where the number is so few, to have a tenor chosen at all, where a bass or a counter-tenor may be had; so I leave you free for that business of Davis, and thank you for giving me an account how unfit it might prove for your church service to choose a tenor at this present.

For the other business, concerning Dr. Warde[r], I must

[p] [Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, who was sent as Ambassador Extraordinary to the Emperor, to negotiate the recovery of the Palatinate.]

[q] [George Warburton.]

[r] [Dr. Samuel Warde, Margaret Professor of Divinity, and Master of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.]

A. D. 1636. write a little more, because of his Majesty's reference to me. But otherwise you have dealt so fairly with him, that were it not for that reference I should not need to have written any more to you. For, as for his dividend for the last year, you have allowed it all unto him by common consent. For which, as I thank you, so have I no more to say concerning it. And for the second part of his business, since you conceive the reasons upon which his petition is grounded to be just and reasonable, that some part of his residence may be abated him; I think it will be most fit, and indifferent for me upon the evidence and justice of the same reasons (since his Majesty hath been pleased to refer the cause unto me), to require of Dr. Warde that he shall keep the same proportion of residence, and no more as of necessity than he did the last year; which is, as I conceive, half the residence required by statute: always provided, that this dispensation for half residence be no longer allowed for his use and benefit than he shall continue the lecture which he now reads in the University of Cambridge.

These are, therefore, not only to allow and approve the Chapter Act which you have made for the time past, but, further, to pray and require you, according to the power given me by his Majesty, that you do confirm by another Chapter Act, unto the said Dr. Warde, Prebend-Residentiary of that your Church of Wells, his whole dividend, though in every year he do keep and observe but his half residence, with such limitation as is before expressed. So, wishing you all health and happiness, I leave you all to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend.

I shall expect that you transcribe these letters into your Chapter book, that so there may be a final end of this difference.

Endorsed by Laud:

'Rece. April 3, 1636.
'From the Dean and Chapter of Wells concerninge Dr. Ward's residence, with my answer to it.'

A. D. 1636.

LETTER CCCVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

BECAUSE your Lordship will shortly be here, (I shall be most glad to see you,) I will spare my pains (and indeed I had need so to do), and make this letter very short, which I must do by answering nothing but that which is material and present.

In my Lord Antrim's business, I both showed the certificate itself, and read your Lordship's censure upon it, to the King. My Lord Dunluce hath since received a copy of the same from his father; and, thereupon, by the advice of his counsel, preferred another petition for favour to the King, with his own hands, and delivered a paper to me with reasons why the King should show the Lord Antrim some kindness in this particular. These reasons I showed the King, as I was desired; but for aught I see, the King sticks close to the certificate, and is like to do; yet because one or two of the reasons deserve consideration, he hath commanded me to keep them till your coming.

The thanks must be mine, if for my sake you respect the Lady Duchess of Buckingham. I here therefore give you hearty thanks for it; but I am very sorry she hath given you any cause of offence.

For the Lord Cromwell, you know why and what I writ.

and the King
But I do sufficiently know what opinion 27, 15, 22, 83, 100
o f h i m e and Laud d i f f e r s
have 50, 36, 56, 46, 61, 44, 84, 102, 34, 47, 37, 36, 43, 69, 71
not.

And I leave the widow Blagnal to reap the benefit of the arbitrement to which she (foolishly enough, I think) submitted.

A. D. 1636. I have not only moved his Majesty not to touch upon any moneys there, but finding that during the Commission for the Treasury some motions tendered that way, to the number of 110 or 115, I thought fit to acquaint the new Lord Treasurer[s], both with your desires, and my judgment concurring with yours, in that business. And though my Lord Marshal's going to Vienna, and my Lord of Leicester[t] as Extraordinary to France, call for money, and might have it, yet I hope nothing but extreme necessity will force him that way. When you come we will draw the nail closer.

You are well rid of Mountnorris. I hear no man pity him. And since you know how 112 stand affected for 105 sake, I hope you will persuade 130 to look well to it.

I hope the plantation will be entirely left to your guidance; I have done my best that it may be so. But believe it, one thing or other do so work us out of the way, that we do not plant here. For the customs, the King will give you hearing, and that is enough.

I will be ready for you, against your coming, with the Statutes for the College at Dublin. And I think as you do, that religion and civility in that kingdom will much depend upon the reformation of that place.

I must confess I hold the lion's skin somewhat necessary, and not only in that place but in these times. But I would have great care taken how the paw be stirred.

As for Croxton[u], God send him wit to hold; since you have had the kindness as to give again, I must and do thank you; but I shall not look after him till he deserve better.

As for Browne[x], I trust him with you.

I have satisfied the Queen about the Lady Carew[y]. And so she must think of some other particular; and I doubt not but she will. God send it a good one, for there is an '*O quantum Crowda*'[z] in their desires too.

[s] [Bishop Juxon, appointed Lord High Treasurer, March 6th, previously. (See Laud's Diary at date.)]

[t] [Robert Dudley.]

[u] [See vol. vi. p. 302.]

[x] [This was Samuel Browne, the husband of Elizabeth Browne, mentioned above, p. 239.]

[y] [The Lady Carew had some claims on the Irish Impropriations. See above, p. 240.]

[z] [A quotation from the celebrated play 'Ignoramus.']

Now to your great business, in which you made bold to refer his Majesty to my relation. A. D. 1636.

The King gave you a great testimony upon it, for he said expressly to me you were a brave servant. And for the thing itself, which Lord Carlisle 111 hath near Dublin 171, he likes your proposition very well, and the bargain. And his express pleasure and warrant to conclude the bargain I here give you by his own princely command. And his Majesty hath promised me you shall be secreted herein from Carlisle. 111.

My Lord the Earl of Carlisle continues ill still. He is in a dropsy, and certainly can never climb up May Hill without a miracle[a].

Since your opinion is so for Dr. Atherton, that he is the fittest man for Waterford[b], I have accordingly moved his Majesty and gotten it for him, and his Commendam as you desire. He may do well in following the means belonging to that bishopric. But I confess clearly to you, since I had speech with him in England, I have no opinion of his worth or honesty[c]. I pray God I be deceived. His benefice in Somersetshire will now be in the King. I pray send me the name of it.

I hope the E. of Cork 132 will be glad of his preferment[d].

I know the Archbishop of Dublin and Peters, and I hope you will do no wrong to that see. Therefore I leave him and his patent; but I must write if he desire me, and this is the comment.

For Sir Roger O'Shaughnesy and Martin—if there have been so foul and dangerous a combination (as you mention)

[a] [James Hay, the first Earl of Carlisle. See his character in Clarendon, Hist. of Rebellion, vol. i. p. 108.]

[b] [This see was vacant by the death of Michael Boyle, Dec. 27, 1635.]

[c] ["Laud was right in his judgment. Atherton turned out an infamous fellow, and was executed about the time Lord Strafford was impeached."

The above marginal note is written in another hand in MS. But see Wood, Ath. Ox. ii. 891, where Dr. Bliss quotes a passage from Carte's Life of Ormond, which throws considerable doubt on the justice of the charge under which he was condemned. He was a man learned in canon law. The benefice he held in Somersetshire was Huish Combflower. The Commendam mentioned was a stall in Christ Church, Dublin.]

[d] [It will be remembered that the Earl of Cork held in his hands a large amount of property belonging to the See of Waterford. See the extract from Carte quoted in Wood, Ath. Ox. as referred to in previous note.]

A. D. 1636. amongst them, I pray God you may discover it to the bottom.

As for Darcy[e], he doth certainly but trifle here, and I hope at your coming we shall be rid of him. Sooner, it may be, but I see he hankers still. For the business concerning 132, the E. of Cork I have again, as your Lordship desires, acquainted his Majesty with it. And the King answers clearly, as he formerly did—If forgery be evidently proved, you are to proceed to a public hearing. If otherwise, then to treat; but so as the composition be ten thousand pounds at least, the whole restitution of Youghal, and an humble acknowledgment under his hand of his Majesty's great favour and grace towards him in sparing his public sentence. And your Lordship shall do extremely well to end with him one way or other before your coming, else the importunities will not be borne. Other warrant than this I hope you expect not. I am sure you express not.

I hope you will now receive all other warrants necessary to make way for your coming, by Mr. Secretary Coke, and I have done my best to help them, and set forward all your other businesses, especially Darcy's return, whose stay here the more I consider and compare with the affairs present in Ireland, the more I cannot but see what practices are against the King's service, under the name of serving him. And this is neither in a few nor in light matters.

When I had written thus far, in comes this enclosed, from the Lord Archbishop of Dublin. I was glad he submits to me. And I, in these enclosed letters to him, have given him this advice: not to hazard all his patent, because he is denied one or two particulars in it. But if he can get no more, to content himself to have that fairly confirmed unto him which shall be thought fit to pass from the King. And I have given him this counsel in confidence. Your Lordship will see nothing taken from him and his Church, that is fit to be granted to him. I long now till I see you. So God's

[e] [Darcy was one of the agents sent over to plead against the King's claim to lands in Galway. (See above, p. 219.) He remained in England at least till the following September. See Birch's Court of Charles I. vol. ii. p. 247.]

blessing be upon you and your journey, to make both happy, A. D. 1636.
which are the prayers of

Your Lordship's

Loving poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 8th, 1635.[f]
Rec[d]. 19th, by M[r]. Wyborne.

The sickness is this week begun in London; two died of it in Whitechapel.

I send you here a petition about the tithes in Londonderry.

I thank your Lordship for writing your private conceptions apart. I like the rule extremely well, and the better to see it in practice. I will pursue it, and so soon as I have answered at any time, according to the use that is to be made of what is written, I shall not fail to burn the papers, and not leave them to the cunning of 110 (Lord Cottington) or any other arithmetician.

At this time only I will be bold to keep these bye-papers of yours till your coming, for a little conference sake that must be remembered.

I can now easily believe that the suits which come from 115, (Sec. Windebank) though they be not so vast as those that are made by 107, (the Earl Marshal) are in proportion as pernicious, and to the shaking of foundations. For since they, even all the number of them, 115 (Sec. Windebank) in all, have forsaken 102, (me) I am so partial to 102, (myself) that I am apt to believe anything against the other. *Ingratum dixeris*, &c. You see I have not forgot all my old ends. And I hope you will pardon this partiality in me.

[f] [This letter belongs to April, 1636. This is obvious from the mention of the new Treasurer (Juxon having been appointed March 6, 163$\frac{5}{6}$), of Wentworth's being well quit of Mountnorris (his sentence having been passed in 1635), and from Laud's referring to two passages in Wentworth's letter of March 9, 1635: 'I hold the lion's skin somewhat necessary,' and 'O quantum crowda.' Besides which the Earl Marshal went to Germany early in 1636, as ambassador, and Leicester shortly afterwards to France. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 520.) The error in date must have arisen from the carelessness of the original transcr er.]

A. D. 1636. You give a right judgment that 107 (the Earl Marshal) is not so propitious to 130 (you) as he hath formerly been.

Well, in hope you will pardon my partiality, I will tell you a tale:—85, 71, 50, 63, 64, 44 (The Sonne) and Secretary of 17, 115 (Windebank) were lately at a tavern, together with some other company.

There they said 110 (Cottington), 27, 23, 15, would in one year screw (that was the word) into 29, 15, 84, 105 (the Treasurer[g]) that now are, and do all things he pleased, being most able, &c. As for 102 (Laud), it was no matter; they were peremptory men, but could do nothing. What think you, if this be true? Are they not well brought up? And this is told me by one that was present, and heard it, and with some indignation, knowing whose they are.

I would tell you what I think of the prophecy of 102 (Laud), concerning 110 (Cottington), and his being 105 (Treasurer); but that William Raylton calls for my letters. And so you must laugh at this and all the rest, at your coming, till when I leave you.

I have a most excellent story to tell you of your old friend Sir Arthur Ingram, about 110 (Cottington) and 105 (the Treasurership). I hope you will be so wise as to call for it.

LETTER CCCVII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I GIVE you humble and hearty thanks for your noble acceptance of my poor endeavours for the good of the Prince your son. And I assure your Majesty I will be ready to do

[g] [That is, 'the Treasurer that now is,' the plural being used for the singular, as a blind.]

his Highness all the service which in my understanding shall appear conducible to his happy settlement. A. D. 1636.

But as I have ever humbly entreated of your Majesty that I might write freely what I think, so do I now desire the same favour. And in hope that this my suit is granted, I shall first be bold to say, that I do not yet see why your Majesty should be troubled at the King's sending off an ambassador to the Emperor. For his Majesty will certainly make good what he writ to you, and take a delaying answer for a denial. But Tailer[h] was not sent to receive that answer, but to prepare for it, so that unless the Emperor would presently have cast off the motion for investiture (which he did not), there was no remedy but the King must send an ambassador, with powers both to receive an answer and to conclude upon it, as he shall find fit upon the place, for else the King will be thought to desert his own motion.

Secondly, for the Lord Marshal, the person chosen and sent, your Majesty is, and so may well be, fully satisfied of him and his affection to yourself and the Prince your son; and certainly his wisdom and fidelity to the King can never suffer him to do or yield anything that shall be dishonourable or disadvantageous to the business he hath in hand, and I am confident he will speed it all he can, as well knowing what haste the thing itself requires.

In the last place, I am altogether unsatisfied with that which your Majesty hath written. First, because my Lord Marshal sent me word from the Hague, that your Majesty was wholly and really disposed to observe the way into which the King my master hath put those affairs. Secondly, because he writes also that the Prince of Orange expressed his opinion to him that the Palatinate must be regained by degrees, and that it were happy if it might be so done, there being little hope to fetch in all at once. Now (may it please your Majesty) you write to me to persuade with his Majesty not to accept of a part, and that so to do will be dishonourable to the King, having protested he will not be satisfied but with having of all. And this is contrary to all that my Lord Marshal writ to me, both of your Majesty's real submission

[h] [John Taylor. Many of his despatches are preserved in the State Paper Office.]

A. D. 1636. to the King's judgment, and to the opinion delivered by the Prince of Orange. Next, it is (I doubt) mistaken in itself; for the King certainly never intends to go less than all, that is, he will have all granted (as yourself desires), and all the Lower Palatinate into present possession. The Upper, though granted, must be stayed awhile, till money can be paid which rests upon it. And, Madam, against this way I cannot offer to persuade the King, but I must shame my judgment, and give counsel to hurt the Prince's Highness. I would to God he had the Lower Palatinate in possession, and the Upper in assurance, and I would think the King my master, and the Prince your son, both happy. And whosoever gives your Majesty or the Prince counsel against this, (if it may be had), I hold it not fit to say what I think of them, not only in regard of the peace of Christendom, but of the Prince's good and safety. Besides, I do humbly beg of you to consider well, if the Palatinate cannot be had of the Emperor in this fair way, but that it must be recovered by arms, will it then be possible to get it any otherwise than by pieces, and those small ones too, in comparison of the whole Lower Palatinate; or can your Majesty think the Emperor's forces will be so easily beaten out that the Prince's Highness may enter upon all at once? Sure you cannot think so. I am sure I cannot. And therefore, with your pardon, I dare not move the King to alter from that which he hath so maturely advised upon. But in that way, or any other that by the King's wisdom shall be found fitter, I will be most ready, upon my first apprehending of it, to serve your Majesty and the Prince your son. So God bless and speed the cause, which shall be the daily prayers and endeavours of

Your Majesty's most humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Endorsed:

'The Copye of mye Leters to the Queene of Boh. in answear to hirs of April 19. Concerninge the receavinge of the Palatinate bye degrees.'

A. D. 1636.

LETTER CCCVIII.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I lately sent letters to your College concerning two benefices, (the perpetual donation whereof I procured), and in them declared my resolution, that successively for ever every third turn in the Parsonage of Bardwell, in Suffolk, and every second turn in the Parsonage of Gatten, in Surrey, should be bestowed by the President and other suffragants upon one of the two Fellows which come from the school of Reading, they or either of them being for learning, civil carriage, continuance and degree in the University, capable and fit for those places. This ordinance I have made as full and as strong as my power could reach to, but since considering with myself that it may often so fall out that, at the several avoidances of the livings aforesaid, neither of the Reading Fellows may be, by reason of their younger years, or otherwise, capable of this benefit intended to them, I have thought good to interpret my former letters by these, and not lay such a strict charge for every third and second turn (as is before mentioned), to be so precisely annexed to the Reading places. For I cannot fear but that my continued care every way to advance that College shall ever be answered with their serious endeavours to perform that which I shall reasonably demand from them, and shall therefore be the less solicitous in this particular.

Nevertheless, that they of my native country may rest sufficiently assured in the expectation of that which I have devised for them, concerning the two benefices aforesaid, and that the President and Fellows in each age may the more expeditely perform that part of my will which is now a second time more manifested unto them; I do by these presents declare my full resolution is, that the two Fellows

A.D. 1636. coming from Reading school (they being then capable and worthy of those places), shall be nominated for the first turn unto those two benefices; the one to the Rectory of Bardwell, in Suffolk, the other to the Rectory of Gatten, in Surrey; as also that from this nomination they do either formally or equivalently enjoy the benefit of every second nomination and election into the Rectory of Gatten, and every third into the Rectory of Bardwell, from this their first.

I do therefore earnestly require and (as much as in me lieth) bind the conscience of the President and Fellows, who either have or may have the power in any such nomination or election, that upon every avoidance of those benefices they do diligently peruse their register, and according to my express mind make choice of a Reading Fellow for every second course into Gatten, and for every third course into Bardwell; and if it shall happen through the present incapability of the then Reading Fellows, as not being in orders, or their apparent insufficiency either in learning or manners, that the President and Fellows cannot supply the forenamed turns according as I have formerly appointed, that then they do at the next avoidance make choice of a Reading man, to make up that former defect; which manner of choice I will have for ever maintained, with such care and respect unto this my declaration, that as near as may be, from time to time, and at all times, for ever, it may appear upon the register, that either the Reading Fellows had strictly and in precise form the second or third course, as hath been respectively devised by me, or in case that could not be performed, by reason of their incapability, that the President and Fellows do by immediate succeeding elections make good the same turns unto them. Thus hoping that your successors will observe this my pleasure and command, and yourselves not only do the same, but likewise care that this my letter, for their better direction, may be registered, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 13th, 1636.

LETTER CCCIX.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I found in the business concerning your Statutes, that many different motions were made by some of your company concerning moneys received from your tenants by the Dean and the Receiver, to the prejudice, as was then conceived, of the common stock, and to no small burden upon the tenants, all which (if I understand that business rightly) went from the public into the Dean and Receiver's purse. I thought fit, therefore, now you are together at one of your general Chapters, to put you in mind of this business, and withal, of the meanness of your quire for a church so great and so well endowed, and to desire you out of these great fees to raise something for their better maintenance, and that to some good proportion.

For conferring the letters and other papers which I have received at several times and from several hands, I found (if those relations be true) that the Receiver seldom or never goes to visit the farms, as he is required by his office, but only receives the fee, and there is an end. In which case I think it is very requisite that some farms at the least be visited every year, and the succeeding Receiver may visit them, or some of them, which the former left. For which service I think a mark a day with oats and other corn that is allowed him is a very sufficient salary. So the overplus may go to the quire, the Dean contributing a reasonable proportion out of his allowance as well as the Receiver. And I say a reasonable proportion, because it comes out of the Dean's allowance every year, and out of the Receiver's but once in nine or ten years, as that office falls to his turn; which can be no great loss to any one prebend, and may prove a great advancement to the quire and God's service therein, and do therefore heartily recommend it to you.

A.D. 1636. I found likewise a later complaint, arising about a decree made by three or four of the Prebends in the absence of the Dean. The question that is made is whether there be any right or precedent for such a decree to be made, or, being made, to stand and be of force. This I remit to your consideration now at your general meeting, that your registers may be searched for precedents, and that there may be no innovation against the Dean's power or the Prebends' freedom in that behalf. And do therefore hereby pray you to confirm or abrogate that decree, as you shall find it to agree or disagree with your local Statutes, and ancient usage in that church.

It hath likewise been put to me, what allowance I should think fit to give the inferior officers of the church to execute by their deputies. And truly, for my part, I think it best for the discharge of those meaner places, that such men be placed in them as will execute them by themselves. Yet shall I not be so strict in this particular, but that upon special cause I shall give way that they may discharge those offices by a deputy, though only by such a one as shall be first approved of by Dean and Chapter.

And, last of all, where there hath been a difference about the nomination of some of the Dean's servants to these meaner offices, I cannot but think it hard that if he have a fit servant for the place, he should not so much as name him to the Prebends to be chosen. And as hard upon the Prebends' side, that none should be named unto them but his servants. Therefore I shall think it best to go the middle way. That is, that in all such nominations the Dean propose two, three, or more, to the Chapter, of which one, at the least, shall not be his servant. And then I, for my part, cannot but think the Chapter will be always so kind to a deserving Dean, as that they will rather choose a servant of his, or one of their own, if he be nominated, before a stranger. These things, well ordered amongst you, will, I hope, tend to the honour and peace of that church, which I heartily desire. And I hope I shall not need to put you in mind of that which his Majesty hath written against the renewing of leases within the close; or any other thing settled by any injunction of my worthy predecessors or

myself. And I hereby pray and require you to register A. D. 1636.
these my letters, with such your effectual answer as you shall give unto them. So I leave you all to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend and Visitor.

Croydon, June 23, 1636.

Endorsed:
'The Copye of my Letters to the Dean and Chapter of Cant. concerning provision for the Quire, &c.'

LETTER CCCX.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I AM much bound to your Majesty for your most noble and favourable acceptance of the freedom with which I write. In which I give this assurance, that I shall very carefully serve your Majesty and the Prince your son in all those ways which my judgment can acknowledge to lead to your good, and the settlement of his Highness's estate.

And to the several parts of your Majesty's letters I shall take the boldness to answer thus:—I know you distrust none of the King's intentions towards yourself or yours, but I confess you have little cause to trust the Emperor, or expect much good from him; yet, whereas your Majesty writes that he hath deluded the Kings, your blessed father and gracious brother, for these sixteen years; under favour, I conceive, there may be some mistake. I shall become no advocate for the Emperor; and I shall easily acknowledge he hath done little to gratify either of those gracious Kings; but I doubt how it can be said he hath deluded them. For I think he was scarce ever put home to show himself till now, so many things were carried upon half ways. But now I assure myself he must declare one way or other, and then the King will do what shall best beseem his wisdom, and I am most confident will not be deluded.

A.D. 1636. And it may fall out that their laughter and jeering which you say is at Bruxells and all over that side, may in due time return upon themselves.

If my Lord of Arundel mistook either your Majesty or the Prince of Orange, there's an end of that, I cannot help it; but that my Lord writ so to me as I expressed in my former letters is evident, and I have his letters to show for it. And if the Prince of Orange did say that if all the Lower Palatinate were restored freely without any conditions to tie your son the Prince to anything but as he was before, that then he might accept it as now you write; then 'tis no matter whether my Lord of Arundel mistook his Highness or not, for the King my master did never speak or think of less than the Lower Palatinate, nor to take that in any other way; so what disjoints the thoughts of men for this particular I know not.

And whereas your Majesty is pleased to add that both yourself and the Prince of Orange think that neither the Emperor, nor Spain, nor Bavaria, will do this but upon dishonourable terms of quitting all the Prince Elector's friends, or maiming his country; Truly, Madam, the first part of this is absolutely the desiring that to be granted which is the very thing in question. And the latter part, of quitting his friends and maiming his country, are things which I presume the King will know well how he yields unto. And whereas your Majesty conceives the Electorate will at this Diet be settled upon Bavaria and his house, that also desires that to be granted to you which is yet in question till my Lord of Arundel have his answer.

By the next passage I perceive more hands have been in your Majesty's last letters than your own. In them you are pleased to say, that you grant with me that if the recovery be by arms it must be by pieces, as it may be gotten; but if by treaty, then, if they mean really, they may as well give all as a part. But I humbly beseech your Majesty to mark but your own words. In the first it is 'must;' in the second passage it is but 'may.' Now 'tis most true, he that is in possession of a place, and renders it by treaty, 'may' give all at once if he will, but there's never a 'must' upon him so to do; nay, he may mean really to give all, and yet give that all

by pieces, that he may have trial and the better assurance of him to whom he gives; so your Majesty sees my former argument holds still, and as well for restitution by treaty as recovery by arms. And yet, after all this, this is not the Prince your son's case. For if he may have all the Lower Palatinate presently, and a fair way open for the rest (which is that which the King proposes), it cannot be called a restitution by piecemeal, but is such as yourself confesses the Prince of Orange thinks fit to be accepted. A. D. 1636.

After this your Majesty denies that you said to my Lord Marshal that you had rather have your son the Prince restored by force than by treaty; but you grant it is all one to you by what way he be restored, so he be restored fully and honourably. Under favour, good Madam, not so. For it cannot be all one to Christendom nor to yourself to have him restored, be it never so honourably, by arms as by treaty. It may be there is soldier's counsel in this, Madam, but I am a priest, and as such I can never think it all one to recover by effusion of Christian blood and without it, provided that without blood, right may be had.

Madam, I easily believe your Majesty hath not written thus freely to me either to censure or dispute the King's actions. And as confident I am his Majesty will do nothing that shall prejudice the Prince in honour or right. And therefore as you take comfort in the answer he gave you, so I shall hope and pray that you may have real comfort in the good end of the whole business. By which end (might I be blessed to see it) no man living could possibly receive more contentment, than[i]

[And I humbly beseech you, be confident I shall continue to your Majesty and the Prince your son all offices which can be expected of me, and that I am able to perform. In all which I shall rest]

Your Majesty's most humble Servant,

Croydon, Junii 26, 1636. W. CANT.

---

[i] [This sentence must be read without the concluding paragraph, which, as well as the postscript, was afterwards erased. The erased portions are here printed in brackets.]

A. D. 1636. [The Prince, I thank him, acquainted me with the passage which your Majesty sent him concerning the expression which the Polish Ambassador[1] made of me. And when the Ambassador came to visit me, I led him into a discourse about religion so far as that I made him to seek what to say to me, and the relation of it made the King very merry. 'Tis too long for a letter.]

Endorsed:
'The Copye of mye answear to y^e
Q: of Bohe: Leters of $\frac{1}{11}$ of June.'

LETTER CCCXI.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

SINCE you profess yourself fit for nothing but plays in the country, and that you will be for nothing else till Michaelmas term, I will tell you what I think of them. Your first, which was a Tragi-Comedia, and the chief actor Mr. Foster, truly I think the first act was very well played, for the justices to take care to prevent the coming of the sickness into the country. The second as well, in sending their warrant to the several constables. The third not so well, though usual, neither on the constables' side, to send the warrant to be published in the church by the minister; nor so discreetly by the minister, since he might have done it by the parish clerk; the only aim of those publications being, as I conceive, to let all the parish know them, which seldom meet anywhere but at church. The fourth was extremely ill acted, which imprisoned the minister. The fifth, which contained the catastrophe, was well, but not home. Well, because Foster was delivered; but not home, because the two justices were not made publicly a little better to understand themselves and the Church. And now for the Epilogue, I could almost find in my heart to send for the two justices to the Council Table, to receive there what they wanted at the assizes.

[1] [See below, p. 270.]

It seems your second play is not acted yet, and that you A. D. 1636.
are uncertain whether it will be performed at Oxford or Cambridge. At Oxford certainly it will not be. I think I have taken order already for other plays[k]. As for Cambridge, let them look to it whom it concerns.

The third play, it seems, was made of yourself and your swollen face, and the dolorous pain there. But truly I did not hear of your death, the Tragedy did not extend so far, and indeed I am glad to hear you protest against it. Yet it seems that kept you from seeing the first play at Leicester, where I would you had been. For truly, for my part, I think the clergy should do wisely to refuse reading of anything in the church by themselves or curates, save what comes immediately from the King or from their Ordinaries, and leave all the warrants to the parish clerk, or rather the petty constable himself; for I know of neither law nor canon that commands the priest to do it. And since you are going into Buckinghamshire, I hear of very good stuff from thence; I pray look to it.

The fourth play is of a crane, but I perceive you are not able to stand to see it acted. For yourself confess you have but one good leg, and that will not serve you to stand upon. 'Tis true the crane stands often upon one leg, but then he hath the other as good, and so changes at pleasure to bear up his body; but you confess your other was broken, and swells if it be gartered; and thereforeall the care in the world will be taken to keep it untied, that it may serve your use the longer. Indeed, to say the truth, your neck and legs are so short that I see nothing like a crane in you, only I have heard that about Christmas time your swallow is very good.

Your fifth play hath not many actors in it; Sir Charles will look to that, and play all to himself. I see the best actors, besides, are but in black sheepskins. I think it is the second part of Aulularia; and if St. Paul's have nothing, sure it is either because plays are not acted in churches as they were wont to be, especially such plays as this, or because the play-maker doubts he may want audience.

[k] [This appears to be a reference to the plays which were to be acted at Oxford at the King's entertainment there. (See vol. v. pp. 149, 153.)]

A. D. 1636. Here, it seems, your plays are all done, and not one of them worth a 'plaudite.' For your opinion about drawing up the order, I think there will be little done to prejudice the Bishop of Ely's jurisdiction; yet certainly it will be exclusive of his power to visit[l]. I have read over your papers inclosed, and see what practising there hath been in the great business. Howsoever, he is once more gone down *re infectâ*[m].

Now I have a business to you seriously, which must needs be done. Mr. John Lufton, Bachelor of Laws[n], is by my means parson of Ibstocke, and hath, by my means also, a *sine curâ* in Wales, worth better than 100*l.* per annum. These preferments have made him give over his Fellowship in St. John's College; but out of the town, where he hath taken a house, I cannot get him, though I have given him a great deal of good counsel. He is a hot man, and his spleen such against Dr. Baylye, the President, whom I have now made Vice-Chancellor[o], that I am in a bodily fear it will, by provocations, grow to some inconvenience, which I am by all means willing to prevent, and withal to make him do his duty. I pray, therefore, call him, with all the convenient speed you can, to residence at Ibstocke, and see that you take no shuffling answer to be put off, but put the utmost upon him if he will not reside. He is above forty years of age, and so can have no benefit by the Statute to stay in the University[p]. I hope you will see this done, and take notice of the abuse as of yourself and not from me. So wishing you health, I leave you to God's grace, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 30, 1636.

Endorsed by Lambe:
'My Lo. of Cant., 30 Jul. 1636, of M^r. Lufton to reside, &c.'

---

[l] [This relates to Laud's intention of visiting the diocese of Ely.]

[m] [Probably a reference to the case of Bishop Williams.]

[n] [He became D.C.L. in 1642. 'He was always esteemed a great loyalist and Episcopalian.' (Wood, F. O. ii. 42.]

[o] [See vol. v. p. 143.]

[p] [It appears that many non-resident Clergy were congregated in the University at this time. (See vol. v. pp. 208, 209.)]

A.D. 1636.

LETTER CCCXII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

WORTHY SIR,

I HAVE received your letters, and with them another from Mr. Dingley[q], and with that the copy of the Memorial presented to his Majesty at Apthorpe, from the Queen of Bohemia. I have not had time to weigh and consider these businesses, but I shall take them into my special care, and not be wanting to the Queen of Bohemia or the Prince Elector in anything that in my poor judgment may best stand with the King my master's ends, and best and most safely advance their cause.

For the particular which you observe concerning the rumour spread by the Imperialists, that my Lord Marshal was principally employed to ratify a league, offensive and defensive, with the House of Austria, and that to mediate for the Prince Elector was but collateral, cannot possibly have so much art in it as falsehood, unless it be for a present push only, for the falsehood must quickly appear, and then the art itself is bewrayed. Though I am not ignorant that for the present such reports as these do discourage some men too much, and set some other dispositions (God help us!) on fire too soon.

If you please to come to Croydon the next week (as you write you will) you shall be heartily welcome, and you will find it a pretty stiff journey, as the ways are now. For my taking your house in my passage to Oxford[r], I will make it my resolution to trouble you for a night, upon these two conditions: the one, that you will let me come as to a private lodging, for ease, and not trouble yourselves with chargeable entertainment; the other, that you will let me be gone betimes in the morning, without eating, for my thoughts will be full of my business, and will make me no good company for any of my friends. And these conditions performed may make me

[q] [The Queen of Bohemia's agent.]
[r] [Where he was about to entertain the King and Queen.]

A. D. 1636. more free with you at my return. The sickness, I hear, is at Uxbridge; God keep it from increasing.

I perceive the wedding is going on, God bless it; but I am much beholding to you for your care, that you will see all safe before you proceed; for which and all other your care and kindness I heartily thank both yourself and your lady, who I hope is well, though you mention her not; and I pray remember my respects to her, with thanks to you both for my late kind entertainment. So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Aug. 4, 1636.

To my very worthy friend Sr. Thos. Roe, Kt., at his house at Cranford, these.

LETTER CCCXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR Lordship may please to remember that at Hampton Court I spoke to you concerning one Dr. Gray [s], who is at this time beneficed in the North, but hath a great desire to plant himself in Ireland. At his request I have written these my letters, which are only to present him to your Lordship, and for the other things to leave him to such fortunes as his own merits, both for life and learning, shall approve him worthy of. He may no longer hold the living he hath here in England.

So having nothing else at this time to trouble you, I leave the bearer to your nobleness, and yourself to God's grace, ever resting

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Augt. 4th, 1636.

---

[s] [This was not improbably Thomas Grey, Vicar of Ponteland, in Northumberland. (See Walker's Sufferings, p. 253.)]

A. D. 1636.

LETTER CCCXIV.

TO JAMES USSHER, ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.

[Irish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I HAVE received your Lordship's letters concerning some differences lately fallen out betwixt the Visitors of the College, near Dublin, and the Provost[t], and some of the senior Fellows there, by the hands of Mr. Feasant, one of the parties interessed[u]. Wherein after a full relation of the state of the whole matter, you desire that I would confer with my Lord Deputy about it, and that matters may stand as they do till my Lord Deputy's return. To which desire of your Lordship's I do very easily agree, giving you also hearty thanks for the respects which you express in your letters towards me; but further answer I know not how to make for the present, because your letters came not to my hands till my Lord Deputy had taken his leave of me and was gone to wait upon his Majesty, in his progress in Nottinghamshire, and from thence into Yorkshire, and comes not back to London; neither have I received any account from the Provost of his proceedings herein, according to that his resolution mentioned in your Lordship's letters. But as soon as I hear from him I shall write to my Lord Deputy, and I will then take the best course I can for the settling of the College, and in that way which (I hope) your Lordships shall both approve of; in the meanwhile, I have given order to the Provost, that all things may stand *in statu quo*, till he hear further from me, at my Lord Deputy's return thither. So, &c.

Endorsed:
'Aug. 5, 1636.
'The copye of my Lrs. to my Lord Primat of Armagh about ye difference at Dublyn Coll., &c.'

---

[t] [William Chappel.]

[u] [See vol. vi. p. 464.]

A.D. 1636.

LETTER CCCXV.

TO MR. SUMNER[x].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

THE last year when you attended me about the arms of the clergy, I gave you all the directions I could think of, that might any way help me in the better government of my diocese, especially in those things which belong to your own office, and of which you cannot but have better knowledge than other men. And I shall have needs of all such advertisements, both in regard of the liberty of these times, and in regard that I am necessarily detained in absence from my diocese. Sir Nath. Brent is an honest man, and may be able to give me some information of such men as are refractory to the Church, but living so much from Cant. as he doth, it is not possible for him to do me the service I expect, concerning the carriage of the clergy there in matter of life and conversation; a thing which I should no way be ignorant of, if I could well tell how to know it. And you may remember the last year (for I think I told it you plainly enough), that I would yearly expect an account from you, what you either knew or probably heard in that kind of any of them, without respect of persons. Since this my charge laid upon you, I have not received from you any one letter, nor any the least information, by message or otherwise, that any way tends this way. And I remember well, that to the end you might not make an excuse, that you could hardly be well informed of their carriage that live in the outskirts of the diocese (and yet I know how skilful other registrars are in that way), I laid my principal charge upon you, to observe those in Canterbury and thereabouts, that at least I might not have scandalous men go free in the prime parts of the diocese, to give an ill example to all the rest. Notwithstanding this charge laid thus upon you by me, you have not now in this whole year given me any the least information of any one

[x] [William Sumner, or Somner, the well-known Antiquarian, and Anglo-Saxon scholar. He was one of the officials in the Ecclesiastical Court of Canterbury, to which office he was promoted by Laud.]

man. If no man were disorderly or negligent in his cure, I A.D. 1636.
would think this a great happiness, but I doubt that it is not so. For the common voice of the country (though you have been thus silent) tells me otherwise, and yet this way I can hear nothing but in generals. You know that every Christmas I am to give an account to the King both of my diocese and province. And for my province other bishops, but for my own diocese all my under officers are to give me an account, that I may be ready fairly to discharge myself to his Majesty. These are therefore not only in mine own, but in his Majesty's name, to require you to give me notice before the end of November next, of all ministers in the diocese that are unconformable in doctrine or discipline, or disorderly in life. And further, that you do call upon Sir Nath. Brent, and Mr. Archdeacon[y], and other inferior officers to do the like. And of this you must not fail. So I leave you to God's grace, and rest

Your loving Friend,
W. C.

Croyden, Aug. 9, 1636.

Endorsed:
'The copye of my L^rs. to M^r. Sumner at Cant. about giuing me an accompt of ye disorderly Clergye, &c.'[z]

LETTER CCCXVI.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I HAVE received your Majesty's letters of the 6th of August, St. N., and though you are pleased to say you writ them in haste, yet neither their length nor contents tell me so much; however, I am very glad to read in their beginning both that your Majesty will govern yourself by the King's

[y] [William Kingsley.]

[z] [Attached to this letter is a document endorsed as follows, in Laud's hand:—'A note of some disorderly ministr^s about Cant. upon my complaint that I had no informacō. &c.']

A.D. 1636. counsels, and that his Majesty hath writ such a welcome letter to you. God bless all counsels that tend to the good of both.

In the next place, your Highness is pleased to tell me that you must rectify me in an error, and I most humbly thank you for it; and since your Majesty is pleased to honour me with a protestation, that none infused that passage into you but yourself, I shall be most confident in my belief of it; yet, Madam, if it be not too much pains to look back upon my letters, you will find, that (under favour be it spoken) the passage which I suspected came from other hands, was not about your indifference, whether the Prince your son were restored by peace or by war; but about the Emperor's giving all or a part, if he meant really; in which 'must' and 'may' are governing words, and not a mistake of a word as your Majesty after calls it. And whereas your Majesty thinks the Emperor will put an end to this dispute by restoring nothing; I confess I am very sorry it should be so, but I doubt it much, and that I would have him put thoroughly to it, while my Lord Marshal is upon the place, who hitherto hath behaved himself so honourably and resolutely in his employment.

I most humbly thank your Majesty for giving me and my profession leave to counsel, and follow peace, if it may be kept; yet indeed, Madam, considering your sufferings, and your long experienced patience under them, I cannot condemn your indifferency for war or peace, so you might be sure to light on that which might soonest and safest bring your troubles to an end. But here I beseech you give me leave to put you in mind again, that though the place where you live, make the one as familiar to you as the other, yet one of them is of far more hazardous and chargeable familiarity than the other.

And yet, Madam, though my profession will not let me fight, I hope you do not take me for a rank coward. For since the Polonish Ambassador would needs report me so confidently for a Papist[a], he might have found a way, if he

[a] [This was the Polish Ambassador who had come over to negotiate the marriage of the Queen's eldest daughter with the King of Poland. Great expectations were entertained that she would turn Romanist, and probably

would assign to me some friends of his, to make me a Cardi- A. D. 1636.
nal. I might learn to fight as well as the two that are in arms[b]; but certainly, as a Bishop, I cannot fancy it, nor dye any robes of mine in blood. That Ambassador used me ill, to misreport me so to your Majesty as he did. But the best is, though I believe he said it to you, yet I assure you he denied it to me, which I hold very mean in an Ambassador, and did therefore fit him accordingly, so far forth as not to forget what person he represented.

And whereas your Majesty desires me to continue my freedom in writing what I think, I shall not fail to do that, so long as you shall be graciously pleased to allow or pardon it. And I shall serve your son the Prince his Highness with all fidelity, as beseems

Your Majesty's faithful humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Sir Tho. Roe delivered me a message from your Majesty, a little before Sir Wi. Boswell's man came with your letters; namely, that I writ with great honesty and freedom, and that your Majesty thanked me for it. But the thanks are due on my part, and I most humbly return them.

Endorsed:
'The Copye of mye answear to the Q. of Bohe: Leters of Aug. 6. st. n. and of Aug. $\frac{22}{12}$.'

LETTER CCCXVII.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

TO your last letter I have nothing to say, but that it will lie upon your discretion how to satisfy Mr. Secretary, and yet do your work. But I shall have time enough to speak with you about that, if God spare me life till Michaelmas Term.

the report which he set on foot respecting Laud, was in order to assist in bringing about this change of religion.]

[b] [The Cardinal Infanta, on the side of Spain, and the Cardinal de la Valette, on that of France.]

A. D. 1636. In that letter or some other, you should have done very well to have given me some direction how I might conveniently have written unto you, at least you should have expressed some reason in one of them, why you sent out such a quick citation against Mr. Lufton[c], parson of Ibstocke, to call him to residence so peremptorily, considering I spake with you myself at Lambeth, to show him all the favour you might lawfully in those parts. The truth is, I dislike his non-residence as much as you or any man else can, and have given him as much counsel to repair presently to his residence, and do think it were better for his thrift, as well as his duty, so to do; but he pretends some debt which it seems he must necessarily pay with the fruits of this harvest, in regard whereof I do hereby heartily pray you to supersede the citation, and to let all things stand fair with him for his reputation as well as his safety in those parts, at the least till Michaelmas Term, that I may speak with you, for he promises me that he will be resident so soon as with any convenience he can. And this kindness you must needs show him for my sake, for I hope he will do what shall well beseem him. So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Aug. 19, 1636.

Endorsed by Lambe:
'My Lord Archbishop about Mr. Lufton.'

LETTER CCCXVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THESE letters shall have a date, and I much wonder how I forgot to date the other[d]. But if to know the time when they were written be necessary, it was at the end of that week when your Lordship went hence. It seems, though you be gotten northward, your gratitude is

[c] [See above, p. 272.]

[d] [This letter is printed in vol. vi. p. 463.]

grown very warm, for your letter begins with thanks for my kindness to the Countess of Leicester [c]; whereas, the truth is, I have not so much as heard from that Lady since you went. But 'tis all one, for whensoever she shall be pleased to send, I shall do as much as you have desired of me. A. D. 1636.

I did ever think that your hand to the report which we made in the city business would weigh much with the King, and I am glad for his Majesty's sake as well as theirs that you have left him in so good a mind.

And when I again have the honour to wait upon him next (which I believe will be so soon as he is past Oxford), I shall see whether he continue in that resolution, yea or no. Howsoever, your Lordship sees I am grown a very wise man —for you know, I told you and my Lord Cottington, at Croydon, that if that fifty thousand pounds value had [been] then expressed, we should have had another answer from Court than we received.

If this business come well to an issue, I will handsomely infuse it into the city how much they are beholden to you, not that I think you greatly value any opinion of theirs, but because the time was not long since that the Court malignity was most maliciously spread thither concerning the Treasurership 105 and 300. But whether it were done most by Sec. Coke 29, 17, and 114 or by Cottington 110, 19, and 5, I leave to the judgment of your Lordship. But if you will have my judgment upon it, I think they were all in, though in different respects, to keep 12, 83, 130. the Treasurership 18, 84, 105 from you. And I verily believe the Lady Mora's chief waiting woman cannot deny it.

My Lord, the pillage upon the West Coast lately committed by the Turks is a miserable business, and will be such a disheartening to the subjects at home, together with too great a pretence against the payment of the shipping money, and such a dishonour abroad, that such base pirates should grow to such bold attempts, while such a navy was on float, as that if somewhat be not done, both to suppress

[c] [See Ibid.]

A. D. 1636. them and to secure the shore, all must follow which you foresee, and the loss of trade to boot.

While we were in Scotland (I think it was, or a little after) there was a great debate at the Council Board about the means of suppressing them, and it was in a fair way, and not much different, if I remember some circumstances right, from the way which your Lordship now proposes.

But when the Lord Treasurer that then was came to know it, there were great pretensions made of lessening the King's customs, and I know not what fears of the Turkish trade, and a peremptory command given in private, and yet in the name of the State, to let the business fall. When will the public thrive?

Can you tell, if these be the ways in private?

And let me tell you, for I know it to be true, he that laboured in the business, and had brought it to ripeness, was publicly snapt up by 200, 24, 17, 83, 110, and not so much as and Cottington the waiting woman but know it.

I have any time this four years, but especially since the shipping began to be set forth in this order, been as earnest as was fitting for any man to be, that is not of the Committee of the Admiralty, for small ships of speed; but hitherto have not been able to prevail. It may be, this sad accident may force out better effects. But that any of the prisoners taken were driven overland to Marseilles, I must confess I never heard the least muttering of it, till I read your letter, and God forbid it should be true. But if it be, it is the most dishonourable thing to be done by them, or to be endured by us, that I think hath ordinarily been heard of. I shall send you more word of this after I have had time to speak with the King.

Your Lordship's letters[f] came to me on Sunday, August 21; and upon Monday I was to pack up, and upon Tuesday to be gone towards Oxford.

So that it was not possible for me to send you any answer till now, nor to do anything at all in that great difference between the Visitors and the Provost. But since you have sent me the papers, and that the business is referred to me,

[f] [Of August 17. Printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 25, 26.]

I will, God willing, so soon as ever I return to Croydon, sit down seriously and view it, and make my determinations under seal, and in form of law, so soon as I can have any assistance of such a civilian as I may trust. And I will not fail to acquaint the King with the bottom of the business, which certainly is not this of the Fellows, but a pretence taken from this to disgrace the Provost, or worse, if it may be, for that great bugbear called Arminianism. And howsoever the eagerness of the Bishop of Meath[g] may be a moving cause, yet the mild man himself which you mention[h] is as warm in this cause as another. A. D. 1636.

And yet, God knows, that truth, whate'er it be, is not determinable by any human reason in this life. And therefore were far better (had men that moderation) to be referred up to the next general known truth in which men might rest, than to distract their consciences and the peace of the Church by descending into indeterminable particulars. This determination of mine I will not fail to send your Lordship so soon as I can make it perfect.

I am glad you have been so welcome to your old acquaintance, and yourself so contented. But it is well you have gotten off from that feasting at York without a fit of the gout, and you were best look to it this fall of the leaf, for if it seize upon you, it may chance stay your journey into Ireland longer than you would. And though you could be contented with your private life amongst your old acquaintance, yet I am glad to find you so resolved to take that business upon you, which is more honourable for you, and more useful for the Church and the State. In all which God bless you, and send you a happy and a safe passage into Ireland, and all happiness and contentment there, which shall be the daily prayer of

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.[i]

Croydon, Aug. 22nd, 1636.

---

[g] [Anthony Martin.]

[h] [The Primate, Archbishop Usher.]

[i] [This is a reply to Wentworth's Letter of Aug. 17. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 25, 26.)]

A. D. 1636. I found means in great haste to write and send you this letter[1], and thank your Lordship heartily for never so much as wishing me good success at Oxon, which is as bad as the omitting to date a letter.

I am very glad your Lordship's memory is so good that you were able to read and understand my paper without the help of your cipher. Had I suspected you had not brought it with you, I should not have adventured the writing of it.

But I see you can write as well as read, for you have adventured that too without your cipher. But are you not mistaken, think you, when you write that 114 declares open war against 130? I know what you mean, by the sense; but you see what it is to be cipher-confident.

I thank you for sending me the judgment of 130, 200, 7 upon the discourse that will be offered by 110, 15, 73, 49, 18, 102. You know I have little conversation with women, and of all others, I could never find her meaning in this particular Court business. And I must now tell you she is mightily deceived. For 23, 29, 110 never came since to 16, 10, 102, 200, 5, but upon a day when 104, 105, 110, 24, 12 came all together, dine, and do business, and so part. So the huge profession and the offer of dependence are both to come, if they be at all. But 19, 28, 83, 110, 24, 13 will all be at Oxford, and it may be it will be there. As for the correspondence, I believe it will be with so much caution as that 110 will not trust 102. And 102 assures me he will not, cannot trust 19, 27, 29, 300, 14, 110, 19, 12. And certainly all this is but cunning, to make other men in Court and country jealous of me, because of some inward relations between 102 and me.

As you may see by the Report cast out in Court Lord Holland. by 112.

[1] [This was certainly not his expectation when he began it, as is clear from several expressions, which he did not wait to correct, on finding that he could despatch the letter earlier.]

I'll tell you a tale. On Saturday, before I set out for A. D. 1636.
Oxford (which was August 20th), Sir J o h n E
47, 50, 55, 63, 15, 44,
p s l y e
66, 71, 59, 79, 43, 28, 200 came all to me all together at Croydon. You know whose creature one of them is. There the chief of them told me how glad he was to hear there
myself and Lord Cottington
was such kindness between 300, 102, 84, 110, 29, 19, and how much it would advance public businesses. Then he told me that his house stood in my way to Oxford, and what honour I might do him, if I would take a dinner there as I passed by, and that I went within a little mile of 17, 24,
Lord Cottington [k]
3000, 110, 29, 21, and I was fain to play at fence, but saw the aim well enough. So far I hope I am safe.

I could not but smile when I read in your paper what a
Lord Holland
fine speech 112, 19, 28 had raised in Court. I did expect that meeting should produce some such thing. And I verily
Lord Cottington
think that both 110 and 300 came thither of purpose to have
and Windebank
it rise and spread. If 200, 84, 115 had come to them, all had been certain. I will make myself some good sport with
you
Coke for the inquiry which he made of 130 so soon as I see time.

Lord Holland your Lordship
If 112 be so full of war against 130, I see Ucalegon's house and yours join; and I doubt not but you will arm yourself, hearing such an alarm. But what sordid business
you
is this, to say nothing to 130, 304, 216, 25, 15 when they are
C o u r t
present, and then proclaim 32, 49, 52, 70, 74 war so soon as their backs are turned?

Laud
I find by 102 that he is resolved neither to trust nor yet
Sec. Windebank
profess open unkindness to 207, 115, 23; but he swears 'tis not possible for him to carry things with all that fair and free demeanour that was before usual. I know not what you think of it, but I cannot blame him.

[k] [At his house at Hanworth.]

A.D. 1636. I hear from good hand that 308, 15, 27, 19, 115, 8, 10 (Sec. Windebank.) are all mightily troubled that 207, 102, 24 (Laud) are resolved not to come at 56, 46, 71, 18, 55, 49, 54, 72, 43, 23, 48, 64, 89, 48, 72, 71, 24, 8, 47, 50, 53, 69, 63, 80, 44, (h i s h o u s e i n t h i s j o u r n y e[1]) and say it will confirm the report that is spread of 55, 47, 71 (h i s) unworthiness towards 300, 84, 102, 26 (and me). But I know not how to remedy this.

I thank you for tearing and scattering my papers, since you wanted fire to burn it.

But for all the baling (as you call it) that is made in Court by ———[m] against them, I believe the foxes thrive the better for cursing. They are certainly safe enough.

For you, I know not, but for their seeking of me, 'tis certainly for no other end than to bring me, or 102, for my sake, into the mouths of men, and thereby prejudice us.

And I wonder 200 and 115 (Sec. Windebank) should fry such small fish, considering how both of them protest against it.

LETTER CCCXIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[Irish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM now come back to Croydon, from my weary, expenseful business at Oxford[n]. Yet most glad I am it is passed without any noted blemish that I yet hear of. At my return I thank God I found Croydon free from the sickness, and so it yet continues, but it is crept into two neighbouring villages, Beddington and Stretham. How it hath

[1] [Contrast this with the frequent visits paid to him in former days. (See 'Diary,' October 2, 1624; July 13, and November 28, 1625; August 14, 1629.)]

[m] [This blank is in the MS.]

[n] [His entertainment of the King and Queen. (See vol. v. pp. 148 *seq.*]

increased at London in this last fortnight, I am sure you know. And as the danger is grown great and spreading, so will it be a great and grievous hindrance to the King's affairs, as they now stand. A.D. 1636.

I gave your Lordship a short answer[o] to the two letters which I received from you at Oxford, but was glad I could give you any; though I should have been much more glad could I have given you such an answer as you desire, and I wish. Now, my hope is the King will give it himself; and yet when I see delays, I cannot tell what to think. And all the counsel I dare venture to give you is, that if the King's answer (which he said he would give you himself) come not home to your desires in present, you would arm yourself with patience and resolution[p]. And now in the meantime, as ever, I shall watch all opportunities in all kinds to serve you.

Now, my Lord, I think the time of your return draws on, and God bless you with good speed, and all other happiness. But, my Lord, before you go, I must tell you, that since my return from Oxford I have read over all the papers that concern the unhappy multiplied differences between the Visitors and the Provost, in which I see a great deal that I am sorry to see. And the heat so great, as that I see passion fallen into a fever. I will not argue how orderly this business came before the Lords Justices at the Council-table. But since 'tis there, and thence referred to your Lordship, unless it be by you or them formally and orderly transmitted to me, I shall not presume to take it out of a Lord Deputy's hands, though I do conceive the rights of my place as Chancellor have been and are some ways invaded, both by the Visitors and the Fellows. Therefore I do humbly intreat you so soon as you come into Ireland, either to settle this business by your own wisdom, or if you will cast it upon me, after it hath been so soiled by some inferior partial hands there, then I desire it may be sent unto me by an order of that Honourable Board, that so I may be sure I shall not offend them in meddling with that which is once brought before them; nor interpose my right as Chancellor against that which may but seem to be the King's, his Lords Justices and Council having taken cognisance of it.

[o] [See vol. vi. p. 465.]

[p] [See vol. vi. p. 466, note [z].]

A. D. 1636. Among other papers which your Lordship sent me concerning these differences, I diligently perused the Lord Justice Wandesford's letters of July 23d, written to your Lordship, by which I find myself in the same case that your Lordship was in the late Parliament, about the altering and ordering of a Canon there. You then thought the faction was so angry, that you might [hear] of it in a Parliament here. And I verily think some on that side have an aim at me, and a longing (if a Parliament come) to furnish somewhat from thence against me. Be it so. In the meantime I have deserved better from that Church and them. And the reading of the whole course of this business hath opened mine eyes abundantly.

My Lord, here's a grievous and a violent business, and how to come off without disgracing the Visitors or the Provost, is not easy. The fact is manifest, and the proceeding; but there are other motives that have carried this business higher than a pheasant's wing[q]. Whom I find here[in a] very bold young man (to say no more). And I am informed 133, 29, 14, take three exceptions against 15, 25, 17, 167, 10. One is the making of the new Statutes, and altering the Visitors.

the Primate

the Provost of Dublin.

And for this you know your Lordship was the man that put me to that pains, else I had never known their old Statutes were too weak for government. The other is the reverence which the Provost (they say) performs to God at his entrance into God's house. This they call idolatry. I cannot call it so. But I remember well the Canon for bowing at the name of Jesus could not pass in their late Convocation, and therefore 'tis no marvel if other reverence seem idololatrical. The third is, that the Provost inclines to Arminianism[r]. And for that I never heard him declare himself. He was commended to me by a very good hand, for a sober man and a good governor, and that was all the knowledge I had of him, or acquaintance with him, when I recommended him to that place. And if he have not in all things

[q] [A pun on Pheasant, one of the parties concerned. See vol. vi. p. 464, note [t].]

[r] [The preferring of Chappell was one of the charges brought against Laud. See vol. iv. pp. 298, 299.]

obeyed his Majesty's declaration concerning these points in A. D. 1636.
difference, let him be punished, on God's name, as a man that attempts to break the peace of the Church. And neither he nor his Arminianism (if any he have) shall have any protection from me. And your Lordship best knows what I have often said to you concerning those unhappy differences sprung up in the Church.

But whatever the intentions be, I see there is that, in fact, which will not be easily ordered but by a strong hand. And am heartily sorry this should fall out in your Lordship's absence. I verily think your presence would have prevented a great deal of the distemper. But your coming over was known, and I verily think the business laid ready for your absence.

I will trouble your Lordship no further at present, only I pray God these may come safely with that speed to your hands, that I may receive some short answer from you in the general, before you go hence. On Sunday next (God willing) I will acquaint the King with the business, and receive such directions as he shall think fit for your Lordship or myself to follow, which either of us happen to end the cause. But if it must be done by me, I will expect a transmission of it from the Lords or your Lordship thence; and I will stay till I can have my counsel in the Civil and Canon laws about me.

I will say no more, but I see the Primate 46, 71, 44, 43, 15, 133, 200, 27, are all content to sacrifice 74, 50, 72, 40, 32, 69, 48, 36, 47, 33, 43, 18, honest men 56, 51, 63, 45, 91, 29, 61, 44, 64, 23, for their honour 56, 54, 62, or 49, 70, 13, and to lose any friend 37, 69, 43, 64[s], 34, 25, to be revenged 70, 45, 52, 43, 64, 38, 35, 27, upon, not an enemy 44, 63, 45, 62, 80, but an opinion 10, 30, 52, 73, 4, 28, 15, 41, 64, 15, 50, 66, 46, 64, 48, 51, in your saint 63, 22. Is this 79, 49, 53, 70, 71, 42, 47, 63, 74?

Well, I pray God some have not a hand in this that you little suspect; for I hear there is a succ 42, 19, 71, 54, 33, 32,

[s] [In MS. '61,' an evident error.]

A. D. 1636. e s s o r d e s i g n e d 44, 72, 71, 49, 70, 7, 18, 24, 34, 43, 71, 48[t], 39, 63, 43, 35, t o the Provost 26, 15, 73, 50, 14, 167, 200, 15.

So in great haste and greater weariness both of mind and body, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's faithful humble Servant.

Croydon, Sept. 8, 1636.

Endorsed:
'The Copye of mye Letters sent to mye Lord Deputye about the Visitors of the Colledge and ye Prouost'.

LETTER CCCXX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WRIT to you the other day all about the untoward differences between the Primate and the Provost; for the truth is, the other Visitors do but come in to serve his turn. And the more I think of that business, the more do I see the passionate heat of the Visitors without all bounds of law or reason.

That letter I hope is come to your hands, and I presume, at your return into Ireland, you will either end the business, or transmit it formally to me, that (though it concern me much) I may not seem to snatch it out of your Lordship's hands and that council's.

I have since given the King a touch of all, both the business itself and the preterition of me in my place as Chancellor, and the King likes it well that it should fairly be remitted to me from that Board, if it so seem good to your Lordship.

This letter I had no sooner sent, but the next day Mr. Raylton brings me your packet of September the 5th, concerning my Lord of St. Alban's[u] and the business of Galway.

I presently read over all you sent, and took your letter to

[t] [In MS. '51' by mistake.]

[u] [Ulick de Burgh. This passage refers to the settlement of the King's rights in the county of Galway. See Coke's letter to Wentworth; Wentworth's to the King; and Lord St. Alban's to Wentworth. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 31, 33, 35, 36.)]

myself to Court with me, with a resolution to take it to heart (as you desire), and to move his Majesty accordingly. A.D. 1636.

But when I came there, calling to mind the small overture which Mr. Secretary Coke gave me at Oxford of some intendments of the Lord of St. Alban's, I thought 'twas fit to speak with him before I said anything to the King, and I did so.

But Secretary Coke seemed a little bit troubled at the letters you sent him, being utterly to seek what to do, or how to move the King. For he protested he knew nothing of my Lord of St. Alban's moving anything to the King, and that his Majesty had said nothing to him about it, and that St. Alban's came and asked his counsel, and that thereupon he advised him to write to your Lordship, which begat your answer.

Notwithstanding this, I thought it fit to speak with the King myself, and express my own sense of the business without taking any notice of your Lordship's letter, otherways than as the King should be pleased to give me occasion. So Mr. Secretary and I parted for that time.

On Sunday, at after dinner, I spake with his Majesty, and before he would suffer me to begin my particulars, he told me he had two things to say to me first. The one was, that, according to his promise at Oxford, he had written to you, and given you a full answer to your letters, but descended not to any particulars. The other was, that my Lord of St. Alban's had moved him about them of Galway, in which thus much his Majesty expressed,—First, that my Lord of St. Alban's moved him first at Bever[v]; but there his motion was conditional, and the King told him he saw no great warrant he had to make himself so sure of the Galway men. They had offered him a great affront already, and they might be as like to leave the Earl when he had engaged for them. And therefore bade him take heed what to venture upon. To these the Earl replied,—he humbly desired his Majesty would think further of it, and give him leave to do so.

Here the business rested till they came to Tamworth. There the Earl moved again. Made his suit now absolute,

[v] [Belvoir Castle, the seat of the Duke of Rutland.]

A. D. 1636. and showed his powers (the letter of attorney, I think) to the King; that they desired they might have his Majesty's favour, in the same way with the other three counties, and they submitted all to him. To this his Majesty told me he replied thus: That this was somewhat; but yet he could not tell how fit it might be for him to take that of courtesy which was his due, which he would think on. And howsoever, they of the jury which had so opposed the justness of his title must come to a public acknowledgment. The Earl replied, they were willing to do anything that might not make them confess themselves knaves. The King answered,—that needed not neither. They might confess themselves mistaken in their evidence, or otherwise, without confessing themselves to be knaves.

The Progress proceeded to Woodstock. There the Earl moved the King the third time, and at the end of his motion he humbly besought the King that he might write fairly to your Lordship, and desire your favour in the business.

Here, says the King, the business was where I would have it. And the King further told the Earl, that he was willing he should write, with all his heart, to you; but added, that if you should be brought by any entreaty to yield further than he had formerly expressed, he would not give way to it, holding it necessary that the jury should be made to know themselves, and be differenced from others. And thus much his Majesty bid me write unto you.

When the King had done, I told him you had, by some means or other, but I thought directly by a letter from the Earl of St. Alban's himself, got notice of motion to bring the Galway men fairly off after so much wrong done to his own business, and the contempt against his Deputy and the Government; and I humbly besought him to keep close to his former resolutions of putting a difference between the jurymen (who had been sentenced in the Castle Chamber), and the rest of Galway; and yet to keep a difference, too, between the best of Galway and them of the other three counties. I further added, that if he did not so, and hold close to it, he would discourage you, and quite cut off all hope of future plantations. Then, lest I might mistake anything, or not come home, I craved leave to read one passage of your letter,

which I did, and his Majesty apprehended it very well, and A. D. 1636.
replied it was now in your hands to give him what answer you thought fittest for that government and the business.

After this, I sought out Secretary Coke, and told him I had moved the King, and discovered that my Lord of St. Alban's had moved his Majesty, and *ergo* advised him to speak with the King at his best leisure so soon as he came to Bagshot, and press on in the way I had gone, yet without taking notice of me at all.

This he promised to do; and you shall hear from himself what passes. I have been more vigilant and pressing in this business, because I see my master's business will suffer much if it go any other way. And yet I saw twice this time at
Lord Holland and the E. of S. Alb
Oatlands, 500, 112, 84, 17, 85, 43, 50, 36, 71, 15, 40, 59, 30,
ans Lord Holland
41, 64, 72 come in together. And I assure myself 112, 28,
you
16 will do all they can to honour 130 and 300, the quite contrary way.

I can send no good news. The sickness increases so as that we are like to have no Michaelmas Term.

Sec. Windebank
And on Sunday last at Oatlands, 17, 115, 24 showed me
Rome
letters which came from 70, 51, 61, 43, 19, in which is mentioned that an Irishman, governor of some College in France
that
(I have forgotten the name), hath advertised thither 87, 10,
aperse cution is
42, 65, 45, 70, 71, 44, 32, 54, 73, 46, 49, 63, 25, 47, 72, 19,
begun in Ireland.
31, 44, 39, 52, 63, 18, 48, 64, 170. Instances given. Be-
regulars
cause 69, 43, 38, 53, 60, 41, 70, 72 are not suffered to be together in one house. Officers set to lay hold on them upon all occasions; and all the nobility and gentry of Connaught (mark that, and the fountain whence it springs) are committed to prison.

I will, God willing, the next opportunity I have to be with the King, represent what good use is made of this his business.

you
And in the meantime I hope 300, 15, 20, 19, 130, 12 will

A. D. 1636. look to themselves when they see how 162 bandy, and what friends they make.

Well! good-night to you. I am come weary from Court. So 'tis time to rest for

Your Lordship's faithful poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, 12 Sept. 1636.
Rec^d. 19th.

LETTER CCCXXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE two of your letters to answer; and to the first, of Sept. 10th, I have nothing to say to your Calvin's Institutions. But the truth is, Dr. Gray[x] was with me, and my Lord of Durham[y] writ to me by him, and assured me that if he were preferred in Ireland he would give the benefice to an honest discreet man in those parts, whom I recommended to his service. And I should be glad to see the poor man so well settled. And yet, for all that, so unwilling am I to take too much of a free horse (for that's the proverb; I hope you know it), that I would be drawn to write no more than I did unto you. And I do not now well remember whether that letter were put into Dr. Gray's hand to deliver to you. And I am sure I told you of it at Hampton Court. By this letter I understand your Lordship received mine from my Lord of Newcastle, and which I am glad of; but much more to hear that 19, 130, 14 are resolved to take 128 in the 76, 40, 79, 44, 15, 73, 50, 171, 28; for I have something to say, as well as they have something to show.

you London w
a y e t o Dublin

Your second letter, of Sept. 14, is all concerning the Visitors and the Provost; and I thank your Lordship heartily

[x] [See above, p. 266.] [y] [Thomas Morton.]

for giving me your judgment so clearly about it, and that the carriage of the Provost hath gained such a testimony from you. I had before given his Majesty a brief account of the business, and he declared himself in approbation of the way I mean to go. But your letter came so pat the next week after this, that I read over your letter to the King, that he might see your Lordship's judgment concurred with me. I have drawn out a brief of the whole cause in writing, and got my Lord Treasurer [z] to read it over. His Lordship says plainly (if this narration be true, as it is by all the papers I have received) it is the weakest and the most shameful business that ever he saw of that kind. And I told the King his Lordship's opinion of it also. A.D. 1636.

I hope to have all in a very good readiness for 29, 16, 200, your Lordship. against the coming of 17 and 130. And as good friends as Dublin College they are to 166, they shall not dislike it. Therefore, I will trouble you with no more of it now. But, with hearty thanks for all your Lordship's kind and noble expressions in your letter, make an end of this, that you may see I can sometimes be brief as well as you. And yet, as long as I live, I shall ever be ready faithfully to return your love and continue

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, 26 Sept. 1636.
Rec. 1 Oct.

I am abundantly satisfied that the Provost 167, 15, 23 are all three A r m i n i a n s 40, 69, 61, 46, 64, 48, 41, 63, 71 and what you will else, and shall suffer what you would not, if the Primate 24, 133, and the other the Provost shrews may have their will, especially if 167, have so far forgot herself as to be earnest to have the a r t 85, 40, 70, 73, i c l e s Ireland s u p p r e s s e 47, 32, 59, 43, 71 of 170, 72, 54, 66, 65, 69, 44, 72, 71, 45, d England r e c e a v e d 34 [a], and those of 127, 15, 70, 43, 33, 44, 40, 54, 45, 34. Come,

[z] [William Juxon, Bishop of London.]
[a] [In MS. '30,' by an evident mistake.]

A. D. 1636. say no more, she shall be guilty of whatsoever you will have her.

Nevertheless, I thank you heartily for the character you the Primate.
have given of that lady 133. And truly it agrees as right I
with that opinion which 102 ever had of her Ladyship as is possible, with this, that *varium et mutabile semper fœmina.* And so 'tis in her, saving those points to which she is married. As for yourself, I wonder how you have got so much knowledge, that the honestest women are not always the quietest wives: for I hope you have not learnt it by experience, though you have had more wives than them.

Laud your Lordship
I am told by 102, and I verily believe it, that 130, 24, 17, him.
12 shall do very well to follow the counsel given by 102. For though he protests to me he knows nothing amiss in the King your Lordship
the opinion of 100 and 29 concerning 300 and 130, yet he the King
observes that in cases of this nature 100, 23, 14, 7, 28 loves extremely to have such things, especially once moved, to 13, c o m e f r o m e him s e l f
33, 51, 61, 44, 23, 36, 69, 49, 62, 43, 95, 71, 45, 59, 37. And Laud
I will entreat 102 by all the interest I have in him to attend your Lordship's passing into Ireland either at West Chester, or any other convenient place, please you to name it.

'Tis yet thought the King will to Royston upon the 10th of October, and not be back till Allhallowtide. The Queen stays at Oatlands, if God continue health there; but this cannot concern you much to know, because you have no purpose to look this way before your return into Ireland.

Lord Holland i s m
For the confident report that 112, 47, 72 any whit 62, o r e p o w e r f u l
50, 70, 43, 23, 66, 49, 76, 44, 69, 37, 54, 59, 10 than you left her when you went from hence, is more than I see or have any reason to believe. And I am as confident as that report you f e a
can be that 19, 27, 15, 7, 10, 130, 24 need not 36, 43, 40, r e Lord Holland
69, 44, 18, 112 in anything, yet your rule and resolution are both good, and confidence in a Court is many times necessary.

I will expect the excellent hung beef you have provided for me, and if it prove as excellent as you brag for it, I shall be sorry your journey lies not by Croydon into Ireland, that yourself might taste it. But wot you what? If you 130 go by the South 46, 63, 73, 49, 170, it cannot be safe at London 128, 29, as the sickness is 42, 71, 86, 72, 48, 32, 57, 64, 43, 71, 25, 47, 72 now, *ergo* you 130 shall do well to think of some other place to stay in. And why not Croyden 33, 70, 51, 48, 34, 43, 63? A.D. 1636.

LETTER CCCXXII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I HAVE received two letters from you; one concerning the two younger brothers of the Landgrave of Hesse, but before they came at me their governors had altered the purpose of their continuance for a time in Oxford, and were resolved for France. I was ready to ride forth when they came to me; yet I made as much stay as I could, and did what they desired of me, and my letters they had towards Oxford, which they meant to see. In which I took order they should be used with all respects due unto them [b].

Your Majesty's other letter concerns the Landgrave himself [c]. To whom upon all occasions I have given testimony, and would be as ready to give assistance, were I able. And his princely carriage and love expressed in this present cause merits all that may fairly be done.

But, Madam, whereas your Majesty writes, that this noble Prince will leave his army to the King's disposing, and that you hope his Majesty will accept of his offer, and seek to

[b] [These two princes, Christian and Ernest of Hesse, were created M.A. Oct. 14. (Wood, F. O. i. 495.)]

[c] [The Landgrave, who was one of the Queen's staunchest supporters, died shortly after this.]

A.D. 1636. recover that by force, which he cannot get by treaty; I shall, as I have ever done, deal clearly with your Majesty, and tell you what the King upon maturest counsel can do, both in this particular and upon the whole matter, for the recovery of the Palatinate, at least for the present.

And first, Madam, there are letters come from the Landgrave of Hesse, and they are very fair. But the King having received an unworthy answer from the Emperor, is upon a treaty with France. And till he receive answer from thence he cannot tell how to enter upon a treaty with the Landgrave. And, howsoever, his Majesty being resolved to make himself strong at sea (which is a thing of great expense to the Crown, beside that which comes from the subject), he cannot possibly charge himself with a land army so far off. And he cannot accept of the offer made of the Landgrave's army.

[Besides, his Majesty can hold it neither fit nor safe for him, were he able to arm at land as well as at sea, to maintain an army consisting all of strangers, where few or none of his own subjects have, or can have place [d].] And, therefore, for the present, the King resolves only to go on with his treaty with France if they offer him reason, and to make himself strong at sea; and so expect what opportunity these two may give for effecting more than yet appears. But to maintain a land army in Germany, and pursue the cause that way, his Majesty, upon most serious consideration of his estate, finds neither fit nor feasible for him at the present.

For the Prince your son, his Majesty is resolved to strain himself (and considering his sea affairs and other necessities which lie upon him, a strain it is), and will allow his Highness a thousand pound [e] a month, to be husbanded as shall seem best to your Majesty and him. This the King conceives will maintain him like a prince, and with care and providence may increase, till some better way be found than seems yet open; and till it shall please God to better his Majesty's own estate; and in the meantime whensoever you shall please to send for the Prince your son, and put him

[d] [This passage in brackets is crossed out by Laud.]

[e] [It seemed doubtful in the MS. whether this was to be read 'a thousand.' But from the letter of Feb. 28, $163\frac{6}{7}$, it appears that this was the sum.]

into such a way as to your Majesty and his Highness shall seem fittest, the King will see this allowance duly paid unto him. A.D. 1636.

Madam, I fear by the tenor of your letter to me, that this resolution is not like to please you much; but I must crave leave to tell you, that upon full consideration the Lords are all of opinion (though all of them are hearty to serve your Majesty as far as they can), that as things now stand it is not safe, nor indeed possible for his Majesty to do more at present or to go other way. I humbly crave pardon for this boldness, and shall, with your leave, ever rest

Your Majesty's

Most humble Servant to be commanded,

W. CANT.

Croyden, Octob. 13, 1636.

Endorsed:

'The Copye of mye Leters to ye Q. of Bohe. about the Lansgrave of Hess.

'And the King's resolution concerninge the P. Palatine.'

LETTER CCCXXIII.

TO JAMES USSHER, ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.

[Irish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

A LITTLE before my Lord Deputy his coming into these parts, there was an information given to the King, that my Lordships, the Bishops of Ireland, when they came to the Church to which my Lord Deputy goes, did usually resort thither in their rochets and their bishop's attire, and did also preach in the same form, whensoever any of them did come to perform that duty there. But when they went to any other church in Dublin or elsewhere, yea, even in their own cathedrals, or did preach in any of them, they were both

A. D. 1636. present at prayers and did preach without their episcopal habit, as if they were ashamed of their calling. His Majesty was very ill satisfied with this; but, because the Lord Deputy was presently then to come over, the King commanded me to put him in mind of it, when he was come, that so from his Lordship he might learn the truth of this information. This was accordingly done, and my Lord's answer to the King was to this effect: That the information for so much as belonged to Dublin was certainly true, and that he had great reason to think that they did neglect their form in their own cathedrals and other places abroad as well as they did there; but that he was not able to express that to his Majesty upon his own knowledge.

His Majesty hereupon resolved to have it remedied; and spake earnestly to the Lord Deputy concerning it. Upon this occasion I adventured to tell his Majesty that I was very confident that this slip in their duty had been of very long continuance, and so by custom now not thought to be any error. And that I durst be bold upon it, your Grace would never have suffered it to take beginning in your time; but that you found it an overgrown malady, which must have some time for the cure of it. The King replied, he was most confident of you, and of your care and vigilancy for the well-governing of that Church under him; and that, therefore, he would not have my Lord Deputy put his hand to the business, but would wholly leave it to your Grace to have reformation of this neglect made by Church power, and in a canonical way. And hath, therefore, commanded me, in his name, to require your Grace to acquaint all the Archbishops with it, that they may send to all the Bishops in their several provinces, and give them charge as they will answer it at their further peril, that both in their own cathedrals and in all other churches (the chapels in their own private families excepted) no one of them presume to be at public prayers, or to preach, but in his episcopal form and habit. And that this charge be presently given, with as much convenient speed as may be. And further, that when this is done your Grace give me notice, that so I may be able to certify the King of their obedience and conformity. And while I use the word conformity, I pray your Grace to understand, that his

Majesty's meaning is not conformity to or with the Church of England, but with the whole Catholic Church of Christ, which ever since her times of peace and settlement (if not before also) hath distinguished the habit of a bishop from an inferior priest. My Lord, I am confident you will give his Majesty good content both in this and all things else, so I bid your Lordship heartily farewell, and rest A. D. 1636.

Your Grace's very loving Friend and Brother.

Croydon, November 5, 1636.

Upon this occasion his Majesty commanded me also to require your Grace to take order, that all Priests and Ministers throughout that kingdom read public prayers and administer the Sacraments duly in their surplices.

Endorsed:
'The Copye of my Letters to my Lord Primate of Armagh, about the Bishops using their formalities, &c.'

LETTER CCCXXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I RECEIVED your Lordship's letters on Saturday, at Windsor, and I am glad William Raylton saves us the trouble of a cipher. But I find by him you left not Windsor till Tuesday morning, and you know I told you it would be so. I like his Majesty's swearing of my Lord of Northumberland Councillor, as well as your Lordship. And I did ever think it would be so, if my Lord in his employment[f]

[f] [In the command of the fleet against the Dutch fishing vessels. The Dutch agreed to pay £30,000 for permission to fish during the remainder of the summer. The armament under his command was the largest force that had ever been fitted out by England. It was to maintain the King's right to the sovereignty of the narrow seas, the great point under dispute between the English and the Dutch. The King had several medals struck to commemorate his triumph. See D'Israeli's Charles I. (chapter on the Sovereignty of the Sea); who also states, as illustrating still further the interest taken by the King in this matter, that the great ship built at this time, was not 'the Sovereign,' as Garrard states (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 116), but the 'Sovereign of the Seas.']

A. D. 1636. gave content, as he hath done abundantly. And I am glad your Lordship hath such interest in him, for that will be some confirmation to me that he cannot overvalue 17, 29, 8, Lord Holland.
12, 112, 15. As for myself, you know what way I go, and if without going out of that I may be able to serve his Lordship, no man shall be more willing. And I am very glad to hear from you that his Lordship's opinion of me is such as you express. But you know, my Lord, all these great men have great aims for themselves which I cannot always comply with, and yet, my Lord, if I have got him, I hope I shall be able to keep him.

Lord Cottington
But you say 110, 23 and 24, told you some strange things; and first, that all the Grooms, &c. have an edge at Lord Holland
19, 112, 10, 18, 300. Be it so, why then she will be content to take eggs for her money, at the same rate they were wont to go to Carlisle [g].

For the second, the party that hath been so long prisoner is so overjoyed with his own liberty that he can shut up nothing; for the thing was common last week in Court, and I that hearken little after news have heard it myself from four several hands, whereupon I conclude, the party is either not wise or not honest; let him take his choice. For the thing is so open, that if there be any service in it, it will be destroyed. Besides, when I lay circumstances together which have been told me, I believe nothing will [h] that great lady, Lord Holland
in her last dressing, I mean 15, 24, 112, 27, 14.

Yet since I hear again it will, but I believe it not.

For the third, which concerns the Queen's Court, I know nothing of it, and therefore you can look for no judgment upon it; yet I would have you remember who told you, Lord Holland
that 112 and 300 could do all there, and that the other had of late lost ground. How hangs that and this together, that the Queen Lord Holland
now 500, 29, 101, should take it ill either of 300 or 112?

To the next passage, I can say nothing, but that a man

[g] [This refers to Lord Holland having succeeded Lord Carlisle as Groom of the Stole.]

[h] [This omission occurs in MS.]

that eats moderately may go to stool as well after sixteen dishes as after forty. Indeed I think this lady takes herself to be greater than she is. And that is a fault which some ladies are subject to; but methinks you in your wisdom should pardon that. What! if a lady thinks she is more beloved than indeed she is, or deserves to be, what is that to you? All is fair to yourself, you see, and is not that enough? Have you not a letter? Is it not enough you have it under her hand? Yea, but you say her expressions are extreme unequal to you. Well! what then? Have you lived so long, and do you now expect equal and even carriage from a woman, and in her passion? I hope you writ not this in earnest. But if you did, the duplicates and your own letters are all in the fire, and thither I hope you will throw these, for all this is but a bye-paper. Yet I shall be glad to hear you have received it, and burnt it too. A.D. 1636.

I will thank the Vice-Chancellor [i] for your entertainment; and I dare say it was hearty, and he is a kind, discreet man. What a pity it is Sir Anthony Vandyke's hand was not to the curious picture you so much admire! But 'tis no matter, for had it been valued at so high a rate, it had neither been mine nor theirs.

My building[j], and my entertainment[k], have quite spent me; yet I cannot repent me of either.

And the less because you approve the first, and I cannot grudge the second to him that under God made me able to do both. And since you are so ingenuous for Oxford, I will both wish Cambridge as much prosperity as yourself do, and use our victory (if we have gotten any) *modestly*, according to the grave advice you give me out of Ovid. And take order that the triumph which Saint John's set out in the great fleet this last summer, may attend to waft you over from

[i] [Richard Baylie, President of St. John's.]

[j] [At St. John's College. Many papers relating to this subject are preserved in S. P. O., particularly receipts for money during the progress of the work.]

[k] [There is preserved in S. P. O., Domestic Correspondence, August 29, 1636, a detailed account of the expense. At the end it is thus summed up: 'The whole chardge of the entertaynment cometh to, *ut patet* £2261 1*s.* 7*d.* A. T.' To which is added in Laud's hand, 'Besyd the Provisions which wear sent me in': of which a list is given in page 1. The initials A. T. are those of Adam Torlesse, the Archbishop's faithful steward, of whom see a notice in vol. iii. p. 449.]

A. D. 1636. Pen-man-mawer. Marry then, you must take order she be not sent to sea again in haste, for I assure you she wants ballast, and many other necessaries.

I hear you have found out Dr. Wentworth[1], at Oxford, and for name's sake, given him the Deanery of Armagh. He is, if I mistake not, old Peter Wentworth's grandchild, that Queen Elizabeth sent out of the Lower House to the Tower[m]. The man hath good parts in him. This summer I heard him preach well to the King, at Woodstock. If he can master his learning it will never be the worse for him. I believe the Primate will like him well. But, my Lord, I hope you will hold to our old rule—no divided preferments; either all there or all here, as well for him as for others. And now this puts me in mind, I think you have not yet settled Mr. Wandesford's business wholly on that side. But I am confident you will, and I wish him so well for your sake, as that I shall desire no haste to his prejudice.

I received a letter, before your Lordship's last being with me at Croydon, from the Earl of Leicester. The main business in it was for his Secretary to be Dean of Armagh. The man himself brought me the letter. He told me he was a Deacon, and that my Lord of Lincoln ordained him. But I saw nothing in him or about him like a man in Orders. Young he was, and in long hair, his clothes all in the fashion, and to my eye most unfit every way to be a prime Dean in that kingdom. My answer was accordingly, that his Lordship might expect kindness from me, but it must be such as I might perform with my own honour. But I had spoken and written so much to your Lordship against putting young men into eminent places in the Church, that I could not now forget it, at all times after that I was with you.

And now let me tell you this, and I have done for this

[1] [He is spoken of by Wood as the son of a Northamptonshire Esquire. On the inscription on his tomb in Bath Abbey Church, he is termed 'Angliæ præconum primus.' (Wood, F.O. i. 471.) This bears out what Laud says of his ability in preaching.]

[m] [See this case mentioned, vol. vi. p. 231. Wentworth's imprisonment took place in 1593. He published, in 1598, a book entituled 'An Exhortation to Queen Elizabeth, and Discourse of the true and lawful Successor.' (See Wood, ibid.) Earlier than that, in 1572, he had been committed to prison for a violent speech against the Queen. See Strype's Annals, vol. ii. part i. p. 186. He is frequently mentioned in Strype as an extreme Puritan.]

time. There came letters lately from the E. of 85, 44, 17, 49, 37, 13, A. D. 1636.
Leicester and in my e
60[n], 43, 32, 45, 91, 44, 69, 29, 84, 46, 64, 8, 62, 79, 43, 24,
judgment he wrig
47, 54, 34, 39, 61, 43, 63, 74, 27, 56, 45, 21, 75, 70, 48, 38,
hts more like a
55, 73, 71, 19, 62, 50, 69, 44, 12, 60, 46, 57, 45, 17, 40, 800,
counselour of Fr
33, 51, 53, 64, 72, 43, 59, 50, 52, [70,] 10, 49, 37, 14, 36, 70,
ance the nan emb ass a
41, 64, 32, 45, 86, 63, 41, 64, 23, 44, 61, 30, 42, 72, 71, 40,
dor of England.
35, 51, 70, 16, 49, 37, 19, 300, 10, 127. So I am to seek, and I pray God somebody else be not.

Before I came to Windsor I got an opportunity with his Majesty, and according to your desires, I moved him to add my Lord of Northumberland to the Committee of the Admiralty, but I could not prevail, yet I shall take a time to attempt it again; for his Majesty did not deny it, but took time to think upon it. So I would you were now at an end of your dirty journey, and safe on the other side, while I shall assuredly rest here

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. Cant.

Croydon, 15th Nov. 1636.
Rec. 19.

LETTER CCCXXV.

TO THE COUNTESS OF LEICESTER[o].

[Collins's Sydney Letters and Memorials, vol. ii. p. 445.]

Madam,

I am sorry that my Lord your husband should be put to any exigents in France, for want of such moneys as he should receive from hence. I am sure his Majesty hath been often moved concerning it, and hath delivered himself as graciously. And I am very confident the Lord Treasurer[p] is willing to do all he can, but the truth is, moneys are very short. Your Honour knows, I have now nothing to do with

[n] [In MS. erroneously '50.']
[o] [See vol. vi. p. 463.]
[p] [William Juxon.]

A. D. 1636. the revenue, neither do I think my speech can move any more than theirs which have already been very careful of my Lord's occasions in the place where he now is. Yet, that your Honour may see I shall not be wanting to give all the assistance I can, that money may be sent, I will adventure to move both his Majesty and the Lord Treasurer for a speedy supply. And I shall do this as carefully as I can, and as much for your letter, as if you had put yourself upon such a troublesome journey, which God forbid you should have done, in such unseasonable weather. The worst is, Madam, my occasions will not let me see the King (for aught I yet know) till the end of the next week; but the first opportunity I have, I will not lose, that you may see my willingness, whatever become of my ability, to serve you.

Your Honour's humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Nov. 18, 1636.

LETTER CCCXXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

SINCE your Lordship's late departure hence, there is a great complaint come to his Majesty against the Lord Archbishop of Cashells[q], who (as his Majesty is informed) hath upon his own authority commanded a fast once a week, for eight weeks together, throughout his province. This his Majesty takes extremely ill, the power only belonging to himself, and not to any Bishop whatsoever.

And therefore his Majesty being resolved to reduce that kingdom to order in all things, doth hereby require your Lordship to call that Archbishop before you, and to examine the whole business. And if you find the Archbishop free of this accusation, that then you give present notice of it to me,

[q] [Archibald Hamilton.]

that this impression made in his Majesty, against the said Archbishop, may be taken off. But if your Lordship find him guilty, then you are to proceed against him by public admonition at the least; that so both himself and others of his place and condition, may have a warning not to meddle with the King's prerogative without his leave. And this your Lordship may not fail to do. A.D. 1636.

There is likewise another complaint come, that there is a general neglect of the keeping of all holydays in that kingdom, which his Majesty utterly dislikes, and will have reformed. And therefore requires your Lordship to speak privately with my Lord Primate about it. And if you find that the abuse is so great and common as is informed, that then order be given either by your Lordship or my Lord Primate, as you shall find fittest, to every Archbishop in the kingdom, that they give present notice to every Bishop in their several provinces, and the Bishops to every parish in their dioceses, with charge that all holydays be kept according to the laws ecclesiastical, and that they see all wilful offenders punished.

If the Archbishop of Cashells hath suspended any for not keeping and observing his fasts, your Lordship is to require him presently to take off the suspension; and if he hath put any man that way to charges, or any other in that regard, your Lordship is hereby required to cause the Archbishop to make them repayments and satisfaction.

I am heartily sorry these complaints came not while your Lordship was here, for then, perhaps, I should have said something more to you concerning the demeanour and person of this man, than I am willing to write. So wishing your Lordship all health and happiness in your government, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, 20th Nov. 1636.
Rec^{d}. 29th.

A. D. 1636.

LETTER CCCXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR letters of November 20th from Holywell I received at the Court at Windsor, December 3rd. I am this day come safe, I thank God, to my own home, but was almost frozen by the way.

If this frost continue I hope it will kill the infection at the root, God's blessing going with it.

My Lord of Northumberland goes on with his complaints about the Navy, and some of them are very material. I still think that upon the whole matter they will effect some good. Though, I must tell you plainly, some faults appear where the remedy is utterly to seek. And I shall believe you that Lord Holland his Lordship 15, 29, 18, 300 hath no opinion of 112, though all men are not of your opinion in particular.

That which you formerly writ concerning 19, 17 and Lord Holland 500, 112 will come to nothing certainly. But that which the B e d c h a m b e r and concerns 85, 4, 30, 44, 34, 33, 55, 40, 61, 31, 43, 70, 84 Lord Holland Coventry, Lord Treasurer, 112, 27 is referred to a Committee of 104, 105, Laud, and L. P r i v y S e a l e[r] 102, 83, 60, 16, 65, 69, 46, 54, 79, 45, 71, 44, 41, 59, 43, Coke, and Windebank. with 114, 84, 115. But what will be referred I do not know, for I hear the Commissioners have not yet met.

I thank your Lordship heartily for keeping to the rule[s], and then, God give Dr. Wentworth joy of the deanery. And though I do not think his name only got him the preferment from you, yet, *cæteris paribus*, you had no reason to pass his name over.

I make no doubt but that you are very right for the person L e y c e st e r of 60, 43, 79, 32, 44, 91, 45, 69[t]. And I assure you, I am,

[r] [Earl of Manchester.]

[s] [Respecting the age of persons to be appointed to dignities in the Church. (See vol. vi. p. 322.)]

[t] [The Earl of Leicester. See above, p. 297.]

too, for the certainty of her carriage there. Nor can I doubt A.D. 1636.
but that you are right also in your judgment whence the infusion is. Well! so a war, and the mischief which must follow, be kept off, I shall care the less; but if you know all, that party hath some little reason to look upon 27, 15, 300, Laud 102 in a better fashion than he hath done.

Laud
But 102 bids me assure you, he will take no notice of it, more than is forced upon him.

This night, so soon as I came home, I met a letter from my Lord of Derry, and in it a copy of a notorious scandal spread in the North of Ireland, concerning my Lord of St. Andrew's[u] and myself.

I pray thank my Lord for his care, but I cannot think the thing worthy more than contempt. You will know there what it is. I shall not need to write it, nor to advise about it.

But since I am upon this argument I will tell you how I am used in England, and my calling too. The week before this, there came out a peevish book about the Sabbath, but in the last two leaves there is a notorious libel against Attorney Noye and myself, for Mr. Prinn's business, and in the close he falls upon me for feasting and profane plays at Oxford[x]. And now, this last week, there is another in form of a Curanto, made, as it appears at first, against the Bishop of Norwich, Dr. Wren[y]. But your Lordship will see all the first part strikes at me for innovation in the Church. I send you a copy of it that you may see how I am used. But I pray, burn it, that no copies be taken out of it: though, perchance, some are sent out both into Scotland and Ireland. For the way of spreading them here was in letter cases, without any writing in them, only one or more of the books enclosed, as this is now to you, and so sent to almost all the Lords in the kingdom; and the Court is full of them. The thing is full of sedition, and certainly made to stir up some to villany.

At this instant here is great news out of Somersetshire, that one Mrs. Leekye, who died about two years since, doth

[u] [John Spottiswoode.]

[x] [The book referred to was Henry Burton's 'Divine Judgments upon Sabbath Breakers,'—though he is said to have repudiated the authorship of the part here referred to. (See Birch's Charles I., vol. ii. p. 260.)]

[y] [The book entitled 'News from Ipswich,' written by Prynne. (See vol. vi. p. 46.)]

A.D. 1636. often appear and trouble her son's house, and lately appeared to his wife, her daughter-in-law, and charged her to go into Ireland, and deliver a message to Bishop Atherton [z], who, they say, married a daughter of the said Mrs. Leekye, and that she promised to meet her there.

The message which she hath to deliver to the Bishop she will not tell to any but himself, and purposes to come into Ireland on purpose for it. You may believe what you list of this; but some people, of very good quality, do affirm this, and a great deal more. But what will appear truth in the end, God knows.

I am sorry I have so much of this kind of stuff to write unto you, but those libellings will be forerunners of worse things if the Government grow looser. There is no business of yours in this letter; therefore, if it please you, burn it, as the side paper uses now to be. So I rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Croydon, 5th Decr· 1636.
Recd· 24.

I hope before the date of this letter you are safe in Ireland.

LETTER CCCXXVIII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I RECEIVED two letters from your Majesty; in the first you are pleased to honour me with thanks for your sons' entertainment at Oxford, which is more than either I or it deserve [a]. In the other, your Majesty desires me to second you to the King concerning the allowance of ten thousand £ a month to the Landgrave of Hessen, and means to the Prince your son, to levy troops and join with him, which

[z] [The Bishop of Waterford, mentioned frequently before.]

[a] [Both the Prince Elector and Prince Rupert were with the King and the Queen at their visit to Oxford in the previous August. (See vol. v. pp. 148, *seq.*)]

thing you say would make him considerable in the world. A. D. 1636.
[But as for that which I writ in my last, and which was the sense of all the Lords of the Committee here, that gave your Majesty little satisfaction.] [b]

Madam, I shall never be wanting to serve you where I may, and did adventure (notwithstanding the former resolution) to speak with his Majesty about this you now desire. But your letters came too late to me, for his Majesty told me that he had given you a full answer to this himself already, and that therefore I should not need to give any answer at all.

But for that which is at the end of your letter concerning the election of the King of Hungary[c] to be King of the Romans, and your desire that the King would not acknowledge that election to be legal; to this his Majesty commanded me to write unto you, that he shall be very far from doing that or anything else that may prejudice the Prince, his nephew, in any his rights or honour. I would to God it lay in my power to do your Majesty more service, and for that I can do, none is more ready to be commanded than

Your Majesty's most humble Servant,

W. C.

Croydon, Decēb. 14, 1636.

Endorsed:

'The Copye of mye Letters to the Q. of Bohe. concerninge 10,000 li. a monethe for ye Lansgrave of Hess.

'And not to acknowledge ye Election of ye K. of Hungary to be K. of ye Romans.'

LETTER CCCXXIX.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I HAVE received two letters from you, the one concerning the shipping business in Northamptonshire, with which I have acquainted his Majesty, who likes your service herein

[b] [This passage in brackets is crossed out by Laud.]

[c] [Ferdinand III. He was, on the death of his father, elected Emperor in 1637.]

A.D. 1636. very well, and wills you to go on. The other is about the indictment at Colchester [d], which I intend to put into my lawyer's hands, and take the best advice upon it that I can. But I would to God you would think of coming away at once, for I am removing to Lambeth this next week, and businesses begin to come on apace, and I have nobody left to consult with upon any occasion. Therefore, I pray, make all the haste you can.

This inclosed paper is put into my hands by a very good friend of mine; I pray peruse it and send to Sir W. Herricke [e], who is not far from you, and know what answer he will give; that if he refuse to do reason, some further course may be taken. And, I pray, be careful in this to do the best you can. They say you bear a great sway in those parts; and I shall be glad if in this particular it may be said, you bear the bell away. So wishing you a merry Christmas and a happy new year, I leave you to God's grace, and rest, in haste,

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Croydon, 10$^{br.}$ 23, 1636.

Endorsed by Lambe:

'My Lo. Arch$^{b.}$ 23° Dec. 1636: of y^{e} Shipmonye, except ag^{t} Colch. indictm$^{t.}$ S^{r} W$^{m.}$ Herrick.'

LETTER CCCXXX.

TO SIR FRANCIS LEIGH.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

I HEARTILY pray Sir Francis Leigh to peruse this petition, and to make good the promise here mentioned, by settling some such proportion upon the petitioner and his successors as in reason and justice is fitting in regard of the inclosures made by him. For which his nobleness to the Church I shall

[d] [This appears to refer to Newcommen's case. (See vol. iv. pp. 118, *seq.*)]

[e] [See vol. vi. p. 238.]

give him hearty thanks, this poor man will pray for him, and A.D. 1636.
no doubt but he and his posterity will fare the better for so good and Christian a work.

W. CANT.

LETTER CCCXXXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your Lordship's letters, and with them the duplicate to Mr. Secretary Coke, for all which I thank you heartily, and shall do all I am able that you may have quick despatches, and those as conformable to your most honourable designs as may be. And for the Archbishop of Cashells, his provincial fast, I leave him to your justice. But it seems suspension is easy with him.

If the neglect of Holydays in that kingdom be not so general as my information, I am the more glad; the less the fault, I hope it will be the sooner remedied.

And I am confident my Lord Primate will be wanting in nothing that is of his power. And I should be most glad to hear that the business of the College of Dublin were well and peaceably settled.

But if it come back to me, I shall then do my duty in a public way.

I thank you heartily for your advertisement from Rochelle. It can never be well as long as we have so many Chan[f] Turks. I showed that passage to the King, and humbly besought him that he would hold constant to his resolution, and beat those vermin in at their own holes. And I find his Majesty most resolute in it. And I hope you think I will not let it want calling upon.

My Lord, I have done with your letter to me, and I find in your letter to Mr. Secretary that you are fallen into the

[f] [This word, probably, is an abbreviation for 'Channel.' There were at this time many Turkish pirates in the English Channel. See above, p. 273; or it may be a contraction for 'Christian.' Laud speaks of 'the most Christian Turks,' vol. vi. p. 464.]

A. D. 1636. gout. I am extremely sorry for it. And I hope it will be no long nor grievous fit.

But you are so venturous, and sit up so late, and diet so carelessly, that you must look to be punished for it. Well! God send you health for all that, else the King's business and the Church's will all suffer.

Lord Holland

There is no news. A still Court this Christmas. 112 very calm, so Mr. Secretary tells me. Good Lord, what power some have in the world. My Lord Marshal every day expected, not come as yet. The French do nothing with our propositions.

The Swedes go yet victoriously on.

This is all, and health and a most happy new year God send you. To whose blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Hampton Court, Dec. 26th, 1636.
Recd. 4th January.
Answered 20th of the same.

The greatest news to me of all is, that you are so fallen out with me, as that you will never forgive me. But will you not send me word neither? What is my offence? for I protest, I know not. But this is told me.

LETTER CCCXXXII.

TO DR. RICHARD BAYLIE, PRESIDENT OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I HAVE procured the Rectory of Southwarnborough, in Hampshire, and the perpetual inheritance of it to the College; and for this you will receive a tripartite deed in a black box, which I have now sent unto you. The gentleman

of whom I got it is Mr. William Sandys[g]; and my Counsel in Law assures me that the title is good. I sent to my Lord of Winton to have a search made in his registry, how the Parsonage had formerly gone, and I find that it continued without any doubt or controversy in the right and possession of that gentleman and his ancestors, of whom Mr. Sandys purchased it. And the papers of this search I here likewise send you. And as I did for Gatton, so will I do for this, that is, write to my Lord of Winton to have a caveat entered, that your right of patronage of Southwarnborough is now in St. John Baptist College, in Oxford. A. D. 1636.

This benefice, as you will see more at large by the deed itself, I have annexed to the Presidentship for ever. But in case it happen that the President for the time being be either better provided for, or better to his content, by the benefice which he already possesseth, at such time or times as the said Southwarnborough shall fall void, in such case it shall go to any one of the Fellows as the President himself shall name. So, wishing you and your successors much joy of this, and the College much good by it, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, January 16th, 1636.

To my very loving Friend, Dr. Baylie,
President of St. John Baptist College
in Oxford.

LETTER CCCXXXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

SINCE the last of December, which is the date of your letters[h], the Plague Bill hath strangely increased, and is now, God be thanked, very well fallen again.

[g] [This was, probably, William Sandys, son of Colonel Henry Sandys. He was summoned to Parliament in 1661, as Lord Sandys of the Vine, a title which his father did not assume.]

[h] [Printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 41.]

A. D. 1636. And it is now as clear as the sun, that the last increase came by the carelessness of the people, and greediness to receive into their houses infected goods. To this add great defect in the inferior governors, with great want among the poor, by reason of so many base tenements with their inmates erected to private gain with public mischief, and you have all the causes under God himself of the present infection.

But, howsoever, the sum climbs high apace, and this year cannot be free of the sickness without a miracle. And it will be as grievous a year as the memory of man ever knew, if the government of the city and suburbs be not better looked to, than in this past year they have been. And I pray God there be not that malignity in many to be reckless of the sickness. So that misery may come upon those other businesses which they like not.

For the libeller I doubt not you have hit upon the true reason of his faith.

But he is now more strangely confuted than you observe. For now, upon laying down of the fast, the sickness increased two weeks together dangerously. And what, I pray? May not I as well infer that God was angry for laying it down, as He was for the setting of it up? For I hope he will not make God angry with both. For then we shall not know what to do. But God be thanked that His anger is not guided by the libeller's malice.

My Lord of Northumberland goes on very honourably. But it seems much to me that his Lordship should have no Lord Holland opinion in the world of 112, 29, 13, 23, 300, considering how well they would be thought of. But I pray, my Lord, should not this passage have been in your paper apart? I hope you will not lay down that method which I so much approve, but that invention was yours. And you will see by that which accompanies this letter that I mean to pursue it.

L e y c e st e r

I writ plainly to you what I thought concerning 60, 43, 79, 32, 44, 91, 45, 69, 24, 13, 4, and am glad you dissent not. My moderation (which you approve) I shall pursue, if I have not too much provocation.

For the scandal cast upon the Lord Archbishop of St. Andrew's and myself, I cannot look with any other eye upon it than that of scorn: And I know well the liberty which schismatical persons of that nation use to assume. A. D. 1636.

And, therefore, if your Lordship, being upon the place, shall think meet to dispose others by their example (in punishment, I mean not in practice), I will and do wholly submit it to your wisdom. But other direction I beseech you expect not from me.

The printed Libel is full of venom indeed; the best is, they have called my Master by the worst name they have given me, and He hath taught me how to bear it. But the danger which I fear I cannot remedy.

And I heartily pray God they may be able to remedy it hereafter, that now, while they may, do it not.

The King hath commanded me to write to the Bishop of Bath and Wells[i] to take some justices to him and examine the business concerning Mrs. Leekye. When he hath done this, and sent the examination up, I will send your Lordship word what her errand is, if by that I can learn it.

I humbly thank your Lordship for the care you have taken with my Lord Primate to settle a better observance of the Holydays.

As also for your noble favour in the case of the Bishop of Killala[k]. God, I hope, will bless your proceedings in restoring that poor Church some of her patrimony, if you cannot do all; and yourself, and yours also, for your zealous undertaking, and careful prosecuting it. And when the great cause of Lismore[l] comes before you, I doubt not but you will do the Church that favour which you may with honour and justice.

As for the Archbishop of Cashell, I did never look to hear better of him. Nor do I wonder he should deceive you, considering it helps him to keep so many vicarages. Do you not think it would lame any man to carry sixteen vicarages? But surely that burden will help him to a sciatica in his conscience sooner than in his hips. And, therefore[m], if you

[i] [William Pierce.]

[k] [Archibald Adair.]

[l] [This refers to the property of the See of Lismore, held by the Earl of Cork. (See vol. vi. p. 333.)]

[m] [In MS. 'g^o,' evidently an abbreviation for '*ergo*.']

A. D. 1636. give him a sound purging, you shall do both the Church and him good.

I have received and read the duplicate you sent me, and shall be most willing to serve you in all things that may tend to his Majesty's service, which you so really intend.

In neither of your letters do I find any mention of the business between my Lord Primate and the Provost, but I hope you will find a time to end it, or send it me.

And, good my Lord (for you know my resolution), hear it yourself, for I will not submit it to any other on that side. For that business hath hitherto been carried with a very high hand. And to speak plainly, I am to seek 75, 56, 43, 89, 44, 70, 14, 86, 52, 46, 51, 59, 45, 63, 32, 16, 23, 50, 69, 29, 85, 48, 64, 47, 53, 71, 73, 46, 33, 44, 28, 300, 76, 43, 40, 70, 15, 86, 38, 69, 44, 41, 74, 45, 70, 21. And yet I could heartily wish you could reduce all to a friendly and peaceable end, preserving 85, 17, 32, 69, 44, 34, 47, 73, 19, 50, 37, 10, 13, 95, 87, 55, 41, 90, 20, 30, 48, 63, 27, 72, 51, 61, 53, 33, 56, 29, 76, 70, 49, 64, 38, 45, 35, as I doubt [not] but you will.

I humbly thank your Lordship for your picture. I shall, God willing, keep it while I live. It is now come safe to me, and yet I hope you think I shall not need your picture much to keep you in memory.

I shall shortly send you the Charter and the new Statutes for the College near Dublin. But I must acquaint your Lordship, that Mr. Attorney and Solicitor here like not the way for the Charter which was thought on at Croydon in the presence and with the assistance of Sir George Radcliffe.

For some things in the old Charter must be laid aside, or the new Statutes will be to no purpose. Now they cannot be abrogated without calling the Charter to judgment (which is not thought fit) or by resigning it.

We all pitch here upon their resigning it as the safest and fittest way. But this must be carried very privately till the

time. And at the time your Lordship must show yourself, A.D. 1636.
or else I doubt there will be practice to defeat the new Statutes by keeping on foot the old Charter, of which I heartily pray you have a care.

The business of my Lord of Northumberland I have put off to the last, because I was of necessity to speak with the King before I could make a full answer, and in the meantime I drew up the rest of this letter, that Mr. Raylton might not stay for me.

I have now spoken to his Majesty, and as earnestly as I could. And showed him so much of your letter as might assure him it was your judgment as well as mine. And withal what a great honour and ease it would be to him to have men of fortunes to serve him, rather than such as were to make fortunes by him. The King liked all well, but in the close, gave me this answer, 'That he liked my Lord of Northumberland's service exceeding well, but yet that he would have more experience of him before he would put him into the Committee of the Admiralty.'

And to your additionals, I can but say this, 'tis not unlike that the Commissioners of the Navy should take it hardly (at least some of them) that my Lord passed them by, and went immediately to the King; but that will vanish. And I do not find but that the King is very well satisfied with him. And for myself (I hope his Lordship will acknowledge it to you), I gave him all the assistance I could, and in everything in which my judgment was satisfied. And so 'tis time to take my leave. God's protection shield you, while I rest

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

I hope your gout is run away from you, though that be not its usual pace.

Lambeth, Jany 18, 1636.

Recd. 29th of the same.

Answered the last of February following.

A.D. 1636.

LETTER CCCXXXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I FIRST heard of the death of the Earl of Antrim[n] in your Lordship's letters, but now, before that the young Earl comes over, he hath been with me, and desires two things of me, and I can refuse him in neither. The first is, that I would give your Lordship thanks for your noble favours very freely showed him now upon the death of my lord his father. And the other, that I would heartily desire of your Lordship the continuance of that your noble carriage and respects unto him, with promise that nothing shall be wanting on his side to do your Lordship all such service as you have bound him to.

My Lord, you well know my obligations to the house into which he is married, and I cannot make any doubt but that as at first you were pleased for my sake to pass by some things which stuck with you, so you will now at this my earnest entreaty be most ready to give him all just and honourable assistance in all his businesses, that he shall need from you, for which I shall not only give your Lordship hearty thanks, but shall be as ready to serve you in any of your friends here. So wishing your Lordship all health there to follow your businesses, and all happy success in them, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's loving Friend to serve you,

Lambeth, Jan. 21st, [1636.] W. CANT.

Brot. by the E. of Antrim.

LETTER CCCXXXV.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

YOUR Majesty's Letters of December $\frac{20}{30}$ I received by the hands of my Lord Marshal [o], but so late as that I must

[n] [The Earl died Dec. 10th, 1636.] [o] [Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel.]

and do humbly beseech your Majesty not to think my answer A. D. 1636.
to them very slow. My Lord hath done in the business his Lordship was trusted with, very honourably and very clearly, and his Majesty hath ever had and declared to him a very good opinion of his service therein, so that for that particular there is nothing left for me to do, but to honour my Lord for his noble carriage in this business, which I shall ever do.

The second part of your Majesty's letter is only to desire me to give my best furtherance that the Prince your son may be personally put into action, and thereby made more considerable, and that this summer may not be lost. For this, Madam, I believe your Majesty hath heard already by better hands than mine, that there is a way thought on, in which I pray God bless the Prince, and his just cause. What this way is in general, I presume your Majesty hath heard before this time by Mr. Secretary [p], and will be so informed from time to time, as the business shall descend into more particular resolutions. And how I have carried myself in the business, I had much rather your Majesty should hear from others than myself. Only this I shall say, I have dealt in this and all other businesses belonging to the Prince Elector's cause with all integrity and freedom, and as you are pleased to say I use to write. Misreported I may be, and as the times go, I look for it. My humble suit is, that I may not be mistaken, that so I may rest cheerfully as well as faithfully

Your Majesty's true and careful Servant,

W. C.

Endorsed:
'The Copye of mye answear to ye Q. of Bohemia's Leter of Decemb. $\frac{29}{30}$, 1636.'

LETTER CCCXXXVI.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c. I thank you for your letters, and am very glad to hear that your Statutes are come well and safe into your hands [q]. If now ye shall be as

[p] [Sir John Coke.]

[q] [These Statutes are printed in vol. v. p. 506, and the Letter accompanying them, in vol. vi. p. 484.]

A. D. 1636. careful to observe them, as (I dare say) I have been to alter and settle them, I make no doubt but that they will turn to the honour and profit of the Church and yourselves; and my great hope is, that you will be careful.

Now concerning your doubts, they are but three, and such as I wonder why you should make, yet since ye have made them, I shall, as ye desire, resolve them.

Your first doubt is about the taking of your oaths to the said Statutes, whether ye should take them as many as are there present, or expect a full Chapter. To this I can say no more, but that it were more solemn it should be in a full Chapter. But if that cannot now be had, it is not amiss that they which are present at the Church should presently take it, but congregated together when they do it, and an act made and registered, who they are that have taken it, where, and when. And then the rest may take their oath in Chapter when they come.

Your second doubt is, whether ye that are already installed are obliged to use those forms of prayer or of promise prescribed in the second or eleventh Statute. To this the answer is easy. Ye shall not need to use any new solemnity in repeating those prayers; but for the promises prescribed in those places, ye are entirely bound to the performance of them, and as much as if the prayers had been used over you at the time of your instalment. For having taken your oaths to all the Statutes, how can you but be bound to the promises made in those?

To the third, who shall administer the oath to the Dean and Chapter. The course is as plain, and is to be done in that order we take our oaths to the H. Commission; where the Archbishop takes it first himself, but in the presence of two or three Commissioners, and the Registrar of the Court, and then the rest take it before him, himself or the Registrar administering it. So the Dean is to take the oath himself in the presence of the Prebends, and then to administer it to the Prebends, the Chapter clerk being present, and making the act.

Besides these, there is a particular doubt made by Dr. Jackson[r], and it is concerning the Lecturers preaching upon

[r] [See vol. iv. p. 223.]

those holydays which are not named in Statute, and yet are commanded to be observed by the Church of England. To this I pray, let Dr. Jackson know that the reason why I did not alter the Statute in that point, was because I held it to be a great burden upon the Prebend that reads the Lecture, to have him bound by Statute, and so by oath, whereas now he stands bound only by a Chapter act, and that way I would have him bound still, but no otherwise, for there ye have power to ease him, and divide the burden, which ye cannot do if he were bound by statute. A. D. 1636.

These are all the things that I have to write unto you concerning your Statutes. So wishing you all health and contentment, and agreement among yourselves, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend, &c.

Feb. 4, 1636.

Endorsed:

'A copy of my Letters to the Dean and Chapter of Cant., in answer to some doubts concerning their new Statutes.'

LETTER CCCXXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your packet of January 20th, and I thank you for the duplicates, which I have read; and now to your letter.

The Archbishop of Cashell, if he go, rather than come, I hope God will have mercy upon him, and receive him. But I will not think of a successor for him until I hear that he is dead. Further than that, I humbly thank you for the Provost, of whom I shall be most willing to think, especially after the College differences and the Visitors are ended. And in the meantime I will advise of a fit man to succeed in that College, but I would willingly have all differences ended first, that the new Provost may not be entangled with the old

A. D. 1636. quarrels. And besides, so soon as the new Charter and Statutes are settled, the gift of the Provost's place will be in the King, and so we shall have no noise with the Fellows for their suffrages. And I am glad to hear, by Mr. Raylton, that at the next return you will put an end to the College troubles, and give me an account of it.

I am none of the Admiralty, but I have (upon my first reading of the duplicates) called upon the Lords for an increase of your guard upon those seas; and for haste to send them away. I was likewise earnest with the King, in both points, and shall not fail to give that business my best assistance. And here let me tell you, I took occasion to tell the King the C o
300 and 100, while they were altogether, that 85, 32, 50,
m m i s s i o n the a d m
62, 61, 46, 72, 71, 47, 51, 64 of 86, 40, 34, 61[s], was, as all
d e l a y e
others are, full of 35, 45, 59, 41, 80, 44, &c., that I thought it much better, if it might be (though but from year to year)
o n e m a n s h a n d
in 49, 63, 44, 17, 62, 42, 64, 71, 25, 55, 41, 63, 35, that
the King
might expedite it. But to this neither 300 nor 100 gave me any answer.

w i l l
The King having declared himself that he 75, 48, 60, 59,
r e s e r v e the a d p l a
29, 69, 43, 71, 44, 70, 54, 45, 15, 85, 10, 41, 35[t], 65, 60, 40,
c e f o r h i s s e c o n
32, 44, 23, 36, 50, 70, 28, 56, 46, 72, 8, 71, 45, 33, 51, 63,
d s o n e
34, 27, 72, 49, 64, 44.

I am glad to hear the gout hath been so merciful to you, and more, you have mended your bed-hour and diet.

Believe it, if anything keep it from fastening deeper upon you, it must be a guard there. For 'tis in vain to bring it into the Castle Chamber or any court of justice. It will follow you thither sometimes, whether you will or no; and if you should fine it, it will make you pay for it, and smart too.

My Lord, I writ truth to you, that I was told you were so angry with me that you would never forgive me. And I hope you think that had I believed it or doubted it, I would

[s] [Admiralty.] [t] [The Lord High Admiral's.]

not have written it to you. But, my Lord, I did not look for any solemn answer, but a scorn and away. For I protest I never made other of it. I know the arts that are now much in practice to sow division, but I care not for them where I can see my own ground to tread on. And certainly, my Lord, I must do your Lordship this right, first to myself, and then to others, that you have merited so much of myself and the Church (which I should prefer before myself) as that I can neither honour nor serve you enough. And I care not who bites the lip at it. And I shall end my letter with this, that till I end my life I shall go on with all the offices, and none but such as shall beseem him that must write himself A. D. 1636.

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Feb. 11, 1636.

Rec^d. 20th of the same, by Davenport, the messenger.
Answered it last of Feb. following.

Here's now another book besides the Libel, come out avowedly by Mr. Henry Burton, a minister in Friday Street[u]. I am most shamefully abused by it. And I think there was never so impudent a book printed. Surely it is thought equal to Laygton's[v], and as desperate against the hierarchy.

Mr. Attorney hath order to proceed against him, and some others his accomplices, in the Star Chamber.

Now, my Lord, to the side-table I go; and there at the ends of your letter 200 and 112 (Ld. Holland) sit in state at the upper end. I assure you that they carry things high here; but what is their interest more than was at your being on this side I know not. The latter of them, I hear, is not well pleased with me about my visitatio 52, 46, 71, 47, 73, 40, 74, 48, 51, no of the university 63, 14, 50, 36, 29, 85, 53, 64, 47, 54, 44, 69, 72, 46, 73, 79, s the greatsea 71, 16. It is now under 86, 38, 70, 43, 41, 74, 71, 45, 42,

[u] [It was entitled 'An Apology of an Appeal,' &c.]

[v] [The title of Alexander Leighton's book was 'Sion's Plea against Prelacy.']

A. D. 1636. l n a
59, 27, and as I am told, the great exception is the 64, 40,
m i n g o f O x f o r d
62, 48, 63, 39, 18, 49, 37, 23, 50, 77, 36, 51, 70, 34, 19,
b e f o r e C a m
30, 43, 36, 50, 70, 45, 24, 32, 40, 61.[x] I would complain grievously of this, but that you are as factious in this vanity as he. Cottington

Next, I shall tell you, that 110, lately grown up from a waiting woman upon the Lady Mora, your old mistress, is, L. N o r th
or would seem to be, very inward with 59, 63, 49, 69[y], 89,
u m b e r l a n d.
53, 62, 31, 44, 70, 60, 42, 64, 34. At least she courts him much; which I only thought fit to let you know—me it concerns not.

The soap business is come in question again, not now by me, but by some of the new corporation, who have acquainted the King that they cannot so hold it out, but that it will be much better for the King and the Commonwealth to have it put in the old soap-boilers' hands, who, by means of 27, 29, and Laud
15, 83, 102, 19, offer the King as fairly and as largely as ever they did.

The other part of the new corporation (for divided they are) are as earnest as ever they were. For my own part, I and Laud
will leave 28, 84, 102 to follow their own ways. But I will be led in triumph no more, being resolved to sit quietly and Laud
let the business work as it will. Yet this 102 bids me tell the King w a n t
you, if 300, 100, 17, 4, 28, be not extremely 75, 42, 63, 73,
i n g t o the m s e l v e s
46, 64, 38, 19, 74, 51, 15, 86, 61, 72, 43, 59, 54, 45, 72, 29, it may have an excellent end. If it fail it can be nobody's fault, the King Laud
but 100 must be faulty together, and then 102 resolves she will never meddle more in it.

I here send you a copy of the old soap-boilers' offer, of as fresh date as February 6th, that you may see how fairly they deal, if they may yet be accepted. And the security they offer is forty thousand pounds bond, and ten thousand pounds advance beforehand.

[x] [Lord Holland was Chancellor of Cambridge.]
[y] [In MS. '59,' evidently an error.]

Now I come at the last to tell you which is 71, 45, 32, A.D. 1636.
70, 43, 73, 47, 72, 71, 48, 62, 40, 26, 46, 63, 92 69, 52, 33,
74, 48, 50, 17, and you must use it accordingly. 28, 17, 85,
Earl Marshal
107 [z], 30, 43, 47, 63, 39, 70, 44, 73, 54, 69, 63, 45, 35,
have made it appear to us 87, 64, 49, 43, [aid] 19, 36, 51,
70, 23, 86, 27, 65, 44, 59, 45, 32, 74, 51, 69 can be 55, 50,
66, 45, 34, 23, 37, 49, 70, 15, 36, 69, 49, 61, 10, 71, 65, 40,
80, 64, 43, &c.

And now I verily believe it will in time 38, 69, 50, 76, 43,
25, 46, 63, 74, 49, 24, 41, 75, 40, 70.

God speed what must go on. But, God be thanked, in all this troublesome business God hath exceedingly blessed his Majesty. For this term the Judges have all declared under their hands, unanimously, that if the kingdom be in danger, the King may call for, and ought to have, supply for ship-money through the kingdom, and that the King is sole judge when the kingdom is in this danger. So that now the King (if he put to it) may anger his enemies at sea; and I hope no man shall persuade him to undertake land-forces out of the kingdom. I did fear everything till this point was gained.
Now, by God's blessing, all may go well, though 47, 74, 17,
71, 55, 49, 54, 60, 34, 26, 30, 43, 19, 76, 40, 70, 69.

And in this difficulty let me tell you one pretty thing. 22,
18, 28 tell me (but 102 knows nothing of it), that 19, 107,
are not only now 41, 38, 40, 47, [63,] 92, 14, 71, 66, 42, 79, 21,
for there's cause enough for that certainly, but extremely for
85, 60, 32, 53, 64, 74, 70, 79, 71. And 'tis common in Court
speech that 86, 68, 50, 36, 20, 31, 49, 56, 44, 61, is an ear-
nest 72, 52, 74, 51, 69, 16, 73, 51, 19, 85, 100, that 107,

[z] [Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, had recently returned from Germany, where he had been employed as ambassador.]

A.D. 1636. may be restored
62, 42, 80, 44, 29, 30, 43, 21, 69, 44, 91, 50, 70, 45, 34, 17,
to his antient
73, 49, 28, 56, 47, 71, 19, 41, 63, 74, 48, 44, 64, 73, 19,
honnour of the D. of
56, 49, 64, 63, 50, 59, [69,] 25, 51, 36, 17, 86, 34, 50, 37, 9,
Norfolk for this
63, 51, 70, 36, 49, 59, 58, 26, 37, 51, 70, 29, 90, 46, 72, 71,
service
17, 72, 44, 69, 54, 47, 32, 44. We shall now quickly see more, but as yet I know not what to say to those particulars.

I protest unto you, all the spare hours I have been able to get these eight days have scarce given me leisure to write this. Therefore, I hope you will think we are busy, though we do little. The sickness increases notwithstanding this fine weather, and I much fear the year, for the Holland opinion grows amongst us, and the people, in many places, will not be kept the sick from the sound.

God preserve us that must be in danger.

LETTER CCCXXXVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HERE send your Lordship a petition and reference procured from his Majesty, by one Mr. Stewart, a Scotch gentleman[a]. And because it concerns the place of printer of that kingdom, I have obtained leave to acquaint your Lordship with the business before anything be further done, and do hereby humbly pray you to be pleased to speak with my Lord Primate about it, and let me receive at your Lordship's leisure your opinion of this petitioner's suit; as also a note of all such things as are fit to be regulated or amended for the well settling of a good press in that kingdom, which

[a] [It appears by this Petition and other documents on the subject that the King's printer in Ireland had not discharged the duties of his office, by printing Bibles, Prayer-books, and other religious books, as he was required to do by the terms of his Patent. The Petitioner, Francis Stewart, son of the late Earl of Bothwell, prayed that the patent thus forfeited might be granted to himself.]

being all I have to trouble your Lordship with at this time, A. D. 1636.
I leave you to God's blessed protection, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, February 20th, 1636.
Rec. March 5.

I am confident my Lord Primate will be able and willing to give your Lordship all the information and assistance in this business, that is fitting, and I heartily pray you that I may receive an answer so soon as may be.

LETTER CCCXXXIX.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I HEAR of a report in Court, but (it seems) it came latest to my ears whom it most concerns. It is that your Majesty was offended with a passage in a letter of mine about the twelve thousand pounds a year, which his Majesty (as businesses stood at that time) thought fit to allow the Prince your son for maintenance [b]; not then seeing so open a way as since he hath to put the Prince's Highness into action. Madam, I am infinitely sorry I should be so mistaken by you as therein I was, and worse interpreted. And your Majesty knows better than I the malignity of Courts; let any rumour be spread, it will quickly increase, be the truth never so far from it. But I beseech you give me leave to tell your Majesty I writ nothing in that letter, but by the King's, my master's, express command, and the like charge was laid upon my Lord the Earl of Holland, and Mr. Secretary, to write the same thing. And his Majesty assumed to write as much himself. The news I knew would be unpleasing to your Majesty, and my hard hap it was that my letters came first,

[b] [See above, p. 290.]

A. D. 1636. and perhaps spake plainest. Other offence I have committed none, but in Court reports I have suffered much, and am content to bear it, as I must do many things beside.

Now, Madam, to the contents of your letters of February $\frac{4}{14}$. I shall not fail to put the King in mind of what he hath promised concerning the King of Hungary's election to be King of the Romans, in case anything should be pressed in that way; and for the gentleman which brought your Majesty's letters, I have heard him in all particulars, and shall be ready to serve you in what I may.

I am very glad that the way wherein the King hath put his affairs in regard of the Prince's Highness gives your Majesty so good content. I pray God it may have that success which yourself desires, and we are persuaded here that the States, finding how useful this may be to their ends, will add a proportion of ships to them which will be furnished hence. But for that particular which concerns his Majesty's forbearance in the case of the fishing for this present year, I will do such offices as may well beseem me, in a business in which his Majesty's right to the dominion of the sea is so much concerned. And if you would have me speak clearly what I think, though my freedom hath been frost-bitten this winter, and received a nip, I will not spare to do it, that your Majesty may see how willing I am to serve you. The truth is, Madam, his Majesty is so set to maintain that right of his, that I dare speak no more unto him than I have already done. But I confess I do much wonder (considering upon what way the King now is with France), that the Prince of Orange and the States should trouble themselves to gain any overt concession from his Majesty, to leave their fishing free this year; since it is more than manifest there will be so much other work for his navy, as that the business of the fishing must needs fall asleep of itself, and give way to affairs of greater consequence. And were I wise enough to give your Majesty counsel, I would advise a silence of this business on all hands, and not to interrupt business (which I hope will go happily on) with moving a question about that, which will necessarily do itself without questioning. Madam, pardon this freedom, I beseech you, and then whether my counsel be taken or not it shall not trouble me.

Your Majesty's postscript I humbly thank you for, and shall continue my service very faithfully, and since you are pleased still to invite me to it, I shall write with my wonted freedom, and not labour to hide myself in clouds, though that be more suitable with the course of the times. And so, Madam, I humbly take my leave, and shall ever express myself A.D. 1636.

Your Majesty's faithful Servant,
W. C.

Lambeth, Feb. 28, 1636.

Since I had written this I understand by my Lord Goring[c], that your Majesty hath written to him about the misinterpretation of my letters, and I am glad to find by his Lordship that you are satisfied; for others I stand the less upon it, though certain I am, I have in those letters departed from nothing that I was commanded, nor made any addition to it. And though I owe your Majesty more service than I can perform, yet sure I may say, I have done you such service as hath been in my power, and shall be glad that that which is well meant may be well taken.

Your Majesty's books are ready, and stay only for the brass cuts for your arms, which I received not till I had ended this letter.

Endorsed:

'Feb. 28, 1636.
'The copye of my L^rs to the Queen of Bohemia.'

LETTER CCCXL.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

SOME friends of this bearer have importuned me to write to your Lordship on his behalf, and the suit which he makes is so fair that I could not think it fit to refuse him. For I

[c] [George, first Lord Goring, afterwards created Earl of Norwich.]

A. D. 1636. am given to understand that this gentleman's father, Mr. Brian M'Dermot of Carrick, in the county of Roscommon, was one of the Grand Jury upon the finding of his Majesty's title of the Grand Office of the said county, and therein was very forward, and ready to do his Majesty all faithful service.

I hear further, that the father is lately deceased, and that this gentleman, his son, Mr. Terence M'Dermot, was, and is likewise a faithful servant of his Majesty in the like kind. I shall, therefore, desire your Lordship, upon my recommendation, to do him all the lawful favours you may upon the settling of the new plantation in Connaught, especially if he desire nothing but that which may stand with his Majesty's service. And I shall receive this kindness from your Lordship as a very noble favour done to

Your Lordship's loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, March 4th, 1636.
Rec[d]. 20th April.

LETTER CCCXLI. [d]

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

I UNDERSTAND there are some places void in the College, and I pray your Lordship to find a way, before these new statutes be settled, to put Mr. John Harding and Mr. Thomas Marshall into those senior places, because they are men of degree, and will be able for government, and unfit to come up as juniors. As for those that should be gone at midsummer next, there is a clause in the statute, cap. 7, that

[d] [The first part of this Letter is printed in vol. vi. p. 487, from a transcript in Archbishop Laud's Register, in which is entered only the business-part of the Letter.]

they shall go, and not be capable of the perpetuity now granted to the Fellows. A.D. 1636.

So for this present I humbly take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, March 21st.

Rec. April 1.

Now, my Lord, to the paper that belongs to the side table.

I have little to write. Only you have a shrewd guess at men, or else you are a witch. I remember well the censure you passed to me about the P. E. Palatyne[e] 85, 65, 44, 66, 40, 59, 41, 73, 79, 63, 17, that he is of to gen 88, 55, 43, 20, 46, 71, 25, 51, 36, 29, 74, 50, 23, 38, 45, 64, tle a spirit to 74, 60, 44, 15, 42, 4, 71, 65, 47, 69, 48, 73, 10, 74, 49, 14, bus sel thorough th 30, 54, 72, 71, 45, 59, 24, 89, 49, 70, 50, 52, 39, 56, 27, 90, iss bysynes that 48, 72, 71, 22, 31, 79, 72, 80, 64, 44, 71, 16. For now 87, leave is given 60, 43, 42, 54[f], 44, 18, 47, 72, 19, 39, 48, 53, 45, 64, 15, for voluntarys 37, 49, 69, 21, 54, 50, 60, 53, 64, 73, 40, 70, 79, 71, &c. too many observe a coldness where there should be most heat[g]. You will burn these. And then I have but one thing more to trouble you with.

'Tis this: I see 200 and 107 are resolved shortly to trouble you again about the great business in Ireland, for which I think your Lordship hath the Earl Marshal specialls 71, 65, 44, 32, 48, 40, 60, 59, 27, directions the King 34, 47, 70, 45, 33, 74, 46, 50, 63, 71 from 300, 100, 200, 27, 15, 29. Now, my Lord, God forbid but you should do as I know you will, keep close to your 73, 49, 15, 80, 50, 52, 69, 23, instructions 47, 64, 91, 70, 53, 33, 73, 46, 51, 63, 72; yet I must tell

[e] [Prince Elector Palatine.]

[f] [In MS. '51,' evidently wrong.]

[g] [See the Earl of Northumberland's letter to Wentworth. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 49.)]

A. D. 1637. you, and do here, beforehand, that I m u st w r 48, 61, 52, 92, 28, 75, 69, i g h t e a r n e st l y you 47, 39, 56, 74, 17, 44, 42, 70, 64, 45, 91, 60, 79, 24, to 130 s h e w e a l l f a v o u to 72, 55, 43, 76, 44, 25, 42, 60, 59, 19, 37, 40, 53, 51, 52, r t o the Earl Marshal [h]. 69, 24, 73, 49, 29, 107. Now you are armed, you will, I know, do what is fit.

and the King I have acquainted 500, 27, 15, 84, 100 with this, and they all approve that I should give your Lordship this notice which I have here done.

The soap business, after all the noise, is now settling down upon the old soap-boilers; only the King is graciously pleased to allow the new corporation so much for their consents.

LETTER CCCXLII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I DO here send and seal your Lordship's pardon for the slowness of your last despatch. And though I would not have you oppressed with business, yet glad I am at this present that your despatch was so slow, for I have been as much troubled all this Lent as your Lordship, and with more unwelcome business; libel upon libel coming against the hierarchy of the Church, so that had any letters come from you, I must for the time have made you no answer, or a very distracted one.

I am sorry there should be cause for your Lordship to concur with me in judgment concerning the danger of the sickness this summer, and the use that ill-disposed persons will make of it. But for the ship-money (God be thanked)

[h] [This most likely refers to the attempt made by the Earl of Arundel to recover some lands in Ireland formerly belonging to the Dukedom of Norfolk, and in which he desired Wentworth's support. See Wentworth's Letter to Earl of Arundel, August 26, 1636. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 29, *seq.*)]

'tis settled under all the Judges' hands[i]. So, that for aught A. D. 1637.
I know, nothing now remains of difficulty but to make the assessments as equal as may be.

There was a great providence used to compass it the last term, and a great deal of God's blessing to go with it in the success; for had it been to do now (the sickness increasing), I much fear the money would not have come in so well as (God be thanked) now it doth. Few know how the business was so soon and so well ripened.

But such knowledge as I have of it I shall impart to you in my by-paper, if I can remember it.

I thought I had had libels enough in England, but I see Ireland must help me to one more. And as appears after in your letter, Italy to another. I thank your Lordship heartily for your care in both, but especially for sending the business in Challenour's case[k], which concerns your Lordship and myself, [apart] from that of the public. And though he use me very unworthily, and with falsehood enough, yet I have learned now to pass by these things which savour of the distemper of the times, and, do what I can, will not be followed through. That kind [of] proceeding is wholly lost here, and what that will lose hereafter God knows.

I cannot tell your Lordship what Mrs. Leekey hath to say to the Bishop of Waterford. This I can tell you, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and Sir Robert Philips[l], and Dr. Godwin[m], have, by the King's command, examined that business of the apparition, and certainly it is a fiction and a practice, but to what end cannot be discovered.

And the younger woman, at that part of the examination, stood still to it that she had a charge not to utter that to any but to Dr. Atherton, yet to the King and him only she would tell it if he commanded. If she come over into Ireland (as she says she will), it may be that and more may be fished out of her; but a cunning young woman I hear she is, and her husband in decay. And, therefore, I doubt it may be some money business.

And then there is some use of the Bishop of Waterford's

[i] [See Rushworth's Collection, vol. ii. p. 355.]
[k] [See vol. vi. p. 497.]
[l] [Several times M.P. for the county of Somerset.]
[m] [Probably Dr. Paul Goodwyn, one of the Canons of Wells.]

A. D. 1637. forty pounds per annum, which you say he hath recovered, if he cannot tell otherwise what to do with it.

As for the Archbishop of Cashells, I doubt not but his vomit will work very well; for, notwithstanding his fast [n], he is very full: and full of his fast too; for he hath sent me a letter, and in that a petition to his Majesty for his gracious pardon and forgiveness. I will show this to his Majesty; but more I will not do, till I hear from your Lordship how his other physic works on that side.

I have already sent your Lordship the Charter and Statutes, with Mr. Attorney's directions for your proceedings; so that ball is at your feet.

I hope your Lordship believes I have done, and do, my Lord of Northumberland all the good offices which are in my power. And am very glad to hear from you that my Lord is pleased to make a fair interpretation of such poor courtesies as I am able to do him.

I am very glad to hear your Lordship hath received so good content, and that kingdom so good security, by the care of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, in sending those ships you expected. And I am clearly of opinion that 102 Laud gave very good counsel in that business, and I think 200 gave as good counsel as he. And the truth is, both of them pressed the same counsel since, and 102 Laud gave a reason which I think is of great consideration and consequence, but the resolution goes contrary. So for the present more cannot be done.

I am glad to hear the gout has been so merciful to you at this time, and I hope the next winter may be more gentle to you than this hath been, if you look well to yourself in the mean time.

And I verily think you cannot do yourself more harm than to sit up late, which you have used too much. But I hope this fit hath disciplined you as well as you have disciplined the Archbishop of Cashells at the council table. And therefore, as perhaps he would pray and fast no more, so I hope your Lordship will pray and watch no more.

My Lord, I am most confident of your love and nobleness to me; yet did I hold it most fit to let you hear what came to my knowledge.

[n] [See above, p. 298.]

I thank God, I am not yet grown so dull but that I saw there was great folly or as great practice in the report which I certified to you. But those things work very little with me where I have received such cause of confidence. A. D. 1637.

Therefore, I pray give me leave at all times to tell you what I discover in that kind; but be assured I shall never fail you in the other.

Since the noise of Burton's book is come over to you, I am very glad that interpretation is made of it which you mention on that side.

And for my part I hold contempt of such things to be one of the best remedies against them. But yet when so many of them shall one overtake the other, and all of them tend so directly (as they do) to stir up mutiny and sedition among the people, there is a necessity that somewhat more be done.

And a proceeding will be against them in the Star Chamber, and I hope this term.

This I'll assure you, in the Queen's time Udall[o] was condemned and died in prison, and Pendry[p] was hanged for less than those men have done. But for my part (I thank God) I desire no blood. What the issue will be in the Star Chamber, I cannot prophesy, but I hope his Majesty and the Lords will be very sensible of the business.

Concerning my Chambers at Hampton Court, that business is past long since, and at the time when I was like to be most destitute, I did clearly see that my Lady of Carlisle, to whose use the Chambers were assigned, did ever intend to be absent herself, and that she was very willing I should have had them, as formerly I had. And I think I knew before your Lordship's letters came, who they were that hindered it, at least all save one. Nevertheless, I thank your Lordship heartily for the relation you have now made, and am very apt to believe that the Lady gave your Lordship that information with that intention, that I might have a right understanding of the business, and I would very willingly thank her Honour for that noble respect, had I any opportunity.

On Sunday last, going to my duty to the Queen, I had a little opportunity to acknowledge my lady's respects, and I took it.

For my Lord of Derry, I did receive the full satisfaction

[o] [This was Nicholas Udal, who was tried for writing a book entitled 'A Demonstration of the Discipline which Christ hath prescribed in his Word, for the Government of his Church, in all times and places, until the World's end.' (See Collier's Eccl. Hist. vol. ii. p. 622.)]

[p] [John Penry. (See Collier, Eccl. Hist. vol. ii. p. 638.)]

A. D. 1637. from your Lordship at your being at Croydon. And now I have received fuller, had there any more needed; but by this as well as my other carriage your Lordship may clearly see how openly I use to deal with my friends.

And I believe your Lordship would not have been so well pleased that I should have concealed such an information and harboured ill thoughts upon it, and let them grow up into a jealousy against a man of so great desert to the Church. And for them that gave me the information, I verily think, they might have ignorance enough of my Lord of Derry's proceedings; but I am very apt to think they had no malice against him. And this I'll promise your Lordship, if hereafter I do discover that they had any, I will let you know it; in the meantime, I am, and shall so continue, as good a friend to my Lord of Derry, as you or his Lordship can wish me.

My Lord, I thank your Lordship very heartily for your honourable favour and respect to my Lord of Antrim. I have received a very noble letter from his Lordship since his going over, with a great deal of thanks for all your Lordship's great and honourable respects to him. And I must and do return my best thanks to you for all that favour which you have been pleased to do him for my sake; and that which you do for his own, he shall, and I know will, thank you himself. As for the counsel which you gave him, I think 'tis full of a great deal of respect to his person, and as full of wisdom in itself. But how my Lady Duchess will brook going out of England I know not, nor do I hold it very fit to make any overture to her about it, now in the absence of her Lord. When he shall be returned hither, if they please to speak with me about it, I shall deal as freely with them as beseems me. But otherwise, I shall not be over forward to offer them advice, if it be but for the proverb's sake which waits upon proffered service. As for the report which was raised in the Court, I do of my own knowledge know it went very high, and was come to his Majesty's ears, with an addition that his father had passed him by in his will. And now I have, according as your Lordship wishes, acquainted his Majesty with all that you have written, and done, my Lord, all the good offices I can. And, I hope, have left the King fully satisfied concerning the falsehood of the reports; for

My Lady Duchess at this present is ill.

I have made bold to tell the King that I have received this A. D. 1637.
certainty from your Lordship's pen.

I thank your Lordship, I received the fish you sent; and it proved very good. But you brag too, that the goodly, great, and fat salt eels, which that country affords, should not be spoiled in the salting; but, I believe, you got so late out of England, that the time of salting such fish was past before you came thither to give your directions. For, I thank my Lord of Derry, he sent me both eels and salmon this year.

I pray you do me the kindness to thank his Lordship heartily for it. But yet give me leave to say, the eels were as fulsome this year as they were the former; and yet I cannot ascribe it to the ignorance of them which salt the fish; for the salt salmon which I had was as good as ever was eaten, both for the goodness of the fish and for the usage.

Therefore, truly I suspect that either they use worse salt to the eels than to other fish, or less than such great fish require, or else there is some incorrigible muddiness in the eel while 'tis fresh. Your Lordship sees what a skilful fishmonger I am grown. But this learning I have all the Lent long, and a kind of unmannerliness which accompanies it, contrary to the proverb of a gift horse, whose mouth should not be looked into. But now Easter is coming you shall see I shall be more civil.

I have also received the cap which you sent me; but I cannot tell you how it may be to my liking (for that is the thing you wish), because, to deal truly with you, I have quite forgotten whether it be to be used for winter travel in the daytime or for the night. But sure the perfume is so strong that whether I use it by day or by night it will fill me with headache, and if it be for night-use, quite mar my sleep. But your Lordship must needs be at the pains to send me word how I must use it. As for the pad-saddle and the martin's fur, I will stay your own leisure for them; yet this I'll tell you, and you may be sure of it, I will not ride my great horse till I have that saddle. And if you do think that I will not ride him then neither, the matter is not great.

I have received inclosed in your packet, the Confession of Captain Innes concerning speeches uttered by Challenour

A. D. 1637. against your Lordship and myself. And you did extremely well to separate that flea-biting which is against us, from his far greater crime, concerning which, if Mr. Secretary do not, I shall give you further account when time shall serve.

I am heartily sorry that all your Lordship's endeavours to make peace at the College prove now at last to be in vain; for I must confess to you, I did and do heartily desire that it might be peace, and a fair end of a foul business (for better it is not). But if that cannot be, what remedy? I shall expect, therefore, that I may receive my brief of the cause back again, and subscribed by all parties that I have set down the matters of fact right, or otherwise that they will make it right where I have mistaken. And then so soon as that shall come to my hands, I will do that which shall be found just, and without respect of persons. And yet I am not quite out of hope for peace. For your Lordship's letters bear date February ult., and they put me out of all hope; but since I have received, March 15th, letters from my Lord of Derry, wherein he writes thus: 'I forbear in present to trouble your Grace with the accommodation of the difference between my Lord Primate and the Provost, which I hope is effected.' And if his Lordship hope so, I will hope it with him, and so live in expectation of good news from you in this particular, in your next despatch.

I have received likewise the duplicates which you sent, and made an adventure upon Sunday last (after my way), to move his Majesty about the business which concerns the Lord Chancellor of Ireland; and your Lordship will receive by Mr. Secretary Coke a very good answer to it. For the King gives leave to that Lord to come over when he will, provided that cause about his son be ended and settled first. It is time to cease from troubling you, this being much more than enough at once. I therefore leave you to God's blessed protection against a ruinous house and all other dangers, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 5, 1637.

Rec. 17th.

By Gilbert, the Pursuivant.

I writ to your Lordship in my last for the making of Mr. A. D. 1637.
Harding and Mr. Marshall Senior Fellows of the College, before the settling of the new statutes. And now I desire that the not determination of the difference between the Visitors and the Provost may be no hindrance to it.

1. Because without them it will be more difficult to procure the consent of four seniors with the Provost, which number at least is necessary to the accepting of the New Charter.

2. Because after the settling of the New Statutes, it will be no very good example, so soon to dispense with them in bringing them in *per saltum*. I hope this comes not too late; if it do, what remedy?

I told you in my letters I would say something to you in this by-paper, about the shipping business, if I did not forget it. 'Tis this: 29, 15, the King 100 trusted this business and the way of settling it in the hands of Lord Coventry 104, 17, [and] h i s 55, 46, 71, 14, 40, t t o u r n y e 74, 73, 49, 52, 69, 63, 80, 44[q], &c. 200 and Laud 102 knew nothing of this, but the general; neither had any of them skill in the legal rights thereto pertaining. But the counsel learned of Laud 102, came to him and informed him, that if one clause were not added the business would fall short, and the suits entered be judged against the Crown. Hereupon Laud 102 acquainted 200 with it, and they together acquainted his Majesty. The King 100 being thus settled gave order accordingly, and the business passed without rub, and is under all the judges' hands. Besides this, if 29, 21, 10, 18, 200, Laud 102 had not called it on (by the advice of her counsel also), the business had not been ended in Candlemas Term, which, the sickness now increasing (God be merciful to us), would have been a great retarding of the present collection. Now to your paper. I believe they which stickled with the Queen 101, 17, Laud's c h a m b e r about 102, 32, 55, 40, 62, 31, 45, 70, against that honourable person's intention which writ to you, were Lord Holland 112, 25, but not

[q] [Sir John Banks.]

A. D. 1637. Lord Chamberlain[r]. L. D o r s e t
19, 26, 108. But 59, 12, 34, 50, 70, 71, 43, 74, who you
Lord Chamberlain the Queen
know is 108 to 101, and there I believe is the mistake. For
Lord Holland
I can hardly believe it of the other, unless 28 and 112 drew him in.

For the other part of the information, I conceive it most
that the o f the Queen g r o w
true 87, 15, 86, 10, party 51, 37, 23, 101, 38, 70, [50,] 75,
e s v e r y st r o n g e
44, 72, 22, 53, 45, 69, 80, 26, 91, 69, 50, 64, 39, 45. And I fear some consequences of it very much. But it will not yet
Lord Holland i n c r e a s e
down with me that 27, 112, 46, 64, 32, 70, 43, 42, 71, 45,
th w i th the King
89, 28, 75, 47, 90, 23, 100, but that it doth with more,
the Queen
namely, with 300, 17, 25, 18, 101, 515, that I make no doubt of.

c o m m i t t y
The 33, 49, 62, 61, 46, 74, 73, 80 proceeds slowly con-
Lord Holland
cerning 112, 14, 26, 19, 27, but it proceeds, and when any-
the Lord Deputy
thing is concluded, if you ask 130 about it (and he promises to be in Ireland about that time) he shall be able to tell it you. But I care not for writing any more in that argument.

I approve all that you say of our brother Nathaniel, and will not trouble you any more with his memory, saving that you must know he hath left the greatest part of his estate to my Lord, the eldest son of my Lord Privy Seal[s], who having but two sons, they agree very well in matters of religion, the eldest being in love with New England, and the youngest with Rome.

Windebank Tower W. Indies
As little shall I say concerning 23, 115, 189, 190[t], only I go on, and do business of the public fairly, but cannot per-

[r] [There appears to have been a dispute at this time between Lord Holland as Groom of the Stole, and the Lord Chamberlain (the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery), concerning the privileges of their respective offices. See Garrard's letter to Wentworth, Nov. 9, 1637. Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 130.]

[s] [Henry Montague, Earl of Manchester, was Privy Seal. The two sons here spoken of are Edward Lord Mandeville, called to the Upper House as Lord Kimbolton, afterwards Earl of Manchester, and the celebrated Parliamentarian general; and Walter of whom see vol. iii. p. 229, and above, p. 233.]

[t] [These two numbers (189, 190) may, however, be here used only as blinds; as they are not mentioned in the Cipher-list till several months afterwards. See p. 364.]

suade Laud 102 to do any more than to look as much as he can to himself, and so will I. A. D. 1637.

The resolution concerning the 85, 15, P. 66, 17, E l e c t o r 73, 50, 69, I cannot yet say is varied, but it staggers. For not so much because voluntaries in music do not fill the ears so much as in former times (as you write), though that also be most true, and appears grossly in the present particular; but because we have reason to fear that 88, 17, F r a n c e 32, 43, 25, after all th e i r 89, 44, 46, 69, o f f e r s 18, 50, 37, 36, 45, 70, 71, t o u s 15, 73, 51, 7, 53, 72, 25, which have been large, and what not, w i l l 76, 47, 60, 59, make th e i r 89, 44, 46, p e a c e 70, 25, 65, 45, 41, 33, and l e a v e u s 43, 29, 83, 19, 60, 43, 42, 54, 45, 9, 53, 71.

I confess I ever said this would be, yet saw no remedy, all things being considered on the o th e r s y d e 50, 90, 44, 69, 5, 72, 80, 34, V i e n n 43, from 54, 46, 44, 64, 63.

But you have one benefit by it, and I hope I have another; we shall not then see the King s e t 200, 25, 100, 26, 71, 44, 74, 29, 17, i n t o a w a r w i th S p a i n e 47, 63, [73,] 49, 12, 40, 7, 76, 42, 69, 76, 48, 89, 14, 71, 66, 41, 47, 63, 43.

And yet the front of the old Yorkshire Castle shall be true, 'Yat sall be, sall.'

You are mistaken in the next, for I mean to visit Cambridge first. All the quarrel that was like to be, was for the naming first, not for the visiting first. But I perceive you would fain be at your old Committee in the Lower House again[t]. If Cambridge be but named, I see where you are presently. I hope you do not mean to wrong my Lord Holland, and affect the Chancellorship in his lifetime.

Ralpho's mistake of legerdemain was a good one, but

[t] [Does this refer to the proceedings of the House of Commons, in 1626, on the election of Buckingham to the Chancellorship of the University? See Rushworth's Collection, vol. i. p. 372.]

A. D. 1637. the Lord Deputy Lord Cottington doth 130 think 110 is familiar with it. I know you can tell, or else by those beads I would never ask you the question.

E. Northumberlan
For 44, of 63, 49, 69, 89, 53, 62, 31, 44, 70, 60, 40, 64, d
34, I have heard lately as much as you write that she is Lord Cottington
much unsatisfied with the waiting woman 110, 5, 23, 300.

And I confess I did believe it, but now you have confirmed me in it. Yet I hope my good brother of Rapho [u] may be out, and that all the kingdom is not full of it either here or there.

The business of the soap is ready to come into the old way again very quietly, and my Lord Cottington agrees to all that is desired.

So unless the devil have a storm to raise that I see not, we shall once again be clean.

I hope I have almost taken you out of your fear 88, 7, that
it will be a war
48, 74, 17, 76, 46, 60, 59, 19, 31, 43, 15, 40, 17, 76, 41, 69,
with Spaine
12, 75, 47, 89, 18, 71, 66, 42, 47, 63, 44, but yet for all that it must be secret, for all that I writ before is yet uncertain, but howsoever my conjecture it is.

E. Lecest
And if it fall out, hath not the 44, of 59, 45, 32, 43, 92, er
44, 70, 27 played the wise man, as I ever thought he would since I saw his very first letters.

You may have what you will of the infidel in you concern- the Earl Marshal
ing 107, 310, 29, 15, 10, 400, yet this an infidel may believe if he will, that the thing is desired. The success may be the object of your infidelity perhaps.

To your general report on that side of present war with Spain, I can only say this, I know no such thing, yet if you have any particulars which should not be overlooked in a business of this moment, I pray impart them as soon as may be.

[u] [John Leslie. (See vol. vi. p. 545.) At his death he was supposed to be the oldest Bishop in the world. His descendants are the Leslies of Glaslough, Co. Monaghan.]

My Lord Bishop of Lincoln, now all his means fail, and A.D. 1637
that the King will not take him off from the Star Chamber, hath written and printed a book in quarto, almost an inch thick, intituled the Holy Table, Name and Thing, &c. In which book there is wit, and reading, and scorn enough—more like the doings of a younger Master of Arts than of a bishop. In which he flies upon many things now in use in the Church Service, and in many things agrees with the Puritan-principles now on foot. It goes under the name of a minister of Lincolnshire, but the world says 'twas his[x].

My Lord, there is as little judgment in it as there need be. But what daring is this, to fire the Church for private ends! In the mean time, the Brethren say his Lordship was once otherwise, but now God hath laid affliction upon him, that opened his eyes to see and defend the truth against altars and superstition. You see what Cambridge men can do for you.

Well, 'tis time to end. You see by this we have frequent use of more Lords' names than are in our cipher, *ergo* I pray add to it (for I have done it already) 177 for my Lord of Northumberland, 178 for Earl of Dorset, 179 for Earl of Leicester, and 180 for the Lord Ashton.

Forget not this trifle.

5 April, 1637.
By Gilbert the Pursuivant.

LETTER CCCXLIII.

TO GEORGE COKE, BISHOP OF HEREFORD.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM sorry that my bringing the exempts of the Dean of Hereford under the ordinary power of your Triennial Visitation[y] should cause so much noise among your officers.

[x] [The book was said to be only licensed by the Bishop, though no doubt it was his own production. It is stated that 1,400 copies were printed, which were all speedily sold. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 57.)]

[y] [See on this subject Laud's letter to Dean and Chapter of Hereford, Sept. 22, 1634.]

A.D. 1637. But I see matter of Fees is in too much respect everywhere, to say no more.

The best is, I find by your Lordship's letter, that yourself, Mr. Dean[z], and the Chancellor[a], are content to refer the settling of the business to me. And I shall, God willing, take it upon me, and so soon as my counsel for the Canon law are about me (which will be at the beginning of Term), I will make a final order, and set down what is just and fit in the whole business. And when I have deliberately done it, I will send my instrument of it, under seal, to settle it for all the time to come.

The Register you say refuses, and would have a trial at common law. His ground I hear is, because he got a patent sealed since the time that the exempts were reduced under your Lordship's Triennial. When I saw this circumstance, I thought fit to acquaint his Majesty with it, who best knows what himself intended, and what I moved. And I assure your Lordship he is very ill satisfied with the business, which what it may produce I know not. In the mean time, since matter of Fees is the quarrel, his Majesty hath commanded me to write to you to call your Register once more, and know his answer, whether he (as the rest have done) will refer the case, so far as it concerns him, to me or not. If he will, I will make an end of all as I began it. If not, then his Majesty will think upon another way with him.

In the meantime, thus far his Majesty thinks fit that I declare for the present,—That no Bishop shall hold his Visitation longer than the ordinary time of six months from his inhibition sent out, unless upon great and urgent necessity first made known to, and approved by, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury for the time being. And that the Dean shall not visit the exempts in that year in which the Bishop visits, because that would make them which are within the exempt jurisdiction pay twice in one year; whereas his Majesty intends reformation and settlement of the jurisdiction, not pressure upon them that live under it. And, lastly, these are to require you, in his Majesty's name, that for this your Lord-

[z] [Jonathan Brown. See vol. iv. p. 230.]

[a] [William Skinner.]

ship's present Visitation, the Register of the Dean and Chap- A. D. 1637.
ter be suffered to discharge that office within the exempts.

And if your Register at large withstand it, you are hereby required to suspend him till the whole cause may be heard and settled. And of this you may not fail. So I leave your Lordship to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend and Brother,

W. CANT.

Whatsoever further concerns the Chancellor's right, or the Register's, or any others, I shall not fail to take care of it, when I come to draw up my general binding order for the future.

Lambeth, Apr. 6, 1637.

Endorsed:

'A Copie of my Lers to the Bishop of Hereford.'

LETTER CCCXLIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THOUGH I am at this present writing at large unto you, in answer of your packet lately received, yet Dr. Wentworth being in London, and calling upon me for a letter to your Lordship, I would not suffer him to go empty-handed. Yet I did not think it fit to send my letters of business by him, but by the hand of William Raylton, whom you trust here with your affairs. Your Lordship knows what testimony I gave Dr. Wentworth when I writ unto you after your being in Oxford, and your intention there made known to the Doctor.

And of the same opinion I am still, both of the soberness of his carriage and the goodness of his learning. And for all other things he hath ever been reported to be of so good carriage, and of so well tempered a disposition, as that I verily persuade myself he will be guided by you in all

A.D. 1637. things. And further, I do conceive it will not be amiss, that now at his first coming you settle his dependence for Church directions upon my Lord of Derry, which may preserve him, being a stranger, from other men getting ground upon him. I have no more to your Lordship in this argument, neither do I hold it necessary that I should.

Therefore, leaving your Lordship to God's blessed protection, I rest, now and ever,

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 7, 1637.

LETTER CCCXLV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THIS bearer, Mr. Gall, was sometimes servant to an ancient acquaintance of mine, Sir Humphrey May[b]. And having some employment in those parts about the Crown-office, I am willing to put these my letters into his hands, which contain no other business but to present my best respects and service to your Lordship, and to pray you, so far as you shall find the bearer honest and deserving, to afford him your countenance and encouragement, which he tells me hath already found in a very good measure. And for which I must give you very hearty thanks, and rest

Your Lordship's poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 17th, 1637.
Rec^d. 5 May by Mr. Gall himself.

---

[b] [He was appointed Master of the Rolls in 1629. He built a large mansion at Rawmere in Sussex.]

A. D. 1637.

LETTER CCCXLVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE been earnestly entreated to trouble your Lordship with these few lines, and in them to recommend unto your honourable favour this inclosed petition[c]. And I do it the rather, because his request seems to me very reasonable; and he tells me he will be content with any indifferent composition. I doubt not but your Lordship knows the business already much better than I; and if for his sake to whom he had relation, and mine, you shall be pleased to show him kindness, at least such as hath been extended to others in the like case, I shall give your Lordship humble thanks, and with my prayers for your health, rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 19th, 1637.
Rec[d]. 27th June, by Gilford Slingsby.

LETTER CCCXLVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

NEVER did anything fall out more happily than that this bearer brought me a short letter[d], for I was never so oppressed with business in my life, and the greater part uncomfortable business too. For now Prinn, Bastwick, and Burton have increased their violence, and their railing in such sort as would weary patience itself.

[c] [This was a petition from Laurence L'Isle, praying that he might still continue to collect the imposts on tobacco and tobacco-pipes, under the lease which he held by letters patent, notwithstanding the order of the Irish Council to the contrary. He represents that he had married a near kinswoman of the late Duke of Buckingham.]

[d] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 66.]

A. D. 1637. And, indeed, my Lord, if some speedy order be not taken, and a round one too, I shall have too much cause to think that m y e l i f e 61, 79, 44, 17, 59, 46, 36, 45, 29, is aimed at. God's will be done.

But to your Lordship's letter, I say briefly, I have read over both your duplicates, and I take myself infinitely bound to your trust, which I will not deceive. Neither will I take notice of them to his Majesty nor of the things themselves further than he shall please to open himself, only I have let fall so much to him as you have thought fit I should.

And thereupon his Majesty told me your Lordship had given him an answer about the Londoners' business, and withal certain reasons against you know what. About which he said he had given some overture to you in a former letter, that you might the better provide yourself there against the worst, should it happen.

In this discourse his Majesty was short, only he gave me to know that he liked your pains very well, and your careful expressions in that great business. But whether I shall advise you to second and fortify your reasons, or leave it, now you have thus far done your duty, I cannot well tell what to say. Yet to second them may do good, but then let it be very briefly, and without repetition of anything but the danger.

For my own judgment, if you will have me speak out, I much fear the regaining of the Palatinate any way. I see no likelihood but force, and I cannot see force enough.

Nor did I ever like conjunctures with many. And I cannot tell whether the C a r d[e] 32, 40, 69, 35, 28, 15 will be more false to us, than they are malicious against us. To say truth to you, there hath been so much jangling on all sides, that I protest I neither know what to do, nor what to say. But I keep as close to this lock as I can, that the King 100 will not trust 29, 10, 300, 17, 450, nor indeed any of them, nor enter into a 41, w a r 12, 76, 42, 70, 23, unless she can see how to come safely out, or continue powerfully in. This opinion others seem to be

[e] [Cardinal Richelieu.]

of as well as myself, and yet when the spleen rises against A.D. 1637.
———[f], their own maxims are forgotten. I pray you be sure I will do what I can for my master's honour and safety, whose expectation soever it cross.

But what good I shall do by it, God knows. That I am like to do myself hurt, I know. I am heartily sorry your eyes are so ill affected, but you do well to give yourself some ease, and country air together.

I hope that will send you home well to Dublin. The truth is, you over-drudge yourself, and I doubt at unseasonable hours. For God's sake, look to it, for if you wear out yourself, I will give over all the little hope I have to see any settlement of any one thing.

They of the city of York turn all the hearing that was before the King and the Lords when you were present, and all the settlement made by you in the north at your after-being there, to the greater prejudice of the Church. I think we must petition the King again for a further hearing, or at least explaining of the business. And I heartily pray your Lordship (according to your wonted nobleness) that if we be driven to call for any assistance from you, we may have it. I know you will not prefer the city before the cathedral, though Mr. Prinn should be angry with you for it[g].

My Lady Duchess is now recovering[h], God be thanked; but she hath been in great danger. I believe, when she is a little better recovered, my Lord Antrim will be with you again; and I heartily thank your Lordship for all your noble respects to her.

If by my next letters I can give you no better account of myself against those bold libellers, I will give over all hope of either contentment or safety in the poor remainder of my life, which, under God and the King, is at your service, and so is the owner of it

Your Lordship's
Most assured Friend and humble Servant,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 26, 1637.
Rec^d. May 11.

---

[f] [This blank occurs in the MS.]

[g] [This probably refers to the new charter of the city of York. (See vol. iv. pp. 162, 163, and vol. vi. p. 501.)]

[h] [See above, p. 330.]

A. D. 1637.

LETTER CCCXLVIII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

UPON our 6th of April last, I received two letters; the one of them from the hands of Colonel Fleetwood[i], which concerns his present employment from Sweden, and the state of the great business as it relates to them, concerning which I can yet say little till we hear again out of France.

For your Majesty's other letter, I give you most humble thanks that you are pleased to write so nobly to me about the mistake of my letters concerning the King's allowance of twelve thousand pounds a year, &c.[k] For certainly, Madam, though I am as much subject to error as any man, yet in that particular I am most sure I did not mistake my commission. And I am abundantly satisfied with the nobleness of your Majesty's respects to me, and your assurance given me that I stand upright in your opinion notwithstanding any of these shadows.

Concerning the giving of the title of Emperor to the late King of Hungary[l], I assure your Highness his Majesty hath not hitherto done it, nor, I believe, will he do it in haste to the prejudice of your son the Prince; yet this, I believe, will be found considerable, if (I say if) France and the Low Countries give it him, whether the King's denying it alone will be fit for his Majesty or behoveful for the Prince Elector.

As for his Highness being Vicar in the vacancy[m], I did, according to your Majesty's desires, acquaint the King with it. His Majesty acknowledged you had written to him about it, and that he would give you his own answer himself.

Concerning the fishing, I did write clearly to your Majesty my own thoughts, and but my own, that the King would

[i] [He had come over to England to raise troops for the Swedish service in support of the Elector Palatine.]

[k] [See above, p. 290.]

[l] [Ferdinand III. just elected emperor.]

[m] ['The Queen maintained, that as the Duke of Bavaria, the supplanter of her husband, was not a legitimate elector, the election of the Emperor, in which he took part, was illegal; that consequently the Empire was vacant, and that her son might assert his ancestral right to execute the office of Vicar-General during the vacancy.'—Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia, p. 556.]

have other employment for his navy this summer than to think of that[n]; and therefore I heartily thank your Majesty for not making me the author of it. For, indeed, while I write freely, and give my reason for what I write, I would not have my name in question; my reason only need be approved if it be thought sufficient, or rejected if otherwise. A.D. 1637.

Mr. Dinglye hath said no more to me than your Majesty writ, which makes me presume you forgot nothing which your Highness intended to write at present. And for myself, since you are pleased again to desire it, I shall write with my wonted freedom, and assure myself of your gracious and constant favour to

Your Majesty's humble Servant,

W. CANT.

May 3, 1637.

Endorsed:

'The copye of mye answear to the two Leters wch I receaued frō ye Q. of Bohemia, April 6.'

LETTER CCCXLIX.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S.P.O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

It is not long since I found leisure to take an account from my Vicar-General (from whom also I received your own letters) concerning my triennial Visitation; and amongst other particularshe tells me, that he received twenty pounds from that Church for my procurations. I cannot but take this expression of your love very kindly from your whole company; and therefore I do not only hereby give you all very hearty thanks, but shall desire you henceforward, if it please God I live to visit again, to put yourselves no more to such charge with me, for all I shall expect is only that you will give my Vicar-General and other commissioners entertainment for that day, for which I shall thank you, and that the business itself may proceed to the good of the Church.

[n] [See above, p. 322.]

A. D. 1637. And having this opportunity, there is one thing more which I must desire you to take present care of; which is, that a true inventory be made with all convenient speed of all the muniments and records belonging to that Church, and that the records themselves, together with the inventory aforesaid, be thereupon brought down from the upper into the inner room of the Treasury, and there carefully and safely laid up, to be kept under three keys, as is directed by statute. And it were very fitting, upon this removal, you would employ some skilful and trusty person to digest them all into some apt and good order, that you may, upon any occasion, with very little trouble, make use of them as often as you shall need. And whereas, to the outer room of the Treasury aforesaid there are two doors, the common door, which is ordered by statute to have two locks and keys, and another private door leading to the Dean's lodgings, I think it very requisite, and I doubt not but Mr. Dean that now is[o] will freely give consent, that this door likewise have two locks and keys of a different making, to be kept as the former, his Majesty's pleasure being that neither the Dean without the knowledge of some Prebend, nor any Prebend without the knowledge of the Dean, should have access to things of that nature. So, not doubting of your care herein, I leave you all to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your very loving Friend.

Lambeth, May 9, 1637.

Endorsed:

'A copie of my Letter to ye Deane and Chapter of Cant. concerninge

1 Procurations.
2 Their evidences.'

LETTER CCCL.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE been intreated by some noble friends of your Lordship's and mine, here in Court, to write these my letters

[o] [Isaac Bargrave. (See vol. iii. p. 206.)]

to you in the behalf of Sir Hamond Le Strange, a Norfolk A.D. 1637.
gentleman[p]. And because I have heard very well of him, and that from very good hands, I do the more earnestly pray your Lordship to take notice of him and his cause when he comes to wait upon you. His business I understand not, but only in the general, which is concerning a claim that he intends to make touching some lands in that kingdom, to which he is confident he shall be able to prove he hath very clear and good title.

I heartily pray your Lordship to show him all just and lawful favour, and to let him know that I have been as good as my word, in writing to you in his behalf.

So having nothing else to trouble your Lordship at this time, I wish you all health and happiness. And shall ever rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 22, 1637.
Rec^d^ June 26.

LETTER CCCLI.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR JOHN LAMBE,

THOUGH this woman's husband, Isaac Knight, deserve but little favour in regard of his wilful obstinacy and contempt of the Court, yet for his poor wife's sake, being great with child, I shall be content that he be released upon good bail until his wife be delivered. And to that end I heartily pray you to call to you two Commissioners more, and see it done. And, in the meantime, he shall do well to advise with some sober men, and leave this his peevish humour.

So I rest, in haste, your loving Friend,

W. CANT.

May 25, 1637.
Endorsed by Lambe:
'His Gr. note to bail Isaac Knight, prisoner.'

---

[p] [See vol. vi. p. 502.]

A.D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

ALL Court—pen, ink, and paper—is this letter, and there very ready they are to do you service, and so am I, but *pro posse meo,* which is little enough. Here my Lord Antrim meets me, and a letter to your Lordship he will have, and I cannot deny it him.

The best is, 'tis to give you thanks, as you daily give me cause to do. And at this time I shall ask no new thing, but only the continuance of your noble favour to this Lord. What counsels he and his lady have taken together, I know not, neither of them saying anything to me worthy deliberation.

So I leave them to their best liking, and am of opinion, as I was, that Ireland will not be resolved on, to live there for a time.

I am confident of your favour to this young Earl, and to your honourable care of him I leave him.

I have no news to write, but that which concerns myself and my profession, and I cannot write what I would, being from my cipher. But 'tis no matter to speak plainly of the libels which fly abroad in all places.

I believe somewhat will be done this term to repress them, else I must look to be the subject of God knows how many more.

The Bishop of Lincoln's cause is come to publication, and they say shall be heard this next term, and some things have of late come strangely out; but what will be the issue of things, God knows.

Well, I would I were with you for an hour, for here at this distance I cannot say enough.

This I can say, and say it daily, God bless you and your proceedings, which are wishes fit for A. D. 1637.

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Whitehall, Whitsunday, May 28, 1637.

Rec^d^ June 10.

LETTER CCCLIII.

TO ISAAC BARGRAVE, DEAN OF CANTERBURY.[q]

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

IT troubles me not a little that I have taken so much care for the honour and peace of that Church as I have done, and with so little success; one peevish difference or other, for better I cannot name them, still arising to disturb all that is well meant. Yet, nevertheless, I shall expect some better success hereafter, and hope that you will better join in those things which concern the public good of that Church. And to the particulars of your present letter[r], I shall give you this answer following:—

(1.) To your first desire. I am very well content that you respite your answer to my Articles[s] till your Chapter at Midsummer, that so it may come the fuller—the more of you being present. And, in the meantime, I have received your thanks for remission of your future procurations[t], which thanks is payment enough to me, who shall constantly endeavour your good without a desire to reap profit from you.

(2.) For the second, concerning the muniments: they cannot be kept too safe. And I am of opinion there ought to be more than one key to that door which leads unto them.

[q] [See above, vol. iii. p. 206. It may be here added that he married Sir Henry Wotton's only niece, that he was appointed overseer of his will, and received from him as a bequest his Italian books, and several other legacies. A picture of Wotton, and several other portraits, believed to have been in his collection, are in the possession of Thomas Bridges, Esq., of Eastry Court, whose lady is a lineal descendant of Dr. Bargrave.' Wordsworth's note on Walton's Life of Wotton in Eccl. Biog. vol. iv. p. 107.]

[r] [This letter, dated May 30, is still preserved in S. P. O.]

[s] [These Articles are printed in vol. v. p. 468.]

[t] [See above, p. 345.]

A.D. 1637. And in all Churches and Colleges, that I have had knowledge of, the Dean hath one key, and some other officer or officers among the Prebends have the other key or keys, according to the several statutes. And so do I think it more fit it should be with you. Besides, were I Dean, I would not be trusted to have a single key to those muniments, nor be liable to a suspicion, if by any accident a loss should happen. Therefore, to your two desires in consequence upon this particular, I shall thus advise: First, all Deans have some keys delivered them, and as ensigns (if you will so call them), but not of your right to the Deanery, but of such interest and trust as, together with the Deanery, is committed unto you. But this trust is not exclusive of that other, which is committed to some officers among the Prebends; the muniments being the common right and interest of them, as well as of the Dean. So you are not to resign your keys, or any of them. But other keys only are to be fitted, according as your new statutes require. And to the second, concerning your private door, that was certainly matter of convenience only, and you may keep it still if you please. So that the muniments, little or great, be all kept in the inner room, and neither in the outer nor in the upper room. But if evidences be kept in either of these rooms, then I think it most fit that your private door be either nailed up, or a bolt put to the inner side, towards the evidences. For I am still upon this principle, that no man, Dean or other, ought to come to the evidences by a single key. Nor would I be so trusted, if I might.

(3.) Concerning the third. I am very sorry, as I have often already been, for such idle differences as have fallen out amongst you, which can have no ground, but either a little spleen or an over-earnest desire for every man to have his own will. Yet, because I love to see my way before me, I do hereby pray and require you, to cause them which differ from you in the choice of Baylie, to give me the reason briefly, under their hands, why they refuse. And then, so soon as I have received that, I shall either require them to conform to you, and the rest, if I dislike their reason; but if I approve it, then I shall recommend it to your consideration.

(4.) To your fourth, it is true that I expressed myself to

Mr. Comptroller, that I thought it might be fit enough for a tenant of good note to inhabit Mr. Moulyn's prebendal house, in regard he lives wholly absent and out of the kingdom[u]. But I cannot hold it very seemly that other Prebends should let away their houses, and then when they come either to keep their residence, or upon any other occasion, to the Chapters, they must come as sojourners, and have no house to be in; besides the filling of the precinct of the Church with over many inhabitants. And if other Prebends (Vossius excepted[v], who lives out of the kingdom as well as Moulyn) shall, by this example, let their houses too, I doubt I shall be driven to deny what I have already granted, rather than set open such an inconvenient door. And I hope when you writ to Mr. Comptroller about Sir Thomas Morton, you had no purpose to make that a leading case, to fill that place with tenants. Therefore, I pray, be very careful what is done in this kind. A. D. 1637.

(5.) Concerning your fifth and last business, I would have you for the first branch of it, which is the repairing of your house, speak with the Prebends at your next Chapter, and see what they will say to you concerning your proposal. And then I shall do according to all which I shall find reasonable. And for the vault, I have read over Mrs. Anyan's[x] letter, and send it you here again as a part of your evidence. And when Sir Nath. Brent comes down, I will cause him (if he find the vault to belong to your Deanery) to restore it to you; unless Dr. Peake[y] do surrender it voluntarily beforehand, or else prevail so far with you as to let him have the use of it, as Dr. Anyan had before, with acknowledgment under his hand that it is belonging to your house.

I shall be very glad once to hear there were peace amongst you. For certainly the way you are in is neither for your own credits nor the honour of the Church. As for that which you move in the close of your letters, I shall write (as you desire) against your Midsummer Chapter, if I have any leisure to

[u] [Peter Du Moulin, the well-known French Protestant divine. He was Prebendary of the fourth stall.]

[v] [Gerard John Vossius, Laud's correspondent. He was Prebendary of the eleventh stall.]

[x] [The widow of Dr. Thomas Anyan, Prebendary of the twelfth stall. He is mentioned vol. iv. p. 233, and above, p. 42.]

[y] [Humphrey Peake, Dr. Anyan's successor.]

A. D. 1637. remember it; though I think you have power enough in your hands to keep the Prebends in good order at your public meetings. So wishing you all health and happiness, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. C.

Lambeth, June 3, 1637.

Endorsed:

'A Copie of my Lers to the Deane of Cant., June 3, 1637.'

LETTER CCCLIV.

TO LORD ASTON[z].

[Spanish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I RECEIVED your Lordship's letters by your Secretary, and heartily thank you for them; for they give me a great deal of assurance of your Lordship's noble respects to me. And withal I thank you for your forbearance to write till you had something which might fit your letters to me. For as for that which concerns your public service, I meet with that at the Committee.

The difference between the Fathers of the Society and the secular priests, I can easily imagine, is eager enough in those parts where they have all liberty and freedom, since I find that here amongst us, where some restraint is held upon them, they cannot forbear some bitter oppositions. And whereas your Lordship desires to know wherein you may be useful to me, the best service you can do me is to acquaint me with such Church businesses as may happen there, if there be any worth my knowledge. Further I have not at present to trouble your Lordship, but to wish that our business might, to your honour and our good, go better on in

[z] [Sir Walter Aston of Tixall was employed, in 1619, to negotiate the Spanish match, when he joined the Church of Rome. Many of his letters written at this time are preserved in 'Cabala.' He was created Baron Aston November 28, 1627. In 1635 he was again sent as ambassador to Spain, from whence he returned in 1638, and died the following year.]

that court, which I must leave to God's blessing, to whose protection I recommend you, and rest A. D. 1637.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, June 14, 1637.

To the right Honble my very good Lord the Lord Aston His Ma^tyes^ Embassador in the Courte of Spayne at Madrid, these.

LETTER CCCLV.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I AM much bound to your Highness for all your favours and great expressions towards me; but none hath given me more content than that your Majesty is pleased to take such satisfaction in mine, and to assure me that I shall never be deceived in my confidence.

I did not think when I received your last letters of May $\frac{19}{29}$, that the Princes, your sons, would so soon after have been coming towards you[a]. But the business with the French is in good forwardness now, and that hath hastened the Prince Elector to return to look to his business on that side. How things stand for this treaty his Highness will be able to give you a particular account without my adding to it.

For the Swedes, I doubt not but his Majesty will now give them such answer as is fit. And I will hope you prophesy truly of them, that we shall have most reason to trust them, but yet for all that I do not love to be too confident of persons or things at so great distance.

[a] [They left on June 26. (See entry in Diary at that date.) They had been in England ever since the previous year. They were very unwilling to leave, especially Prince Rupert, 'who wished that he might break his neck' (in hunting) 'so that he might leave his bones in England.' (Garrard to Wentworth, Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 85.)]

A. D. 1637. Concerning his Majesty's giving or not giving the title of Emperor to the King of Hungary, I assure myself his Majesty will do nothing but that which shall relate to the best good for the Prince Elector. And if the French King do it not there while, 'tis well; I hope he will not. Yet we hear daily of open passages and securities given for coming to Cullen, and the like. And I am a little to seek how these things can be had without acknowledging the Emperor.

I am very glad that your Majesty hath received your books [b], and likes them; and I hope, as you have occasion to use more, your Majesty will be pleased to command that service from me.

If the Prince of Orange be gone, or going into the field, God be his good speed. The like I heartily wish to the young Prince Maurice, your son. And your Majesty doth exceeding well to put him into action betimes.

The heat hath been as great here as in those parts. And to me nothing is so troublesome. And I cannot but doubt it will prove a wet and an unwholesome summer, after this long, early, and fierce heat [c].

I pray God bless your Majesty and the two young Princes who are now coming towards you. They have both been very kind and respective of me in this time of their stay here. I heartily thank them for it. And if your Majesty will honour me so much as to thank them at my entreaty, I shall hold it for a great favour done me. And shall be most ready to serve both your Majesty and them, as becomes

Your Majesty's
Faithful Friend and humble Servant,
W. C.

Lambeth, June 22, 1637.

Endorsed:
'The Copye of my Lrs to the Qus Maty of Bohem.'

---

[b] [See above, p. 323.]
[c] [This anticipation was fulfilled. See Letter of Oct. 7 to Wentworth.]

LETTER CCCLVI. A. D. 1637.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR letters of June 1 came safe to my hands, but having no business occasioned by them, I returned you no answer. And the rather because I should shortly have cause enough to write to you.

On Wednesday, June 14, three of our great libellers, Bastwick, Burton, and Prinn, were taken *pro confessis* (for answer they would not in form of law), and censured to perpetual imprisonment: Bastwick at the Castle of [Launceston] in Cornwall, Burton at the Castle in Lancaster, and Prinn at the Castle in Carnarvon; fined five thousand pounds apiece; to stand in the pillory, and lose their ears (for Prinn's appeared at the bar scarce touched, or but at the hem[d]), and Prinn to be branded in the face with S. L. for a slanderous libeller and incorrigible; Burton to be deprived and degraded first.

At this hearing I was driven to speak long, and to satisfy both the court and the auditory that there was no change of religion thought on, but that this libellous rumour was cast out to distemper the kingdom, and fire the Church and the State,—that some might perish, the most innocent, perhaps, and others run away by the light. And though your Lordship knows what uses not to be wanting *in multiloquio*[e], yet the King hath, at the solicitation of some lords, commanded me to print it; and here I send your Lordship some copies for yourself and my friends there, being as willing to hear my faults from you as from strangers[f].

I cannot prove it, but I have strong conjecture that the Lord Bishop of Lincoln hath more hands than beseems him in this business; as if he meant to fire all because himself is in danger. His cause is now in hearing—the charge not yet

[d] [His ears had already been cropped as part of his punishment for the publication of 'Histriomastix.']

[e] ['In multiloquio non deerit peccatum.' Prov. x. 19.]

[f] [This speech is printed in vol. vi.]

A. D. 1637. past, and we are commanded to sit till it be sentenced (one cause at the least), though term be done.

I cannot tell what he will be able to wash off, when he comes to his defence: but there hath appeared as foul practising with witnesses, even to subornation of perjury, as ever I heard in that court [g]. I am sorry it should be so, for his coat's sake; but so it is. And since publication, there is other stuff come to light, which (they say) must have another information against him. Indeed, if that can be proved, 'tis one of the foulest things that ever was heard of [h].

The paper was read in court. And I cannot tell what to call it, but a kind of catechism to teach a man to equivocate, and elude all examinations and interrogatories put to him; indeed, it tends to the utter subversion of all courts of justice. But how far forth the Bishop is or will be found guilty, I cannot tell.

I have put some copies of my speech [i], such as it is, to my other friends with you, and do pray that some servant of yours may see them delivered. And I hope for the weakness of this, you will not value me at a less rate than before, since in weakness or strength I am

Your Lordship's poor Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Junii 28, 1637.

LETTER CCCLVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY [j].

[Conway Papers, S. P. O[k].]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR kindness hath put me into very great arrear. For I have received three letters from you, and as yet not returned you one. The truth is, I was never so tired with a term in

[g] [See Laud's speech against Williams, in vol. vi.]

[h] [There is in S. P. O. Domestic Correspondence, June 16, 1637, a long paper all in Laud's hand, endorsed, 'L. B. Lincoln Starchamber. Causes for the Starchamber.']

[i] [Against Bastwick, Burton, and Prynne, mentioned just above.]

[j] [The second Viscount Conway and Killulta. (See vol. vi. pp. 602, seq.) He had at this time a command in the fleet.]

[k] [These papers, originally in the possession of the Marquis of Hert-

my life, and we have yet three days to come in the Star Chamber; receive this for one. A. D. 1637.

It was news to me when your first letters came to me, that they of Sallee were setting forty sail to sea, and that they were so happily prevented by the coming of Capt. Rayns-[borough][l].' Tis great pity that some way or other should [not] be thought on to stay him there, till it be nearer Michaelmas[m]. I perceive by this, it will be no hard matter, if the King please, to make them of Sallee understand themselves.

My Lord, the beginning of your second letter puts me in mind of a poor man, yet a friend of your Lordship's, concerning whom you spake a little to me at your parting. And I remember you told me then he was the only man that spake truth in court. For there you tell a story of a wise king, and a wise man that came to him, and an honest withal, and how he demeaned himself, leaving others to tell the news that was bad. After this you apply your story, and tell me the weather is too cold (as warm as it is) for honesty nakedly to profess itself. That season being usually as short as a summer in Muscovia, and will easily grow cold, if it [find not] some ark to cover it. Your Lordship here enjoins me to secrecy; and a[ccordingly] I will make bold to tell that Court acquaintance of yours what [it is he] wants, and advise him to learn it in time, to clothe it with art [or somewhat] else against a cold season comes. And if he be not too old [to see and] believe, he will take very good heed to that which you have [mentioned] in so ingenious a way.

Now for the business; I am clear[ly of opini]on that if they which have the Letters of Marte[n] take goods out of Dutch bottoms, it will, and that suddenly, destroy the King's customs at Dover, and so I declared myself, where it was proper to speak, and I hope that business is well settled.

ford, and which were given by him to the Right Hon. J. Wilson Croker, were presented to the country by the latter gentleman in 1857, and are now deposited in the State Paper Office. This letter is only a modern transcript.]

[l] [The King thought much of Captain Rainsborough, for his services against the Sallee pirates. He directed that he should be presented with a costly gold chain, and with a medal of not less value than £300. Waller wrote a poem on the occasion. (See D'Israeli's 'Charles I.,' the chapter on the Sovereignty of the Seas.]

[m] [He remained out till November. See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 86.]

[n] [Letters of Mart were at this time granted to persons of high rank. Garrard mentions the Earl of Warwick, Lord Mandeville, Lord Saye, and others who took part in those enterprises. (Strafforde Letters vol. ii. p. 141.)]

A. D. 1637. For Nuesman, 'tis fit the course he takes should be stopped and he punished. But that belongs to the Lords of the Admiralty, and I hope you have written to some of them about it.

I am sorry to hear that the pinnaces will be wanting at Sallee, especially such as may serve to take the small boats there. But more a great deal that the pinnaces which you have are so ill goers, and that the King loses both his money and business by their want of art, who think they have enough, which opinion of 'enough' [implies] very many things bad enough. But I will not fail to acquaint his Majesty with this.

I am glad the Prince Elector had [a safe] passage[o], especially considering what befell his top-sails, and [water came in] at the lower ports. As for that which you tell me under the rose, [it will, be sure,] remain safe lest I should too much offend against your apo[logue] of your wise King, and his good man. But to say truth, I would it had been p[revented, since it might] so easily have been done. You are welcome back [to the Downs], where, and everywhere else, I shall wish you happiness, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, July 7, 1637.

To the Honble my very good Lord the Lord Viscount Conway at the fleete, these.

LETTER CCCLVIII.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

YOUR letters of June $\frac{10}{20}$ came to my hands, as I had delivered mine to the hands of my Lord Craven[p] to be conveyed

[o] [He and his brother left, on their return to Holland, on June 26. (See above, p. 353.)]

[p] [William, first Baron and Earl Craven, the Queen's well-known and gallant defender. He aspired to her

to your Majesty in company of both your sons (whom God bless), the Prince Elector and his brother. The contents of that letter was only the news that the French King had signed the treaty, which was then true; and what was here done upon it, the Prince Elector I am sure hath long since made known to your Majesty. And I make no doubt but that both Princes are come happily and safe to you. For whose good success and happiness I shall ever pray. A. D. 1637.

Your Majesty's second letters of June $\frac{15}{25}$, are concerning Mrs. Croftes, to second her and her business to the King. Truly, Madam, this is the hardest business that ever you put upon me; both because his Majesty is not pleased I should trouble him with anything but Church business (and indeed I have enough of that), and because Mrs. Croftes is not satisfied with my seconding of her business (which, in obedience to your Majesty's commands, I am most willing to do); but she would have me wholly undertake it for her; and truly, Madam, I neither can nor dare do that. So soon as ever I spake with his Majesty about it, I showed him your Majesty's letters for my warrant. And he instantly told me he had for your sake thought upon something for Mrs. Croftes. So I rested satisfied, hoping all had been well. But afterwards she came to me, and either found that the thing given was mistaken, or not answerable to her desires. And so fell back again with more earnestness to have me undertake for her, which certainly I cannot do; but what assistance I can give her I will. I pray God bless your Majesty with health and happiness, which shall be the daily prayers of

Your Majesty's faithful and humble Servant, &c.

Lambeth, July 11, 1637.

Endorsed]:

'A Copie of my Leters to ye Queene of Bohemia.'

---

hand, and is supposed to have succeeded. She and her son, Prince Rupert, bequeathed him the celebrated Collection of Portraits of herself and family, which is still preserved at Combe Abbey.]

A. D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLIX.

TO THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

To receive these my most humble thanks for your gracious acceptance of my poor endeavours to serve the Princes your sons. It was little I was able to do towards the setting forward of your business or theirs; but I was always ready to do my best, and am heartily glad it was so well taken by your Majesty.

Captain Cave[q] hath been with me a second time, and according to your Majesty's commands hath freely acquainted me with that which he says was intrusted to him. But there is nothing that requires any answer from me, save that it is most fit I should, according to duty, give your Majesty this account of the receipt of your letter, and the discharge of his trust.

Before the receipt of your Majesty's letters it was known here that the Prince of Orange was sat down before Breda. And it was voiced withal that the storms had beaten him off from his first design, just as your Majesty writes. And yet, considering how strongly he is intrenched at Breda, some will not believe but that it was his Highness's first design.

For any ill offices done in England to the Prince of Orange, as if he were not well affectioned to the King, I know them not. This I know, his Majesty hath deserved very well of that State, and I hope both the Prince and they will understand it as it is. And I am glad to hear from so good a hand as your Majesty's, that both his executors and the States will be so hearty and forward in this conjuncture with the French, undertaken principally for the Prince Elector's

[q] [Afterwards Sir Richard Cave. An active military commander in the Queen's service.]

good. And God bless it that it may prove so, which are and shall be the daily prayers of A. D. 1637.

Your Majesty's faithful and humble Servant,

W. C.

Croydon, Aug. 7, 1637.

Endorsed:

'The Copy of my Lrs to ye Queen of Bohemia, in answear to those of hirs wch I receaved of hir, Julij 23, 1637.'

LETTER CCCLX.

TO SIR HENRY WOTTON, PROVOST OF ETON [r].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my very hearty commendations, &c.

I have received your letters concerning the difficulty happened with you in this year's election, together with the paper inclosed, which I have perused. And though I shall be ready to do anything that fairly I may for one who hath that relation to the Queen's Majesty of Bohemia as you inform me this bearer hath, yet I shall desire your excuse that I have not so suddenly decided this difference [s], as was expected; for I should be loth to do anything without good advice in a business that must be both a precedent and binding to posterity. Therefore if you can suspend this election till Michaelmas term, and shall so think fit, I shall then, God willing, take some time to hear what may be said, *pro* or *con*; and thereupon set down such final order as shall be just and legal. And this I do the rather advise, because I would will-

[r] [Too well known, by Isaac Walton's Life, to need any special mention. In his will, dated Oct. 1, 1637, he leaves his 'Lord's Grace of Canterbury his picture of Divine Love, besecching him to receive it as a pledge of my humble reverence to his great wisdom.' He also leaves Bp. Juxon, 'in true admiration of his Christian simplicity and contempt of worldly pomp,' his picture of Heraclitus and Democritus.]

[s] [This refers to the case of a boy, by name Dudley Avery, who was proposed for election on the foundation at Eton. There was a doubt as to his qualification for admission. The bearer of the letter was 'the father of the said child, whose brother is the king's agent at Hamborough, and he himself an instrument of singular use to the Queen of Bohemia in her domestic affairs.' See Wotton's Letter, to which this is a reply, in S. P. O.]

A. D. 1637. ingly have the assistance of some civilians in a matter of this consequence, who are now all out of town. In the meantime I must needs take it kindly from you that in this doubtful business you would do no act before you had acquainted me with it; though if you had, or shall yet (necessity so requiring), I shall not be any ways offended with your proceedings, as not doubting but what is done by you will be *cum æquâ et rectâ conscientiâ*. And so I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your very loving Friend, and at the present Visitor[t].

Croydon, Aug. 10, 1637.

Endorsed:

'The copye of my Lrs in answere, &c.'

LETTER CCCLXI.

TO DR. ISAAC BARGRAVE, DEAN OF CANTERBURY.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR,

I HAVE received your letters of Aug. 7, but did not think it fit to return you any answer, till I had prepared things for peace amongst you, at least as far as I am able. But the plain truth is, I see somewhat amiss in all, and yet perhaps not so much amiss in any, as would be made.

And first for your petti-canons place, that business is now settled, and you have your desires for Baylie. So I hope so much of your quarrel is at an end. 'Tis true, they which opposed this election have given me an account of their refusal, and I must needs say, 'tis in some part of it very reasonable. But they are satisfied notwithstanding the objection of his insufficiency, in regard he hath assumed not to meddle with anything that hath care of souls abroad, but only to keep himself to the Cathedral Service. And whereas you write that they pretend their power with me, and their

[t] [Laud was now Visitor in consequence of the jurisdiction of Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, having been suspended.]

knowledge of my will; surely they know no more of me, A.D. 1637.
and have no more power with me, than the rest of their brethren have, or may have, if it please them. And I cannot think them so vain men, as to brag of that they have not. As for any revilings of theirs in chapter, I hope their very calling will keep them from that. But if they should be guilty at any time of so gross an offence, you should do well to complain by instance, for neither can they tell what to answer, nor I to say, to generals. And as for your promise in business of elections, to go with the major and graver part of the company, that is not it which hath so much been excepted against, as that you propose not, especially in the choice of quire men, more than one, that so the fittest for that service may be taken.

Concerning the vault, I cannot stand to repeat what Dr. Peak alleges for himself in all particulars. But I find by all things laid together that the vault was the place of common cellarage when the table was up, and therefore of itself, and properly belongs neither to you nor him. But all agree that he needs it, and that all other doors into it have been forced. And therefore I think you shall do very well to give it to that house by a chapter act. For since you have no right to it, he hath no reason to thank you for that you cannot give, and yet, since he hath no right to it, he might well have been content to thank you for moderation and peace, and so enjoy the place for his use any way. But this stiffness of all sides will breed no peace to yourselves, nor reputation to that Church.

As for the reparations of your house, I fear it will be an ill example, for every Prebend may ask the like. But if, as you write, many of your company incline to it, let them send it me under their hands and I will consider of it. I will thank the judges for their care at the assizes. So I leave you to God's blessing, and rest

Your very loving Friend, &c.

Croydon, Aug. 25, 1637.

Endorsed:

'A copie of my Lers to the Deane of Cant. in answer to his concerning
1. John Baily.
2. The Vault.
3. Reparations.'

A. D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLXII [u].

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

187, Mr. Attorney [v]. 188, Mr. Solicitor [x]. 189, the Tower.

I HAVE added to my cipher as you desire 181 for France, and 182 for Spain. And once more I desire you to add 183 for the States, 184 for the Prince of Orange, 185 for the Bishop of Lincoln, and 186 for the Prince Elector Palatine. I pray forget not to do this, for there will be present use of some of them.

the Lord Deputy

I promise you I see plainly 130 is a dame. She understands others well, and herself better. In particular I doubt

Prince Palatine

she is too right in her censure passed upon 29, 15, 300, 186,

and the Earl Marshal. the Earl Marshal

97, 83, 107. The truth is, 24, 107, 13, have all been somewhat strange to me for these last two years, till that now, since my Lord Marshal's employment to the Emperor, they make great professions to me, and trouble me more often than I have leisure for such discourse as they entertain me

your Lordship the King

with. But 130 is most right, to be for 100, 23, 300, and let the rest think what they please.

In the managing of the soap business, we have had no complaint since the old soap boilers managed it; so I hope it will now prove a settled business, be very beneficial to the King, and not disquiet the people.

If the judges' hands had not been gotten to the shipping business when they were [y], we had now had a very dead horse to lift; for the arrear this year is like to be very great; the Sheriffs not forward to distrain; some shires out of quiet about the Sheriff's rate; many men very backward; and,

a l i b e

which is worst of all, there hath been 40, 4, 59, 46, 30, 43,

l s p r e d l e

60, 14, 71, 65, 69, 44, 35, 25, not only against the 59, 45,

[u] [This letter is a 'side paper' to letter of Aug. 28, 1637, already published in vol. vi.]

[v] [Sir John Banks.]

[x] [Sir Edward Littleton.]

[y] [They were obtained in February of this year. See Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. p. 355.]

g a l i t y e
38, 41, 60, 47, 73, 79, 44 of it, but with most mischievous A. D. 1637.
i n f e r e n c e s
and dangerous 48, 63, 36, 43, 70, 44, 64, 32, 45, 72, 24.
r e m o n st r a n c .
'Tis in the form of a 70, 44, 62, 49, 63, 91, 69, 42, 64, 33,
e
43, 29[z].
and d o w n h a n
It hath been up 84, 35, 50, 75, 63, in men's 55, 40, 64,
d s h a l f y e a r
34, 71, 'tis said, above this 56, 42, 59, 37, 24, 80, 43, 41, 69,
e s p r e d d e r e
44, 17, and many 71, 65, 70, 43, 35, 34, 45, 69, 44,
Laud
found out; 102, 19 got the first notice of it, of any man that
the King
would make it known to 250, 100, 15. But he told me of it
presently. So, businesses were put in a private way, within
B. of Lincoln
a fortnight after 185 writ a very wary letter to me, and
c o p y s l i b
with it two 32, 51, 66, 79, 72, 19 of the aforesaid 60, 47, 31,
e l
45, 59, 28, 10, one brought to him (as his letter said), the
w r i t t e n b y
other 76, 69, 46, 74, 73, 44, 64, 14, 25 by his man, 30, 79,
h i s c o m m a n d
16, 55, 48, 72, 21, 32, 51, 62, 61, 40, 64, 35, 18. The pre-
Laud
tence to make it known to 102, that he might make such use
of it as he pleased. But on my conscience the cause was
fear, lest it might otherwise be discovered that he had know-
Laud the King. The Lord Keeper
ledge of it. 102 showed these also to 100. 17, 8, 12, 104,
the L. Treasurer & Windebank the Tower
19, 105, 83, 115, were commanded to go to 85, 14, 189, and
e x a m i n B. of Lincoln.
there 44, 77, 41, 61, 46, 63, 22, 185. And at the same
Attorney Solicitor General e x a m i n
time 187 and 188 were to 45, 78, 42, 62, 48, 64, some
others.
B. of Lincoln w i l l c o n f
This hath been done, 185, 76, 46, 60, 59, 13, 32, 49, 64, 36,
e s s i n h i s
44, 72, 71 no more than was 47, 63, 18, 56, 48, 71, 25,

[z] [See, in Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. p. 359, 'A humble Remonstrance to his Majesty, against the Tax of Ship Money, &c.' There is also preserved in Lambeth MSS. a tract in Bishop Williams' hand on Ship Money. This probably was the paper here referred to.]

l e t e r
A. D. 1637. 59, 45, 74, 43, 70, 26, 27. So here it stays at present; but
a u t o r m u st
if it be well handled the 40, 52, 73, 49, 69, 17, 61, 54, 92, 5,
b e f o u n d a t l a st
10, 30, 45[a], 36, 50, 52, 63, 35, 9, 40, 74, 23, 60, 41, 91.
c o m m i t t y e
The 33, 49, 62, 61, 46, 74, 73, 80, 43 is short of proceeding
Lord Holland.
slowly in the business of 112. For the truth is, since I gave your Lordship the last overture, it hath not so much as met again, and I believe the business is as fast asleep as my tenches were that were killed by the way, and the poor fellow that brought them told me they were but asleep.

Sec. Windebank
If you approve the course I hold with 115, all is well, and the fair temper which I approved in public business, I intended no further than that which passed betwixt him and me. And my intercourse with him meddles with no business
Sec. Windebank
of profit; but that both 23, 115, 29, 16, 18, 300, do all study their game too much is more apparent than I could wish it were. For all passes, and the sourness of the negative is thrust upon the great officers of the King, who should have ease as much as might be in those things. And I assure you
the Lord Treasurer
it is not long since 105 complained to me of the very like both
Sec. Windebank
of 305 and 115, nor would he excuse 118 [b] altogether. But the handsome complaint you have made to the King will not,
and Windebank
I doubt, be understood. 24, 300, 83, 115, would fain come within me again, but I cannot do it.

I spake now with the King. He says you are not so great a stranger, for he hath written to you himself to prepare for the worst.

I see too plainly you are made too great a stranger to
France
foreign affairs, and their passage here; for that 181 was doubtful when I writ last to you, and proceeded very strangely, was most true, yet since upon other thoughts all is accorded betwixt us and them.

And I wonder you have not heard that which is known everywhere. I once spake with the King about this, and delivered his pleasure to Mr. Secretary Coke about it; how-

[a] [This passage runs thus in MS.:— m e st l 61, 45, 92, 5, 10, 60, which is not intelligible. It has been conjecturally amended.]

[b] [The cipher not discovered.]

ever, 'tis forgotten. So that now you need not ask what A. D. 1637.
the E. of Leicester
becomes of 179, 14, 300, 28, 10, though I understand your *quid non* very well. And so I doubt doth he, both at home and abroad. But I'll say no more, but be satisfied with them he that can, for indeed I cannot.

a w
As for the main business, I doubt it may prove 40, 16, 75,
a r r
41, 70, 69 indeed. Sure I am we are happy if it do not. What we shall be if it do, is another consideration. And
the King
though there be a very wide difference in the question as 100
you
proposes it, and as 130 supposed it to him, yet that difference
Spain
will be nothing, if 182 will construe it in their own way, and say it comes all to one end, for the opposition against them.

As for my advice, I gave it as I take it myself, and that is all I can more say. Only this in your side paper I under-
Laud
stand not, namely, how you are told that 102 her counsel prevails so much, &c., or with whom; for where it is most useful, I am sure it prevails not.

I know no reason why you may not ask me a question as well as I ask you. To your question then (though I have
the Earl Marshal
said as much already concerning 107 as you have concerning
the E. of Leicester, the Earl Marshal
179), I know not how 107 looks upon her new friends; but
the Lord Deputy
I think 130 (and tell him so from me) is mistaken, if he
the Earl Marshal
thinks that 107 is by this out of the way of her ambition. For you know since last summer what her aims were. And
your Lordship
do you not then think, whatever 130 says to the contrary, she is in the ready way to them. One pretty thing I
the Earl Marshal Spain
observe, 107 is (to me) mightily against 182, and yet cannot
France.
tell how to hope well of 181. The end will be, we shall be in
l a b e r i n th,
a 59, 40, 30, 44, 69, 46, 64, 89, I doubt. For I see all things of burden coming on, and no care taken to support it, or, which were better, where it may be done, to prevent it.

A. D. 1637. For the business of the College I am glad you are come to it yourself, and I like your relation of it extremely well. If Midsummer moon shine not too hot among some of them, all may be quiet, and the College will, I doubt not, thrive exceedingly under the Provost, if he be countenanced. And I am heartily glad this storm is over; but yet, after all this, I doubt we must think how to make the Provost 167, 17, a 40, 27, b 30, i 47, s 71, h 55, o 50, p 65, e 44, and of a good s 72, u 52, c 33, c 32, e 45, s 71, s 72, o 51, r 69, for I will never trust myself 102 again if the Primate 133 do not seek all occasion to c 32, r 70, o 49, s 72, s 71, w 23, i 76, th 48, the Provost 90, 18, 167; and that will spoil all; for great is Diana of the Ephesians.

My Lord Primate is much bound to you, and the Church more, whatever the Primate 133 thinks; for three hundred pounds a year restored to his See, and gotten out of the hands of two viscounts, is a great act both of justice and favour towards him[c]. But how come you to be so valiant to offer the procuring of twenty or thirty thousand pounds towards the building of Christ Church there? I must needs say it is bravely done, and I heartily thank you for entertaining the thought. But what if it prove a 40, w 15, a 75, r 42, r 70, 69? What if we say here, i 46, f 36, y 16, o 79, u 49, h 52, a 26, v 56, e 40, s 53, o 44, e 27, m 71, u 50, c 43, h 29, m 61, o 54, n 33, y 55, e 10, th 62, e 69[d], a 63, r 80, w 45, e 13, e 90, w 43, i 40, l 69, l 15, c 76, a 44, l 43, e[e] 18, f 75, o 46, r 59, i 60, t 19, h 32, i 42, th 60, e 43, 20, 37, 51, 70, 25, 46, 73, 28, 55, 47, 89, 44,

[c] [The following memorandum in Laud's writing, relating to these subjects, is preserved in Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O., under the date of Aug. 10, 1637:—

'The Agreement between the Visitors of the College at Dublin and the Provost.

'Mr. Pheasant being expelled the House by order of the Board, and the Provost persuaded since to chose Cullen (Pheasant's associate) Fellow at this last election of Fellows, the Primate is content, he should come posterior in rank to Mr. Ware, which was the matter in difference. And the Provost having thus his will in all, gives way not to question the acts of the Visitors any further.

'Three hundred pounds a year restored to the See of Armagh, which had before been usurped.'

The two Viscounts were Montgomery and Claneboy. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 343.)]

[d] [In MS. '59,' an evident mistake.]

[e] [This is 'call;' the word is often spelt thus at this period.]

r
70. If you think of these things and yet can make the offer, A. D. 1637.
have with you. But I see a playhouse can work more one
way, than the building of a church can another. Truly for
the Primate
some men, and I doubt 133, 300, 15, 406, are all of that
h e a r i n g the m
number, 'tis better 55, 45, 40, 69, 46, 63, 38, 21, 85, 61,
a t a m o r n i n g l e
29, 41, 74, 17, 42, 25, 61, 50, 70, 63, 47, 64, 39, 14, 59, 43,
c t u r e the n p r a c t i
32, 73, 54, 69, 44, 8, 12, 86, 64, 17, 66, 69, 40, 33, 73, 48,
s e him
71, 43, 22, [with] 95, any part of the day after.
the Primate
What! all this done for 133, and not so much as a serene look for all this? Now God help us. But you (you say) will not be weary of serving the Church the best you can, do power or malice what they can. 'Tis a pious and a brave resolution, and I thank you heartily for it. And you will do it as I appoint you. Soft; if it be but as I entreat you, 'tis more than enough. But I doubt this 'as I shall appoint' is a piece of the core that sticks somewhere. And I doubt
i n the Primate's th r o a t
46[f], 64, 13, 85, 133, 89, 70, 49, 40, 73, for I have scarce
h e a r d f r o m him
55, 45, 41, 69, 35, 24, 36, 70, 50, 61, 29, 96, 12, but once
the College of Dublin t w o y e a r s.
only about 85, 166, these 73, 76, 49, 16, 80, 44, 42, 69, 72.
Well! be it as it will. And I think, whoever frown, 'tis as
your Lordship Laud
good keeping the business in 130 and 102 their hands, as
the King the Primate.
commit it to the managing of 100 or 133.

But wot you what? I was no sooner come to Croydon this summer (which was not till Thursday, July 13), but the Saturday following, just as I had brake my fast and was to
Lord Cottington
be for Court, in comes 110 with his usual retinue. They
Cottington Laud
went to eat with my gentlemen, but 110 and 102 must needs into the garden to speak with me. There much talk we
B. of Lincoln
three had; some scattering, much about 185 and what should

[f] [In MS. '40.']

him and h i s f i
A. D. 1637. be left to be done with 95, 84, 7, 56, 48, 72, 17, 37, 47,
n e Cottington
63, 43. But, in conclusion, great expressions of 110 to me,
s p e e c h i n
and particularly that in his 71, 65, 45, 43, 32, 56, 19, 47, 63,
the St a r C h a m b e r
86, 24, 92, 40, 69, 33, 55, 41, 62, 30, 43, 70, he had hit upon his thoughts as right as could be, and he would serve him while he lived, and what not. And must needs know his most convenient times, that he might wait upon him to his least trouble, &c. All things laid together, to
Laud
confess a truth to you, I saw 102 was much put to it what to say, yet he answered very fair, and with great thanks, and acceptance of the favour offered. But I doubt all came not as home as was hoped; for I have observed two things since.
Lord Cottington
One, that 110 never came since to Croydon; the other, that there is great friendship, and taking each other by the hand,
Lord Cottington
and approving what is said by each other, between 110 and
Lord Holland.
112. What say you to that now? And I assure you there is notice taken of it in Court, and I myself have seen this
Lord Cottington
familiarity. And 110 hath brought into the same acquaint-
Windebank
ance 115; so that there is great outward kindness from
Lord Holland
112 to him also. And yet, here's the sport. I know to
Cottington Windebank
whom 110 lately said, he doubted 115 would turn shark.
B. of Lincoln the Tower the King
For 185, he is still in 86, 16, 189. And if 100, now that
m a st i v t y e d
he hath that fierce 61, 40, 91, 47, 53, 18, 73, 80, 44, 34, 11,
u p l o o s e
54, 65, 15, let him 59, 50, 49, 72, 43, again till he find
d o i n g m o r
means to secure him from 35, 49, 46, 64, 38, 23, 61, 51, 69,
e h u r t him s e l f the st a
44, 17, 56, 54, 69, 73 to 96, 71, 45, 60, 37, 14, 85, 91, 40,
t e o r the c h u r c h
74, 44, 21, 49, 70, 27, 86, 29, 32, 55, 52, 69, 33, 56, he is much to blame. And for my part I have told him so plainly, and that myself and others shall have little heart to serve if

it so come to pass. But what will be I know not. For the A.D. 1637.
c o u r t i s n e e d y e
32, 49, 54, 69, 73, 15, 46, 71, 23, 63, 44, 43, 35, 79, 45, 27,
and g r e e d y e g
84, 11, 38, 70, 43, 45, 34, 80, 44, 26. And there is 39,
r e a t l a b o r i n g f
69, 44, 40, 74, 59, 41, 30, 49, 70, 47, 63, 38, 14, 10, 5, 36,
o r him.
49[g], 69, 8, 95. When I was come thus far, and thought this had been trouble enough both to myself and you, there came to my hands two written libels of about a sheet of paper apiece. The one found at the south door of St. Paul's, and
d i v e l l
it makes the 34, 46, 52, 44, 59, 60, 18, 21 let it out to 19,
the Archbishop d a m n e the s
83, 102 for service, &c. to 35, 40, 61, 63, 43, 25, 86, 29, 71,
o u l e s o f m e n
50, 53, 60, 43, 72, 24, 49, 36, 15, 62, 45, 64[h]. The other,
me
after abuse of some other Bishops, makes 300 and 102 captain of the devil's army against the saints, and foretells the ruin of the government of the Church. This is the merrier of the two, and is part in verse, and to be sung to
Holland.
the tune of "Here's a health to my Lord of 112." And it concludes thus: "This I write to honour God, and because no man says I must not." And at the very instant while I was writing this, my Lord Mayor sends me a board hung upon the Standard in Cheap, and taken by the watch (the thing, I mean, not the man), a narrow board with my speech in the Star Chamber nailed at one end of it, and singed with fire, the corners cut off instead of the ears, a pillory of ink with my name to look through it, a writing by—"The man that put the saints of God into a pillory of wood, stands here in a pillory of ink." And can you tell me what this will come to? I will show these to the King, but further I will not stir. And surely I believe the reason why you would not so much as take notice, in so long a letter as you writ to me, of so much as the receipt of the speech[i] I sent you, was because you foresaw how I should be used for it. For 'tis there also written: "The author deserves to be used thus as

[g] [In MS. '47,' erroneously.]
[h] [On these several libels, see entries in Diary, Aug. 23, 25, 29, 1637.]
[i] [Against Bastwick, Burton, and Prynne.]

A. D. 1637. well as the book." Well, seriously! What do you think will become of 102 (me) when I am thus used? 47, 71, 17, 63, 49, 73, 27, 90, 48, 72, 71, 44, 24, 5, 40, 64, 17, 13, 45, 77, 32, 43, 60, 59, 44, 63, 74, 23, 69, 43, 75, 42, 70, 34, 28 for all 62, 80, 27, 71, 44, 69, 54, 48, 33, 43? (I s n o t th i s s e a n e x c e l l e n t r e w a r d m y s e r v i c e)?

Because you have the Bishop of Lincoln's book[k]; I here send you the Doctor Helyn's in answer of it. 'Tis fit you should read both or neither. I hope you remember what's to be done with this paper.

Rec[d] 14 Sept. at the Naas.

LETTER CCCLXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

'I AM this day returned to Lambeth, having had a winter summer for wet[l] all this year at Croydon. I have no letters of your Lordship lying upon my hands but that one from Limerick of the 18th of September, to which I think fit to give you this present answer before term business overtake me. The fore part of your letter is about the sentence justly passed upon the three libellers. And hitherto, though they have not been spared in the execution, yet they were so met and entertained upon the way to their prisons, as is strange should be suffered in any well-ordered State[m]. And you do

[k] [See the title of this book, p. 337. Heylin's reply was termed 'Antidotum Lincolniense.' The controversy between these two persons began by the Bishop publishing 'A Letter to the Vicar of Grantham against the Communion Table standing altarways,' to which Heylin replied in a tract entitled 'A Coal from the Altar, or an Answer to the Bishop of Lincoln's Letter to the Vicar of Grantham.']

[l] [See Laud's anticipation of this in letter of June 22 to Queen of Bohemia.]

[m] [See vol. vi. pp. 497, 498.]

well to complain of the liberty everywhere taken to utter slight speeches of authority. But were not remedy better than complaint? I know your Lordship will answer, Yes. But here is no 'thorough,' and that's the bane of all. The Bishop of Lincoln is where he was, and as he was, as yet. But he labours the Queen's side extremely. And what that and more may do at last, I cannot tell. A. D. 1637.

I am heartily glad the county of Clare hath showed themselves so discreet, and so cheerful in their submission to that which, though they had struggled, they could not have refused. 'Tis a great service you have done, and is (for aught I can see) acknowledged here with as much honour to you as may be. And for his Majesty, he is exceedingly satisfied both with you and with it. I thank you heartily for the duplicate; it makes me understand more of those businesses than otherwise I should.

And if Mr. Secretary Coke need my assistance in any particular, he shall have it. Only I have made bold of myself to tell the King what you had written to me, of keeping himself unengaged; that so public a work may not end in any private man's benefit, but remain to the honour and profit of the Crown.

And he liked it very well, and promised he would be most careful of it. And this is all the service I can herein do you.

I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Most faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, October 7th, 1637.

W. Railton tells me you are fallen into the gout. God send you well out of it.

In this paper apart I have little to write, yet I thought fit to tell you, that whereas his Majesty intended by the care and inspection of his prelates to establish a Liturgy in Scotland, much after the course of ours in England, yet with some differences, and those well weighed, the business went on with great success to almost the very time that it should

A. D. 1637. be published and read in the churches; and there was not in all that space any show of opposition or disturbance. But to see how the devil works on all hands: at the very time, partly by the Bishops' improvidence, partly by some men of place that watched opportunity to disgrace them, and partly by factious men of that nation which came thither (as 'tis thought) just at that time to disturb the work, there was a very ill-favoured tumult in July last, in Edinburgh, and that hath been so ill looked to, that they are grown more refractory. And as this is ill there, so it falls out in as ill a time here; Prinn and his fellows having done so much hurt as they have. And all this comes because we talk still. But *præmium* and *pœna*, those two able governors, are not in the esteem they should be. I know that you will hear from other hands what is done this summer in Rockingham and Whichwood Forests [n].

LETTER CCCLXIV.

TO WILLIAM BEDELL, BISHOP OF KILMORE.

[Irish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

I AM very glad that yourself and my Lord of Ardagh [o] have reaped any benefit thankworthy for your Leatrim lands. As also that my Lord of Ardagh hath so well improved his bishopric to make it almost as good as yours. And I wish as heartily as you, that there were a dissolving of pluralities, especially in bishoprics. But as the times are, this cannot well be thought on, till the means of the Church there be so

[n] [This refers to the proceedings of the Court held this year by Lord Holland, as Justice in Eyre. Many great persons were convicted as trespassers, and heavily fined. See Garrard's Letter to Wentworth, Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 117.]

[o] [John Richardson was appointed Bishop of Ardagh in 1633, on the resignation of that see by Bishop Bedell. The sees of Kilmore and Ardagh had been previously united; but Bedell, though he had been at great expense in recovering the revenues of Ardagh, and though the diocese was small and contiguous to Kilmore, and the revenues of the united dioceses hardly exceeded a competency, voluntarily relinquished it, in order the more effectually to prevail on his clergy to abandon their pluralities. After the deaths of Bedell and Richardson the sees were united in favour of Dr. Robert Maxwell; but in 1692, on the deprivation of Bishop Sheridan, they were again divided, but united again within the year. See Biogr. Brit., art. Bedell.]

settled, as that men may be able to live in some sort answer- A.D. 1637.
able to the dignity of their calling. For poverty draws on contempt, and contempt makes clergymen unserviceable to God, the Church, and the commonwealth. But as things shall grow better there (which I hope and endeavour) I will, during the poor remainder of my life, take the best care for it that I can. And I will not fail to enable a residence of the clergy, and afterwards to require it, as far as lies in me. For I got my Lord Deputy, at his being the last year in England, to write those letters you mention, concerning the several Bishops calling their clergy to residence. For his Majesty must never look to have superstition abated in that kingdom, till there be a more able and residing clergy.

Your Lordship says, and truly, that in some inveterate diseases the remedies do often turn into as bad or worse maladies. But I conceive that to be, either when the body is incurable, or the remedies mistaken or ill applied, which latter I hope is your case in Ireland. For God forbid that Church should be an incurable body. And this I see plainly by both the cases which you put to me; concerning both which, I will study the best remedy I can. And if I find any, I'll apply it too. But this (I say) I see already, that some of your Church officers which should help to remedy abuses do both let them and countenance them. And I think in this your first fair complaint should be made to my Lord Primate of Armagh, who (I assure myself) will join with you for any fitting remedy. And I shall not fail to join with you both so far as shall be thought fit to call in my assistance. And this is all which at the present I shall say to your two cases, till I may get more time and leisure to look better into them. For I assure your Lordship that this summer I have known no vacation.

Octob. 12, 1637.

Endorsed:

'A Branch of my Lers to my L. B. Kilmore concerning the dissolving of Pluralities and residence, &c. And the reforming of some Church-Abuses.'

A. D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLXV.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations.

The Lady Viscountess Campden [p], having a purpose to advance God's service, thought one proper way for the gaining of that end was to restore impropriations to the Church, and to place the inheritance of some rectory or other within her power upon some collegiate body, where she might hope her desires (that an honest and an able man should in all successions be placed there) might continually take effect. While she had these honourable and Christian thoughts in her, I put her in mind that divers of her brothers and brothers' children (the Mays) had been bred in St. John's [q], and that I hoped she could not place her charity better. Upon this she hath conveyed over the perpetual inheritance of the rectory and manor of Stoketon, alias Great Stoughton, in the county of Huntingdon, and diocese of Lincoln, to the College for ever. The condition which she precisely requires of the College is, that from time to time, as often as it shall fall void, there be an able fit man placed in it, and particularly a man of sober and honest conversation. All things else she hath referred to me. And I shall put no other conditions upon the College, but that upon all avoidances they bestow it upon one that is actually Fellow, for I hope you will never want an honest able man for it in that body. And I desire the now President and Fellows, and their successors after them, that in such their choice and nomination they will for my sake, at all times, have such respect as shall be fitting to those Fellows which have the Reading places according to their merits. And do pray you that these my letters may be registered for future direction. I have likewise sent you by

[p] [This lady was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard May. She married Sir Baptist Hicks, created Viscount Campden.]

[q] [Her mother, it will be remembered, maintained the Divinity Lecture at St. John's, which Laud held. See Diary, A. D. 1603 (vol. iii. p. 134).]

this carrier the conveyance of the foresaid rectory to the College and all other evidences belonging to it, which I doubt not but you will keep in safety. Only this I must tell you, that I think, as far as my memory serves me, my lady hath given the next advowson after the present incumbent to a friend of hers, which is all the burthen she hath left upon it. So, wishing you all health, I leave you and the Fellows to God's blessed protection, and rest A. D. 1637.

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Octob. 20th, 1637.
To my very loving friends, the President and Fellows of St. John's College in Oxon.

LETTER CCCLXVI.

TO LORD ASTON.

[Spanish Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THAT which your Lordship writes concerning State affairs I meet with at the Committee; and so continue my resolution to desire your Lordship not to trouble yourself with double writing of anything thereto belonging. And I thank your Lordship heartily for accepting my former letters so kindly; these being to assure you that I shall upon all occasions make good what I formerly writ unto you.

If Father Babthorpe were a man of that learning and discretion which your Lordship's letters express, and withal so well affected to the King our master's service in those parts, there is the greater loss of him, and your Lordship will have the more trouble, till you can meet with another able and willing to do the services which he did, which, perchance, will not easily be found there.

I should hardly have troubled your Lordship with these letters, being so impertinent and of no use to you, had it not been for the last clause of yours. For since I received your Lordship's letters I have seen a copy of the sealed papers in

A. D. 1637. Spanish, and till then I did hardly understand what was meant by them. Now I see it must needs be a great deal of loss to that king if the Nuncio do not admit them into his tribunals.

But that which your Lordship expresses together with this of the papers, namely, that a servant of the Nuncio's was whipt in that State, seemed very strange here; and I do heartily pray your Lordship that your next letters to me may express the cause why that punishment was inflicted upon him; and then I shall be the better able to judge what stomach the Nuncio hath that can digest that horse-shoe.

I pray your Lordship not to fail me in this particular; for which, as for other your great respects to me, I shall thank you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Oct. 27, 1637.

To the Right Honble my very good Lord, my Lo. Aston, His Ma^tyes^ Embassado^r^ at Madrid in Spayne, these.

LETTER CCCLXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I THINK your Lordship is of opinion that I have some leisure in the evenings to refresh myself after the labours of the day, and that therefore you have sent me a fair pair of cards sealed up. For ever since old Prosser's project we pay dearer for worse cards. But I care not for that, so I may win enough at Loadam[r] to pay for them. When I had opened the seal, I found myself mightily deceived, for there was

[r] [See Singer's History of Playing Cards, p. 260.]

work, and no play. Letters of business, and no cards[s]. A. D. 1637.
And your packet is come upon me at a time wherein I can scarce tell what to do with myself. And though I received your packet three days since, yet to this instant I have been able to read over nothing, but your fencing with Mr. Conn[t].

But I shall fall upon the rest as fast as I can. Now since you hear that yet I have not been able to read over your letters, I hope you will look for no answer of them by my Lord of Derry, into whose hands I commit these.

But as the letter which he brought me from you was nothing but kindness, and an earnest desire that I would use him kindly for your sake, so these letters which he carries from me to you are nothing but thanks for your kindness. And to tell you, that if my Lord had come in a vacation, he might have had more of my company, but more of my kindness he could not receive. And I doubt not but he will tell your Lordship as much. Upon Sunday last, I brought him to kiss the King's hand, when I told his Majesty what great service he had done for the Church of Ireland by your Lordship's appointment and direction, which his Majesty took very well.

Indeed, my Lord, I have found by this little conversation with my Lord of Derry that he is a very prudent and a discreet man, and very fit for the employment you put him to.

My Lord, the distempers in Scotland about the Liturgy are grown very unruly, as I shall inform your Lordship more particularly when I come to answer your last letters. In the meantime my Lord of Derry will be able to tell you how he found that country when he rid through it hitherward.

The Countess of Newport is lately professed Roman Catholic, and some noise here hath been about it[u]. I did my duty to the King and State openly in Council, and had some occasion to speak particularly of Mr. Walter Montague, who is grown very busy, and is in my opinion too much suffered. From thence we went to the Foreign Committee, and

[s] [Wentworth's letter here referred to is printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 119, seq.]

[t] [George Con, the Pope's emissary. See Wentworth's letter to him in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 112.]

[u] [See entry in Diary, Oct. 22, 1637. Garrard, in his letter to Wentworth of Nov. 9, 1637, gives an account of the disturbance which was thereby caused at Court. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 128.)]

A. D. 1637. that ended, 100, 250, 17, 29, 12 (the King) went to the other side, where presently 15, 21, 28, 4, 101, 305, 19 (the Queen) were able to tell everything that I had said in Council. And 19 (the Queen) and 101 were very angry, and took great exception to me. And I hear their anger continues. I doubt not but I have enemies enough to make use of this. But howsoever I must bear it, and get out of the briers as I can. Indeed, my Lord, I have a very hard task, and God (I beseech Him) make me good corn, for I am between two great factions, very like corn between two millstones[v]. I leave myself, my cause, and your Lordship to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, 1 November, 1637.

Rec[d]. Dec. 26. by the L. Bishop of Derry.

LETTER CCCLXVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

NOW I go forward with your Lordship's letters where I left when I sent away my last of November 11[w]. And the passage that now comes next for me to answer, is concerning the new book of rates lately sent you over.

It is true I have ever hitherto inclined in my counsels that too sudden a nip may not be put upon the growth of trade in that kingdom. And truly I have therein advised as I think will be best for the advantage both of his Majesty and that kingdom; but all men are not of the same opinion with me. And his Majesty himself (for aught I yet know) thinks the time now fit enough to settle a new book of rates; yet, as

[v] [Laud uses the same language with reference to the Church of England in the Dedication of his Conference with Fisher.]

[w] [See vol. vi. p. 511.]

your Lordship sees, with that care and respect to you, as that A.D. 1637.
the book is sent to you to view and examine, before it be put to public use. For the author of the book, I think as you do, that it was Sir Abraham Dawes [x]. But I think, too, that he did not set upon the work without command; and then he is to be pardoned at least. But to speak freely to you, from whom the advice came I protest I do not know, the number of projectors here being so very many. Nor can I say more to the business, save only this,—how fitly the rates in this book are made and how well proportioned to the present trading of Ireland, I cannot tell, nor judge of that which Sir Abraham hath done. That must be your work, who are upon the place, and trusted with the business.

In the answer which you are to make, I shall never presume to give you counsel, being so void of experience in those things as I am; much less advise that in a business of this moment you should return other answer than will stand with your fidelity to the Crown, and the judgment and experience you have of trade in that kingdom.

Yet this I will be bold to advertise you of, the King hath a very good opinion of Sir Abraham Dawes, and of his performance in this particular; and therefore in the judgment you shall pass upon the book, and the report of it hither, I would not have any acrimony against his person or the thing; but the strength of reason which you have to give nakedly set down, and so as the King may see you rather propose his profit than oppose his design. And this your pen can do well enough when it list.

You will pardon this freedom, for I am the bolder to write to you, because upon the receipt of your last letters I cast it out to the King that you were not well satisfied with all particulars of that new book of rates.

And I found by his Majesty's answer, that he was of opinion the book was well made, and would be of great use to him. I replied I could not judge of the book, but I doubted the time might be a little too soon.

I know your Lordship values not any idle applause from the people. Nor can I wish that you or any wise man should set up any rest upon it; nevertheless a great advan-

[x] [See vol. vi. p. 552.]

A.D. 1637. tage it is to a king himself, to keep his power and yet retain the love of his people. And so is it to any man that serves in great place under a king, especially such as your Lordship bears.

Besides, you are very right, that the weal of that people procured and settled by you, cannot but be great honour to you in after ages.

I thank your Lordship for the copy of Mr. Conn's letter to you, and yours to him; and I took occasion to tell it to the King, without taking any notice of what had passed
His Majesty Sec. Windebank
between 100 and 115, that I might the better discover what opinion was held of it, especially since as you write the copy
Sec. Windebank
came to 115 from Cardinal Barbarino. And certainly there is nothing fetched out of it to your prejudice, but much to your honour: for so soon as I ever mentioned Mr. Conn's letter and your answer, the King told me he had seen them already, and that you had fenced excellently. And indeed, my Lord, so you have. And now, my Lord, I have done with your letters, but there are some few passages in your side papers which, for the easing of my own hand in this busy time, I think fit enough to refer hither.

The first is the ship-money, the most necessary and most honourable business both for the King and the kingdom, that ever was set on foot in my memory; and I am clear of opinion that if it be so carried that the conformable party be scorned by the refractory, the most orderly men will be disheartened, and the business itself miscarry.

And though, for aught I yet see or hear, the argument in the Exchequer Chamber will go current enough for the King; yet, believe me, there will be other shocks come upon it, which if the King's Counsel learned do not wisely prevent, the business will be in great danger for all this; and at present the search which hath been made of records against the King hath been exceeding great. So many hands and purses have gone to it, whilst the King's search hath been in the hands of a very few.

So you have my sense of this business.

Concerning foreign affairs, I think it most requisite you should be acquainted with everything that may relate to the

safety of that kingdom; and you know what answer I had A. D. 1637.
from the King when I moved it to him.

And that answer which I had from his Majesty I imparted to Secretary Coke, who is so careful of all things that concern you, as that I hope he will not fall short in these things of greatest moment: but if you will have me speak what I think in this also, I shall tell you. The truth is, we are no forwarder now in any business with France or Spain than when I writ last to you; and this, I believe, is the reason why you hear nothing from Mr. Secretary Coke. But there is now daily expected a new ambassador from France, and what alteration that may make I cannot tell.

When I writ unto you that somewhat might be mistaken concerning the building of Christ Church, I did not, nor indeed could I possibly think of a way for so great a work, without making it burthensome either to the King's purse or his affairs. And I was not willing, no, not for the building of the Church, you should do either; partly because you want not them here which would have said, 'Tis high time to call over your moneys hither,' which goes much against your mind, and is in my judgment against all reason of state for the growth of that kingdom; and partly because there would have been other ill uses made of it to the King, such as neither you nor I dream on. For we are grown to excellent devices here. But now, my Lord, that you have made me see what way you mean to go, God be your speed! 'Tis an excellent one. And I took occasion to tell it to the King, and that for more ends than one, and made such further advantages of it to your honour as was fit.

But I made his Majesty laugh when I told him what an art you had gotten to heighten subsidies. And he was very well pleased you should go on with this work, in this way you have now proposed. Only give me leave to say thus much to you. Make sure of your thirty thousand pounds before you begin your work, for when you have prepared all things as wisely and as cheaply as you can, I doubt you will find ten thousand pounds more will not serve your turn. Oh! that I could see such 'thorough' proceedings here; whereas now I spend my strength in vain and almost for nothing.

A. D. 1637. At this present, his Majesty hath a boil upon his left thigh, which hath put him to a great deal of pain, but it is now broken, and so I hope will mend apace.

Mr. Bacon is now content to leave my Lord Derry out of his bill, which he saith he doth in regard of his person and his friends, which makes me write it to your Lordship, being the chiefest of his friends[y].

But this, I doubt, will make my Lord of Derry make such haste, as that I shall scarce be able to perfect my side paper.

But if it do so happen, I shall leave but very little of yours unanswered, which I will supply (God willing) by the next.

To-morrow morning, being Friday, the 17th of November, we are to censure the cause between the Lord Saville and James Field[z].

The two bills have cost 6 or 7 days' sitting. And after all this there hath been such swearing, that I believe we shall hardly know what to do in the censure. So wishing your Lordship all health and happiness, and being very glad your gout hath used you so gently, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Novr. 16th, 1637.

Now, my Lord, to your side paper, and as briefly as I can. And first, I have added your two last to my cipher. And do again pray you, to put down 192 for the Lord Antrim, and 193 for the East Indies, for so I have done already in mine, and 194 for the High Commission.

the Lord Deputy

I wish as heartily as you that 130 had been mistaken

the Prince Palatine

19 times in her judgment of 186, but I doubt all will prove too true. At present the Landgrave of Hesse being dead,

the Prince Palatine

27, 29, 15, 300, 186, 12, 17 are advised on Holland side to

[y] [It appears from a letter written Sept. 11 by Wentworth to the Lord Keeper Coventry, that this Mr. Bacon filed a bill in the Star Chamber against the Bishop of Derry for using some 'yeomanly' language, on occasion of issuing a commission out of that Court. Bramhall asserted that the language was not used by himself, but by a brother Commissioner, who indeed admitted the fact. (See Rawdon Papers, pp. 41, 42.)]

[z] [This was a case relating to some writings which Lord Saville demanded to be surrendered to him. See Garrard's Letter to Wentworth, Nov. 9, 1637. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 128.)]

t a k e the c a r e o f that A. D. 1637.
73, 40, 57, 43, 4, 85, 15, 32, 41, 69, 44, 29, 49, 36, 16, 87,
a r m y e a c t
20, 42, 70, 61, 79, 43, and so put themselves into 42, 33, 74,
i o n and th o w s a
47, 50, 63, 23, 84, 18, [they] would have some 89, 51, 75, 71, 40,
n d s f r o m h e n c e
64, 34, 72, 24, 37, 69, 50, 62, 27, 55, 45, 63, 32, 44, for that purpose. And, I assure you, when it was moved (for that is the end why I tell it you, and methinks I see this paper burning already) 107 was more earnest, and yet in a duller way than 112. So that a blind man may see if he will where the aim is. And, indeed, the private is all that sways here.

I do believe 130 doth not expect to hear often from 107. And I find there by 102 that he is many times put to it by 500 and 107.

For he makes me believe he can see no public [end] there, or very seldom, and then for private respects, and all that is done to him is but working upon him as far as may be to wind him in to serve their turns. It may be 102 deceives me in this, yet the truth is, I know not whom to trust, if I may not trust him.

I have said all I yet can of the ship-money in my letters, so it shall sail no further in this side wind. Only I hope the libel[a] will be followed home. Though in the pursuit they are at a loss at a man that cannot be found. As for 185, 29, 17, 300, they are all of a knot, and I am glad you approve of my judgment of the motives which led them into that subtle and cautious carriage. All other things concerning 185 stand yet as they did, save that they say there is a new information coming into the Star Chamber against the Bishop of Lincoln, which will lay all things evident. What truth is in this will appear at after, but sure I am (as 102,

[a] [See above, p. 364.]

A.D. 1637. and B. of Lincoln and O a b a st o n
15, 25, 84, 19 tell me) 185, 83, 16, 51, 71, 30, 40, 91, 50, 63[b],
the High Commission b o o
must be brought into 86, 19, 194 for the goodly 31, 50, 49,
k c B. of Lincoln m a d e
58, 44, 24, 185, 62, 41, 34, 45, 29.

the King
I do not perceive that 100 does or says anything about the
your Lordship Sec. Windebank
letter sent by 130 concerning some proceedings of 115. So
you see I was right when I thought it would come to nothing.
And to that base issue 'nothing' will and daily do other
the Lord Treasurer Sec. Windebank
things come. Nor do I find by 105 that 115 mends much.
God mend us all.

I have in my letter told you all for foreign affairs that is fit to proceed from me, and this in my letter. Here I shall add this only. There is daily expected a new ambassador from France. And we all say then we shall see what to trust to.

France
In the meantime, there is speech frequent over all 181, 7,
p e a c e
19, 25, that it will be 65, 43, 41, 32, 45, 28. What say you
the Earl Marshal's Lord Ashton
to that for 107 counsels, and 180 his business? And then
Lord Northumberland
you may see what it is that 177 says will come to nothing.
And you know, *ex nihilo nihil fit.* As for your conjecture at
their aim to amuse and divide therewhile, it is a shrewd one.
England
And certainly will make 127 in ill case, if it should come to
that.

And yet, how to prevent that without as great mischief
Spain
from 182 is not easily discernible, especially as they have of
late carried their business, without all relation to us.

About the building of Christ Church I have given enough to surfeit on in my letters.

the Primate the Lord Deputy
I am glad 133 can look back upon 130, and let all be well.
the King
For whatsoever becomes of the Hundred I am sure 33 is two

[b] [Lambert Osbaston, who was prosecuted in the Star Chamber for a libel against Laud.]

out. And whatsoever market she make, she will gain little A.D.1637.
N i d s d a i l
if 63, 47, 35, 71, 34, 42, 46, 60 be her steward[c]. Hath she
a R o m a n c a th?
no man to trust but 40, 3, 69, 49, 61, 41, 63, 25, 32, 42, 90?
But 'tis all of a piece.

One thing I had almost forgot. I have received a very kind letter from the Primate, to which I shall return as fair an answer. But this kinswoman of his coming so in my way, had almost made me slip this.

But for that which follows, I have long assured myself, that no man can easily be found more unfit for government
the P r i.
than 85, 17, 66, 70, 46[d].

For he that is best of them is bad enough. And you must think of some dry nurse for the first of them. I would
L. B. o f
recommend you for that office 60, 23, 30, 24, 49, 36, 17,
D e r r y e
35, 44, 70, 69, 80, 45; truly I think he would do it well,
Laud
and I hear he hath some interest. But if 102 must not take it off his hands, then you must be pleased to get on as you do. That done, he assures me he will stick close to his business; else, he says, he hath little hope to do any great
England S c o t l a n d
good, either in 127, or 72, 33, 50, 73, 59, 40, 64, 34, where, for aught I hear, though things grow not worse, yet they are not much better (and all this comes by leaning to the Spanish
r a l e a
faction; this is 70, 40, 59, 43, 41, as they say in the Canon Law)[e].

Lord Cottington
I agree with you that 110, 23, 29, 7, 14 is an able and dexterous instrument which way soever he pleases to turn himself; and he can turn himself any way. And I likewise agree that his coming to me was extremely like himself, and that his inclinations for the most are as ours. And I am as sorry that you cannot deliver him, nor I receive him to trust. But I am resolved to use him civilly in all respects, notwithstanding his more than once or twice deceiving me, and for
Lord Holland
all his new familiarity with 112, and that which is now

[c] [See above, p. 154.]
[d] [This means the Primate.]
[e] [This passage, though unintelligible, is thus in MS.]

A. D. 1637. Sec. Windebank
grown old with 115, who by his means is brought into the
Lord Holland.
triple cord with 112. Now you know *funiculus triplex* is
hard to break. Lord Cottington B. of Lincoln.
I agree, too, that 27, 110, 19 bankers after 185. And you
may well say, as sure as death, there is something or other
between them. And I wonder you do not know it.
the D. o f B u
Do you not know that 85, 17, 34, 25, 49, 36, 24, 30, 54,
c k i n g h a m w a s b e
32, 57, 48, 63, 38, 56, 40, 61, 14, 21, 76, 41, 71, 15, 31, 43,
t r a i e d the Lord Treasurer
73, 70, 42, 46, 45, 35 by 105, the old one[f]? and you know
the Lord Treasurer Cottington
what proportion there is in arithmetic between 105 and 110,
B. of Lincoln
and how 185, all for their own ends, complied; every one
of them aiming at their own greatness, if a greater were out
of the way.
t o h a v e h
And all agreeing in this, 74, 51, 19, 55, 40, 52, 44, 16, 56,
i m g o n.
47, 62, 29, 38, 51, 64. To this the proverb comes in—
'Birds of a feather,' &c. And 'tis a great tie when men are
able to tell tales one of another.

Next comes in noble Sir Arthur[g] and his round table;
and yet the three guests you name (the friends he made) and
himself for the fourth are fitter to sit at a square. But was
he indeed the man, noble Sir Arthur, that did the feat? Be
it so. That I confess to you is news. As for the rest, as
little as I heed court factions, yet I knew the late endear-
Lord Cottington
ment. I knew also that 19, 12, 110, 14, have in more
Sec. Windebank s h a
places than one, I hope miscalled 115, 23, 71, 55, 41,
r k
69, 58. But they say, the old Lord Saville[h], your neighbour,
was best, and most familiarly friend to that man whom he
would call knave and rogue. And if in the midst of this
Ld. Holland
112 think never a barrel better herring, I care not two
pence for that, since my Lord of Derry hath promised to
send me good ones.

[f] [The Earl of Portland.]
[g] [Sir Arthur Ingram.]
[h] [John Savile, created Lord Savile July 21, 1628. He died in 1630.]

I am glad you approve what I told the King 100 more besides A. D. 1637.
yourself concerning B. of Lincoln. 185. 'Tis most true both what I then said, and what you now write.

And indeed the universal easiness is the thing much to be feared, and hardly there to be overcome. Yet if that which I writ before go on, we shall make somewhat of it. By the way, I am told that the L. Saye[1] 85, 10, 59, 71, 40, 79, 45, speaking of B. of Lincoln 185 and 200, said 'he knew both of them so well, that he was most assured that either of them, especially the former, was so false that were our Saviour upon earth he would betray Him again if He stood cross to his ends.'

I cannot affirm this, and if they be so false, let them take it among them.

Your distinction is exceeding good concerning the libellers, and I thank you for the tale at the time of the knighthood. For you the gibbet and my book in the pillory had some resemblance. I never meant to hunt the author, nor hawk him if he came in my way. But these are symptoms of some disease in the Government, and I verily think it will be found or pretended to be some religious sickness, and I shall easily believe it is a sickness about religion, which is grievously overcharged at present with two contrary humours, and neither easy to be purged out.

In the next place, instead of sheep-shearing you bring out your hogs. And is this all the wool you expect from so great a flock? the Lord Deputy. This I know comes all from 130. For were it not for her waspishness that whispers in your ears, you would in the nobleness of your disposition give everybody their due. We say 'tis great s e r v i c e. 71, 45, 70, 53, 47, 33, 44. And yet I hear Ld. Holland 300, 15, 28, 17, 14, 112 desire no reward at all o u t o f the f y n s 49, 52, 74, 16, 51, 36, 21, 85, 20, 37, 80, 63, 42[1], but desires to have it immediately from the King 28 or 300 or 100, 'tis no matter

[1] [The Lord Saye.]
[1] [The fines he levied as Justice in Eyre. See above, p. 374.]

A.D. 1637. which. What say you to this now? Is it not wisdom to decline envy? Is it not well to get out, that they may be sure of what they desire, and leave others, at least the

b e g the i r f y n s

chief, to 30, 43, 38, 17, 86, 46, 70, 24, 36, 79, 63, 72, in whole, or the greater part? This some observe here, with what truth will appear at after.

Sec. Windebank the Queen

The greatness of 115 with 101 is great news to me, for

Sec. Windebank

I am sure within this year it was otherwise, and 115 taken

the Queen Spain.

by 101 to be a great interested man for 182. But it seems the world is come finely about. And I am glad with all my

the Queen Ld. Holland

heart that 101 is of that opinion which you write. 112 was

the Queen

so earnest for it, that I durst have sworn 101 and she had conferred about it. I will hope now we may be rid of that

Sec. Windebank

fear if it will be carried; nor doubt I but 115 is right enough in that business.

France.

I can say yet no more than I have concerning 181. And when the ambassador is come from France it will soon

the E. of Leicester

appear. And if 179 be deceived, 'tis no great wonder, considering with whom he hath to deal. As for the Dutch, the truth is, I see nothing done by them but to affront us. And at present, Bastwick's Litany[k] is printed there and sent over hither. And they do daily print all the discontented libels against us they can get.

To the Scottish business I can say nothing to you, but that it hath been spoiled by folly and falsehood. As for the humour of them, whoever thinks the Presbyterians better than the Jesuits (had they as good a back) will find himself deceived. I thank God I have done with your side paper, and all such things as for the present I have to add to it.

And before the sealing up of this, I am burning yours.

[k] [This Book was entitled 'The Letany for the especiall use of our English Prelates.' Collier says it 'had nothing extraordinary in it but coarseness and malice.' It was reprinted in Somers' Tracts, vol. v. There is a review of it in Retrospective Review, vol. x.]

A.D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLXIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sa. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOU see now my letters come thick; my Lord of Derry had two with him, and the third makes such haste after as if it meant to overtake them. 'Tis not that I have store of leisure, but I know not how to refuse my friends, though I trouble other friends by it.

My Lord, I begin with thanks to you for all your noble favours showed to my Lord of Antrim, both in his person and in his estate; and truly, my Lord, your favours therein showed are great, and the acknowledgments which my Lord and Lady Duchess make of them are not little. And now that I have given you thanks, I must be a suitor to you for my Lord of Antrim in two other businesses.

The first is, that since my Lord cannot be present in person at the passing of his patent, you will be pleased to take that care of it for him in such a way as shall stand with honour and justice. And those two preserved, I pray for my sake do it with all the favour you can.

The second is, that whereas his Majesty hath, I think, written to your Lordship (as he formerly did to the Lords Justices in the lifetime of the old earl his father) concerning a tenant of his called O'Hara, the only man that refused to submit upon my Lord's petition to the King, your Lordship would be pleased to take this particular into your further consideration, and do for my Lord Antrim what you shall find just and fit.

And I hope more is not asked in that letter which was sent. And further yet, that you will be pleased, as occasion shall be offered you, to take care of my Lord's estate in that kingdom, where I presume none will offer violence to it, if they see your Lordship's eye of care upon it.

A. D. 1637. Upon this occasion of my Lord Antrim's desire to me, I took occasion to speak freely with him about the suit against the Lord President of Munster[1] for my Lady Duchess her dower; and that it (by reason of a covenant) might be recovered against the young Duke when he came to age.

My Lord upon this showed me a paper in which it was affirmed by the officers and council of my Lord Duke that nothing but justice was demanded of the Lord President, and that nothing could be demanded back at after from the young Duke. I am not lawyer enough to judge of these things, but it seems upon your Lordship's letter to the King the officers were commanded to set down the whole case for his Majesty's view, out of his royal care that the young Duke might not suffer by it. And a copy of this paper was sent to me upon this speech which I had with my Lord Antrim. And whether any copy be sent to your Lordship by the King's command I know not.

One truth I am sure of: there was some intention in my Lord Duke to pleasure one Captain Gosnall (I think I mistake not his name). This Captain died, and my Lady Duchess, knowing his Lordship's intentions, sent to my Lord President of Munster to show the widow some kindness. This was refused by my Lord President, and in some rough way. And this is not the least motive why my Lady Duchess is so earnest in the suit; for I am certain it proceeds from her. What you would have me further do in this business I shall be ready to my power. Therefore, I pray you, inform yourself fully of all the merits of the cause, and then whatsoever you shall further write I shall give you a fair account of it.

So, praying for your health, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, 23rd Nov^{r}· 1637.
Rec^{d}· 30 Jan^{y}· by Mr. Stewart,
the E. of Antrim's Servant.

---

[1] [Sir William St. Leger.]

A.D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLXX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE at this present far less leisure than I could wish, yet make it enough to answer your short letters which say you have neither ease nor leisure.

All your large letter complained not of your gout, and since this short one doth, I hope you shall have but a short fit of it.

I thank your Lordship for the duplicate concerning the Dutch ship. We sat presently about it in council, but the queries at the end of that despatch made us give it over, and refer it to his Majesty, who hath himself given Mr. Secretary Coke what to answer, from whom you will receive it.

The French Ambassador is come, and had his audience on Sunday last. More news I have not, for I hope 'tis none that I shall ever remain

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, 29 Nov. 1637.

P.S. I am commanded by his Majesty to let you know that the Archbishop of Cashell his wife hath petitioned him for some commendam for her lord, and for a portion in the plantation now going forward in Ormond or Clare. She is daughter to the Queen of Bohemia's nurse in Scotland [m].

And the Queen hath written very earnestly in her behalf to his Majesty [n]. For the commendam, the King is desirous you should fit him with it. And for the plantation, he is

[m] [She was the daughter of her wet-nurse, who was a Scotchwoman of humble birth, named Bessie Macdowall. (See Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia, pp. 146, 147.)]

[n] [The Queen had also written to Laud in her favour. (See ibid. p. 143.)]

A. D. 1637. willing you should do for her that which may best stand with his Majesty's service; so my Lord of Cashell will give as others do. I pray, my Lord, when the parties come to you, let them know I have fairly discharged myself.

LETTER CCCLXXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOU see my letters come thick to you of late. And yet I hope this short one shall not be troublesome to you. This bearer, Mr. Brian, hath served these ten or twelve years in the Low Countries, and is a gentleman of very good worth and esteem there. He comes recommended to me from the Queen of Bohemia, and that in a very earnest manner. It seems he hath been very serviceable to her and the Prince her son in those parts, and in particular she desires me to write to your Lordship in his behalf.

And for her sake and mine (for so she will needs join it, or else I should have forborne the naming of myself where her Majesty is a suitor) that you will be pleased to show this gentleman's father what favour you may with honour and justice. And though the father be a Romanist, yet this son of his is a Protestant, and, as I am well informed, very well set in the course of his religion, and hath done very good service. And if he be able to procure any favour for his father towards the lessening of his fine, which lies heavy upon him, or the obtaining of his liberty, it is thought that may work his father to deal the more kindly by him, who is otherwise like to be adverse enough in regard of his religion.

My Lord, I know not old Brian's fault, nor what punishment you have laid upon him, save only that I hear his fine is great, and by that I guess his fault not little. Never-

theless, you will give me leave to be confident that since the Queen of Bohemia is such a suitor for him, and by me, you will do that favour to him which I hope may stand with the King's honour and service. And that this gentleman may see he carries not these letters in vain from A.D. 1637

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

From Lambeth, Decr 2d, 1637.
Rec. Jan. 23, 1638.

LETTER CCCLXXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM much bound to you for many things, but for nothing more than for the assurance of my fidelity towards you[o].

But for that which you express concerning the concurring of my judgment with yours in any matter of business, whatsoever you are pleased to ascribe to me, yet the naked truth is, I receive advantage from your pen, not you from mine.

And this I shall say once for all; the mutual advantage would be far greater to us both, were there 'thorough' in the carriage of any business. A little frost there is at present in the weather, but too general a thaw in some other things almost as necessary for civil life, as the air we breathe in is for natural.

'Tis time to say nothing more than we have both already said concerning that cancerous malady which possesseth the vulgar at this present. But certainly not the vulgar only; for I could say a great deal more than I do, had I proof and means to seal it too. But the truth is, this canker is grown

[o] [This letter is a reply to Wentworth's letter of Nov. 27. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 136, seq.)]

A. D. 1637. to be a wolf in the very breast of the kingdom, and if I be not much deceived frets extremely. But to God I leave it, as you do, being out of all hope of any other physician. As B. of Lincoln for 185 and 20 more with them, I hold them all as bad as the worst. And they have certainly not been a branch (as you call them), but a root of all the mischiefs which have befallen Church or State for some years past.

I do not see but that his Majesty will hold a very constant hand in the business of Ormond and Clare, as well as he did in Connaught. They are all links of the same chain; break one, and leave no strength in any. For my own part I have ever held it a great weakening of the Crown to dismember those public works, and then crumble them away into private hands. And as my counsels have been, so shall they ever be against it. And you do most nobly and like yourself, to be neither flattered nor frightened out of your service.

I thank your Lordship for your kind acceptance of my faithful endeavours to serve you, and am very glad you have written to his Majesty accordingly; for I find his Majesty very well satisfied with those letters also, which I had a very happy opportunity to know.

My Lord, you need not have given me such a distinct account of the customs; for you cannot but remember I have been acquainted with that business ever since the buying in of the shares at your last being here. By which 'tis apparent that all the improvement of them comes to the King, saving your Lordship's two parts and Sir George Radcliffe's one. And most apparent it is also, since the books and accounts are upon record, that 'tis not possible for you to hide your profit, were you minded to do so. And yet I doubt the malignity hath been such, as that it hath been rung into the King's ears, as if you made some great secret advantage. But I make no doubt his Majesty is clear enough in the point.

How far Mr. Murray is interested in the business of the Customs I know not, and I protest to your Lordship I am altogether ignorant how far he is embarked for or against. This I am sure of, if Barr be a domestic there, you have all the reason in the world to conceive there's no good meaning

towards you. And strange it would be to me that he which A. D. 1637.
is so much beholding for a remembrancer's office should so soon after be so forgetful, were it not that I remember
Sec. Windebank
29, 300, 15, 23, 115, 27 and 4 had made me well acquainted with such returns [p]. By which instances and many more I begin to think that men find it a great burden to be beholding, and that the best way to free themselves is by some one or other good round act of ingratitude to make an end of the business, and by a new way to make that a rule of art, which wiser men than we heretofore made the worst of faults. *Ingratum et omnia dixeris.*

I am very sorry to hear that the gout hath made a return upon you. I doubt you were too bold with it when it handled you gently, and that hath made it come back to punish you. Indeed, my Lord, you shall do well not only to remember what infirmities follow age, but also to provide against them, not only by patience after they are come, but also by temper and providence as much as may be to prevent their coming.

In your next passage you fall upon a very necessary consideration and as good a resolution.

For certainly since men will never resolve to bear their shares of envy equally for the service of the Crown, some must bear more than their shares, or nothing will be done. And they should do this who receive most honour and profit, though that be a thing which I shall never hope to see, till you can find reward and punishment come again into the world.

Concerning Sallee, 'tis indeed a very honourable action [q]. But the ship-money for all that goes as heavily on as ever. And this very day, being Saturday, December 16, Mr. Attorney doth but begin his argument [r]. Such a tug hath this business held. And let me tell you, Mr. Holborne [s], one of the counsel of the other side that argued last, was very bold, to say no more.

[p] [Referring to Windebank's conduct to himself. Windebank, it will be remembered, was appointed Secretary of State through Laud's influence.]
[See above, p. 357.]

[r] [Sir John Banks. See Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. pp. 544, seq.]

[s] [Robert Holborne. See Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. pp. 590, seq.]

A. D. 1637. But the treaty goes on with the Morocco Ambassador, and may be a good rise for trade if things be well carried. So I doubt not but you may send for your Barbary horses if it please you, for I understand you are setting up a breed in Ireland, as you will see by my side paper.

I thank your Lordship for your good offices done to the Countess of Carlisle [t]. That house is now a sorrow, for my Lady of Northumberland is dead of the small-pox and the miscarriage of a child together. A great loss it is, and I doubt not but you have heard of it already by other hands.

The Provost is very much bound to your Lordship and I for him; and when you think fit, I shall most willingly join both for his better preferment and for his keeping of his College. And I assure myself he will be full of content if he once see his brother tolerably settled. And indeed, my Lord, it is a great happiness that the peace is made; for I was ten years and upwards a governor of a College myself, and in all my experience to this day, I scarce ever knew any one governor of any College, but that he had, sooner or later, in his time some justle with the Fellows.

And according as that hath ended, so for the most part hath it happened to him ever after. If he hath had the better, the succeeding Fellows have been afraid to disturb him without great cause. But if the Fellows have gotten the better, he hath ever lost his esteem, and the government of the College hath decayed if not sunk with him. And so would it have been there, had the young men prevailed, especially having such a back as Pheasant had [u].

I had written to your Lordship before the receipt of your last, how I find the business between my Lady Duchess and the Lord President of Munster. And till I hear from you again in answer of that, I can neither say nor do more than I have.

I hear indeed by others as well as from your Lordship, that Mr. Hamden is the very genius of those people who set themselves against the Government. And I have been told by some, not only that his head-piece is very good, but com-

[t] [Lucy Hay, Countess of Carlisle, was sister to the Duke of Northumberland and to the Countess of Leicester. See an interesting account of the sickness and last hours of the Countess of Northumberland, in Garrard's Letter to Wentworth of Dec. 16, 1637. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 142.)]

[u] [See vol. vi. p. 464.]

paratively he goes beyond the Lord Saye, which I for my part can hardly believe. As for the whipping them into their right wits, which your Lordship thinks would do them so much good, I think it might be done were the rod rightly used, but as it is used it smarts not. A.D. 1637.

The letter for the building of the Cathedral of Down is not come at this time, therefore I will expect it by the next passage as you promise.

My Lord of Clare[v] is gone. But this I can assure you, that the false report came from him[w]. My Lord his son came this day to visit me, with fair protestations of his service to the King.

Concerning tithe fish in Ireland, I am now abundantly furnished against they shall come to me which follow the business here, and I will not fail to do the poor clergymen all the right I can, but your judgment is passing right upon the whole business.

For most true it is (as the state of that kingdom stands subordinate), in some emergent cases appeals may be necessary both to the Chancery and to the Arches.

But if they be made ordinary, they will utterly undo all poor men's causes. And truly, my Lord, for anything I see, it may well be quite beyond my wisdom or power to apply a remedy.

For *hoc posito*, that in some emergent causes appeals hither may be fit, if any contentious man have a suit, and will appeal, there is no way to help it that I can yet see, but care and conscience in the Lord Keeper and the delegates to remand all unfitting suits presently back to the ordinary jurisdiction; which is not a thing usual to be hoped for, where your Lordship seldom sees any court send away grist from its own mill, however it came thither. I pray tell me, were not a petition well sent over to the King in this very particular case from the Church and State there, to make us a little mindful of these things? It may be, the referring of such a petition to the Irish Committee would work some temporary good at least, which now I leave to your wisdom, for I am at an end of my own.

I have thus brought all your Lordship's letters to an end. And now I have one or two things more to trouble you with,

[v] [Wentworth's brother-in-law.]
[w] [This was a false report of a coolness between Wentworth and Laud.]

A.D. 1637. and then I shall fall on board with your side paper. I writ to you the last spring about a business of Mr. Lisle's [x], and I received your answer concerning it and him, very clear and satisfactory to me. But suitors in this age are not satisfied with any just denials. I write not this as if I meant to trouble you any more with that suit of his. But only to advertise you that he means to petition the King, and then, if it be referred to the Irish Committee, he will gain little by it; for I shall not fail to acquaint the Lords what you have written to me; or if I should not find that letter, being of no great consequence, it will be but sending that petition of his to you for the like answer, for that I am sure you will give.

My next business is of more moment. His Majesty hath given me a grant under the Broad Seal of all bonds, fines, and arrearages in the High Commission Courts, both here and at York, for the building up of the west end of St. Paul's, which his Majesty hath undertaken. At the end of this term the Sheriffs of Cumberland and Northumberland (as I think they were) came to pass their accounts.

The officers for the King whom I employ, spake to the Barons, and made a stay.

Because they had not levied these monies in their several counties, they pleaded a supersedeas from the Council at York, in regard of the composition for recusancy. Upon this, the business was brought to the Council board (and, as God would have it, Sir Edward Osborne [y] was in town and present), where it plainly appeared, that the supersedeas was as the composition itself, for recusancy only; whereas the Sheriff upon this supersedeas had let them alone for crimes, fines in the High Commission, clandestine marriages, turbulent burials, &c. So Sir Edward Osborne went off with honour, and the business is settled without disturbing their composition.

Whereas, if by virtue of the Sheriffs' mistaking their supersedeas, their fines should not have been levied, the recusants would have been in far better case than any subjects of England.

For, besides the freedom which is granted them, they might have done what they list, criminally also, against all

[x] [See above, p. 341.]

[y] [The Vice-President of the North.]

ecclesiastical government in the kingdom,—a thing of intolerable consequence. Now, my Lord, the reason why I trouble you with this discourse is this, I doubt some of the recusants in the northern parts will be querulous to your Lordship in this behalf. And therefore I thought it requisite to give you a true and a clear relation of the whole business, both to the end you may see as clearly through any complaint that shall be made, and that I may stand right in your good opinion, as a man that must of necessity appear in the business both by my place and trust, and yet have done this without any impeachment to your proceedings. A.D. 1637.

For most confident I am, you never intended the recusants in better state than ourselves, which would have been done, to the great danger and scandal of the religion established, in case this supersedeas had not been looked into.

And now, my Lord, God send you a good Christmas and a happy new year, and what good soever else you can wish to yourself, which no man can more heartily wish you than I do. And in these wishes I take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's
Very faithful Friend and humble Servant,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, Dec. 19, 1637.

Rec^d. 26, by Mr. Scrypworth, packet.

P.S.—I am desired to put your Lordship in mind of Mr. Hay's business; you can hardly forget it, because Sir Jas. Hay is on that side.

Now, my Lord, to your side cupboard, where at this time stands but little plate (for your side paper is short), and I am glad of it.

For I protest I was never so tired out in all my life. And the business in all kinds is as unpleasing as heavy. Nor do I look for any cure, if God himself work it not for us in some unexpected way.

I have acquainted his Majesty what you have written concerning the late tumults in Edinburgh. I was ever of opinion that the whole business miscarried in the hands of some that were most trusted. And private emulations lost the public

A. D. 1637. service. But that it should be without foresight and combination is impossible; and these could not be either in or by the many. Some great ones are certainly in, and 'tis no hard matter (as I should think) to discover most of the business, if the King would set himself to it. For their factions there are great, and men enough might be found that would speak freely might they be heard so. B n t the King 30, 52, 73, 20, 100, 29, i s m o r e w i l l i n g 46, 71, 4, 62, 50, 69, 43, 17, 75, 47, 60, 59, 48, 63, 38, 28, 3, h e a r e the n t o h e not to 55, 44, 40, 70, 45, 6, 85, 64, 15, 25, 74, 51, 5, 56, 43, a r e the King 41, 69, 45, and 100 more than these are persuaded, or so minded of themselves, not to look too narrowly into it. But surely they which do this are not so sensible of the King's honour as they ought to be. And now the last news that came tells me that the old Archbishop of St. Andrew's hath (in great weakness) given way to their old service again.

So that now I see little hope to do any good for the settlement of the other. And that you may see what correspondency they have in England, this last week we took one by the officers of the High Commission, which was transcribing the passages of all this business, to the very letters to the Council verbatim; and with a purpose to print them here.

By this you may see with what loose reins we ride. My Lord Treasurer[z] and I have represented this to his Majesty, who is very sensible of it, as he hath great cause. And if the King 100, 22, 15, 20, and the rest were so too, it were well. But I see it will not be. And this is it which goes nearest to me and which I most fear, *super totam materiam*, in this and all things else of consequence. I know you will burn this for very anger, and I am well content you should.

The fines for the forests of Whichwood and Rockingham come in apace[a] (so Mr. Solicitor told me), and surely I begin to think the service will prove good and real, but I do not find that Essex makes any great haste with their compositions, The Lord Deputy though some come in thence also. 130 told you right. For

[z] [Juxon, Bishop of London.] [a] [See above, p. 374.]

he hath written to 115, and the duplicate is showed me. A.D. 1637.
Sec. Windebank
Whether 100 have seen it or no, I cannot tell.
the King

The Committee for Irish affairs sat upon Wednesday last to consider of some business proposed by you (the King not present). Mr. Secretary Coke is to give you a full account of what passed, not doubting but you will impart to 130 whatsoever you shall think fit.
the Lord Deputy

And therefore I will only touch two or three particulars of moment.

First, we all unanimously agreed the great business about sending over hither; my Lord Treasurer being as well satisfied with money brought into the Exchequer by bills of exchange, as by money in specie. Indeed it had been strange should any man have dissented, your proposition being so good for trade there, and safety of the charge hither.

Secondly, 114, 25, 7, read such letters as he had, but 29 persuaded 115 to suppress his; for there was no reading, nor no mention at all of it.
Coke
Windebank

How it came to pass I know not, unless (as I said) 29 persuaded the suppression. So I have lost all the sport which 130 promised me.
the Lord Deputy

And I was resolved to watch narrowly how 300, 27, 14, 8, 107, 23, and 10 looked and carried themselves.
the Earl Marshal

The last thing I shall touch at was this. The business was proposed concerning the composition with the Lady Duchess of Buckingham.

Sir Robert Pye[b] came back to that which I moved at Windsor concerning the young Duke when it was first moved in your presence.

And I found by my Lord Cottington, Sir Robert Pye had been with the King about it.

Here also we were all clear that no benefit came by this to your Lordship. And are so to report it to his Majesty.

[b] [See vol. vi. p. 527.]

A.D. 1637. But we think if they which are trusted do not or cannot buy so good a bargain for the young Duke's maintenance with this money given, as will come to him during this lease, that his means will be shorter when he grows up to need more. We likewise find (for aught that appears to us) that the King shall neither gain nor lose whether the Duchess surrender this lease or no, but only a little stay from coming into the King's hands, which, as you rightly say, is the proper place for them. But certainly Sir Robert Pye did extremely ill to sit silent all this while, and suffer you to send over the money into the bargain. For I protest I thought that upon my words at Windsor all those differences had been overcome long since. As for the difficulties which arise in the Court, of Wards about this business, I leave them to Mr. Secretary Coke, who understands them better.

If this be so, I pray pardon all errors of Sir Robert Pye, or any other, and preserve the young Duke, who, if provision be not made in lieu of this, may suffer extremely.

Lord Cottington

In all these passages I found 28, 29, 110, 13, very fair, and

the Earl Marshal

24, 25, 16, 107, 19, 10, very silent, save where there was some necessity of speaking. And I have now forgotten how it

Ld. Cottington

came, but 110 said he had sent you a horse and two mares. I hope you do not mean to make one of them Mayor of Dublin, but keep them for breed, which I see you mean to set up in Ireland.

the Lord Deputy

If you be well informed of the malice of 117 against 130, you

the Lord Deputy

shall do well to desire 130 to look to herself. And though she be a good shrewd woman enough, yet I assure you 117 is

the King

as shrewd an enemy. And I believe would do much hurt if 100, 29, 17, and 300 did not all join to abate him.

the Lord Deputy

And surely I think 130 is upon a good resolution to

the King

desire 100 to take notice of it, and him, as not being an equal or competent relator of her actions, especially now in case and state of her widowhood [c]. And since you are desirous

Laud

of it, I have made bold to ask the advice of 27, 15, 300, 102,

[c] [May not this refer to the Earl of Northumberland, who had recently lost his wife; and may not '117' (the key to which is not known) be an error of the transcriber for '177,' the cipher for Northumberland?]

24, 9, &c. They all like it well that you do this. But with A. D. 1637.
this proviso, that you 130 do it calmly, and with a full intimation, at the same time, that all this hard opinion conceived against her by 117, and the rest of that feather, comes only from this, that you 130 would not accommodate their desires to the prejudice of the King 100, and all at once. For Laud 102 bid me tell you he remembers well the whole business, and is well assured of them. *Hinc illæ lachrymæ.*

It is more than strange, I think, that every captain of a ship of the King's should have it in charge to stay as many of the ships of the East India Company of Holland as they shall meet with; and that no such direction should be entrusted to you. But are you sure it is so? If it be, I say again, 'tis more than strange. But I must confess, I never heard of it. I will inform myself and then say more. But if the ship at Callibegs be lost for want of this direction, 'tis a miserable and most unfortunate slip.

I shall expect the rest, and to know the certainty of this.

LETTER CCCLXXIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THIS bearer, Captain Innis, is a man I think known to your Lordship. It is he that gave the information against Challenour. He hath expected somewhat ever since. But Challenour, your Lordship knows, slipt away[d], and the poor man hath been forgotten, which is no good symptom in such times as these. He is now desirous to go for Ireland, there to employ himself as well as he may, and does humbly desire your Lordship by me to look upon him for his necessary

[d] [See vol. vi. p. 497.]

A. D. 1637. preservation. And in such way as shall seem best to your own wisdom. My Lord, if men which shall perform such services which he hath done, shall be so far from a reward as that they shall be suffered to fall into extremity, few men will venture to do service in that kind. And that may be of consequence dangerous enough. This consideration hath made me pity the man, and his earnest desire hath made me thus far express it to your Lordship.

So to your goodness and charity I leave him, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's
Very loving Friend to honour and serve you,

W. CANT.[e]

Lambeth, January 9th, 163⅞.

LETTER CCCLXXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM heartily sorry to hear of your indisposition, and that an intermitting pulse should *ill-come* you, rather than *well-come* you to the new year[f].

But I hope, since you write it is not so violent as you have formerly had the infirmity which accompanies it, that before this time it is vanished.

These letters and by this hand shall only tell you that I have received two of yours.

The first about the Countess of Carlisle her business, and the other about the Lady Duchess of Buckingham her lease. I will give your Lordship no account of either, this way, further than that I hope (for we have had another meeting

[e] [This letter did not reach Wentworth till the following May. See his reply, Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 172, in which he promised Innis £100 and the command of a 'whelp' for his services.]

[f] [Wentworth's letter to which this is a reply is printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 143, 144.]

with the trustees about the latter business) that things will A.D.1637.
be wrought to your content; but I forbear to write till I can see some certainty.

The occasion of this letter therewhile is a double suit which I am to move to you, but I shall make it with my usual restrictions to what you in honour shall think fit for the King's service and the good of that Government.

First, then, I am earnestly entreated by some friends here, that since Mr. Martin is restored to his practice, you would be pleased to look with the same eye of favour upon Mr. Pat. Darcy[g], who I am informed is very penitent for his miscarriage here, and most ready to submit himself to your directions in all things, with promise in the future to redeem his former fault. Upon these conditions I am bold to commend him to your mercy and goodness; yet so as if you find him not humbled enough, or that it may be fitter for his Majesty's service to delay him a while longer, I submit my desire to your judgment.

The second suit is made to me by my Lord Antrim for a kinsman of his, Arthur Eveaugh Lord Magennis[h], and if it be as 'tis reported to me, that suit is easy. For 'tis only, that upon the Commission of Grace now on foot in that kingdom, he may be admitted to composition as other men are, he submitting to any composition or order which your Lordship and the Commissioners shall think fit.

Only his humble suit is, and mine for him, that no part of that which he now possesses be diminished or taken from him.

My Lord, you see how bold I make with you for all my friends, and shall be as ready to serve you in yours, as I shall give you a larger account by my next. In the meantime and ever I shall approve myself

Your Lordship's most faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 26, 1637.

---

[g] [See above, p. 250.]

[h] [Arthur Magennis. He was created Baron Magennis of Iveaugh, July 18, 1623.]

A.D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLXXV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WRIT lately to your Lordship in a business concerning my Lord of Antrim, but then I told you I would not in those letters and by that messenger give any answer to the two letters I had received from you. Now your Lordship shall receive an answer of them, and of all else that lie upon my hands in relation to your Lordship.

And first in the business concerning my Lady of Carlisle, and the sale of her Impost upon the Wines, I shall say very little to that letter, because Wm. Raylton tells me he hath written at large to your Lordship about it, and expects your further pleasure and direction concerning that business, in regard that Mr. Secretary Coke, who must propose it, is of opinion that there cannot be any treaty by the Committee with my Lady's agents upon a new medium, that is greater than was agreed on. And indeed, my Lord, I must need say, it will not sound well that this should be done, when I consider that all which was concluded in the former bargain was not only in the presence of both her brothers, but fully agreed on to the uttermost penny demanded by themselves upon such debate as was between us.

Upon this stay made, my Lady was desirous to speak with me. Whereupon I went and spoke with her upon the whole business in the presence of her brother, Mr. Henry Percy[1], and left them both satisfied, that it was not now a convenient thing to be moved; neither in regard of my Lady, both her brothers having made the bargain with the King; nor in

[1] [He took an active part on the King's side in the Great Rebellion, and was created by him, June 28, 1643, Lord Percy of Alnwick. He was Chamberlain to Charles II. in his exile. Several of his letters to Lord Leicester are printed in the Sydney Papers.]

regard of your Lordship, who wants no spies in court upon A.D. 1637.
all your actions; nor in regard of the Committee, whom it could not well become to make a worse bargain for the King, after a better was concluded. So all is quiet there, if your Lordship stir it not again. And I found a great deal of honourable sense in my Lady, that nothing in her business might reflect upon your Lordship.

As for the other two businesses contained in that your Lordship's letter, Mr. Secretary Coke and I are both of opinion they will be easily carried as you desire. And I shall be most willing to serve you in that and all things else.

Your Lordship's second letters of January 5, have an ill preface of your indisposition; but I hope the new year will bring you new health and ability to go on with all your honourable services there, for the King and the Church.

All the business of these your Lordship's letters concern the Duchess of Buckingham and the young Duke. About this we have had Sir Robert Pye and their counsel again before us, and to an issue those businesses are not yet come. For Sir Robert Pye desired that he might have time to speak with the rest of the trustees, that however the business succeeded it might not lie wholly upon him.

This could not well be denied him, and so there the business sticks as yet. For we have so many irons in the fire here, and some of us so hard to be got together, as that we have not sat since. And I assure you, a man had as good convene 107 as 13 or 27. Yet I think fairly, 'tis business hinders him. the Earl Marshal

When we meet next I shall see further into the business, and then tell you my thoughts freely. In the meantime, though I would have nothing done to the prejudice of the young Duke, yet I am clear of opinion with your Lordship that it is very fit these leases were brought all into the King's hands. And I shall therein co-operate with you as fairly and as fully as you can desire. And yet I confess ingenuously to you, I am not a whit moved with any reason that you give me, for I can answer them with ease; save only that one which I did always hold was the main of the

A.D. 1637. business; namely, that these things might run uniformly in their proper channel, and no hope be given of diverting them again by future renewings, of which there would still be hope did they continue in other hands. When we parted last with Sir Robert Pye, we told him plainly that the bargain was absolutely concluded for the King, and must be stood to; and therefore, though we gave him leave to consult with whom he would, yet we desired him to make way for a speedy resolution and accommodation accordingly. And if you will have this business brought to an end, you must call earnestly by your letters upon Mr. Secretary Coke; or else, to deal plainly with you, I do not see but the business will stick longer than you would have it.

For you know 'tis not a business that I can be hasty in, or call upon. Yet the next opportunity I have to see my Lady Duchess, I will do all I can to facilitate this work. So, being extreme weary of this term, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very faithful Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

P.S.—My Lord, some of your friends in Court have followed the business about the lease of the Customs in Ireland so close, as that it hath been put into some lawyer's hands to draw up the state of it. This state thus drawn is brought to me by his Majesty's command (as they told me, and as I found when I took the boldness to ask him), and I here send it you in the very paper which was brought to me[j]. I

[j] [Concerning the Customs of Ireland,

I am informed

That before, and in the year 1629, the King was answered for those £9,700; and the Duchess of Buckingham £3,700, and this revenue was safe and improvable to his Majesty.

That 29th of March, 1631, the King granted those Customs to the Duchess of Buckingham, who had then 4 years remaining of the lease in being, for 15 years at the rent of £11,050, which was £1,350 more than the King received before. And £20,000 was mentioned to be paid for a fine, which is said not to have been paid.

That for this £1,350 increase of rent,

1st. The Patentee had defalcation for Coleraine and Londonderry, being £1,500 per annum. And for Knockfergus and Strangford £250 per annum.

2nd. The Patentee had the Wines which the Earl of Carlisle held at £1,400 rent.

And the King was to pay and allow to those that had the Earl's interest all the benefit above the £1,400 per annum, amounting to £2,200 per annum.

So for this increase, £1,350 rent, the King loseth by these defalcations and allowances £5,350 per annum, and now receives but £5,700.

see your answer to it is expected. And I do heartily pray A. D. 1637.
your Lordship when you send it me, mix it with nothing else, nor would I have a word of warmth in it, for I must show it when it comes. Whence this proceeds, I think you can better guess than I tell.

Rec^d. 17th February, 1637.

Now to the side paper.

There is nothing to be answered to either of your Lordship's letters with relation to this paper, but the last passage
Lord Cottington
of your second letters. And is it true, indeed, that 110 gave
the Lord Deputy
130 a horse and but one mare? Then there is the first slip. And is that horse stone blind? I'll blanch that Almond. It may be you desired one that was blind that you might have a race of such as would soon lose their sight, that they might not be able to do service against you, should you give them away to an enemy. But why a man should give to a friend a blind horse, I cannot see.

All the rest is new matter. And first, I hear you have knighted a Lincolnshire gentleman, one Mr. South. He will deserve it, for I hear he is very valiant at one kind of combat.

He was censured in the High Commission Court for getting two sisters with child[k]. But I hope you knighted him for some other virtue.

The Lord Aston complains of a confirmed stone in the bladder, and is to be recalled. And Mr. Hopton, who was lately agent there, is knighted, and goes Ambassador in his room[l].

3rd. The Patentee had 10 particulars added to the book of Rates, worth £7,500 per annum; and the seizure of bonds of employment worth £600 per annum.

And thus the King doth lose not only all his rent, but £2,400 more per annum.

That the King, when this lease was made, was offered from divers hands valuable improvements of his former revenues.

That this lease was after confirmed by the King to the Lord Mountnorris, Ingram, &c. And £8,500 fine pretended to be paid, £5,000 only appearing.

That the farmers of the late years have received £35,000 per annum at the least.]

[k] [See vol. v. p. 326.]

[l] [Sir Arthur Hopton had been agent in Spain since the return of Lord Cottington from that country. He was the uncle of Ralph (Lord) Hopton, the King's general in the civil war.]

A.D. 1637. I am sure you know how long divers of our ships have been held under an embargo in France, and it is not yet taken off. They which can think this fit, and dare venture it while they are in war with Spain, what will they not do when they have made their peace? It is the greatest and most scornful disgrace in the face of Christendom, that I think was ever put upon a State. And yet they are our friends still.

Now for another story of a blind horse, and I have done. Cottington[m] 300, 14, 28, 110, they say, are in a treaty for a marriage with d a u g h t e r o f Ld. Coventry. a 34, 40, 52, 39, 55, 74, 43, 69, 17, 49, 37, 24, 104. And yet I cannot think so many wise men would forget themselves, and marry at these years with so young wives. But Coventry's what then? The report came at first out of 15, 104, 19, 29, 200 house, and was brought to me by such hands as I cannot distrust for either falsehood or levity. This troubled me mightily. Not for the thing itself, for be that as it will, but because I was divided in my thoughts, and could not tell how to distrust my friends, or believe the thing. At last I saw some private speech, and far kinder compliments than used to be between the Guelphs and Gibelins. And beating upon it in my thoughts, which I could not choose but do, at last this conjecture fell into me. Coventry d 200, 104, 23, have a 34, a u g h t e r that i s a w 40, 52, 39, 55, 74, 43, 69, 20, 88, 22, 46, 71, 25, 41, 16, 76, i d d o w e 47, 35, 34, 50, 75, 44, 19, and a Lady, the late wife of Sir J o h n H a r e[n] 48, 51, 56, 63, 19, 3, 55, 42, 70, 45, 27, and the daughter of Coventry. 300, and 104.

Those years may be somewhat fit. And then is it not possible that all my former doubtful thoughts may be true? No dotage, and all real. This is yet but my conjecture, and therefore, I pray, keep it to yourself till you hear more from me or others. But would it not be fit there should be

[m] [Cottington had been a widower since March, 163⅔. See his Letter to Wentworth (Strafforde Letters, vol. i. p. 214).]

[n] [Sir John Hare had died only the previous autumn. (See Garrard's Letter to Wentworth, Nov. 9, 1637.)]

a n h e i r s h e e
40, 63, 14, 56, 43, 47, 70, 24? and 71, 55, 45, 43, 29, 15, A. D. 1637.
i s y o u n g e b r
48, 72, 21, 80, 49, 52, 64, 38, 43, 6, 25 enough to 31, 70,
i n g e o n e
47, 63, 38, 44, 200, 51, 64, 45. Would not this trouble the
the Lord Treasurer
ghost of 105 and 250, did either of them[o] see this connexion.

Rec[d]. the 17th Feb. 1637, by packet.

LETTER CCCLXXVI.

TO ROBERT WRIGHT, BISHOP OF LICHFIELD.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your Lordship's letters of Feb. 17th, and have acquainted his Majesty that you have now sent up your accounts of that diocese. His Majesty's answer (for I told him your Lordship pleaded it was but a slip of forgetfulness) was, that you had slipt in the same way before, and that he does not like his commands should be so slightly regarded as to be so easily forgotten[p]. And therefore I pray, my Lord, put it hereafter amongst those things which you will remember.

Concerning the evidences which belong to the See of Bristol, your letters came very seasonably to me. For they came just against my Lord of Bristol's[q] coming up to preach this Lent. So I delivered unto him the papers which you sent about the survey of Abbots Cromwell[r], taken when you were Bishop there. And I told him further what you had written, that evidences concerning the See of Bristol you had taken none away with you, but rather left more than your predecessors left you. My Lord of Bristol took the surveys with him, but he affirms that there is no counterpart

[o] [The Earl of Portland, the old Lord Treasurer, had been one of Coventry's great enemies.]

[p] [See vol. v. pp. 346, 354.]

[q] [Robert Skinner.]

[r] [Or Cromhall. See vol. v. p. 353.]

A. D. 1637. of any lease of Cromwell to be found; and further, that your own servant, Gulliford, saw those deeds at Lichfield since your Lordship removed thither. And yet, my Lord, you need not take it so high, as if there were any challenge of unworthiness upon you made by your successor; for a Bishop that is very careful may, upon his remove from one See to another, mislay some writings, and so carry something away with him at unawares which he thought not of, nor, perhaps, ever knew of, till it comes to be demanded, as this now is. Only I pray your Lordship to revise your papers, and see what you can find.

But now, my Lord, the Bishop of Bristol complains in good earnest, and I take it my duty to let you know it. For if the complaints be true, there will be somewhat which either you must remedy or I must question. And, first, the farm and manor of Horfield his Lordship said were leased out 4to Caroli, the farm to Walters one day, and the manor to Jackson the next, with all appurtenances, and without any reservation of the farm let the very day before; so that upon the matter there are let of the farm three lives upon three lives, it being an appurtenance of the manor. How this may hold by any quirk in law I have not skill enough to tell; but sure I am, 'tis no good Church-work, and will, I believe, be found contrary to the King's instructions[s].

Secondly, my Lord of Bristol complains that your Lordship hath let a lease of the gatehouse, being part of his mansion-house, and reserved for his Chancellor's use, to be near him; and that this is leased out to Dr. Jones, the now Chancellor[t], for three lives,—the life of your wife and two of your children. And this lease, if it prove good, will alienate a part of the Bishop's house, which I hope your Lordship had no purpose to do.

Thirdly, that the advowson of the vicarage of Fifehead, in Dorsetshire, is annexed to the manor, and let to one Newman; that the Bishop is deprived of the right of presentation; and the pension anciently paid by the vicar to the Bishop is by lease now paid to the tenant that holds the manor, which is almost as bad Church-work as the former.

[s] [See vol. v. p. 313.]
[t] [Gilbert Jones, of All Souls (Wood, F. O. i. 433).]

My Lord, I hope these things will not prove true. For if they should, the King must needs be made acquainted with them, and such further course taken as may right that See: which course it will lie upon your Lordship in wisdom to prevent. A.D. 1637.

One thing more I am to acquaint your Lordship with. 'Tis a complaint of your new Dean[u] concerning certain statutes made by your Lordship in your late Visitation, some whereof he saith are very prejudicial to that Church. And he further adds, that if yourself or other Bishops hereafter shall in your several Visitations make new statutes, besides the greatness of the volume, which it will burdensomely increase to, they shall not be able to know how to conform themselves to so different statutes as some of them may prove. Besides, my Lord, as the course of the kingdom now stands, 'tis requisite that all statutes which are binding to such a body should be under the Broad Seal. In this particular, therefore, his Majesty's express will and pleasure is, that you forbear putting those statutes which you have made upon the Church; at least till the whole body of the statutes of that Church may be revised by some Commissioners appointed by the King, with indifferency betwixt your Lordship and the Dean and Chapter, and who may consider both of the old statutes, and those made by you.

My Lord, I am heartily sorry I have these things to write to your Lordship. But I hope you will not be offended with me, who cannot but hear such complaints as shall thus be brought unto me against any Bishop in my province. It will concern your Lordship that you give me a fair and a full answer, that so, if it be possible, these complaints may go no further. So I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest, &c.

Lambeth, March 19th, 163⅞.

Endorsed:

'A copie of my Letters to my L. of Lichfield, March 19th.

'Concerning some evidences and other things belonging to ye See of Bristoll[v].'

---

[u] [Griffin Higgs, chaplain to the Queen of Bohemia, recently appointed Dean of Lichfield.]

[v] [There is a paper attached, endorsed by Laud—'Recep. Febr. 27, 1637. A Note of some particulars

A. D. 1637.

LETTER CCCLXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

TO your letters of February 28th I shall give you this brief answer following, and shall withal most freely excuse your not answering any other letters till your own best leisure and opportunity. And this if the respect which I justly bear to your Lordship did not force from me, the sense of my own burthen would extort it. For I assure your Lordship I have such a weight upon me (and it daily increases) that I am scarce able to go under it. And truly, my Lord, were it not for my zeal to the King's service and the Church's, I meet with so many cooling cards as would quickly make me meddle with no more than needs I must. But I go on, though your Lordship may remember I prophesied, and it proves most true, that the old wife of Canterbury would prove a notorious shrew to me. This I saw in her disposition then, and therefore do advise your Lordship, if ever you marry again, not to take a widow, be her wealth what it will be, if her former husband have given her and her children their own will to do what they list.

And I'll tell you a pretty tale, by the bye, and 'tis true. When I came first to Lambeth there were in the walks song-thrushes which ever began to sing in February, and so continued, and the nightingales followed in their season. Both of these came my first year, I think to take their leave, for neither of them hath appeared ever since; and I presently said I should have a troublesome time in that See, and so it proves.

sent to ye Bp. of Lichfd. from ye Bp. of Bristoll concerning ye two Leases, &c.' The following papers relating to the subject of this Letter are also preserved in S. P. O.:—'March 29, 1637. The proceedings of Dr. Rob. Wright, B. of Coven. et Lich. in all places of his preferment,' in which he defends himself against the charge of being a wilful waster. April 7, 1638. Wright to Laud in answer to this letter; and May 4, 1638, Bp. of Bristol's reply to Wright's answer to his complaints.]

A. D. 1638.

But to the business. The King approves well of the remove of the Bishops as you have set them down. And I thank you heartily for your nobleness to the Provost. And because I conceive you must have several letters for all these Bishops, I have already given order to Mr. Raylton for a letter for Cork[x] to Tuam, and for Doctor Bruce[y] to Ardfert, and shall go on with the rest before these can be despatched, and sooner if you please to have them ready by you. I am glad that by the preferment of Dr. Bruce you can both free a good benefice out of lay hands[z], and prefer a good scholar, for so I know Mr. Ramsden to be. But how I shall be able to fit a man with Halifax, considering all circumstances, and the necessity of residence, will cost some thoughts.

I have acquainted his Majesty with the order made by the Deputy and Council against the Lord Chancellor[a], as fully as you have written it, and humbly desired him that no appeal of his might be admitted so long as he stands in contempt; but let him first submit to the order, and then appeal if he please. His Majesty replied that then, when he had submitted, it was too late to appeal. I answered, I thought no. For the submission was but temporary, till the cause might be re-heard upon his appeal; and that it was the course in all courts of justice, that no man should be heard where he stands in contempt. The King replied that that was a just and good rule for proceedings in the same Court, but he was not certain what it was when he appealed to another. I doubt there hath been some tampering about this business already in Court, but I will keep my ears open and do you all the further service I can.

For the business which concerns my Lady of Carlisle, I cannot vary from what I have formerly written, which is, as far as I can remember, that the bargain being closed for the King in the presence and with the consent of both her brothers, I do not see how it can be over fit for your Lordship to stir it; because you are trusted one way for the King, as well as you are another for the Lady. But if my

[x] [Richard Boyle.]

[y] [Thomas Bruce, Archdeacon of Raphoe.]

[z] [Taboine, in the gift of the Duke of Richmond. (See vol. vi. p. 538.)]

[a] [Adam Loftus. (See vol. vi. p. 273.)]

A. D. 1638. Lady herself, or any friend or servant for her, shall think fit to renew the business upon the grounds set down by your Lordship, or any other, I for my part shall be ready to do her all the service I can. Or if your Lordship will appear further in it, I shall do the like. As for the business of like nature which concerns my Lady the Duchess of Buckingham and the young Duke, that cause goes on in the Court of Wards, and I doubt not but you will have content in it. For I have spoken with Sir Robert Pye twice about it at least, since I writ last: and he swears to me, that he makes all the haste he can for his discharge.

I thank your Lordship for my lamp. I have not yet had leisure to try it, but I will as soon as I can, and then give your Lordship an account of it, as now I give you thanks for it. Within two days after I received the lamp, I received from you a rich saddle, the Dutch pad which you spake of to me. And the first opportunity I can get to step to Croydon, I will, God willing, try that also, and see how easy it will prove. All the fear I have of it by view is, that it rises too high before. But it may be that it is my want of skill that judges so; but however that prove, you have been at too much cost with me, for the saddle is too rich, this being not an age for any Bishop to go, or ride, or almost do anything else like himself. My Lord, I thank you heartily for your love and your kindness; but as I know not how to make you any amends, so can I not but be sorry you should charge yourself with me. And now, whilst I am talking of saddles, I cannot forget to tell you that my fine great horse which my Lord of Newcastle [b] gave me, and which you saw when you did me the honour to come to Croydon, is quite spoiled, and gone with the fashions. I would I had better news to send you.

I thank your Lordship for the great care you have taken for the accommodation of the Provost's brother as well as himself. I hope both of them will both acknowledge it, and labour to deserve it as much as they can in their way.

The rest which I have to write, you shall find in my side

[b] [William Cavendish. (See vol. iii. p. 150.)]

paper, which I send you with these. So I leave you to God's A.D. 1638.
blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, March 27, 1638.
Rec^d. April 12.

Now, my Lord, to your side papers; and I will begin with the first as being the greatest. I have received two answers from you, about the paper sent and re-sent about the Customs. The one is your letter at large about the business only, very well and fully written. The other is the first piece of plate upon your side cupboard, as well wrought as the former, but not so fit for every man's view. And your Lordship hath done extremely well to let me have them apart, that, being forced to show one, I might keep up the other to myself.

Well, my Lord, to the business. When I came to his Majesty, he presently asked me whether I had received any answer to the paper about the Customs. I told him Yes, and had it ready.

So I took out the paper, and your answer, and read it over carefully to the King. When I had done, the King said it was a fair answer, but in some things not full. I asked wherein.

His Majesty replied, there was no answer given to the defalcations mentioned in the paper, nor to the ten particulars which were added to the Book of Rates[c]. To this I took the boldness to reply two things—the one, that if the bargain had some advantage to you, first, it was not so till yourself came there to improve it; next, that so soon as it was considerably improved, you brought all in to his Majesty, save the poor three-eighths remaining to yourself, and Sir George Radcliffe, and that for a small term; thirdly, that you had been such a servant there as his Majesty must not hope to have the like, and therefore he should do very well (as I humbly thought) neither to disgrace, nor distrust you.

[c] [See above, p. 411.]

A.D. 1638. The other was, that there was a fair bargain closed; that you were wooed unto it; that the Lord Treasurer for the time being made this bargain; that if the bargain were ill made for his Majesty by allowing defalcations or adding the ten particulars or any way else, you had reason to secure yourself, and it was the Treasurer's simplicity or something worse that must be answerable for all those things. And that if it came to any public examination, you would be able to justify yourself, whatever became of the dead man's credit. After this debate, I left his Majesty satisfied with you, and I hope you shall hear no more of it. And for the other man's credit, let who will defend it.

This I see clearly, some desperate enemies you have. God amend them; but when you come from that place you shall not have a successor, and so much I said to the King.

The next business is, about the propositions made to the King about his lands, and other rights in the Derry and Coleraine. About this business, my Lord of Derry hath written to me at large. And I have as fully represented it to his Majesty, and shall as occasion is offered not fail to acquaint him further, as I may be informed, what else is necessary for his service. But I see profit is grown to be such a prevailing argument that it is not easily withstood. Two things the King let fall to me,—the one, that he had no purpose (if he did go on with any offer) to turn out or discourage the English. I made bold to reply, I verily believed it; but the proprietors might intend what he did not, and effect it too.

The other, that he thought he was sure he should have all performed that was undertaken. And I craved leave to say that, if it proved so, some of his best servants of that side were deceived. In conclusion, his Majesty would not make known to me that anything was settled, or suddenly like to be.

But what I shall be able to do further, God knows; for I am never called to any of these businesses. As for the Church, I am fully assured what will become of it, if it fall into their hands.

So I have done with all your letters now received. And as busy as I am (and weary at heart to see so much, and be

able to help no more), I shall only tell you of a few parti- A. D. 1638.
culars. St. George's day is put off to Whitsun week, then we shall have the Prince made Knight of the Garter. I pray God bless him.

They were once thinking of Knight of the Bath and great solemnity, but that is laid aside, and I think wisely, for more cannot be done when he shall be created Prince of Wales.

The Earl of Northumberland is declared Admiral during pleasure, and his patent put to drawing till the Duke of York come of age. I bid Mr. Raylton signify this to your Lordship so soon as it was done. I must tell you now 14, 29, 101, 16, 300, the Queen were forward friends for the Earl 30, 52, 73, 15, 112, 28, b u t Ld. Holland were as much troubled at it as could be. And some men 61, 40, 57, m a k e r [e] p o r t a t i t. 44, 5, 70, [43], 65, 49, 69, 74, 24, 41, 73, 27, 48, 74[d], 17, and the Queen the w e a k 84, 101, they say takes notice of it and 85, 75, 45, 42, 58, n e s c a r r i e d 64, 43, 72, with which it hath been 32, 40, 70, 69, 47, 44, 35, but these things I meddle not with. And by this time I believe you know more particulars of this than I do, and therefore I shall not be tedious in them.

It begins to be muttered in Court, that my Lord of Newcastle, your old acquaintance and mine, shall at this time be made Governor to the Prince[e], but I believe nothing in Court but what I see done.

And then sometimes I cannot tell whether my eyes are deceived or not, having formerly read, *sensum posse decipi circa proprium sensibile.*

You have a postscript at the end of your letters about the Bishop of Gloucester[f], but I must heartily desire you not to press me in that kind, for his Majesty's exceptions are both just and great against him, of my certain knowledge[g]. And

[d] [This is '51' in MS.—an evident mistake.]

[e] [He was made the Prince's Governor.]

[f] [Godfrey Goodman.]

[g] [This probably refers to the information received that he had been perverted to Romanism. (See Laud to Windebank, Sept. 23, 1638, vol. vi. p. 539.)]

A.D. 1638. at this present I am calling his Lordship into the High Commission for giving the justices leave to hold the Quarter Sessions in a church [h]. And to speak all at once he 20, 75, w a n t s l i t t l e the h o 40, 64, 73, 71, 28, 59, 47, 74, 73, 60, 44, 25, of 85, 56, 49, n e st y e o f Bp. of Lincoln. 63, 45, 92, 79, 43, 17, 51, 36, 19, 185.

One thing more, and then I have done for this time. I received your letters Mart. 19th, 163⅞.

In them you tell me why you prefer Dr. Bruce, namely, that you might bring Mr. Ramsden over thither, and leave Halifax to the King's disposal. And upon Mart. 26, Easter Monday, I received advertisement from Mr. Marsh, one of his next neighbours, that Mr. Ramsden was dying of a fever; and that he had sent his physician to Mr. Marsh [i] to tell him in what state he was, and wish him to make means to be his successor. So I doubt unless God send a recovery beyond hope, you must think of another incumbent for that benefice.

Rec[d]· 12 April, 1638,
by packet at Cashaw.

My Lord,

This is a bye paper too, and you must use it accordingly. It is occasioned by something which happened since the sealing of my last, and may be fit for you to know, but I hope you will keep it to your own use.

On Sunday last before our going to sermon, the King called to him the Lords of the Irish Commission for the account of the businesses about which you write, and we had advised. That done, his Majesty told us that the Lord Chancellor of Ireland had made means to him to come over, and that he had promised to give leave, if we knew no reason Laud to the contrary. Upon this 15, 29, 23, 300, and 102 put his Majesty in mind what representation had lately been made

[h] [This was no doubt the Tewkesbury case mentioned at Laud's Trial. See vol. iv. p. 170. The Sessions were removed from Gloucester in consequence of the prevalence of the plague. (See Garrard to Wentworth, Feb. 7, 1637, Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 150.)]

[i] [Richard Marsh succeeded to the Vicarage of Halifax on the death of Henry Ramsden. He was afterwards Dean of York. (See Wood, F. O. i. 495; Ath. Ox. ii. 623; and Walker's Sufferings, p. 82.)]

Laud
to him by 102 and 400, fully. according to what I have A. D. 1638.
written in my other letter. The doubt was moved again, whether submission to your order did not take off, or destroy his appeal. Upon this his Majesty called in my Lord Keeper[k] and Lord Privy Seal[l], who answered very moderately, but could not think of any precedent for the present to guide them. This I am sure of, in our Ecclesiastical Law, an appeal quite suspends the former sentence, till that be heard; but how 'tis in the Common Law, I know not. With these Lords, some others drew near, and heard it in debate. But that which I would be at for your use is this: 29, 18, 305,
Ld. Coventry
23, 104, spake very moderately and with all fair respect to you and your proceedings. Yet I am of opinion by that
Laud
which passed, do 102 and 400 what they can, the Lord
the Earl Marshal
Chancellor will have leave to come. For 107, 17, 27, 4, were at the common justice of an appeal, and old constant friends said plainly that he had appealed already. These
the Earl Marshal
were 107 and 600, therefore I conceive you must make account to defend your decree. You sent me no word what this cause of the Lord Chancellor was.

One thing also I forgot in my last: in Lent, while the King was at Newmarket, 19, 26, 300 and some others
the Earl Marshal
with 107 went out with the King, but after.

In that time I was at Whitehall on sermon days, and after sermon one day returning towards my chamber through the gallery, there I found close, and in very serious discourse,
S i r P e i r s C r o s b y
71, 46, 69, 20, 65, 44, 47, 70, 72, 15, 32, 69, 50, 71, 30, 80,
e and Ld. Holland.
43[m], 27, 84, 16, 112.

It is palpable you might be at one end or other of this discourse. And more I have not, saving that which I writ doubtfully in my former letters concerning my Lord of Newcastle, is now known to be certain, and I am sure your Lordship will be glad of it.

[k] [Lord Coventry.] [l] [The Earl of Manchester.]
[m] [See vol. vi. p. 542.]

A.D. 1638. I pray add him to your paper under the number of 195.

Mr. Ramsden is dead, and the King hath given Halifax to Dr. Marsh, his Chaplain, who will reside, and the living he now hath is next it [n].

Rec. 12 April, 1638,
by packet at Cashaw.

LETTER CCCLXXVIII [o].

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Now, my Lord, to your side paper, which is not written in your own hand; if you dictated it and no more, all is well, but I beseech you no copies kept.

The Prince Elector hath now Meppen in possession [p], and is levying men, and I hear from foreign parts that his Highness and Prince Rupert are both very active, which I am right glad of. And I pray God bless them, for truly I hope this is the report of verity, and not of affection only. But

the Earl Marshal

I do confess, I cannot skill of 107, though he be very hearty (as I conceive by his expressions) in the Prince Elector's service.

Laud

And since you think 102 is not mistaken (as too usually he

the Earl Marshal

is) in his judgment of 107, I will give him the best counsel I can, to look well to himself; and I assure you he had need do so, for he told me lately that he hath found divers attempts to trip up his heels, and he cannot be ignorant that his standing is slippery as these times go.

B. of Lincoln

The cause now against 185 will make them all appear very

B. of Lincoln

foul [q]. The rest for all this are secure. But 185 begins to

the Queen

make means upon it, and 101 and 28 are solicitors for her;

E. of Dorset

and 178 was sent lately to her about it. What will become

[n] [Birstall, which he had held since 1614. (Walker's Sufferings, p. 82.)]

[o] [This is a 'side paper' to letter of May 14, 1638, printed in vol. vi.]

[p] [It was obtained by the £10,000 advanced by Lord Craven.]

[q] [This was the case against him and Osbaston. (See Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. p. 803.)]

of this I know not, but this I am told by them which know A.D. 1638.
both her and the cause (and it is most abominably foul and clearly proved), if she should escape and not have her credit
w i th the f a c t i o n
broken 75, 46, 89, 7, 86, 14, 37, 40, 32, 73, 47, 50, 63, I
the King
believe 100 at least will suffer by it. But the Duchess of Chevreux[r] is come hither out of Spain and spends as if our Treasure were infinite, and whither money must be had for her I know not.

Indeed there is a *mare pacificum* in that breast, and I told
Windebank
you 115 would find no storm, I believe not even uneven waves, for that gale of wind which blew from you. I keep my way there strange enough, yet fair. And I often hear
Windebank
115 profess all integrity in the King's service. And *ergo*
the Treasurer you
how 105 or 130 should suffer so much by them I know not; perchance you do. I, you know, stand on the blind side of those businesses.

Sir Thomas Roe is now gone ambassador to Hamburgh, and the meeting there about the French treaties. So that upon the end of his negotiation, all you that are short-sighted shall fully see what the French treaties will bring forth. The truth is, I am as short-sighted for some things as you, and God send all to the best, though for my own part I cannot but fear I have seen all the best of my days.

I am sorry for the great death there of sheep and cattle. 'Tis good for Christ Church in no sense, neither building nor
the Primate you
tithing. But 'tis well therewhile that 133 is so kind to 130
B. of Derry.
and 196. I hope you will keep him fast; a little thing will do it, if it be well managed. I have added to my cipher already.

the Lord Deputy
And I am much bound to 130 that my rules for Church affairs are so accepted by him.

Laud
I will certainly acquaint 102 with it, who I know will thank you both, yet shall I not look [that] any rule of mine,

[r] [Marie de Rohan, the celebrated beauty and intriguante of the time. She had to escape hastily from France, to avoid being arrested by Richelieu.]

A.D. 1638. that is not subordinate to the Church, should carry credit with you. i n S c o t l a n d

For the excesses 47, 64, 12, 72, 33, 50, 73, 59, 40, 64, 34, doubtless they are as bad as they can be reported with you. And there is no doubt but they have been fomented from England

127, and, which is worse, they have been let alone so long that the King

they have gotten strength and 100 have lost by it.

I do easily believe no man can tell what will pinch next, if the King

300 or but 100 sit down by this.

And yet I believe too a great deal of hazard will be, while England

127 is extremely discontented, and glad enough of the France

business, and 181 will foment and perhaps do more[s]. As the Lord Deputy

for 130, he is not alone in love with the word 'thorow,' but here is such mincing for fear of offending, that I fear all will be naught at last.

Ld. Cottington Ld. Holland

I do not see but that 110 keeps close enough to 112, but I shall observe your prognostication, and if the old waiting gentlewoman do wheel about, I shall see a little more into her disposition, though I see enough already. She hath been Ld. Northumberland

nearer to 177 than ever she will be again, I believe, though perhaps she will fawn for it, and flatter too, but the falsehood is well known there, if I mistake not.

And while I am thinking of these give me leave to tell you that my Lord of Northumberland is very ill still, and the hope which one day puts us into, another day draws back. I pray God continue him with us.

Ld. Cottington Windebank s h a r k

It may be 110 calls 115, 71, 55, 41, 69, 58[t], in the same dialect which you say was used between the Lord Saville[u] and the Lord Powis[v]. Or else it may be, he said it once in anger but no more; for aught I see they are buckle and thong.

[s] [See D'Israeli's chapter on the influence of Cardinal Richelieu on the fate of Charles I.]

[t] [See above, p. 370.]

[u] [Thomas Savile.]

[v] [William Herbert. What passed between these noblemen has not been discovered.]

Ld. Holland
And for 112, how merry soever you are with shearing of A. D. 1638.
hogs, and making use of their bristles for a beard-brush, yet
here is great notice of that service for sea affairs. But I for
the King
my part doubt much what will come to 100 in the end,
Ld. Holland
if 112 serve himself by an immediate reward, and then leave
the King
23, 27, 15, 10, 300, 19, 100, 24, to wrestle for the great
f y n e s b e
36, 79, 63, 44, 71, with them that know the way to 30, 43,
g
38, 27, them[w]. I will give a very small rent for the purchase.
But will it be so, think you? For the Scotch business, a
great part of it is printed at Amsterdam, and (if I mistake
not the Lord Archbishop of St. Andrews) the very Covenant
itself; and for all the rest, the written copies are in all men's
hands in London. The Archbishop and three Bishops more
have been here[x]. The Archbishop, good old man, is gone
to Bath, and from there returns for Scotland. Two of the
rest, being active men, cannot well return without hazard of
their lives and disgrace of their calling. If God bless it
with a good end, it is more than I can hope for. The
truth is, that snowball hath been suffered to gather too long.
And now men may see if they will, 'tis not good sailing too
long *in Mare Pacifico*.

My Lord Marquis Hamilton is now going down as the His Lady died May 10th[y].
King's Commissioner. God be his good speed. And what
example this may introduce here amongst us and there
amongst you, God knows. My Lord, I cannot tell well what
to say of this business, and that which I can say, I dare not,
and am therefore resolved to meddle no more in it than
I am commanded.

Ld. Cottington
If nor horse nor mare from 110 since I writ last, then
I see she can break with you too. In the meantime my fine
horse which you saw at Croydon is dead of the water fashions.

[w] [This probably refers to the fines imposed by Lord Holland as Justice in Eyre. See above, pp. 374 and 390.]

[x] [The three Bishops were Sydserf of Galloway, Whitford of Brechin, and Maxwell of Ross. Of these, Sydserf survived the troubles, officiating during the Rebellion in the Chapel of Sir Richard Browne, the King's Ambassador in Paris; Whitford died in England, and Maxwell was appointed Bishop of Killala, and ultimately Archbishop of Tuam, in Ireland. Archbishop Spottiswoode died at the end of 1639, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.]

[y] [See vol. iv. p. 64.]

A. D. 1638. But I am bringing up one of his race if God speed me in it. And I will expect what the issue is of 130 writing to 100 about 107 in that way which 102 approved. It seems you make some account of this 102, but take heed you be not deceived in him, for to my knowledge he hath neither that interest nor that wisdom which some would impart to him. And say not but I have given you a fair warning.

I am heartily glad the Archbishop of Dublin escaped as he did. It had been great pity he should have miscarried in that manner. A salad of monkshood call ye it? A man were as good take some other coolers. But had he gone, the regulars would have had a mighty advantage against the seculars, since one of their monkshoods had destroyed an heretical archbishop, which the seculars could not master.

I am come to the last clause of your paper, and in that you pose me extremely. 'Tis true, and in everybody's mouth, that 110, 15, 62, 41, 70, 69, 47, 44, 72, 23, 85, 17, 104, 28, 35, 40, 52, 39, 56, 73, 45, 69, 17[z]. So this I know, and I presume that 110 would acquaint 100 with it, and that 104, 25, would do so too. But the principal motive to work that resolution in him (if it be such as you write) confounds me. Sure you are disposed to be merry with me.

First, I cannot believe the thing, nor his being so godly given (as you call it); next, I cannot believe that if there were such a motive, he durst not tell 100, or 300, or 3, so much. Thirdly, I will not believe that ever you heard so, unless you send me word that he writ so much to you himself. And if he did, then I will not believe it because he writes it. But now to pose you a little, what will you say if that purpose be altered and quite broken off? Only because 104 would not give 110, 18, 61, 50, 63, 80, 44, 29 enough 36, 51, 69, 23, 86, 17, 66, 49, 70, 74, 47, 50, 64, 19, a 75, 79, 37, 45 being so chargeable.

[z] [See above, p. 412.]

I cannot avow this to be true, but I hear it from good hands. Had you thought he had been so thriftily given? AD. 1638.

My Lord Newcastle is now settled in his government about the Prince. God be his good speed.

Rec. May 23d, 1638.
Packet by Mr. Maule.

LETTER CCCLXXIX.

TO DR. ACCEPTED FREWEN, PRESIDENT OF MAGDALEN.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR,

I HAVE received your kind letters of May 9th [a], and take it extremely well that you are so ready to take upon you the troublesome place of the Vice-Chancellorship now a second time at my entreaty. And if they which live under you be not as ready to obey you as you have showed yourself to obey me, it will sooner or later prove their own harm. The truth is, I was in hope all the year along for Dr. Potter [b]; and now, though he be indifferently well recovered, yet he is so averse from the office, and so full of an opinion that it will prejudice his health, if not his life (his friends and physicians being of the same judgment with him), that I am very loth to put the place to him or any man upon such terms. This made me venture to be so troublesome to you, even against my will too; for I must needs confess two years is enough for any man to bear that load, and you have so borne it already. And therefore I am very far from blaming you for making the excuse which you use in the former part of your letter to me. Where, besides the mention of Dr. Potter's recovery and your twice bearing the place [c], you put me in mind of some younger heads, which you conceive in your modesty as fit for the place as yourself, and who perhaps would take it as kindly to be called to the office, as you to be passed by. I must confess freely to you,

[a] [These are still preserved in S. P. O.]

[b] [Christopher Potter, Provost of Queen's.]

[c] [In 1628 and 1629.]

A.D. 1638. I did not think upon this latter part; if I had, I should have divided the burden more equally, and not have laid the load twice upon you. And since you have dealt so worthily with me in your answer, I shall deal as freely with you, and be as ready to admit of your excuse as to accept of your obedience, and lay the load of these ensuing years upon some younger head, the rather because these years will be fuller of trouble than ordinary, because of the statute which will begin to be in force concerning the examination of them which stand for degrees. I pray therefore deal as freely with me as I do now with you, and send me word clearly whether you had rather be spared, than at this time take the office upon you. And I do here solemnly protest to you, you shall no way offend me, but I shall as readily admit of your excuse upon the reason given by yourself as you can wish me, and shall be as ready to serve your occasions, either in the University or out, as if you had again submitted to the burden of the place this second time, which I confess ingenuously to you I have no reason to lay either upon yourself or any other more than once, cases of necessity only excepted. I pray give me your speedy answer, that I may make my resolutions certain[d]. So I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend.

Lambeth, May 16th, 1638.

Endorsed:

'A Copie of my Answer to Dr. Frewens Letters about the Vice-Chan^pp.'

LETTER CCCLXXX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR Lordship must not look upon this sudden that I can give you any account of your letters. This only I shall

[d] [Frewen was appointed Vice-Chancellor July 11, 1638, and held the office for two years. (See vol. v. pp. 200 seq.)]

freely advertise you of, and leave it then to your wisdom, A.D. 1638.
which guides you better than any advice of mine.

I hope your great business[e] will go well in the general, but you want no enemies. And let me tell you I know lately that 15, 27, 300, 112, 24, were altogether speaking with 29 and 100. It was overheard that the discourse was about this business, and apparent then that they could not effect what they desired. And in conclusion 112 and 27 (the rest being silent) said that truly 130, 28, 10, were very generous men, but yet they had their heats and their passions.

Ld. Holland
the King.
Ld. Holland
the Lord Deputy

For Dr. Bruce, let him go on to Ardfert; if he will not, the King will keep him where he is, and not think upon him for any preferment.

Yet let me say to you something in commendam would be thought on for him, to keep his calling from contempt through want of means. Though this living[f] the King will not grant him, no not for three years, for which he earnestly now petitioned.

But whereas you resolve to prefer a Chaplain of your own to this benefice and pass him by whom the Duke[g] recommends, I pray at my entreaty be not too sudden.

For I see plainly, the King is made in the business, and out of all doubt he will not take it well if you do not gratify my Lord Duke in this particular. My Lord, I see a great deal of practising here,—make no more opposites, at least at this time, than you needs must.

If the man be unworthy whom my Lord Duke hath named, I may (I hope) prevail with him to name a better. But howsoever let me, I beseech you, prevail thus far, let no man be instituted, till you hear more from me, into that benefice.

One thing more, and I pray you pardon my freedom. I see by the duplicates of your Lordship's letters sent to the King about this great business with the Lord Chancellor,

[e] [The case of Chancellor Loftus.]
[f] [Taboine. See above, p. 417.]
[g] [The Duke of Richmond and Lennox. See below, p. 441. He was the patron of the benefice of Taboine here referred to. (See vol. vi. p. 538.)]

A. D. 1638. that your Lordship puts all or the most of the business upon the Council as if yourself had stood by therewhile.

Now truly when I came to the King about the business and spake as near as I could in your language, his Majesty smiled. And it was at such a passage of my speech as that the King told me you had written much after that sort to himself, and then smiled again.

I durst not ask him why he smiled, but I am much mistaken in my conjectural judgment, if he did not think your Lordship put yourself behind the curtain, and made that their act which was principally your own.

And that you would seek so to hide it from him. My Lord, you best know this, and what truth there is in it. But true, or not true, two things there are which make me conjecture thus. One is, that I know a Lord Deputy (especially one of your abilities) can more easily lead the Council, than they him. The other is, that which yourself writes to me about the Lord Archbishop of Dublin[h] calling him in question for his Archdeaconry[i], which I am confident he durst not have done, but for some infusion; though, perhaps, not immediately from you. The end why I write thus to you, is to desire you to be wary of your pen in this kind with his Majesty. For he loves extremely to be openly dealt with by his great officers, and those that he trusts.

And if he should have such an inauguration as I have here conjectured at, I am most confident it will not take well with him.

I pray, remember this, for it sticks much with me, that he may have some such conceit.

This I could not delay to write. The rest you shall have at more leisure.

So I leave.

This is a side paper, and *ergo* you must burn it.

May 17, 1638.
Rec. 23rd of the same packet
by Mr. Maule.

[h] [Lancelot Bulkeley. (See vol. vi. p. 361.)]

[i] [Chancellor Loftus held the Archdeaconry of Glendalough. (See vol. vi. p. 273.)]

LETTER CCCLXXXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY GOOD LORD,

I BORROW pen, ink, and this broken piece of paper of William Raylton, at Whitehall (and now the King is gone to Greenwich) without a table. And this is only to let you know, that we met at the Irish Committee the last week, and read over all the papers concerning the Lord Chancellor. After all was read, we deliberated what was fit for us to represent to the King. What that was, I know you will receive at large from Mr. Secretary Coke; and what success that had, you will see by the letters now sent; so no more of that.

All that I have to say to you is but this.

When we had read all, and began to deliberate, 13, 24, 29, 10, 5, 27, 300, the Earl Marshal 107, spake very largely and with much art. But with so much [k] against yourself 130, 400, as any man might see they cared not to hurt 100 the King men, so they might hit either 400, or 130, yourself were they never so much concerned. But then 110 Cottington and 25 spake very honestly, and 102 Laud and 27 took it up, so all was well, and they replied no more. On Sunday after, before the Public Report, 102 Laud and 27 told all the main matter to 100 the King and 500. They exceedingly (both of them) condemned 107 the Earl Marshal and approved 110 Cottington and 25. But with this note, that it was the more honestly done by 110, Cottington because they knew (so they said expressly) that 110, 25, 300.

[k] [This blank is in the MS.]

your Lordship.
A. D. 1638. did none of them love 130. This is all. And it is a side paper. And when it hath told you that, I commend my love to you. You may warm your hands at the flame of it.

Rec. 5 June, 1638.
Packet by H. Smith.

LETTER CCCLXXXII.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I am glad to hear from you that my mathematical library is in such forwardness; I hope now you will see some shutters made before the shelves to keep both books and instruments in better safety. And to help fill up the empty place I have sent you an astrolabe, and with it the works of St. Gregory the Great in folio, the very individual books which were compared, as I remember, with five manuscripts by the great pains of Pr. James[1], and some others then in that University. There is a paper in one of the tomes which directs to the various lection of each manuscript, which I desire may not be left in a loose paper, but fairly transcribed and inserted before the beginning of the first tome, the better to direct the use of the book and the pains therein taken.

You shall likewise receive a box of evidences concerning the parsonage of Hanborough. The perpetual patronage whereof Mr. William Sandys hath for my sake given to the College. And the uses to which I have assigned it, you shall see in the deeds. Only I shall let you know thus much in general, that I have thought fit so to order it, that the President of the house in aftertimes may be as well and as

[1] [Dr. Thomas James's Collation of St. Gregory the Great had been already printed under the title of 'Vindiciæ Gregorianæ, &c. Genev. 1625.' James was a laborious collator of ancient MSS.]

conveniently fitted, and as able to bear up the charge of his A. D. 1638.
place, as some other heads of colleges in the town are; and which I hope they will as carefully discharge both for the College and for the benefices in their several times as any other men.

I have likewise sent you a black box by the carrier, in which is my decree concerning your quire, and the regulating of it according to Sir William Paddy's will [m], so far forth as may preserve his gift, and yet keep the College from that great burthen which the gift itself would have cast upon it, had I not had power as a visitor to alter some circumstances, that the substance might be kept entire and continue useful but not burthensome to the College. And I pray God bless you all, and continue His favours, to the honour and benefit of your Society; of which I cannot doubt, if you shall set yourselves to honour and serve Him. To whose blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 24th, 1638.
To my loving Friends, the President and Fellows of St. John's College, Oxon.

LETTER CCCLXXXIII.

TO THE SUBWARDEN [n] AND FELLOWS OF MERTON COLLEGE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

These are to let you know that I have now called my visitors together [o], and taken into consideration all those things which were complained of in my late visitation of Merton College, whomsoever they did concern, excepting those things which my visitors ordered upon the place, and

[m] [See vol. iii. pp. 136, 263. (See below, p. 461.)]

[n] [Alexander Fisher was Subwarden at this time. (See vol. v. p. 193.) He had held the office for many years.

[o] [Their names are mentioned vol. v. p. 546.]

A. D. 1638. shall hereafter (God willing), at my first leisure, think upon such injunctions as shall be fit for the future government and better discipline of that College [p]. But in the meantime, I do hereby require you, that you yield full and constant obedience to all such orders and injunctions as were given by my visitors by word of mouth, or otherwise, at the time of the visitation. And because I cannot judge of the things presented, till I see how they will rise, and be made good by proof, these are to let you know, that I have put off the full hearing of this business till the second of October next following [q], that so every man, so far forth as he is concerned, may have time to produce his witnesses for the clearing of himself, or the making good his complaint against any other. And at that time (God willing) I shall not fail to be at Lambeth, and give hearing to the whole business; and thereupon do as to justice shall appertain. And now, having given you this large and ample warning, if any that is concerned shall fail to make his just defence in those things which come then to hearing, and which he shall have had notice of, let him blame himself. For I shall then (God willing) certainly proceed, or give further day, as I shall find cause. And if any person be concerned in his own particular, he must attend the hearing for himself. But for those complaints which are made concerning the discipline or thrift of the house in general, I think it fit that some two or three Fellows which are best acquainted with the business, and ablest to produce the witnesses, do attend that service in the name of the rest. This is all which at present I have to trouble you with, saving that hereby I do require both Warden and Fellows, so far forth as they are concerned, to attend at the time and place above mentioned. Of which presuming none of you will fail, I leave you all to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your loving Friend and Visitor,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 24th, 1638.

---

[p] [They are printed, vol. v. pp. 546, seq.]

[q] [On which day the hearing took place. (See Diary at that date.) This Visitation was one of the charges brought against Laud at his trial. (See vol. iv. p. 194.)]

I require that these my letters be publicly read before all A. D. 1638.
the Fellows that are at home, and after that put into your Register Book, and so kept.

Endorsed:
'Copie of my Lers to the Subwarden and Fellowes of Mert: Coll: Oxon. May 24th.
'With a new draught of 2 Lers to that Coll.
Sent June 20th, 1638.'

LETTER CCCLXXXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THERE is no letter of yours now left upon my hands but this of the 26th of April, and your side paper belonging to it, to both which you shall receive at this present such answer as I can give.

And first, my Lord, there is a necessity both of labour and sorrow in some kind or other, which lies upon us in this life. And you say well, that we must bend and bow to it; for he that bows not shall many times meet with that which will break him. And by your Lordship's leave, I think few men have their portions fuller in this kind than they which are employed under great princes, especially in such great and active places as your Lordship's is. For they being not able to be in all places, and see what their ministers both do and suffer, they can know them and their pains no otherwise than by representations, and they are somewhat like looking-glasses: if one prove true, five show false. Nay, I will say more than this; and he that tries shall find it true: there are more false glasses in a court than in the commonest shop of any exchange.

A. D. 1638. And, which is yet worse, the falsest glasses of all, though perhaps most commonly made, are one way or other obtruded to princes themselves. And, which (I know not what your Lordship thinks of it, but in my judgment) is worse than any of these,—some which have all the honour and no pains, have yet this advantage, to censure the pains and blast the honour of them that serve at greater distance. To which all that can be said is this, that this fatal course must be endured, or no princes can be served, for, more or less, it was thus in all courts and ever will be.

In the next place, I thank you for your good wishes, that the old woman of Canterbury may live so long as to have never a tooth to bite with. I know your meaning; you would have her live long, and so I confess would I, but then in this you are deceived, no age can make her toothless. And therefore I have no hope of this neither, but must even arm myself with patience, and see what that will do. Yet thus much I'll tell your Lordship, I have now so far mastered my business, and indeed had from the very beginning, that I am more chid for her, than by her. And that I see will ever be.

I have taken order with Mr. Raylton, that a letter may be sent for the remove of Bishop Atherton to Cork[r]. And then I pray God we have no stop in the rest, for the King begins to demur, and in a business which I confess I like not, and yet I doubt shall hardly be able to help. But I will not trouble you with more of it till I am more certain. Only I will put things as fast on as I can, that the bottom may appear. And then give you notice of it with the first.

For the business which concerns my Lady Carlisle, I can say no more, but shall do as much as I said. And for that of my lady the Duchess of Buckingham, I shall continue to further it by all the means I can, and I hope now it will go well.

If God spare me life to another winter, I shall be able to ascertain you how both the lamp and saddle will fit me. As yet I doubt the lamp will smother too much, and so over-fit me with stuffings. But I shall expect a winter trial.

[r] [Vacant by the promotion of Bishop Boyle to Tuam. Bishop Atherton was not promoted to this See.]

As for the martin's fur, I am sorry you will put yourself to A.D. 1638.
so much trouble for me. For I can line my gown with a good wholesome piece of baize, and content myself as well with it as with sables.

However, I thank your Lordship heartily for your love and care of me, and am very glad for other respects as well as martins, that I am not so tall as Dr. Favour, whom I very well knew divers years before he went into the North[s]. Since the loss of my great horse, I have lost another, which was for my pad, when I waited upon his Majesty at Oxford.

And yet for all this I cannot persuade myself that I suffer anything at all for abusing your Lordship with my other great little horse.

His master hath been endeavouring to imitate Banks[t] with him, and if he could once bring him to any perfection and you speak me fair, I will send him over to your Lordship to show tricks at Dublin.

I thank your Lordship heartily for the Provost and his brother[u], and I would those removes were once past. But I am very sorry that the business concerning the Lord Chancellor hath fallen upon you in a time of other business also. But whatever you leave undone, that must be attended.

And you do very well to expect all that falsehood and malice can lay upon you, for you shall be sure of it. But I shall not fail to be as watchful as I can to serve you in that and all things else which shall be within my power.

For Londonderry, your Lordship hath done extremely well to represent so much as you have done to his Majesty; and for my part I am clear of your judgment. First, that they which make the offer can never make it good. Secondly, if they could, it will be of very ill operation and full of disheartening to the English in relation to the plantations now in hand. And thirdly, you have all the reason in the world to fear, if the Scottishmen should multiply too much in those parts, they may break into the same distempers there, which now trouble their own country.

[s] [The person referred to was probably Dr. John Favour, Vicar of Halifax. (Wood, Ath. Ox. ii. 353.)]

[t] [A celebrated horse-trainer.]

[u] [John Chappell. See vol. vi. p. 514.]

A. D. 1638. And for my own part, I have said enough to his Majesty, and shall say more as any occasion shall be offered me, either to himself or at the Irish Committee. And further I am of opinion, if ever there come a Lord Deputy into Ireland that shall go on with an over-gentle hand in government or favour, or but a little connive at that humour (and too many men are apt so to do), the Crown of England may have cause enough to repent (and perhaps too late) the weakening of the English by the multiplying the Scots in those parts.

I spake in time for the settling of Halifax, where Dr. Marsh now is in the room of Mr. Ramsden. For the very day that I moved his Majesty and prevailed for Dr. Marsh, my Lord the Earl of Elgin[x] was in for a Scotchman, and I much fear had carried it, if the diligence I used had not prevented it.

My Lord, I heartily thank you for your second hundred pounds to St. Paul's. It is paid into the Chamber of London, and here is your Lordship's acquittance. I am now going on with my second collection from the Lords of the Council. But no man hath yet paid in his second collection, but my Lord Chamberlain[y] and yourself.

My Lord of Derry sends me word that your Lordship will furnish me with hung-beef. But though a man must not look a gift horse in the mouth, nor too narrowly upon his provender neither, yet if you send me no better than you did to Croydon, I profess I will laugh extremely, both at you and your northern housewifery, as being able to make far better myself. And therefore consider well what you do in this great affair. So I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, 30 May, 1638.
Rec. 17 June,
Packet by Bold.

Now to my side paper again, though the last I sent your Lordship was a side paper only, and that in haste too.

[x] [Thomas Bruce.] [y] [The Earl of Pembroke.]

For Dr. Bruce I have said as much as I can, and I believe A.D. 163[illegible]
he will go on to Ardfert; and for the benefice which he
the King
leaves, I see 100 continues with 19, 28, 14, and the rest to
D. of Lennox your Lordship
give 106 content. And *ergo* would I have 130 and 27 use
things so, as that no distaste be given at this time, when as
yet all goes well in your greater business, and I hope will so
continue. Besides, your Lordship knows better than I that
Scotland
as long as 197 stands in the state she now is, these men
must have content given them. But for the person already
named you may make stay till you hear more. For if he
s e a l e d the b a n d
have 71, 44, 40, 59, 45, 34, 15, 85, 16, 30, 41, 63, 35, 17,
Scotland
in 197, as I hear he hath, I'll fit him a pennyworth or it
shall go hard[z].

I think I have given you an account already that I hold it no way fit to offer your Lordship fuller account concerning the Customs, unless I find things stir again, which I hope I shall not.

The beginning of your side paper is so full of love and honour to me, that I protest I know not how to give it answer, but by giving your Lordship humble and hearty thanks for your noble acceptance of my readiness to serve you, and your expressions answerable. And sure, my Lord, I shall never fail you in the ways you go, though I am but a weak support, made up of opinion that I can do much more than ever I could do with his Majesty.

And 'tis mere envy and malice which hath swelled up this opinion to my great prejudice. For by this means the world thinks I might remedy many things, which, God knows, I would remedy with all my heart were I able.

the Queen
'Tis true which you write concerning 101 and his favour
Lord Northumberland Lord Holland
to 177 in the late great business about which 112 was so angry[a]. There was much laughing at it here in private,

[z] [This refers to James Galbraith, appointed to the living of Taboine, on the nomination of Dr. Bruce to the See of Ardfert. See vol. vi. p. 538. The reason for this benefice being vacant and in the gift of the Crown, is explained by this series of letters.]

[a] [The appointment of the Earl of Northumberland as Lord High Admiral. See above, p. 421.]

A.D. 1638. but both 28, 19, 4, 12, and 112, bear it out now as they were wont to do. But certainly 29, 10, 112, 500 are not now so much trusted by 15, and 101, 24, as heretofore. And for 195 he gains very great contentment hitherto, and I hope will continue so to do.

I have received all the duplicates and other papers which you sent me concerning the Lord Chancellor, and in my opinion his cause is naught, both in the Chancery and in the Castle Chamber. But of this you will have particular and full answers from Mr. Secretary Coke, and *ergo* will not I trouble you with repetition, more imperfect (as in such cases it must needs be) than his originals.

I see by your next passage how prudently 100, 15, 22, carried the business in dropping in his morsel of coloquintida into the pot, where 115 had rendered the letter absolute. And as you have cause to joy in it full as much as you do, so I have cause to be sorry that 21, 14, 500, 115, or any one of them, should be so ill an instrument about our master's business; yet this cause of joy I have too, that I am made a stranger there, and so cannot be judged a consenter to, or a partaker in, such things as I sometimes hear of. It is not four days since 23 and 105 did complain to me of a warrant which either 300 or 115 got his Majesty to sign, and it is past and gone, which cannot lose the King less than (I am very credibly informed by 105) four, if not five thousand pounds a year. I would fain hope these things were not so, but I cannot hope against sight.

Concerning the Archdeaconry of Glandelagh[c], since I received your Lordship's letters, there is one come from my Lord Archbishop of Dublin, which mentions the Lord Chancellor's appeal into England about this also. But as yet there is none come to my Lord Keeper, and *ergo* I can give

[b] [Juxon, Bishop of London.]
[c] [Held by the Chancellor of Ireland. See above, p. 432.]

as yet no answer to my Lord of Dublin's letter. But if the appeal do come, I doubt I shall not be able to keep it from being accepted. I know not what will become of the business, for if the Lord Chancellor be a priest, then 'tis clear for him, notwithstanding his exorbitancy in being knighted. And if he be but a deacon, yet I am told by some canonists there is nothing in law to bar him from being an archdeacon. And I doubt 'tis too true, for archdeacon in the prime institution of that office is but a chief among deacons, as archpresbyter is among priests, and archiepiscopus among Bishops. Most true it is that in process of time that office hath gained to itself more reputation. A.D. 1638.

And I believe it can hardly be showed in the Church of England, since the Reformation especially, that ever any man was an archdeacon that was not a priest. But yet if there be nothing in law to hinder it, I cannot tell how fit it may be to stir it at this time, or in this case. And since you will have my advice, 'tis this (as far as I can yet see my way): if the appeal be once accepted here, I would have my Lord of Dublin pretend charge and trouble unfit for his age and state, and so let it fall; for I much fear it will go against him, and I should be very sorry for many reasons that a sentence should pass for the Chancellor upon that point.

I have not yet heard from my Lord of Elphin [d], but your Lordship's giving me notice of what is done is warrant enough to me.

The business of Scotland begins to grow very tough, and what issue it will have, God only knows. My Lord Marquis Hamilton is gone as the King's Commissioner thither; I pray God bless him, and enable him to do God and the King service. But that business hath been too long neglected. At first that might have been done with ease, which now whether it will be composed *sine sudore et sanguine* I dare not promise so much as to myself. But my Lord of Down's [e] apprehension, and your Lordship's, of their operation upon their countrymen on that side, you have all the reasons in the world to fear it, and provide against it as much as you can. And I have acquainted his Majesty with

He set forth upon Saturday, May 26.

[d] [Edward King.] [e] [Henry Leslie.]

A.D. 1638. all you have written concerning the seditious pamphlets which daily fly over from Scotland into Ireland, and what just fears you have of troubles in the Church there, if the others in Scotland be not the sooner and the better ended. And for my part I am clear of opinion, that 'tis high time to keep your eyes open, and your wisest thoughts intent upon this business, and keep off that infection as much as may be.

And as clear is my judgment also, that this is no time to weed the English out of Londonderry to make room for more of that leaven. But the bare proposal of gain is so welcome, that some do neither consider the impossibility of raising the gain proposed, nor the mischiefs which, if it be in such a way, must follow upon it. For your opinion concerning this, his Majesty likes it very well that you write to the Lord Viscount Claneboy [f] to be very careful concerning all meetings and any other intelligences, which (it seems) have too easy and too speedy a passage into Ireland from that other side.

And for the officers of the Customs to seize all pamphlets and books which come over, and that none be sold but with allowance of authority, the King thinks very fit. But his Majesty thinks it will make too great a noise to stay all passengers that come out of Scotland for the space of eight and forty hours, and, besides the noise, thinks it also impossible to be done. So this must be forborne as yet. But if any among you have been in Scotland and subscribed the Covenant, and returned to you again, his Majesty commands me to let you know that in this you must guide yourself by my Lord Marquis Hamilton's success. If he prevail quietly, you must let them alone; but if he be driven to proclaim them traitors, you must seize on their followers on that side. I will send you word of his success.

Lord Antrim

I see by divers of your Lordship's letters that 192 is much fallen from your favour since your being here, and I am heartily sorry for it, and you cannot but know why. I would you would tell me the cause, and give me leave to expostulate that business with him. The rather because I find he is sensible, by some information or other, that he is gone back

[f] [See above, p. 226.]

in your good opinion, and professes much sorrow for it, and A.D. 163[illegible]
no knowledge of any cause why. I hope you believe I shall do you right, yet if you do not think it fit thus to do, I will not meddle, but leave it to be as it may.

Lord Antrim

And though both 192 be fallen from your favour, and 29, 15, 24, 10, be under a cloud for his sake, yet I see your nobleness, that you will let none of them fall from your justice; but that their composition for defective titles shall be fair, if any defect in their titles bring them thither.

As for Mr. Darcy and his restitution to his practice, I will not command it[g].

And if while you were thinking to do him the favour, you have heard of anything that makes you stay your hand, let him clear it, in God's name; and if he cannot clear himself from new charges against him, let his sufferings continue, I have nothing to say. But if he can clear himself, I shall then take it for a great favour, if (upon assurance of service hereafter to the Crown, and your Lordship) you shall be pleased to restore him.

I have now nothing to say, but that I cannot but smile still at your valiant knight, or rather at gentle Sir Jarvis, who hath got such a valiant son-in-law. Truly, if I had been father of many daughters, he must have had none of them, unless his estate being good, mine had been desperate. But I have nothing to do with this.

If the Chancellor fail, while it will be *res integra*, the King is resolved to do the Primate of Armagh right, and to give him the precedency above the Chancellor, and have it settled so by an Act of State, as it is already done in Scotland. And though I write this to you in my side paper, yet you must not lay it aside when time shall serve.

And I hope you will take the advantage to make my Lord of Derry Chancellor in case things go right. My assistance you shall have in it to the uttermost.

Rec. 17 June, 1638.
Packet by Bold.

---

g [See above, p. 407.]

A.D. 1638.

LETTER CCCLXXXV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR last packet hath left divers letters upon my hands, and I seriously protest to you, your letters[h] never came to find me so full of business, or with so little satisfaction in myself at the carriage of all things, as at this present I am.

For Captain Innis, with whom your letters of the 23d May begin, I was heartily sorry for him when he was on this side, and did whatever I was able for his relief. And yet I think he knows not half that which I did for him. For the plain truth is, I had many times such cold answers, as I durst not let him know what they were. And after Sec. Coke 114 and 29 had let Challenour slip away, there was no respect at all had to Innis. And your Lordship hath done very nobly to think upon him as you do. As for the Espial money, you may easily guess where it lodges. For we have no intelligence here that I know of, but what comes from his Majesty's ambassadors in their several places. And for that the King pays dear enough, and nobody else. Mr. Holles[i] hath been with me since the receipt of your letters, and tells me what you have written to him concerning my ending the differences between my Lord his brother and him; and offers to enter into what bond I will to stand to my award for all things, if my Lord of Clare will do so too. And I think I shall shortly hear whether he will or no. I will for your sake venture upon that thankless office. And for a need, if their Gordian differences be of such difficulty as they pretend, I will certainly cut asunder what I cannot untie, rather than suffer them to shame themselves and spoil their fortunes.

[h] [These were the letters of May 23. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 172.)]

[i] [Denzell Holles.]

I heard not of the Bishop of Kilfanora's[k] death till by A. D. 1638
these your letters. But I have moved his Majesty for a successor as your letters desired[l], and not only for Kilfanora but for the Provost for Cork and Ross; and for Dr. Sing for Cloyne[m], with such several commendams as you desire. And your Lordship will receive the letters for them all by this packet. One omission there is in all your Lordship's letters, for there is not any one word in any of them whether you hold your purpose for the Provost's continuing a while at the College. And I hear from my Lord of Derry that the Bishopric of Cork is remote from Dublin. But because I hear nothing from you for the change of your opinion, though the Bishopric first assigned to him be changed, I have ventured to put the keeping the College into his commendam, at least for so much time as your Lordship shall think fit. And if I have erred herein, it is your fault in not expressing yourself.

Your Lordship cannot but have heard before this time, what is ordered for the Lord Chancellor's coming over, therefore I shall say no more of that. But am ne'er a whit sorry that the midges have met with you, for playing the Robin Hood.

Your next letter is of June 8th, and that begins with your resentment of the Chancellor's business, in which I will see how far the King's justice and that Government is concerned. Otherwise, as your Lordship shall have little quiet or success in your after endeavours there, so, I doubt, the King himself will have little joy in the uniformity of that Government. But I shall see what the Lord Chancellor will say for himself, and then say more to you.

For the new Book of Rates, I pray be careful what letters your Lordship transmits with it; especially those which come from yourself. For I know there is a *Dominus opus habet* in the case. And I doubt you will find the necessity presses so close, as that there must be catching at smaller present profit than that.

I did never doubt but you would give me a good account

[k] [James Heygate.]

[l] [Wentworth desired the appointment for Dr. Robert Sibthorpe, who became Bishop. The Bishopric was very poor, being worth only £80 a year.]

[m] [George Singe, Dean of Dromore. See vol. vi. pp. 282, 286.]

A. D. 1638. of Christ Church, but withal I see I am a true prophet, that it must stay for another year.

I thank your Lordship heartily that you are pleased to take care of my Lord of Antrim's patents. And as for the case concerning the Lord President of Munster, I would to God it were rightly understood, and that there were a fair end out of it; but of this your Lordship shall receive somewhat more at large in my side paper. And in the meantime, if Sir George Radcliffe, the Chief Justice [n] and Chief Baron [o] are of opinion that the Lord President will recover out of the young Duke's estate when he comes to years, whatsoever the Duchess shall fetch from him, Sir Robert Pye and their counsel are much to blame, as it seems by your letter Mr. Fotherby is, if he say the lease is surreptitiously gotten, which himself appointed his man to write, and to which his hand stands as witness. As for my Lord of Antrim himself, I cannot profess any great knowledge of him or his disposition, but I believe he will not for himself be stiff in this business. As for possessing the King, you will see in my side paper who did that, and upon what grounds. And, my Lord, though you forbear to embark me in this business, yet others will not. And so you must take care that I be not cast overboard.

I could not but smile at first when I saw how ready you were to stop the New Englanders [p], that they might plant with you, and presently after how glad you are to be rid of them, and let them go. For certainly wherever they come, they'll root out that which is far better than what they plant. A miserable time the while it is, that so many poor men, and some of them meaning well, should be so misled as they are.

I see you must come back again from Knockfergus to Down, and to your Act of State for building that Cathedral. However, it is a good help to that Bishopric, that the sentence of the Board went against the Earl of Kildare [q].

For the recusants in the North, I will carry as careful an eye as I can upon them, and that which concerns their composition. And assure yourself it is only their insolvency and

[n] [Sir Gerard Lowther.]

[o] [Sir Richard Bolton, who was afterwards Lord Chancellor of Ireland.]

[p] [The recusants who were about to leave for New England.]

[q] [George Fitzgerald, the sixteenth Earl.]

public scandal in the exercise of their religion which at the A. D. 1638.
Council Board was intended should question them. And that yourself confesses was ever intended.

I did not know why you had knighted Dr. Williams and made him Sir Maurice[r], till I read your letter that he came over for a wife[s]. But so soon as ever I read that, I knew there was reason enough for his knighthood. For our women say here, 'a wife will be sooner gotten if she may be made a lady.' As for the distemper which you talk of that marriage may prove, and neither Galen nor Hippocrates be able to cure;—first, it is a sign that you are in peace at home, that you dare talk thus; and, secondly, 'tis not impossible but your Dr. Williams (now he's knighted especially) may be able to do that in a Paracelsian way, which neither Galen nor Hippocrates were able so fairly to do.

You shall receive by this packet a warrant for your five hundred pounds for your ring of bells at Londonderry. So I have done with both your letters and all your business.

And now I have one suit to make to you, and 'tis not, as far as I conceive, very unreasonable; if it should so appear to you, you know I always submit those things to your Lordship's better judgment, and with that shall rest satisfied. My suit is in the behalf of one Mr. Giles Rawlins, who desires by me, that you would grant him a favourable proportion of lands (that is his own word) in the next plantation at Ormond or elsewhere; and upon such just and favourable conditions mixed as may stand with his Majesty's service and your own honour. I am bold to become a suitor to you in this way, because I have of late often received letters from you, how willing you are to have Englishmen come over and plant there.

I pray, my Lord, let me receive a line or two from you what you can or will do in this particular. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

Croydon, June 22nd, 1638. W. CANT.[t]

Rec. July 2, by packet.

---

[r] [See vol. vi. p. 417.]

[s] [She was the daughter-in-law of Sir Matthew Lister. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 179.)]

[t] [Wentworth's reply to this letter is printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 194.]

A. D. 1638. MY VERY GOOD LORD,

To your side paper now. The letter which concerns Taboine is that which you would have me show to his Majesty; and I have read it over to him. He was well pleased that your Lordship had kept Taboine in your own power, and expressed himself plainly that the Duke should dispose it; and added, that this was a narration well framed, by which, I conceived, his meaning was, that you never meant my Lord Duke should dispose of it, had not he interposed. I replied, that Taboine was too good for Galbrath, and that it were a great happiness might Dr. Baron[u] have it, who is, indeed, all that my Lord Primate hath testified of him. His Majesty upon this commanded me to show this passage of your letter to my Lord Duke, and if I could persuade him to do it, well and good; but if not, my Lord Duke should dispose of it as he pleased. As we were going to Council I met my Lord Duke, read half the passage to him, but was called to the King before I could end. So what effect my motion will have I know not; I doubt little, for as I read I found my Lord Duke apt to catch at everything, which makes me think he is much unsatisfied in the business. And truly, my Lord, might I be worthy to give you counsel, I would not have you for those smaller things give those great men which are hourly at the King's ear any distaste. For I see they take it deeply, and it doth you hurt in your greater affairs; especially seeing the disposition of 27, 18, the King
100, 305, 15, is as it is. So soon as I can get my Lord Duke's resolution, be it for Baron or for Galbrath, you shall know it.

I have received all your duplicates, but notwithstanding all the large discourse which I had with his Majesty about my Lord Duke, and though I read to him all the conclusion of that letter, in which you so bemoan yourself against the causeless malice that is against you, yet did he not mention Lord Holland
112 at all. But if he do, I will have them safe and ready for him.

[u] [Probably Robert Baron, Professor of Divinity at Marischal College, Aberdeen. He was afterwards appointed Bishop of Orkney, but was driven out of the kingdom without having been consecrated, and died at Berwick. He was a learned metaphysician.]

You have dealt bravely with the revenue there. And so to A.D. 1638.
the Lord Treasurer
my knowledge would 105 do here, but that we will spend on, and not be sensible of our wants, till extremities seize upon us; which is a marvellous weak disposition, and able to overthrow any greatness. And God be merciful to us in this. But my hopes grow extremely faint. I cannot disapprove the course you hold with your side paper. And I hope you cannot distrust your transcriber, but I am sure I take the safer way. Here you have it in my own hand. And God is my witness, I keep no copy of my own, and I burn yours so soon as I have answered it.

The loss of Meppen[v] is a miserable business, and I pray God it be not a presage beside.
the Earl Marshal
I have every day less opinion than others both of 107 and 240, especially of the first. I see great pretences there for the public, but it is only for the ornament and the outside of it, which can never be maintained if the substance fail. As for the thriving part which must support all the rest, they are both as much for private ends and drainings from the public, as any men can be. But you are right, and need not
the Earl Marshal
fear 19, 24, 107, 4, can do so much with
the King
100 or 315. But
B. of Lincoln
for 185 you are deceived.
The Queen
101 hath put in strongly. And the
B. of Lincoln
cause now in hand will make 20, 29, 185, and the rest of them appear so beyond measure foul, that their stomachs are come down to save their reputation. So upon the matter for
the Queen
a little money 101 shall endear the faction,
the King
100 shall lose
B. of Lincoln
her honour, 185 shall be in case to do more disservice (as
I
most undoubtedly they will), and 102 and all that have done service in this business shall be exposed to malice and practising, and perhaps to ruin, if the times alter, as I doubt they must. If you can make more of this business, do. All this I am sure is true.

[v] [This place had been purchased by the Elector Palatine as a rendezvous for his troops, the money for the purpose having been lent by Lord Craven. On its loss, the young prince passed off the disaster with the remark, 'A misty morning often makes a cheerful day.' (Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia, p. 558.)]

A. D. 1638. As for my Lord of Lincoln, there is some speech of making his peace, and I believe 'tis true. This I know, his Majesty offered him a bishopric in Ireland, so he would resign Lincoln. But of all things the Bishop would not hear of that; and the reason that he gave was, that you were his great and mortal enemy, and therefore he would not go thither. How now, my Lord; did he not at your last being in London come to you to mediate a business with me? Did he not pretend he did this in confidence upon you? Did not you move me about it, and deliver him my answer, which you then acknowledged was fair? And do you think he took you then for his mortal enemy, or what have you deserved of him since? Truly, my Lord, I understand not these things. Lord Holland myself.
'Tis true, 112 speaks now with great liberty against 102. Laud
But 102 swears to me he knows no cause but this. It was his hap to get fifteen hundred pounds for the King, and one thousand pounds to the west end of St. Paul's from the King,[w] M. D u t t o n o u t
by freeing 61, 6, 34, 53, 74, 73, 50, 63, 25, 49, 52, 73, 17, of the St. C h a m b e r
85, 15, 91, 32, 55, 40, 62, 31, 44, 69, being in only for a st a g e.
killing 40, 19, 92, 41, 39, 43. I the King
Now the offence taken was that 102 did this with 100 j u st i c e
privately, without making the great 46, 53, 91, 48, 33, 45, i n a y r e
27, 47, 64, 18, 42, 80, 70, 44, acquainted with it[x]. O this same *Bolus e faucibus*, for so it is like it should have been to him or some of his friends, is a great thing in a court. But be it as it may, I have only given you an account, meddle Laud
in it I will not. And so much I have told 102 plainly, though I cannot but thank him for mending St. Paul's so heartily.

For the Duchess of Chevreux[y], she is chargeable to the King in her diet, as you write; and what is she, think you, in other things? In the meantime we lose in France by

[w] [See above, p. 400.]
[x] [Lord Holland was now Justice in Eyre. See above, p. 374.]
[y] [See above, p. 425.]

Lord Holland
courting her here. I doubt (to do all parties right) 112, 29, A. D. 1638.
and 16 have not power enough to work this, but I fear the
the Queen.
rest is 101. Or (as you write) she being a cunning and
practising woman, may underhand be an instrument for the
Cardinal [z], while some have thought here that she is for
Spain. I would you had her on that side, so we were rid
of her.

you the Provost of Dublin
I am most glad to hear that 130, 169, and
the Primate Laud
133 are on so good terms, and that 102 hath so notably
Laud
discovered that pot of roses. And 102 tells me, that you
notably abuse him after, yet he is of opinion that the letter
he sent was real, and to very great good purpose beside.

Scotland
As for 197, that business goes extreme ill, and I am less
able to advise than you, what is fit to be done. And the
the Lord Treasurer Lord Cottington
happening at this time when 105 and 110 cannot tell
what to do for money, is almost as bad as the thing. Yet
Madame Chevreux's expense, and the like, for all this. I am
at my wit's end.

My Lord of Northumberland hath taken a cold, and is
Lord Northumberland
relapsed, and scarce yet out of danger of it. But if 177
Lord Cottington
do not trust 110, 'tis never the worse. And I easily believe
Lord Cottington Lord Holland.
should a cloud arise, 110 would not sail far after 112. But
there is no danger of that. This may be news,—there is
myself Lord Cottington
some drollery betwixt 102 and 110 more than wont to be,
but no more. The business of the forests I leave to its
success, being unwilling to meddle with anything that
belongs to my Lord Holland, save when his Lordship is
present.

All the Scotch horrid business is daily printed at Amsterdam, and sent over hither, beside what they print at home. And most true it is, it will remain to posterity the foulest blot that was ever dashed upon the Protestant churches.

[z] [Richelieu.]

A. D. 1638. And no doubt but the Jesuits will make dexterous use of it. And it doth pull off the Puritan vizard, and show them bare-faced what they are. But what is all this to the remedy? Oh, my Lord, that you knew how the King hath been used in this business: though the truth is, it hath been let alone too long. I'll say no more.

Lord Coventry Lord Cottington

In the business between 104 and 110 all continues still outwardly fair, but how the wife takes it of the waiting woman I know not; most like it is as you write. As for the

the King

reason given to 100, I am now convinced in that, for upon

the King

an accident 100 and 300 told me both of it.

But I hear the numeral letter in difference was more than you express, that is, not 4 and 6 but 4 and 10.

Lord Holland E. of Newcastle.

I hear 112 boasts how he is courted by 195. Sir Richard Graem is the man that hath done all he can that way. But there is no such thing, and whatever hath been, will be

E. of Newcastle

every day less. I made bold to tell 195 plainly of it, both before you writ to me and since.

I do much fear simony in Galbrath's business, though it be with his brother; but the patrimony of the Church in future need not, I hope, be left. But you have before all I could do in it.

In the business concerning the Chancellor, I have fairly laid it before the King, with the acknowledgment that you think you could in just things lead the Council as much as another deputy. And with your clear protestation, that in this you did not, but only followed upon just reason of state. So I am confident his Majesty is well settled for that. And in any case, keep your resolution, be it better or be it worse, deal clearly with the King. As for your thoughts of no accommodation hereafter between you and the Chancellor in that government, &c., I will make bold to keep that passage of your side paper by me till the Chancellor be come and heard; and therefore have it ready to produce to the King, if I see an accommodation thought of. And I shall take my time for it.

E. of Antrim.

Now, my Lord, for 192. One word and I have done. A.D. 1638.

And first, my Lord, he hath done the King lately very good service in Scotland, and I believe there will be further use of him and his kindred there. Upon this, the King hath of late showed him very good countenance. Secondly, in the business concerning the Lord President of Munster, upon my certain knowledge all the eager prosecution, and the complaint to the King, was by Sir Robert Pye, without his or his Lady's direction, further than as vouched by Sir Robert Pye. And I know whatsoever Sir Robert shall think fit to do for the children with whom he is trusted, yet my Lord and his Lady shall do freely whatsoever shall content you, for whatsoever concerns themselves.

Thirdly, in this very business, the King, speaking with me about other things of Ireland, let fall this of himself to me, 'My Lord, you must write plainly to the Deputy about the business concerning my Lord Antrim and his Lady, for I protest their cause is very fair.' And, my Lord, I protest I write this very truly to you; and for aught my memory can charge me, in his Majesty's own words. By this you may see how all things work here. I replied, I would write and do all the good offices I could, and [have] so done already, but the cause I understand not.

Lastly, besides these circumstances of moment, I see in all your last letters no mention of an answer to that passage in my last to you; that if you would tell me the ground of your dislike against this Lord, I would not betray you; and yet endeavour satisfaction in regard (your Lordship knows) [of] my engagements to his Lady. Your answering nothing makes me suspect you are resolved to keep at distance.

But, my Lord, I will not be so answered, or not answered. The truth is, I will not be denied this kindness from you; but you shall be heartily reconciled to my Lord Antrim, and do him and his estate there all the real and just kindness that you can.

And since you were pleased to write that you would not do what I asked for Darcy unless I would command it, I will let Darcy alone to his own deserts. But in this for my Lord, as I will not command, so I will not be denied.

A. D. 1638. And I hope in time [you] shall thank me for it too. O, my Lord, I am grown old and extreme weary of this my pen, yet I am willing to endure all, if not more than I am able (for very crazy I was last week, and my frequent letters to my Lord Marquis of Hamilton by his Majesty's command lie heavy upon me), to give you a full, true, and real account of all your business. And now, my Lord, I shall conclude sadly. It is not the Scottish business alone that I look upon, but the whole frame of things at home and abroad, with vast expenses out of little treasure, and my misgiving soul is deeply apprehensive of no small evils coming on. God in heaven avert them; but I can see no cure without a miracle, and I fear that will not be showed.

LETTER CCCLXXXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your Lordship's letters of June 19th by Sir George Radcliffe this day, June 27th. It did much trouble me to read it; and I read nothing but your trouble in it. All that I writ before to your Lordship was true. And I am clear of opinion that your Lordship and the Ministers of State there, will receive from the King (when the Chancellor's business is heard by him) all the justice, honour, and contentment that yourselves can expect. And if I did think otherwise upon any circumstance whatsoever, I would not write thus to you. Neither do I think the Lord Chancellor's friends or your enemies will be able in so just a cause to help him or hurt you. Nor do I know any other reason (and I think I may say I know there is no other) why the Chancellor is ordered to come over without making any submission there first, than only this, that the King is informed the Lord Chancellor hath appealed to him, in and for all things; and that therefore he could not in honour and justice enjoin him a submission before he had

heard him. But I am most confident all will be done with honour to you and that State. A.D. 1638.

My Lord, your letters are in such a discontented way, as that (as yet advised) I cannot hold it fit to show them to the King. But upon Sunday, God willing, I will speak with Sir George Radcliffe, and move his Majesty to be careful of this great business, and represent some brags and some fears on that side, as I shall find fittest. And then let your letters lie by me till the hearing of the Lord Chancellor (which for my part I do not think will be before the body of the Council), and then make use of them as I shall find fittest for the King's service in that kingdom and your honour.

And now I take this opportunity to end what was left imperfect in my last letters concerning Taboine. I would to God you had in this followed my first counsel. 'Tis not time a day for you to lose the affections of men so near the King as the Lord Duke is. I have had much ado to satisfy him. But for Dr. Baron I cannot prevail. Nor for any other than Galbrath, from whom my Lord Duke showed me a letter testifying his full submission to the Church of England, and his peaceable and conformable carriage ever and in all things. So this man you must admit, for the King will have the Duke satisfied. And I have undertaken it shall be done.

If I were with you, I could and would chide you for your passionate letter, though I confess I wish we had here more 'thorough' than ever I shall live to see; and I doubt I shall but languish out the rest of my time.

For I confess now nothing pleases me; and I do not think I am grown more froward by age.

To God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you;

W. CANT.[a]

Lambeth, June 27, 1638.

Rec. July 11, by Bold.

Your Lordship's three questions will answer themselves, so soon as the King hath answered you about the Chancellor.

[a] [Wentworth's reply to this letter is printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 195.]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCLXXXVII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Sa. in Christo.

HONOURED SIR,

I HAVE received your letters of June 8, and I heartily thank you for them. The less ceremony you find in my letters must not make you think that you or your employment dwell less in my thoughts, than yourself expect you should. To the business therefore. First, I assure you his Majesty likes your beginning there [b] and your advertisements thence very extremely. Secondly, you will receive from Mr. Secretary Coke a satisfactory answer, I hope, to all the queries you have made in your letters to him. Thirdly, before we went to the Foreign Committee I took occasion to read your private letter to me to his Majesty, and the King took it extremely well that you were so desirous to know his will, and your readiness to obey it. And I believe he varies not from anything which he himself said to you at your parting. But if it so fall out that any change come, I will advertise you if I know it.

You must not expect from me particular answers to the several passages of the letters you send, for you will receive them continually from the Secretary, unless it be of some particular to the King only, when you commit such a private to me. As for your sending to me a copy of your despatch at large, I leave you free to do what yourself pleases. But I beseech you, unless it be here or there a name or two, no cipher, for I have no leisure left me at all to breathe in. So with assurance of my love to you, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Honour's in all love and service,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 5, 1638.

Endorsed by Roe:

'From my L^d^ of Canter. 5 July; rec^d^ 25 July, 1638.

'In answere of ye 8th June.'

[b] [Roe was now employed as ambassador at Hamburgh.]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCLXXXVIII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

HONOURED SIR,

YOUR letters of June 29, st. v., came to my hands July 12, and upon the Sunday following, which was the first time after that I could come to the King, I made hard shift to decipher it, and read it to his Majesty, who is exceeding well satisfied with you and your pains, whatever the success be.

And first, it is a notable course that Count Curtzius[c] takes if he can get the business of the Palatinate severed from the general. But if that should not be far from the *French*[d] and *Swedish Ambassadors'* sense, there is notorious falsehood, which you must both discover and prevent as much as you can. And yet I cannot say but that is as cunning and as dangerous a report as the former is a practice, namely, that there is a treaty between *the King* and *King of Hungary* anywhere.

Secondly. For your business, I can and must give you this answer. For Lubeck and the treaty there, you have, I hope, your directions before this, for Secretary Coke had order to give you that upon your former letters. But for the objection you make, his Majesty acknowledges it is material, but that is too far passed to be helped now, and it may be they with whom you are to deal may slip it. Howsoever, all that can now be done is for you to make the best of it that you can. I confess that when those things were considered of at the Committee, though I could not then see so far into the business as you now do, yet I was never satisfied why that should be put in at all.

I beseech you write not so much to me hereafter in cipher, for I have so many letters to write into *Scotland, France,* and Ireland, beside these to your Lordship, that take my other business in, and 'tis impossible for me to satisfy you and your

[c] [The Queen's Secretary.]

[d] [The words printed in Italics are in cipher in the original, the key being written over. The authorities at the State Paper Office do not allow the publication of the cipher.]

A. D. 1638. occasions if you take so much of my time in deciphering. Besides, your cipher is extreme hard, and, by your leave, ill expressed. And if I had had time to revise it before your going I would not have endured it as it is; therefore, I pray, overload me not with it. As for the false writing from 80 to 90, that's nothing; for so long as your paper is so as well as mine, it comes all to one; therefore I shall not alter that.

I have no more to write but that our business (*sic*) in [e] *Scotland* are extreme ill, and of most difficult counsel what to do. I rest

Your Honour's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 19, 1638.

To my uery much honed Freind Sr Thomas Roe, Kt., His Majestyes Embassador at Hamburgh, these.

Endorsed:

'From my Lord of Canterbury, 19 July, 1638.'

LETTER CCCLXXXIX.

TO SIR NATH. BRENT, WARDEN OF MERTON.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR,

I HAVE received your letters of July 11th, but being sent by the Wednesday carrier they came so late to Croydon, that I could not give answer till now. And now I read in these your letters a promise of punctual obedience to mine, but see the contrary. For first you tell me, you found two letters of mine at the College, and that, on Wednesday last, you read them both to the Fellows, and gave order that they should be written into your Register book. But my letters required so much of the Subwarden [f] before your coming; and I will

[e] [There is a word here in cipher, the key to which is not known.]

[f] [See above, p. 437.]

have an account of him at Michaelmas, why it was not done accordingly. For if you be not resident at the College at any time, the Subwarden, whoever he be, shall not make bold with my commands at his pleasure to do them or leave them undone, till your return. A. D. 1638

In the next place, you say that the time of your audit is mistaken in my letters. If it be, the matter is not great, so that at your audit, whenever it is, all those things be done which my letters require, and of which I shall call for an account.

Thirdly, you write that you have nominated three of your senior Fellows to attend me at Lambeth the second of October next; and, withal, that they are three fitter men than the three which were named before at a meeting of the Fellows. But my visitors here think not so, nor I neither. For they which made no complaint themselves, but thought all was well, and perhaps some of them had complaints made against themselves, cannot be held fit to be prosecutors of other men's complaints, which, perhaps, they thoroughly understand not. But howsoever, they other three were first named, and at a meeting commanded by me, and therefore they three shall stand; yet with this indifferency, that they three which are now named, or any other, shall have liberty to come if they please. And further, I commanded the registering of that Act of the choice of those three as well as the registering of my letters; which yet (it seems) your Subwarden either refused or neglected to do. But I shall call him to an account for this, as well as for other things, at Michaelmas; and in the meantime I require this of you, that you see that Act registered, of the choice of the former three.

For the choice of your officers, perhaps you have made them according to the words of your statute, and as custom hath been in that house for these forty years, which is but your own time and Sir Henry Savile's, if all that. But I am sure 'tis against the true meaning of your statute, and a very ill custom for the College, that any one man should be Subwarden so many years together, and live among his Fellows like another Head of a College in your absence. And therefore for this I refer myself to my former letters, and require you that there be not only a new choice, but also that a new

A.D. 1638. man be chosen yearly as I have directed; and that another be now chosen at your next election, which, I take it, is at the beginning of August. And then for other things, I shall after settle them according to your statutes, and that justice which belongs to a Visitor. So for the present I leave you, &c. &c.

This I would have you and the Fellows further know, that whosoever come to prosecute the complaints, shall not thereby have any testimony of their own taken off, by the putting of this thankless office upon them.

Endorsed:

'A Copie of my Lers to ye Warden of Mert. Coll. sent July 20, 1638, vpon their Noiacon of 3 new men to prosecute ye complaints, &c. Crosse to their former Act, and my comands.'

LETTER CCCXC.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WRIT formerly to you concerning a project of one Michael Oxenbridge[g]. The substance of it you had then; but for your fuller satisfaction I send you here enclosed his letters to me. The business I leave to you, and you may do as you please.

These letters I put into his hands that he may see I have written to your Lordship according to promise. So I leave your Lordship to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's faithful Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 28, 1638.
Rec. Sept. 1, at Cosha.

---

[g] [See vol. vi. pp. 530, 531, 536.]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCXCI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I TOLD your Lordship in my last, or last save one, that when you sent over word how you had changed your purpose for the Bishoprics, and that the Provost was to have Cork and Ross, and Dr. Sing, Cloyne, that I feared in regard of the remoteness of that Bishopric, that it could not be convenient for the Provost to keep that College [h]. And yet, remembering how oft you had been earnest that he might continue in the College, though he had a Bishopric (though at the very time you had omitted to write it), I thought fit to put it into his commendam with this limitation, that it should be for a short time, and as in your judgment should be fit for the government. And thus much I told Sir Geo. Radcliffe, when he was lately on this side, who seemed to me to know your mind; and thought further, that all would be lost that was now done in the College, if he did not continue there some time longer to perfect it. But since his going hence, I received a letter from my Lord Primate, in which he puts me in mind that I have made the last Statutes for the College very peremptory, that the Provost cannot hold a Bishopric, and that the words against a dispensation are these:—*Non impetrabo nec procurabo directe vel indirecte dispensationem contra juramenta mea prædicta, aut contra ordinationes aut statuta Collegii vel ipsorum aliquod.* Now, though your Lordship and I know that this hath been no procurement of the Provost either directly or indirectly, yet I must confess the world will be hardly satisfied, beginning thus to take exception already.

Yet it is to be observed, that the words of the Statute do neither say nor import that he shall not accept a dispensation procured without his knowledge.

I have written to the Primate very fairly, and that which

[h] [See above, p. 447.]

A. D. 1638. I hope may satisfy him. But if it should not, you must needs help to play your part a little; or else, if you think fit to give way, that there be another Provost chosen, I would desire you we might pitch upon his brother[1], because he is acquainted with all the Provost's principles and way of government, according as I have written in my side paper.

The next winter, if I live to it, will judge between you and me for the lamp, and the light of it.

My Lord, I make no doubt but that calumny and malice are served up to other men's tables as well as yours. To mine I am sure they are, who have far less remedy against them than you. But whereas you say you will stay for the second course, and expect wholesome meat, when truth hath made all appear, I can spell your meaning both in the letter and the figure. In the letter your meaning is, you hope truth will appear at last, and shame the calumny; but in the figure, where your rhetoric is excellent, you have month's mind to the second course (and as you express it) to the end of the meal. The fruit is what you would be at this hot weather, but let me tell you, 'tis well Ireland affords no store; for if you feed plentifully of that at the end of the meal, you may chance find it work [more] for the good-fellow, your gout, than any calumny or malice that was ever served to your table. So there is commendation for your rhetoric, though I give you none for your poetry.

For Londonderry, I have made very good use of your Ananias, Sir John Clotworthy[2], and his leaving the business with which he is trusted, to go and salute the Kirk at Edinboro. For I have taken the occasion of that your merriment to show this passage of your letter to the King, that he might the better see what is serious indeed, and to be taken heed of in this business. His Majesty laughed at your Ananias, but afterward acknowledged there was a great deal of reason in that which you write concerning the emptying of Down of those refractory ministers that were sent away. For, had they been there during the time of this distemper in Scotland, you could not possibly have been so quiet as you are. For one of them that went thence hath

[1] [See vol. vi. p. 514.]

[2] [See vol. iv. p. 438.]

played the villain as much at Edinboro as one man there [k], A.D. 1638.
Mr. Rogue [l] himself hardly excepted. But then seriously for Londonderry. I think you are utterly deceived in your fears about Mr. Barr; for if I understand the King aright, he hath no purpose to displace any of the tenants there. And whatever it is that is in project (for I profess I know not), it will not reach to the under tenants, but only to those greater tenants that took it immediately from the city, and were certainly more delinquents manifestly appearing at the Star Chamber than either the companies, or the city itself [m]. But how far the business reaches them, or who they are, I profess I know not.

I thank your Lordship heartily for Saint Paul's, but I will never put you to more hundred pounds, till I can get some of the Lords at least, and those in some number, to be at their second gift as you have been. And this assure yourself, whenever you go about Christ Church, if God spare my life, some of my money shall be in the mortar.

If you will needs have another cast at Yorkshire hung-beef, you were best look to it, or I profess if it be no better than that which you sent before, I will abuse you for your kindness. And that you shall get by opposing a Metropolitan in his own province, talk of your conformity while you will.

For the army there, I am heartily glad to hear from you, that it is in such a readiness, and so good order. It cannot but give a great assurance to all the affairs of that kingdom, and be very good news for them in Scotland to hear. I would you could give as good an account of the trained bands in

[k] [The person here referred to may have been Robert Blair, who had been originally a Professor at Glasgow. On being deprived of his Professorship, for teaching seditious principles, he went into Ireland, where he was suspended by Bishop Echlin, of Down. On this he returned to Scotland, and took a prominent part among the Covenanters. (See Skinner's Eccl. Hist. vol. ii. p. 150, and Mant's History of the Irish Church, vol. ii. pp. 453, seq.) Bishop Russell (Hist. of Church in Scotland, vol. ii. pp. 145, 146) speaks of the Presbyterians who had been compelled to leave Ireland, as more violent in their opinions, and 'more convenient and effective instruments' of the rebellious Scotch lords, than even the native Scotch clergy.]

[l] [This, probably is intended for Rollock, one of the Edinburgh ministers.]

[m] [Rushworth mentions that he had mislaid the papers relating to this case. All that he gives are the resolutions of the House of Commons (in the time of the Long Parliament) respecting it. (See Collections, vol. iii. pp. 1052, 1053.)]

A.D. 1638. Yorkshire, and so further northward: where (for aught I hear) nothing is in very good order.

It was one of the weakest parts that King James played, to dissolve the garrisons at Berwick and Carlisle. And now his Majesty finds it. And certainly if these troubles were once ended, the King shall not do well, in my poor judgment, if he do not fortify those places, and keep them stronger than ever he did. That the army there costs you much, I do easily believe. And certainly it is very well and honourably expended, and can never be turned as a disservice upon you. But this I'll say to you, there is a great fault somewhere, for neither 200 nor the King 17, 25, 305, 17, 29, 8, 500, 21, 100, 3, nor 27, which are in place great enough under his Majesty, do neither take any great notice of great services done, nor give any encouragement to the doers, which in a handsome way of but taking knowledge of them (which would cost nothing) would give a great deal of satisfaction to the parties, and do a great deal of good to the public, which now suffers every way. God mend it.

I am earnestly desired by a friend of mine to write to you in the behalf of Mr. John Belieu; I think he hath some business in the courts of justice there. And all that is desired for him is but this: that you would but look upon him and his cause so far forth as you find it just, which I know you deny to no man. So I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, July 30th, 1638.

Rec^d. Augt. 8.

D. of Lennox

Now to your side paper. How 106 rests satisfied, I know not, but you have writ enough and I have learned enough what to do with men that have private ends. For be it what it will, and concern it the public never so nearly, nothing will be understood, or at least allowed, that concurs not with our private.

My Lord, I doubt not one word you have written, but I hope I shall never put you to that great expense for me.

Yet infinitely bound I am to you that you take me so far into A. D. 1638.
consideration, who shall never be worth a quarter of it. I do not much dissent, nor ever did in my own thoughts, that
the King
whatever my power be with 15, 26, 29, 4, 100, 14, the estimation of it did and doth enable me to do some good, which otherwise I should not be able to compass; but yet in the meantime most true it is I have received, and daily do,
the King
many cursed blows by it: and as 300, 100, 24, 17, 8, carries things here, I solemnly protest to you, it not only may be, but is very like to be, my ruin. And what say you then to Lewis the Eleventh and his sharp tongue?

E. of Newcastle Lord Northumberland
I see not but that 195 and 177 go on with very good
Lord Holland.
contentment on all hands; nor do I find that 112 takes now any exception to the latter.

As for that Lady, you have found out an excellent office, if any were void about the wardrobe.

Chancellor Loftus c a u s e
I do not find 131 or her 32, 40, 52, 71, 44, prospers much
England yourself
in 127, or that in the end either 130 or 163[n] will have cause to complain. And I should in this be very sorry to see myself deceived. 'Tis true, there wants much of the 'thorough,' you know where; and I much doubt there will every day want more. But that, which caused a failure of 'thorough' in this particular, after the Committee had so well settled it, I conceive came only from this art (which
Chancellor Loftus
was put on by different hands), that in all justice 131, 24,
h e a r i n g
and 27 were to have a 56, 43, 40, 69, 46, 63, 38, 15, of necessity; but I understand not what you mean by this,—
Sec. Windebank the King
that if 115 lose 100 £5000 a year, in good faith she may
Windebank
rather—*ergo* explain it. But this I assure you, 115 takes
the King
the way not to lose 100, for he serves all turns save the public.

[n] [This very probably means the Archbishop of Dublin. See below, 'The old Archbishop shall have a hard pluck of it, if it must be followed in England.']

A. D. 1638. If I can come handsomely at my Lord Keeper[o], I will see how probable it is that his Lordship will appoint delegates there. Most true it is, the old Archbishop shall have a hard pluck of it, if it must be followed in England. And yet, considering who is to come over, I doubt much it may go that way.

I have heard from my Lord of Elphin[p] fully. It was excellent charity in 112, 15, 23, if they said the other business would ruin 131; but it was no matter since it would do as much for 130, 29, 7, 10, 24. But is it possible that Lady should say so? My Lord Marquis's success in Scotland hath been ill; but sure (for aught appears to me) he carried it very nobly and prudently for the King's service. But to you, the plain truth is, they have been too long let alone there, and it is now come to a crisis. And all this hath happened by not treading out sparks before the flame brake out. Now I see no honourable way but force. And as the King's purse is, and as his subjects in England stand affected, loth to the cause some, and too many under discontent, I cannot see how the way of force can possibly have any safety in it.

Lord Holland
Chancellor Loftus
yourself

My Lord Marquis is at this instant going again with other instructions, but the secret of them is betwixt the King and him[q]. For at the Foreign Committee (where this business hath been three or four times in agitation) nothing hath been concluded, but the preparations to fortify Berwick and Carlisle. But what the Committee lately named for this business of Scotland do, I know not; for I am none of them. The King hath been shamefully betrayed in this business, and will I doubt ever be, in these half ways.

This I am sure of,—if my Lord Marquis prosper not now, it will be (as things now stand) one of the heaviest businesses that ever befell England.

This have said to the King.

You do extremely well to keep off the danger from you as much as you can; and I am heartily glad you are there. For were there a weak governor now in Ireland, that we might have that kingdom in disorder too, we should have fine work; and on my conscience, that hath not been a little laboured.

[o] [Lord Coventry.]
[p] [Edward King.]
[q] [These instructions, dated July 27, are printed in Rushworth, vol. ii. p 763.]

For Barr and Londonderry you have as much as I can say A. D. 1638.
in my letter; but as for money, she is as great a queen as ever she was in Persius his days; but yet you get no thanks of me for your poetry. I am all in Scotland now, and can think of nothing but that mischief; and I think *you* find it now, too, that there is no rest in fears. But for this, the want of 'thorough' in a time of opportunity is cause of
England
all. And the main plot hath certainly been in 127 to get
the King a p a r l a
100, 25, 15, 4, 6, 300, to come to 40, 16, 66, 42, 69, 59, 41,
m e n t
62, 44, 64, 73, 25. And what that will do in such times as
Laud
these, and upon such an example, 102 protests he knows not, but believes they may spoil all.

Lord Antrim
For 192, I will not offer to force anything upon your affections which your own judgment approves not. Therefore, so that for my sake you do as much as you write, and assist 19, 4, 2, 23, 29, and him in all his affairs, I shall press no further, but leave them all to your nobleness, and such further interest in yourself as their carriage shall merit.

I made account to write no more about Mr. Darcy to your Lordship; but since you have mentioned him again, I will only say this, If you think the restoring of him to his practice before the Plantation of Connaught be thoroughly settled, may not be for his Majesty's service, I shall never desire it may be done before.

Now I know your mind, I am able to say you like it well
Chancellor Loftus.
enough, when I see how it will go with 131. I will move for
the Primate
the righting of 133, and I hope I shall do it handsomely. And if you resolve not to move for any, I will venture upon
B. of Derry.
that too, for 196. And I must needs say, I think you shall do well not to move for any; not for the occasion you give
the King
that 100 or 500 will like the worse of it (for I know they have better thoughts both towards yourself and 130, for your
the King Lord Holland the Earl Marshal
sake), but because both 100, and 112, and 107, and all will

A. D. 1638. be apt to think that you labour to 50, 53, 73, 16, her Ladyship, that you may bring the other Lady into better esteem on the Queen's side. And howsoever, if 130 have thought so seriously of casting off all thoughts, &c., what do you think may come into the thoughts of 300 and 102, whom (I can tell you) I have had much ado to settle, where everything unsettles daily? For my own part, if provident counsels were followed, whatever disaster came, I hope I should patiently bear my share; but it troubles me to see danger on all sides, and security and waste at home.

You are right for 107. And 'tis true, the best and most solid reward for virtue is virtue itself, and conscience of it. But yet in the breasts of mortal men, it hath many sounding fits, and may die at last, if it have no encouragement but itself. Therefore hold strong. And for 110, your resolution is noble, and your morality good; and I shall never persuade you from either. I remember well the difference you put at Croydon between 115 and 102, and 130 and 110 for the point of the obligation.

The Lord Primate's coming to you about letters, whether any received for my Lord Chancellor's enlargement, &c., was certainly out of courtesy, and former good opinion of the Chancellor, and upon no other ground (for I think I know his opinion of this), but you gave a good answer and let that work.

To your conclusion (for thither I am now come), good my Lord have a little patience for that which cannot be helped. And I am yet confident all will go well here, and at the end will rectify all ill conceptions which yet have too much ground given for them. And I will hope the honour and prerogatives of Government shall then be so upheld, as that men shall be the more deterred from adventuring anything against the ministers of that State. For when that kingdom shall see that, notwithstanding the greatness of this man's person; the labour that hath been made; the snares, as you call them, of 115 and 107; the great party here; the

confidence already conceived; and the 62, 50, 64, 79, 43, 15, A. D. 1638.
m o n y e
29, which hath walked; yet honour and justice have proceeded, and prevailed; all men must needs rest satisfied, and so I hope will you.

I have not much to add. My Lord Antrim tells me he hath prevailed with his lady to go with him into Ireland, that way to live and pay his debts. He desires one of your whelps for the safe conveyance of his lady. I have advised him to move the King, for a Secretary to signify the King's pleasure to you. For his Lordship moved me only to write. I pray, my Lord, do them in this all the kindness you can. It may be (as yourself writ to me) a good means to preserve them and their estates.

I have written to my Lord Primate now about the Provost's commendam, that I do not see but he may safely hold it with the oath in the Statutes, in case he himself did never labour directly or indirectly to obtain the dispensation; as to me he never did, and what he did to, or by you, your Lordship best knows. Yet if any scandal rise upon it, or that your Lordship shall think fit that he leave the place, the warrant for the commendam is so drawn that it is in your power to order as you please, and when you please. But if he leave it, I pray you think seriously whether it will not be fit to put his brother in his room[r]. My reason is, because he is fully acquainted with the Provost's courses, and I doubt not will be guided and ordered by him. So that still his influence may run into the College and the government thereof. I pray you keep this to yourself, and think upon it.

I shall end with this: the faction here and the concurrents in Scotland (I speak upon grounds) have a special tie in this
B. of Lincoln me.
business to help 185 to ruin 102. And yet neither 500, nor
the King
25, 17, 6, 10, 29, 100, 24, will see it, &c.

My Lord, if my future letters come more seldom to you, or shorter than they have used to be, I pray you know 'tis nothing causes it but the Scottish business, which I pray God bless with some good end. In the meantime I shall be

[r] [John Chappell.]

A. D. 1638. much troubled with often writing to the Lord Marquis by the King's command. And it is no easy nor safe work for me. But I shall obey.

LETTER CCCXCII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

HONOURED SIR,

I AM now in your debt for two letters, and no more. And to the first of these I had sent my answer on Thursday, July 26, had not Mr. Smith, your express, brought me your other, and made me think it fit to give you my answer by him of both together, which now I do with this, that I have received two other former letters from you, and sent my several answers to them so soon as I could speak with his Majesty, and know from him what to write, which those letters enforced me to do.

Mr. Secretary Coke hath imparted your secret to me, but it must be kept close, or 'tis lost. He promises he will do so, but your safe way had been to trust it neither with him nor me. I am sorry to find in your first letters that the Swedish Ambassador is in such opposition. And that Mr. D'Avaux[1] understands as affairs go, he best when they go worst. Your despatches are very well taken here, therefore I pray leave all protestations and follow your work.

There's one of your letters. The other I received with the duplicate which is most fit I conceal, as well for myself as you, and so I shall do. I do fully understand by that duplicate the proposition which you make varying *in modo* (as yourself expresses it) from your former which you carried with you. The King and the Committee like it well, with such directions as you will receive from Secretary Coke; and which, I doubt not, but you will punctually follow.

And this is as much as your second letters can expect as

[1] [Claude de Mesmes Count D'Avaux, the celebrated French diplomatist, frequently employed on important embassies. He was, at the close of his career, plenipotentiary at the negotiations which led to the peace of Munster.]

an answer from me, who can use no compliments with my friends. And let me tell you this: The Scottish business is stark naught, and I am commanded to hold intercourse of letters with my Lord Marquis Hamilton, who is going thither again; I pray God bless his endeavour. And therefore, if my letters to you be neither so many, nor so large as you might expect, in regard this, with many other troubles, lie upon me, be pleased to excuse A. D. 1638.

Your Honour's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croyden, Aug. 3, 1638.

You will pardon me that this letter is not all my own hand. I am oppressed with business at the present, yet this concerning your wife I did not think fit to put under any other hand. I find you would have my counsel about her coming, but I dare not give it you or her; for if she go not, and you prove ill this winter, she will be sorry she did not go. And should she be ill when she comes there, you would be troubled that e'er she came. I see she fears her health, and you desire contentment. But I presume it would be no content if she lost her health by it. 'Tis considerable too that no other of the ambassadors have their wives there.

Two houses kept you mention; and that's considerable in any fortune. But if your wife come not, you must write to her to live as privately as may be. And this is all I can say.

For mye Hūrble frend Sr. Thomas Rowe,
His Maiestyes Embassador att Hambo-
rowe, these.

LETTER CCCXCIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I SEE the business about the Chancellor troubles you extremely. And therefore your letters of July 27th, coming

A. D. 1638. very fitly to my hands upon Sunday, August 5th, at Oatlands, I spake that day with his Majesty about it, and dealt very freely with him, what my opinion was of the whole business. And particularly that I saw no ground for an appeal for the miscarriage of the council table, &c.

This I hope made way for Mr. Secretary Coke his going to the King, as you will see by the letters now sent, and which call away for my answer.

I found by his Majesty that the Lady Moore[t] had petitioned him, and that he had given that petition such an answer as did no way satisfy her. And that thereupon she made means that she might speak with the King. To this suit his Majesty gave way, to this end, that a stiff answer being given to her by himself, they might know what to trust to, and he be no further troubled. And the answer which his Majesty gave was, that he would not depart from the orders which he had already given; and that is, that if the Chancellor would not submit to them, if he did further suffer he must blame himself. So upon the whole matter, I think it is but a little exercise of your patience. For I do not believe, any friends they can make will alter the King in his resolution for the way of proceeding. And then for the merits of the cause, I think neither part hath reason to distrust his justice. More I cannot say to your Lordship. And a touch of this (but a touch only), I gave to Mr. Raylton that very day, to the end he might write briefly to you, before I could have leisure to write myself.

For Dr. Bruce, and Taboyne, and Galbrath[u], I have little to say; for if men will be satisfied, you have given cause enough why they should. And then if they will not, it must so rest. Nevertheless, to do every man right, I do not think there is any stirring from thence to your prejudice. So that may heal up in good time.

Your next and last passage is very merry, at least now 'tis past. For otherwise while it was present, I doubt not but your chaplain was in fear enough. And he had reason so to be. If he had had the wit to have carried a part of Buchanan or Knox in his cloak-bag, his cassock might have escaped the better. But you see what a fearful thing a bishop's belt (as you call it) is grown to be; though I think you will be able to make little use of it in the army there. I read this

[t] [Alice, the Chancellor's youngest daughter, and wife of Charles, second Viscount Moore, of Drogheda.]

[u] [See above, p. 441.]

passage to his Majesty, that he might the better see how all corners of that kingdom stand affected, and what extraordinary good opinion they have of yourself and me. My Lord Marquis is gone thither again; and if at this journey things do not settle there, it will be stark naught. A. D. 1638.

Within these two days I received a letter from my Lord the Bishop of Derry, to which at present I send answer. By that letter I find there is still some sticking at the dispensation of the Provost's holding the college. You know the business at first proceeded from yourself, out of an opinion you had, that all the good already done to that government would be lost, if the same hand did remain not there to perfect it. I cannot send it till the next; these are called for in such haste.

But this I leave wholly to yourself, as my last letters have expressed it, and according to what I writ to my Lord Primate. So for the present I leave your Lordship to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, August 11, 1638.
Rec^d. 26th of the same.
Packet by Bold, at Cosha.

LETTER CCCXCIV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

HONOURED SIR,

YOUR last letter of July 25th, st. v. came safe to my hands, but there is nothing of moment in it but your large expression of thanks to me, and as large of your duty and obedience to his Majesty's designs in that place of trust. For myself I thank you for your love, and assure you of the King's gracious acceptance of all your services hitherto,

A. D. 1638. and his approbation of the way you are in; therefore I pray hold on.

I am sorry to read in your letters that the Swedes are upon such a course as you mention. But you must do as you say, and lye cross all ways as much as possibly you can, that shall hinder his Majesty's principal design in that your service. As for that which you write, "That the French and Swedes go contrary ways," is not much to be wondered at; for I believe as yet they have contrary ends, and then they must needs move contrary ways. But for the Swedes, I think they do wisely to treat while they flourish. 'Tis the way to make their peace the better; but I like not the tale you tell upon it, concerning the Treaty of the Valtoline. And the French have reason to be troubled as much as you, at the approaches of some of the Regent's to their sea coasts. For good symptoms indeed they are not.

For the French, I know not what improsperities of theirs in those parts work; but they work little here by reason of their success upon the Spanish coast. But, howsoever, should we be left out of the present conjuncture, be it at Lubeck, or Colen, or where it will, your observation is true, that the next age will not be able to hunt upon a cold scent.

You mention toward the end of your letter how many you have sent me since the 8th of June. I cannot stand to keep reckoning; but this, I pray, be assured of, that I have given you an answer to every letter of yours which I have received, and that as speedily as possibly I could, and so shall continue to do.

Your postscript is very material concerning the remove of *the French Ambassador*[v] to Colen, which I held fit to show his Majesty, and did so.

So wishing you all health and happiness, I leave you to God, and rest

Your Honour's loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croyden, Aug. 15th, 1638.

To the Right Honble. my very Worthy friend S^r. Tho. Row, His Ma^tyes Ambassador at Hamborough, these.

[v] [In cipher in original.]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCXCV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

HONOURED SIR,

I HAVE received your letters of August 10th, st. v. And as I cannot but wish you had been deceived in your conjecture, that it was the sense both of certain enemies and of cold friends to separate the cause of the Prince Elector from the public treaties; so yet I am very glad that since there was such an intention among them, it was your happiness to make such a discovery of it and that so speedily; for by this means it is become *inter prævisa mala,* and so I hope, by God's blessing and your industry and care, the best may be made of that bad matter.

When you come to the treaties, I for my part cannot dislike that which you propose, namely, to leave it in generals, which bring a latitude with them, and so give opportunity to take more or less out of them according to the necessities of times, than can well or honourably be done where there is a binding upon all particulars. But yet to this I dare give you no positive resolution, because his Majesty being yet at Woodstock (though upon returning thence), no foreign committee hath sat since the receipt of your last. And I dare not pronounce anything alone, and in far less business than this.

I am very heartily sorry to hear that you have been troubled with your gout, and have been in so much pain with it; I hope before this time you have recovered both ease and some strength, that you may with more comfort follow your employment in that great (though I much fear fruitless) business. Howsoever, I pray God bless you with health and success against the malignity of the times. So to His blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Honour's loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croyden, August 29, 1638.
To ye Right Hon^rble^ my very Worthy
friend Sr Tho. Rowe, His Ma^tyes
Ambassador^ att Hamborough, these.

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCXCVI.

TO SIR NATH. BRENT, WARDEN OF MERTON.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR,

I WAS not willing to trouble you with a letter the last week, because of his Majesty's being at Woodstock, and the services there to be attended. But now, to the end that all things may be in the better readiness against the time of hearing appointed at Michaelmas, I have thought fit to let you understand the desire of some of the Fellows, which to me seems just. Especially since, as I am informed, they ask nothing but that which hath been anciently and usually accustomed in that College, namely, that they may have the free use of all public registers and accounts of the College, with Court Roll Books and Lease Books, &c., which they say were never denied them to have and peruse at their own chambers for two or three days together, before Mr. Fisher came to be Subwarden. Howsoever, it seems very fit they should at this time see all things, that they may not have occasion to say, that you and the Subwarden have denied them the sight of those things by which they should make their proofs. For if they shall allege this at the hearing, I must in justice both assign them the sight of the books and give them time to peruse them, which will cause delay, and perchance more noise than is fit for the business. Neither can I think it fit they should be tied to view them in the Subwarden's chamber, that he may oversee what use soever they make of them in a business of this nature. Therefore I pray let them have the books to view.

But to the end that all things may proceed with the more indifferency, and that I may be enabled to see the truth as it stands *apud acta* in any of your Registers, or other books, out of which any proof is to be made; these are to pray, and require you, safely to bring up with you to the hearing these books following, which I am informed may be necessary for this business, namely, the two Coll. Registers, the old and new; the Dean's Book; the Register of the Treasury;

the Court-roll Book; the two last Bursars' books; the Bundles of the present and former Wardens' accounts, and all the Bonds made to the College. A. D. 1638.

For other things, if any more be thought necessary, I shall give you notice of them before the hearing, that so, at the time of hearing, there may be as little impediment as may be, &c.

Endorsed:
'Lrs. of Aug. 30, 1638 to the Warden of Merton Coll. 1. To let ye fellowes have the sight of ye Coll. Account Bookes. 2. And what Bookes they shl^d^ bring vp to ye hearing, &c.'

LETTER CCCXCVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I THINK your Lordship will easily conceive that my Lord of Antrim, especially coming out accompanied as now he doth with his lady, cannot come without a letter of mine in his hands. For truly, my Lord, I cannot but wish heartily to them, in remembrance of my Lord Duke that is gone. And what favour soever your Lordship shall be pleased to put on them, I pray put it upon my score, and I will repay it, if I be able. My Lord is strongly persuaded, and so is my Lady too, that they shall find favour from you, and the rather for my sake.

And if you should not do it (which yet I cannot doubt), you will utterly discredit me, and make the world think I have no interest in you. These are, therefore, heartily to pray you to remember what I have formerly written in my Lord's behalf, and to do accordingly. I should be glad that their stay in Ireland for a time may be so discreetly managed by them as that they may get out of debt, and live the rest of their life the freer, and with the more honour. So I leave

A.D. 1638. them to God's blessed protection, and all the help and assistance your Lordship can give them, ever resting

Your Honour's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Aug. the last, 1638.

Rec. Sep. 30, by the E. of Antrim.

LETTER CCCXCVIII.[w]

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

I SEE you will to your cipher, and I'll follow you. So I have added 198 for the person whom you have designed by it[x].

the Lord Deputy the King

I cannot blame 130, 15, 24, if she be troubled, that 100 men conceive any narration framed by her better or worse than it is in truth. But yet she must have patience, for

D. of Lennox

many times 106, 29, 14, and such like will make use of such persuasions, and neither you nor she can help it. And they

you D. of Lennox

will be believed, but if 30 know that 106, 29, 14, are satisfied, there is a good end of that untoward business. The letters

Lord Holland

of 112 are not called for, and so they sleep.

Truly I am very well pleased with the increase of the revenues on that side, and if you have not received like testimony from others, some are much to blame. Good service would have encouragement, and I think now as much as at any time. And I have told the King your fears, that it is like to be cast down from hence, if not well looked to. This I did to make him wary in all businesses concerning Ireland, and that I was confident the Court hatred against your Lordship was for raising that revenue; and the desire to disgrace you was the way to throw that down.

[w] [This is a side paper to Letter of Sept. 10, 1638, published in vol. vi.]

[x] [The Marquis of Hamilton.]

I leave you to your confidence in your transcriber; but A. D. 1638.
I will use none, had I never so great trust in any, so long as my own little strength holds.

The Earl Marshal
107, 24, 500, are all in the Court at once. If ease and good diet be the cause, prevent it in yourself,—that is my physic lecture to you. And since you cannot have Dr. Quiet with you, Dr. Diet's company is the more considerable. I assure you he is full as good as Sir Maurice Williams, if you would but knight him too. This gout, I assure you, is no picture of pain; if it were, it would be better welcome.

the Queen
It is most certain that 101 hath not only been very
the King Bishop of Lincoln Laud
earnest with 100, for 185, but prevailed too. Nor hath 102, though she have represented both the danger and the dishonour that will follow, been able to hinder it. And
Laud
I very well understand how much it concerns 102 to have the matter brought to public justice, and so doth she too, but withal she swears to me she cannot help it. But now,
Bishop of Lincoln
since your last letter came to me, 185, 13, 29, 300, have refused all, and picked quarrels with that which themselves
the King
had yielded unto. This hath angered both 27, 15, 100, and
the Queen
35, 101, 400. But I doubt whether this will be a constant
m o n y e
anger, or a flash, for 61, 49, 63, 80, 44 doth all.

It is true which you write, that the Bishop of Lincoln gave out here that he would not go into Ireland, because you were his mortal enemy. But since, he hath found out another reason, namely, that he hath delayed all here that hath come against him these seven years; but if you had him there, you would make an end of him in a month or two. Now, if this be true, were he Pope, you might as much fear his keys for heaven, as I need his thunder on earth.

Lord Holland your Lordship
You say 112, as 130 is informed, is not so sharp against
me
102 as formerly. May it be true, but I know not whether it be so or no. But for the trust and employment you men-

A.D. 1638. t o the King
tion, 15, 74, 49, 23, 100, I protest I know it not. But at Laud
your entreaty, I have asked 102, and all I can learn is a pretty secret, which would make you lie down and laugh did you know it. But Laud 102 is grown so cunning, I cannot get it out of him. Nay, he tells me plainly, 'tis of that nature, he dares not trust it in cipher. And indeed it is too long, if he did, for my leisure. This I have gotten from him. 'Tis mere mirth. And if sharpness can be so easily cured, is it not well?

That the favour of the Duchess of Chevreux is so rooted Lord Holland
I doubt not. But that 112, 500, 29, 14, should all fall out your Lordship
with her is the prophecy of 130; and I, for my part, will expect what truth is in it. But I have it no other way, and will be sure to keep it to myself.

the Primate
I am glad to hear 133 is once more pleased with you all. I pray hold it there. I am confident you may, if you will. And he were ill lost, as the game is now in playing: Scotland
I think as you do, 197 is the veriest devil that is out of hell. And I am confident somebody else as well as St. Dunstan might take him by the nose. But you have said all, when you say you see not the person fitted, nor the time disposed. The truth is, there is nothing now to be thought on but *minus malum*, and God send a right choice to be made of it. And as for their printing, 'tis but *spuma maris*, and their own shame. Only the demands of Aberdeen ministers, Dr. Baron and the rest, are worth reading[y]. They are nearer to you, therefore I send them not. Lord Keeper
I see by more things than what is between the wife of 104 Lord Cottington
and 110, that your intelligence is good. Yet in the business B. of Lincoln
of 185 I have before been fain to help you. But of all the Lord Holland Earl of Newcastle
rest, strange it is to me that 112 should know that 195 hath been chidden out of Ireland for her addresses that way[z].

[y] [See vol. iii. p. 340.]

[z] [See Wentworth's Letter to the Earl of Newcastle, June 1, 1638 (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 174).]

And sure I believe Sir R. G.[z] makes the discovery, if any A. D. 1638.
Earl of Newcastle
have been made. I will see what 195 will say to it when I see him next, and advise him to look about him well in his beginnings.

As for your Chancellor, I hope Secretary Coke's letters last sent have given you some good content. His brother-Secretary is very sick of this new fever which reigns here everywhere; but I hear and hope the worst is past.

And I have made use to the King, and good, I hope, of all your divinity and philosophy, in the point of Princes holding up and countenancing of all such as they appoint to government under them.

My Lord of Antrim and his lady the Duchess are on their way towards you, God speed them. But for the business which concerns the Lord President of Munster, I will meddle no more, let it fall out as it will. Only I'll tell you, it is not your case alone to be made a party or an unequal judge, by the side that is not satisfied.

We are as sick of that in England as you can be there.

Lord Antrim
As for 192, I am heartily sorry they have so demerited you (since your being here, for then it was better) as that you cannot trust them. And God forbid I should offer force to your reason and judgment, in that kind. But if, for my sake, you will do all offices of kindness to the person and
Lord Antrim the l a d y e
fortune of 192, and 85, 15, 59, 41, 34, 80, 43, so that no dislike shall be discovered to their discomfort or prejudice, I shall rest satisfied, and thank you too.

That which follows I have read over very seriously twice. And the best judgments, as well as the weakest, are full of suspicions; nay, fuller, as they are most able to look into the signs and causes.

And truly, upon the whole matter, for I cannot stand upon
Lord Antrim
all particulars, if 192, 500, 23, 15, 10, 300, 415, were men of great brains, or great courage, or any way able to go on
T y r o n
with a business where 73, 79, 69, 50, 64, 26, left it, I should

[z] [Sir Richard Graem. See above, p. 454.]

A.D. 1638. think somebody stark mad to leave or put any power in such hands[b]. But sure I think there can be no fear from thence. And yet were I as yourself, or as 130, or but as 28, I would be so far suspicious as not to trust or rely upon that, but use all safe ways of prevention, since men of brains, and courage, and malice to set them both on work, are not, or at least may not, be wanting to such men, more than to men of greater parts, especially where great means and great alliances are found to support other defects.

To the particulars I shall only say these few things:— 1st. I know there is so much offered for the Derry as you mention, and then if there cannot above eight thousand pounds a year be made of it, I have no skill in such providence. I am sure it is not the way to come out of debt.

Ld. Antrim Marq. Hamilton

2dly. I know 192 and 198 are grown into some nearness, and have had some treaties about Londonderry, but the conditions I know not.

the King

3dly. If 100, 15, 27, 405, give way to a magazine of arms

Lord Antrim

where you mention, much more if they furnish 192 with it, the world will have cause to wonder, and I to despair.

4thly. But if they grant the lands you mention, inde-

Marquis Hamilton

pendent upon the state there, and that 198 shall be able to

you

prevail therein, so as 130 and 29 may not intromit there, that example will go on like a canker and that government be lost, and in shorter time than is thought, and perhaps that kingdom too. And these two last I have not only told his Majesty, but enforced them home and at large, with the grounds why I so conceive. His Majesty assured me neither of them shall be. More service than this I can neither do him nor you in this particular. I have done the like concerning the Scots in Ulster, and you must find some handsome means

c u r b the m

to 32, 54, 69, 30, 5, 85, 61, 5.

For St. Patrick's purgatory, that's but a piece of foolery, but yet a great provocation it will be to the Scotch puritans if

[b] [Lord Antrim was a grandson of Tyrone, the great Irish rebel.]

you should yield to it, as I hope you will not[c]. And I hope A. D. 1638.
his Majesty will be careful to look to all ends, why these preparations are made, and to countenance your Lordship upon the place, that you may look to them also; for his eyes cannot see so far but by yours. And certainly, admit all to be never so well-minded at present, it can be no point of wisdom to put such power and command into such hands.

Lord Antrim
I have now done with the particulars concerning 192, 15, and 23; but among those, there is one mixed concerning
Marquis Hamilton
198, 27, 300, namely, that multitudes of the Scots do mightily boast that they are ready to take flame, to burn the
h i e r a r c h y
55, 46, 43, 70, 40, 69, 32, 56, 80, 24, and to scatter the ashes, &c. My Lord, if any Scots have made this brag, I would to God I knew one or two of the chief of them, especially if you can handle it so, that some proof may come against them if need be. Oh, that you could prove it
B a r r G a l b r a th
against 30, 40, 70, 69, 4, 23, 5, or 38, 41, 59, 31, 69, 42, 89, 17, you might have fine work made of it, for to my certain
I
knowledge, if 102 may be believed, deep protestations are
Marquis Hamilton the King me
made to the contrary by 198, 27, 300, to 100 and 102, and 25.

And I believe they would take flame indeed were any particulars known; but we must have proof or nothing.

In the last place, you say my misgiving in the end of my letters troubles you. I wonder not at it; for I presume your Lordship thinks I do not use to give out for nothing. But, my Lord, though I dare not speak out, but only to 15,
the King
25, 100, 308, to whom I have spoken most plainly, yet my
s a d
life now is nothing but inward prophecies of such 71, 40, 34,
e v e
14, 44, 54, 43, and we shall all feel them in their effects, if there be not a quite contrary course taken to that now in use. As for my failing, that is not half so considerable as while you look through spectacles of affection's making it may seem to
Lord Northumberland
be. Though I think your next confidence will be in 177,

[c] [See vol. vi. p. 512.]

Secretary Coke Lord Cottington
A.D. 1638. and sure 114 is very honest to you, and 110 will not be quite out for some particulars. But let this be as it may, your Lordship's loving, stout, careful intentions to me, in the close of all, comes but to that which I have upon some occasions written to you, though not so fully expressed as those of yours. And I hope you believe I shall not desert in myself the advice I have been bold to lay before you. Nor shall I, God willing, shrink at the tempest though it grow high, and blow strong, till it overbear me. My expressions only tend to this—that I have, can have, no hope in the ways taken, yet shall I go on to keep up whatsoever public good I may be able to support, and leave the rest in God's hands, I hope to show mercy.

LETTER CCCXCIX.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

HONOURED SIR,

YOUR letters of September $\frac{7}{17}$ came to my hands on Sunday, September 23, but too late, for I had ended all my business with his Majesty before they came to me. But the next opportunity I had, I read them to his Majesty, and spake freely to him what I conceived of the difficulties you proposed both one way and other; by being left single, or by giving the Swedes some such satisfaction as may content them. And all this with the expedient you proposed. To be short for this time, his Majesty at last told me, it was every way of great moment, and that he would take it into further consideration, and within a fortnight I should be able to give you a further answer. And in the meantime I thought fit to let you know thus much, lest you should think your business slept in my hand.

As I was going to write this, here's present news come, and certain, that the Queen Mother is coming over, and order is given already for her reception [d]. I pray God her

[d] [See Diary, Oct. 19, 1638.]

coming do not spend the King more than (if your expedient hold) would content the Swedes. A. D. 1638.

I have been all this week past full of indisposition, and what end it will have I know not. God's will be done; and as things go I have no great joy left. To God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Honour's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Oct. 4, 1638.

To my Honed freind, Sr. Thomas Rowe, His Mates Embassador at Hamburgh, these.

LETTER CCCC.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

IN your Lordship's letters before these of September 4, you promised to trouble me no more till you came to Dublin, at Michaelmas. And yet for all this, you send me this letter from Cosha, and before the time. But I am even with you, and can easily be so, in all such occasions as this is. For you see, I answer you not till Michaelmas is past. And this flash of your writing from Cosha, was but to make me understand that you had some rainy day there or other, and could not hunt. And therefore you would hunt me into business, that have been hunted this summer almost out of myself.

First then, as you have written fully about the two businesses, the Bishopric of Cork, and the Provostship; so from me you have received as full an answer. And sure you will go your own way as best for the college; and bear you your part in other men's discontentment at it, and I'll bear mine. For the Provost's brother, I am satisfied. And since you think fit, the Provost himself shall continue, though Bishop. There will be time enough to think of a successor

A. D. 1638. when you shall think it time for him to leave it; and then if the care be put upon me, I will take the best I can.

For Londonderry, I have adventured once again to speak with the King, and have showed him that passage of your letter; and he doth assure me, that that which you fear for the turning out of the English shall not come to pass. Yet I pray God it do [not], considering how many things are cunningly put upon his Majesty, quite contrary to the fair face that is put upon them.

If you will have another fling at your hung-beef, take it on God's name; but look to it, for if it prove a boiled piece of dry Brazil, as your last was, you shall hear enough of it.

And yet I would not have you please yourself to think that I lie in the wind for you in the other Province, for I am so free from a private spirit, in this weighty controversy, as that if it please you to submit yourself, I will refer it to the general assembly, though that be further north than yourselves.

Your next is good news and bad together. For 'tis exceeding good that your army on that side is so well in order; but 'tis extreme ill that the trained bands in the North of England are no better. I hope those experienced men you have sent out will do some good amongst them, at least within your jurisdiction.

And their example may do some good upon the rest; but for the main, the encouragement in these things, I am where I was; that those things will never mend, as long as service and dis-service go both in a livery.

In your answer to my next letters you confess again that you were much troubled about the Chancellor, but only for the public, and not in regard of your private at all.

And you confess that yourself, and the rest of that state, are satisfied with the way in which things are now put. And therefore I shall lose no time about that; only I see you have bestowed a very good character upon the Chancellor's daughter[e].

I thank your Lordship for sending my letter to my Lord

[e] [See above, p. 474. Wentworth, in his Letter of Dec. 10, 1638, to Sir John Wintour, speaks of her as 'that unclean mouthed daughter of his' (the Chancellor). Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 257.]

of Derry. I hope when he hath received it, he will take the best care he can to help to quit me of an importunity. For when he was the last year in London he made promise to do some kindness for the Lady Carew[f], who you know waits upon the Queen. In what way this was done I know not; but the lady hath since that time much importuned me to write to my Lord of Derry. And since I have so done, she is as earnest to know, whether as yet I have heard from him or no. This reason I have to thank you for sending my letters to him. A. D. 1638.

My Lord, though I could not look so far into Oxenbridge's business[g] as your Lordship hath done, yet I saw enough at the first sight of it to go the way I did with it, and no other, which was to put him and it wholly into your own hands, to mould and manage as you should see cause, as well for circumstances of time and other respects as for the matter itself. For if I had suffered the suit to be made to the King in another way, that the different affections in court might have caught hold of it, we should not only have had the business disturbed, but perchance that kingdom too. Especially being now divided as it is betwixt the Scottish Puritan and the Irish Papist. But you have given the party a very sufficient answer, and that which may satisfy him, or any man else, if anything will. And certainly, my Lord, as those times are, though your affections be never so great, never so good towards the settling of Ireland in a thorough conformity with the Church of England, yet the goodness of any work cannot carry out itself, if it be not timed accordingly. And this is no time to cut out more work when there are so many more hands to rip that which is sewed together, than to sew that which is torn.

Well, I'll tell you a tale. You cannot have a greater desire to conform Ireland to the Church of England, than 27, I 15, 251, 29, 102, 503, 24 (and this with as seeming great a desire of 13 the King and 100) to conform Scotland to the Church of England. And I 25, 29, 102, the King with divers others, made 100,

[f] [See p. 240.]

[g] [See vol. vi. pp. 530, 531.]

A. D. 1638. and 300, very fully acquainted with all the honour, strength, and peace that must needs accompany the action. This business was brought to such a pass as that it might most easily have been effected. And this I speak from the mouth of some Scottish people themselves, that are very intelligent. At last it not only failed, but great troubles (as you see) are risen about it, and his Majesty dishonoured. And one of the best businesses he ever undertook in his life failed, only by the treachery of some who were trusted too far, and by 21, the King 214, 315, 100, 23, and their want of care and circumspection; first in the way of managing the thing itself, and then in Land timely suppressing the first disorders about it. And yet 102, though a woman, and one that understands not much of this business, swears to me that she did continually call upon this business, and in part foretell what is now come to pass, the King and yet could neither prevail with 210, or 100, or 305, to think seriously upon it in time. And therefore if I have not I been able to do as much in this business as 102 would, and as perhaps the world expected of me, yet I hope you will both pardon me now you know this, and look about you what work you cut out in Ireland.

And now I come to your last short letter of September 17th, which I thought fit to answer in my own hand. You tell me that some of the Scots in the Diocese of Rapho have by a public attempt endeavoured to draw their countrymen there into the Covenant. I have according to your desire read that letter of yours to his Majesty, and he is very well satisfied with the course you purpose to take with the offenders at your coming to Dublin. And all that I shall make bold to advise herein is but this; that as in your wisdom you thought fit to expect the 20th of that month, because the King's answer was to be given then by the Lord Marquis Hamilton, so you would in the whole business have an open eye upon my Lord's proceedings there, that nothing done by you in Ireland may distemper that which his Lordship is appointed to do in Scotland. And in the meantime keep to your rule—that deferring shall be no acquittal.

My Lord, you see what boldness I take with you to offer my poor conceptions in this free manner. I hope you will consider well the boldness which yourself hath created in A.D. 1638.

Your Lordship's

Most faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.[h]

Lambeth, Oct. 8, 1638.

Received Nov. 10, in the packet of the 18th Oct. by Bold.

the King

The belief men have that 100 hath a good opinion of me

102, had need do me no harm, though it will perhaps bring Lord Holland's

me into 112 condition, to brag of my friend's favour, though nothing be done for the one or the other.

Laud

I am glad the judgment of 102 proves so right concerning Chancellor Loftus

131, but you must be put to fight at the arm's end sometimes, or your spirits will cool too much. But it cannot be denied that here wants 'thorough,' and I pray God it be not felt in short time.

Seriously, I am heartily sorry that you have made me Sec. Windebank.

understand what you meant so plainly about 115. Not only gather, but catch money on all sides. Truly 'tis much, considering what I have heard himself profess in former times. But I see the proposition is true in divinity—he that by God's goodness hath power enough to resolve, hath not always power enough to refuse the gold that offers itself. You sit where you see more into these things than I possibly can. And to his ways I leave him.

I can say no more to you than I have about the delegates in the Chancellor's cause about his Archdeaconry, nor have I heard anything of it since.

Here are lately letters come from the Marquis Hamilton. Among the rest I have one. I find their General Assembly is indicted against November 21st, and the Parliament in May following. I expect no good from either. God send

[h] [Answered by Wentworth in his Letters of Nov. 27, 1638. See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 249.]

A.D. 1638. that to happen which may produce least ill. And I should have been clear of your Lordship's opinion, had there been 'thorough' to all purposes, or had it been but for money and arms.

But 'tis a miserable thing to see what 75, 40, 91, 24, 46, 71, 13, 61, 42, 34, 43, 29, as if no 35, 41, 47, 63, 39, 44, 69, 17, could assault us. As for 198, I believe he came to alter the state of the question; but (since occasion hath been so long slipped) if he can so work that 100, 24, 15, 4, 300, may have a considerable party there, 'tis great service, all things considered. However, I doubt not but that Lion 197 hath been painted out not only more fierce, but more strong also, than indeed he is.

If your Lordship will be to 192 as I desire, I can ask no more. For Darcy I will leave to your own time, and let my Lord Antrim intreat you himself. But 197 hath made me think that 170 are not the most 50, 30, 91, 47, 64, 41, 73, people of the world. Mark you that now.

I am glad my Lord Primate in his address to you from the Chancellor came so friendly, and gave you so good content.

My Lord of Antrim was gone towards Ireland before I received your letters, but I am sorry his desires have been so disproportionable in this journey, and fitting the ships for his transportation.

The truth is, after their resolution to go was once made known to me, I persuaded by all means they should not stay for September.

As for Chester water, I know it not, but can easily believe 'tis not fit to trust a great ship there at this time of the year.

For the Provost's brother, he is a mere stranger to me, and I rest abundantly satisfied with your judgment, do what you will in it.

I do not doubt but the Scots have a great desire to ruin

Land. he
102. And I find by him that 102 is sensible enough of it, A.D. 1638.
and will preserve himself if he can. And surely were 300,
the King
25, 16, 10, 100, 29, 'thorough' enough, they might watch
some of them as good a turn in few years.

But this want is in all things of moment a grievous thing.
B. of Lincoln
And for aught I see, we love to be becalmed. As for 185, as deeply dyed as he is, yet a wonder it is to hear how men estimate it, which makes me think, that for all this, if that party prevail, he will be in esteem enough to do much more mischief. And they will be content to use him, because he is bold enough to adventure upon that which few else will.

I heartily thank your Lordship for the freedom you give me not to overcharge myself with writing to you. You shall have never the fewer letters for it, for I mean not to pretend, no not in that service, much less in anything of greater moment that shall concern you.

Nor are you beholding to me for this, for I protest to you when I have health, and but any tolerable leisure, the pains is nothing to me, in comparison of the content I take to write freely what I cannot speak here. And a vent is sometimes necessary. Believe it, my Lord, I am sometimes ready to break, to see what lies (in my poor opinion) evidently
l i t t l e
before me. And withal to see what 59, 47, 74, 73, 60, 44,
c a r e i s t a k e n
17, 33, 40, 70, 43, 28, 46, 72, 21, 73, 41, 58, 45, 63, 18, for
i t
48, 74.
Marquis Hamilton

I have written as much as I can yet say concerning 198,
Scotland.
and the proceeding in 197. And all that I shall say to your following discourse is but to give you thanks for it. For though I saw enough, and I doubt we shall now feel more, of the error in dissolving those garrisons, yet I have learnt somewhat which I knew not, and I thank you heartily for it. But certainly, if we can overbear this storm, 'tis God's infinite blessing. For on Sunday, September the last, there came a messenger to tell us that the Queen's mother was ready to come over, and 'tis thought that she will be here before your

A. D. 1638. hands can receive these letters[i]. And since she will come, I pray add to your cipher 199 for Madam Chevreux, and 200 for the Queen's mother. For my own part, I hold this as a miserable accident, as times and occasions are here.

Lord Holland

W. Raylton tells me now that 112, 25, 14, storm extremely at a Star Chamber examination, which you have put upon them[k]. You will never leave this vexing. I shall observe as well as I can what effects this produceth. The last day I was ill for five or six days, but, I thank God, my old physic abstinence hath once more preserved me in this sickly time.

Oct. 8, 1638.

Rec. 10th Nov. in packet of 18th Oct. by Bold.

LETTER CCCCI.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

HONOURED SIR,

SINCE your large letters of September $\frac{7}{17}$, in which you proposed privately to me your great difficulty, and the expedient which you thought fit to be taken about it, I gave you an account in my last letters, that I had taken a fair opportunity to show yours to his Majesty, and that upon sight of them his Majesty was pleased to say he would take your propositions into his further consideration, and then give you such further answer as he should think fit.

The King hath pursued this intention of his in a very handsome way; for upon Tuesday last, October 16, he proposed it to the Foreign Committee as a proposition fit to be considered of, not as coming from you; and first he represented the dangerous sequels upon our being left alone, and refused by our allies in a treaty in the open face of the world.

[i] [Mary de Medicis arrived in England in the course of the month. See Laud's Diary, Oct. 19.]

[k] [In the case of Sir Piers Crosby.]

Next, that this must needs come to pass in case we gave not the Swedes such reasonable content as might make and keep them ours. And then, at last, what expedient might be fit to work upon the Swedes in this case and with relation to the Prince Elector, who is now in action (God prosper him). A. D. 1638.

All this was done (as I conceive) to bring the whole business of your despatches into debate, and to find a way how this consult might be referred to you, and that you might be required to give your own judgment openly and at large to his Majesty and the State upon those very propositions which yourself have made in private to me. To this end I presume you will shortly receive letters from Mr. Secretary Coke, and I doubt not but you will be able, being upon that place, to pass a good judgment hither, and open our eyes that live in a mist in regard of those occurrences. And that you may be the better prepared for this, is the end why I give you this distinct advertisement. And do pray you, whatever you do with my other letters, to burn this.

Your other letters of September 21, s. v., came safe also to my hands; but as the term now gives me little leisure to write at large, so God be thanked this requires no long answer. 'Tis only to warn us to take care of our confederates, since they of Austria slip no occasions to speed jealousy and fears, to distemper our affairs, and make our friends believe we intend not to be real. I have read these your letters also to the King, who takes your wary and careful proceedings very well, and bade me write so to you.

So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Honour's

Loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Octob. 18, 1638.

To the Right Hon^rble my very Worthy friend, Sr Thomas Rowe, His Majestyes Ambassador att Hamborroughe, these.

A.D. 1638.

LETTER CCCCII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I WRIT to your Lordship in one of my last, that my Lord of Derry, at his being in London, made some promise to the Lady Carew, either to help her in her suit which she hath long been upon about the twentieth parts in Ireland [1], or else to do her some other kindness there in lieu of it. And since this promise made, I can seldom go to Court, but I am importuned to know what I hear from my Lord of Derry; which importunity (I confess) I would gladly be rid of. And that made me write both to your Lordship and to my Lord of Derry. I have now received a letter (since my last to your Lordship) from his Lordship, in which he gives me, to my understanding, a very fair account of the business. And tells me withal that at his return into Ireland, he moved your Lordship about it, and that then you did not seem to mislike it. And that yet notwithstanding it sticks in the execution. Now, my Lord, all that I desire is this: If the way which my Lord of Derry hath thought on, be in your Lordship's judgment feasible, without detriment to the King or the Church, then I beseech your Lordship let it not stick in the execution. But if you find it otherwise, then I wholly submit it to you, and desire that somewhat else may be thought on, for the Lady sets the Queen upon me almost every time I come thither.

Upon Friday last, as we sat in Star Chamber, word was brought us into Court that the Queen's mother was landed at Harwich, whereas the Lords which expected her were at Dover. This hath caused some extraordinary charge; but that is a trifle to that which will be. And I doubt the charge itself will not be the worst of evils which will accompany her coming hither, in regard of the seditious practising train that attend her. And the place appointed for the meeting is (as

[1] [See above, p. 240.]

I hear) Giddy Hall, in Essex. This is but a new beginning of evils. A.D. 1638.

You have made a fine piece of work with offering to e x a m i n Lord Holland 44, 77, 40, 61, 47, 63, 17, 112, 29, 15. Lord, what a tumble is made. But how this stands I cannot tell, having not seen W. Raylton since I met him at the Star Chamber a week since.

I know not yet what to say to the Scottish business. Yet to your Lordship I must needs say, I fear it will hardly end in peace, notwithstanding so much m o r e the 62, 50, 69, 43, 15, 85, n i s f i t 64, 19, 20, 48, 71, 22, 36, 46, 74, 27, is yielded to them. My Lord, it is Term with you and me too. So to God's blessed protection I leave you.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, October 22nd, 1638.

Rec. November 10, in the packet of 25th October, by Bold.

P.S.—I have heretofore written to your Lordship in a business concerning one Mr. Smithwick. He desires nothing but justice with expedition, which I know you refuse no man. His agent there will follow the business, and I am the more careful for him, because he is a great benefactor to St. Paul's.

LETTER CCCCIII.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CHESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S.P.O.]

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I am informed that in your Quadrangle, or Abbey Court, at Chester, wherein my Lord the Bishop of Chester's[m] house and your own houses stand, the Bishop's house takes up one side of the Quadrangle, and that another side hath in it the Dean's house, and some buildings for singing men. That the third side hath in it one Prebend's house only, and the rest is turned to a malt-house. And that the fourth side (where the Grammar School stood) is turned to a

[m] [John Bridgman.]

A. D. 1638. common brewhouse, and was let into lives by your unworthy predecessors. This malthouse and brewhouse, but the brewhouse especially, must needs, by noise, and smoke, and filth, infinitely annoy both my Lord the Bishop's house, and your own. And I do much wonder that any men of ordinary discretion should for a little trifling gain bring such a mischief (for less it is not) upon the place of their own dwelling. But hitherto this concerns your predecessors, and not yourselves. That which follows will appear to be your own fault. For not long since the brewer died. And though the King's letters were then come down unto you to forbid letting into lives, yet you did renew it again into three lives for a poor sum of £30. This was very ill done, and should his Majesty be made acquainted with it, you would not be able to answer it. Now I hear the brewer's wife is dead, and you have given me cause to fear that you will fill up the lease again with another life, and then there will be no end of this mischief. I have therefore taken a special occasion to move his Majesty in this particular; and his Majesty hath required me to lay his commands upon you (which I now do by these presents), that neither you, nor any of your successors, do presume to let any part of that court to any other than some of the Prebends, or other necessary members of the Church; and that now for the present you renew neither term of life, nor term of years, either to the brewer or maltster, but that you suffer them to wear out that term which they have, and then reserve the place and housing for the use aforesaid. And you are further, by the same command of his Majesty, to register these letters, that so your successors may know what they have to do in this particular. And in all this I require your obedience in his Majesty's name, as you will answer it at your peril. So I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your loving Friend.

Oct. 29, 1638.

Indorsed:

To ye D. and Chapter of Chester, forbidding them to renew the Lease of the Brewhouse and Malthouse in the Abbey Court there.

LETTER CCCCIV.

TO DR. RICHARD BAYLIE, PRESIDENT OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I HAVE received a letter since your going into Leicestershire, from Mr. Atkinson [n], about the exchange of his living in Hampshire, with Dr. Heylin [o], for Islip. I pray acquaint the Fellows that I am very willing to give way to the exchange, provided that there be an act drawn up that I do this for Mr. Atkinson's convenience, having power in myself during my life to order anything concerning those benefices which I myself procured for the College. But I do hereby declare, that after my death, my will is the College shall keep strictly to the conditions required in the deed, or otherwise expressed by myself, and that as well concerning this as all other benefices which I have settled upon that house.

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, November the 9th, 1638.

To my very loving Friend, Dr. Baylie,
President of St. John's, in Oxon.

LETTER CCCCV.

TO DR. ROBERT PINKE, WARDEN OF NEW COLLEGE.

[New College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I HAVE received your letters by Dr. Reade [p]. But your letters were so fully written, that I had little need to trouble

[n] [Thomas Atkinson. See vol. iii. p. 157, note [f]; and vol. v. p. 149, note [v].]

[o] [Peter Heylin, the Archbishop's biographer.]

[p] [This was probably Thomas Reade, Doctor of Laws, Advocate in the Court of Arches, admitted Fellow of New College, January 15, 162$\frac{8}{7}$; resigned 1645. (Wood, F. O. i. 502, and Ath. Ox. iii. 831, corrected by information from Rev. J. E. Sewell, who favoured the Editor with a copy of this letter.)]

A. D. 1638. Dr. Reade with any further relation than was expressed in them. First then, I give you thanks, and I pray do you thank the Fellows in my name for making stay of the lease, till I were satisfied concerning Mr. South[q]. And though the cause was the Church's, and not mine, yet I thank you heartily for that fair respect showed unto me. And I should not have written to you or any College in a case of that nature, had not the suggestion come so fairly to me, as made it seem an indifferent thing to the body of the College whether the curate or the tenant had the tithe hops.

For the business itself, 'tis come to a quick and a fair end. For on Saturday last, I had Dr. Reade and Mr. South before me. And Mr. South delivered me in this inclosed paper, at the end whereof you will find this offer: That, if it could be made good that his living was worth £200 per annum, he would rest satisfied. For that it was worth so much he did constantly deny all along the hearing. Dr. Reade took him at this, and told him that the tenant would take a lease of him during life at £200 per annum, leaving him his house, and his backsides free; which a kinsman also of his tenant's, being present, yielded unto in the tenant's name. So now you have nothing to do but to see this lease fairly made between them, and there's an end of your business, I hope to everybody's content. So to God's blessed protection I leave both yourself and that whole society, and shall ever rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. Cant.

Lambeth, November 12, 1638.

To my very loving Friend, Dr. Pincke, Warden of New College, in Oxford, these.

[q] [This was John South, admitted Fellow of New College, Aug. 15, 1610; quitted his Fellowship on being appointed Vicar of Writtle, in Essex, in 1625, and died in 1672, August 24. He was Regius Professor of Greek in Oxford, from 1622 to 1625. (Information from Rev. J. E. Sewell).]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCCVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your letters of October 30th; and am very sorry to see how businesses of the Scottish party begin in the Diocese of Rapho. But I hope your Lordship will not sit still and suffer it to gather head there, as between connivance and treachery it hath elsewhere done. In the meantime I cannot but observe that the great prophetess, the wife of Abraham Pont, is a bastard. And therefore no wonder that she labours to increase a bastard brood in the Church. My Lord, I hope whatever else they may be guilty of, you and the Bishop between you will see Pont punished for his sermon, and his wife for her lewd speech in the Church[r]. And I see you mean no less, for I have read over the Bishop of Rapho's petition, by which I see what course was held with the apparitor, and what affront offered the Bishop in his own Court, certainly by the means and countenance of Sir William Stewart. And therefore, besides all other things (if it be not too long ago) I would have the Bishop question him for his bastard, Pont's wife.

By the Bishop of Rapho's[s] petition, and your Lordship's letter to Sir Wm. Stewart, I see this whole business, and I have as clearly laid the whole business before his Majesty, who hath commanded me to thank your Lordship heartily for your letter to Sir Wm. Stewart, and requires that you go on to obviate and stop all these lewd beginnings, not only in Rapho, but in all other parts of that kingdom. And I hope my last letters sent by a gentleman of your own are come safe to your hands. In which, as also by a letter from Secretary Coke, you will find that the King requires you to be careful to suppress all those insolencies in their beginning, and wholly leaves the way of doing it to your own wisdom.

[r] [See vol. vi. p. 545.]

[s] [John Leslie. See vol. vi. p. 544.]

A.D. 1638. As for Pont, if you upon the place know nothing to the contrary, I would have the Bishop deprive him for his sermon, and if he and his wife will needs be Covenanters, if the prison be not strong enough to hold them, let them go and covenant in Scotland.

I am sorry to hear it, but I doubt it is too true, that most of the nation dote upon their abominable traitorous Covenant. I marvel where they learnt this divinity, which was never taught in any Christian Church till schism and sacrilege joined hands to spoil it. And then I think that the temporal magistrate was safe enough, till they found a way to make religion oppose him too.

For their lion is *rampant*, I grant, and yet I believe (as you write) he is not so terrible as he is painted; but the truth is, our lions are too *passant*, and they have gone on too slowly.

The greatest fear now is 75, 40, 63, 74, 15, of want men 61, 49, 64, 79, 44, 29, 83, that the and minds men 62, 46, 64, 34, 71, 18, of 61, 45, 63, 23, are mightily alienated and 41, 59, 48, 43, 63, 42, 73, 44, 35, 15, 84, 21, 34, 47, 52, 48, 35, 45, 34. divided. And I fear you will see 300, 28, 100, 30, 69, 49, 53, 38, 55, 73, 25, 54, 66, 50, 63, 17, his the King bought upon 58, 64, 45, 43, 72, 29, to kneeles a parliament 40, 400, 65, 41, 70, 60, 42, 61, 43, 64, 74, 13. ent. And then farewell church 32, 56, 52, 69, 33, 55, 14, 7, 84, 9, 71, 55, 47, 66, 61, 50, 63, 80, 44. and shipmony e. And no help but too late.

I cannot satisfy myself almost in anything.

I pray take the other for your letter (unless you will put the forehalf of this to it), but in any case use this latter part as a side paper.

To God's blessed protection I leave you, and shall ever approve myself

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Tuesday, Nov. 13, 1638.

Rec. 26th of the same by packet.

A. D. 1638.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

To that which you say must be a side paper and shall be so, I can say this to you. I spake with the King on Sunday last, and beside the other business which you commended to me, I took occasion to speak with his Majesty about Barr, and put him in mind of the Bishop of Down's letter [t]. I was glad to hear his Majesty gave me so round and ready an answer concerning him; upon this, I presently stepped to Secretary Coke, and desired him to put that business home to his Majesty, which he promised to do. Since this he tells me this day that he hath showed all to his Majesty, and that the King hath given him a most full direction to your content, both in the business of Barr and also of the Lord Esmond [u], and that he hath written it most fully to you. So, more I have not to say for that matter.

For the Scots with you, I have sent his Majesty's command already: you must be sure to crush all their attempts in the beginning, that do but look towards their Covenant. The way how he leaves to your wisdom, as being upon the place, and best able to judge of occurring circumstances.

Here is a great deal of ill news come, as mischiefs do not use to come alone. The Prince Elector was set upon by Hasfield in Westphalia, and after some little fight, Prince Rupert, the Lord Craven, Coronel Ferentz, and divers others of note taken prisoners, and many slain [x]. Some say the Prince escaped hardly. Some make the defeat more, and some less. But at the least 'tis a grievous one, for they will make mighty advantage of having the person of Prince Rupert in custody; of which you can conceive enough,—I need utter nothing.

For the business of the Derry and Coleraine, I have given you my opinion already, and shall give all the assistance I can to keep that great seignory in that way which is best

[t] [Henry Leslie, the Bishop of Downe, had written to Wentworth, presenting Robert Barr and others as 'notable nonconformists.' (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 226, 227.)]

[u] [Sir Laurence Esmond was created Baron Esmond, May 20, 1622. He was Major-General of the King's forces in Ireland, and died March 26, 1645, when the title appears to have expired with him. He was concerned in the cause of Wentworth against Sir Piers Crosby, and was censured for the part he took in it.]

[x] [See Mrs. Green's Life of Queen of Bohemia, pp. 559, 560.]

A.D. 1638. and safest for his Majesty, which certainly is in the hands of the tenants, and not under the command of any one great man. And I am heartily sorry to hear that the young nobleman[y] so often recommended by me to your care can speak so idly (as you say he hath), be it in earnest or in jest; the truth is, your Lordship knows well why I take care of them, but yet I pray be confident I shall never wish him further good than shall stand with his Majesty's services in all kinds.

And for the business, I hope the King will be so careful of himself as neither to suffer the English there to be turned out, nor other planters discouraged. And if I live till Sunday, I will take an opportunity to speak purposely with the King about it, once more.

I did not hear till this morning that the messengers went back this day, or to-morrow: but am now put into haste by it. Yet I hope I have forgotten nothing of moment. But you may see this letter is half scribbled at Court, and the other better half in my man's hand. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's
Poor Friend and humble Servant,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, Nov. 13.
Rec^d. the 26th of the same by packet.

LETTER CCCCVII.

TO LORD CLIFFORD [z].

[In the possession of the Rev. J. M. Gresley.]

Salut. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

HAVING this good occasion, I could not forbear to salute your Lordship with these few lines, and to give you very hearty thanks for the continuance of your love to me, and the fair expression of your nobleness and bounty towards the

[y] [The Earl of Antrim.]

[z] [Lord Clifford was the eldest son of Francis Clifford, fourth Earl of Cumberland. On his father's death in 1641, he succeeded to that title. (See also vol. vi. pp. 360, 442.)]

repair of St. Paul's church. Concerning which I have here A. D. 1638.
enclosed sent your Lordship the acquittance, though the same be a little mistaken by my servant, who paid the money and entered [it] in my Lord your father's name instead of your own. But so long as the money is truly paid in, I hope you will easily pass by that error; and the next time, I doubt not but it will be amended.

My Lord, this is all I have to trouble you with at this time, save that I shall earnestly desire the tender of my service and best wishes to be presented to my Lord your father, for whose happiness, together with your own, shall not be wanting the prayers of

Your Lordship's
Very loving Friend to serve you,
W. CANT.

Lambeth, December 8, 1638.

To the Right Honorable my very good Lord Henry Lord Clifford, These.

LETTER CCCCVIII[a].

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

NOW to your side paper, which contains an answer to so many of mine, that if I cannot answer them all now, you must stay for some till another time.

I am confident then, in the first place, that no man can
your Lordship the King
draw the faith of 130 into question with 300, or 100, or
D. of Lennox
29, no not though one of more interest than 106 should '*periculum facere*,' unless it were to make Thomson's English of that phrase to himself[b]. And yet I am where I was for your Court friendships; but I am not where you are to fall upon the stars. By God's grace there is nothing ordained there to hurt you.

[a] [This is a side paper to Letter of December 29, 1638, printed in vol. vi.]
[b] [See vol. vi. p. 552.]

A. D. 1638. But did you never hear of it in a Court, that he which is for public ends shall be sure to be hated of all them that are for private? If you have, then (and I have some feeling experience) from that heap are the stones taken which are thrown so thick at 130, and I pray tell her so from me, for 47 heard it from 102. (the Lord Deputy; I myself.)

The Lord Marshal's fit of the gout stayed not with him, and at this time was so much the fitter for him. And I hear by the 59, 27, 32, 69, 53, 61, 75, 44, 60, 59, that 107 is as well pleased with his employment as my Lord Marshal with his [c], which is (he says) very well. (L. C r u m w e l l the Earl Marshal)

As for 185, I knew both long ago and lately she hath applied herself to 101, and by the means of 72, 3, 69, 14, 75, 46, 64, 63, and did doubt it was by money[d]. And I pray God the times be not coming that money shall prevail against, I forbear to say either whom or what. (B. of Lincoln; the Queen; S. R. W y n n)

I cannot say much more to you about 112, 23, 15, than I have, but sure I think I might have better quarter there than I have, were it not that I am known, and in Court reputed to be (and I am glad of it) a servant to 503 and 130. (Lord Holland; your Lordship.)

Concerning my Lord of Holland, your letters were delivered and read at the Board, the King present. After some exceptions to some few phrases in the letter, especially that at the end (of compelling to answer), my Lord very nobly and freely professed he refused not to answer from the beginning, but only to the interrogatories as they were unfitly drawn. I think your agent, Wm. Raylton, will have them advised on, and then give you further account.

[c] [This was his appointment as General of the army against the Scots. (See below, p. 523.) Clarendon remarks on this selection: "A man who had nothing martial about him but his presence and looks, and therefore was thought to be made choice of for his negative qualities; he did not love the Scots; he did not love the Puritans; which qualifications were allayed by another negative, he did not much love anybody else: but he was fit to keep the state of it; and his rank was such, that no man would decline the serving under him."—Hist. of Rebell. vol. i. p. 201.]

[d] [At a later period, there was evidently interest made by Williams with the Queen, by means of Sir R. Wynn. (See Hacket's Life of Williams, part ii. pp. 137, 138.]

Lord Holland Madame Chevreux A. D. 1638.

But the business between 13, 112, 199, and 28, is a strange one. I never heard anything about their falling out till I read your letter. Since, I confess I have, but nothing home to that which is written by you. Indeed, dis-

Lord Holland

continuance in Littleton is a notable chapter. And 112, 15, 29, made an excellent comment upon it, no doubt; but suppose he had opened the text of law never so well, yet I think he should not have published it without licence.

Methinks that looks somewhat like the way, if not the nature of a libel.

the Primate.

I am glad to hear you are so confident of 133. Why then let all be well, and 'tis as I would wish it. If the other will not look to himself he is much to blame, seeing how things have been formerly carried.

It troubles me too, and I believe as much as any man, that that which might have been *summum bonum* hath been

Scotland

so shamefully lost in 197, and we now glad of *minus malum*, which is the choice which necessity allows and no better.

I confess, too, that *summum bonum* is not impossible yet to be wrought out of it. But sure I fear want of money, and want of what shall I say? of all things save want, will not be able to compass it. But you do well to put me in mind there is a Goddess of Silver.

E. of Newcastle

I have long since assured 195 that Sir R. G.[e] deserves plentifully the character you have given him; so then you tell

Newcastle

me no news. And I believe 195, 24, 10, 300, will take heed

Lord Holland

enough of both 112 and him.

The Chancellor's business hath stirred again of late a little here. So much Wm. Raylton tells me from Secretary Coke. But I am confident the King will not stir from his resolution. For that which you infer, I can neither approve nor dislike in whole, and in part I do both. First, I agree absolutely, that the Lord Deputy's honour must be held up, or he can never hold up the government, nor do the work there. Next, that it is held here a great rule of state to

[e] [See above, p. 454.]

A. D. 1638. balance the Deputy or keep some watch upon him. 'Tis more than I know, and I am not for the balance, and least of all in the hand of a Chancellor; but surely a watch may be necessary, so it be discreetly set, and managed the same way. And therefore, I do not think your magisterial pill is Catholic physic for that place, as well after you are gone as while you are there. Of you the State may be secure, but was there no Deputy, since our memory, that needed a watch upon him?

Lord Antrim

For 192, I am abundantly satisfied, if he discover nothing from you of dislike, nor feel anything of prejudice. And so long as you grant my proposition, that a large territory is not dangerous in the hands of a man of narrow compass, I will be as kind to you, and yield freely, that the true prospect over kingdoms is, to look upon things to come as well as present, unless we mean all shall end with us. And not to consider it, will not be well, whensoever an old Hugh Tyrone shall spring out of the loins of O'Neale, which danger (and that was great) may, no doubt, have a lineal descent again in other persons.

St. Patrick's purgatory is a Babel indeed [f], and yet at this distance I can easily imagine what influence it may have into the Irish and Scotch on that side. And certainly to

Earl of Antrim

192 not more glory could it work with the one, than it would scorn and hatred from the other. Howsoever, it is no great matter for her, for you it is. Nor do I think you can suffer

the Queen

much for it from 25, 9, 101, or 400. For though some of them did express themselves with great animosity against both you and 130, yet I hear it was not that purgatory that warmed

H. Jermin

them, but your joining of 55, 13, 46, 44, 69, 61, 47, 63, 26, with

D. Holland examination.

112, 28, 14, in that 43, 78, 40, 62, 48, 64, 42, 73, 47, 50, 63.

Lord Holland

This I cannot warrant, but this I hear. And that 112 took

the Queen

her occasion upon this to renew her service to 29, 300, 101, and some piecing there is ('tis thought), but not to any such

Lord Holland

purpose as 112 flatters himself.

[f] [See above, p. 484.]

Marquis Hamilton
If those words or the like concerning 198 (that he would A. D. 1638.
shortly blow the Bishops into the four quarters of the winds, &c.) cannot be proved but among the vulgar, 'tis not worth the questioning. But if Barr or Galbraith could have been met with, it had been worth the hearkening after. As for
L. C l a n e b o y
that which the 59, 24, 32, 60, 40, 64, 45, 30, 50, 80[g], spake openly at his table, 'that the Covenanters would be glorious to posterity,' &c., I think you say you can prove it. I pray look into it, and be sure that you can, and when you say deliberately that you can, I will acquaint the King with it in private, and see what he will have done. I pray you fail not to give me an account of this.

I am at my old fence. I will as long as I live do the best I can, and then *cætera Deo*. And I am right glad to hear that you are upon the same resolve. The truth is, were it not for this, I should grow wild to see what I see; and take this for your comfort—you do in all your greatness scarce struggle with more opposition than I do. And for side blows, I'll tell you one that fell upon me not a week before I received your last letter.

Mr. Attorney follows a cause of mine in the Star Chamber
O s b a st o n and B. of Lincoln.
against 50, 71, 30, 40, 91, 51, 64, 29, 84, 185[h]. The first of these denies all upon oath, and yet labours me by all the means he can to desist.

When nothing would do, he and his Court solicitors caused the Queen to send unto me to take private satisfaction and forgive it. I saw where I was: got his Majesty to acquaint the Queen with the true state of the business, and then waited upon her myself, and told her I could receive no satisfaction unless he would confess what I thought I could prove.

And at last, with somewhat else that I told her, satisfied her. Since I came to know that the person named at
t o h a v e f
the top of this page was 74, 50, 23, 56, 40, 54, 43, 28, 36,

[g] [And yet both Lord Claneboy and Galbraith signed the address to the Lord Deputy and Council against the Covenant. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 344.) Claneboy at an earlier period was certainly a favourer of the Puritanical party. (See Mant's Hist. of Church in Ireland, vol. ii. pp. 454, seq.)]

[h] [See Rushworth's Collection, vol. ii. pp. 803, seq.]

o r i t a r o u n d s u
A. D. 1638. 49, 69, 15, 46, 73, 27, 40, 5, 70, 51, 52, 63, 35, 19, 71, 54,
m m e o f m o n y.
61, 62, 44, 12, 49, 37, 16, 61, 51, 64, 79. How like you
the Queen
this now? For I cannot tell whether 500, 101, 4, 26, be satisfied or no. As for the pillar you speak of, how firmly might he have stood if he had been made of Rustic work according to his first ambitions, which Mr. Greenwood acquainted your Lordship with. But be that pillar what he will, I am sure I am wind and weather beaten enough, and remember what I writ some years since unto you, what a curst wife I was like to have of the old See of Canterbury. Indeed, my Lord, she hath proved a very notorious shrew to me, and put me to much patience.

the King you
'Tis true 25, 15, 100, 25, have very good thoughts of 130,
Lord Holland
and sometimes (as particularly in the late business with 112) good expressions too. Yet I cannot deny but they shrink in
the Queen, Hamilton, E. Marshal, Holland
somewhat too much when 101, 198, 107, and 112,
Northumberland
move or set upon them. But as for 177 [i], you need not fear her much; she hath had a great time of sickness, and 'twas doubted she would come abroad no more. Yet abroad she is come, but with a staff, and an ill and thin look, and I believe is past the best, if the disease be in the bone, as I
your Lordship
doubt it is. Howsoever, I hope 130, 24, 19, 400, shall have
me.
no cause to withdraw, whatsoever befalls 102.

Your last intelligence from Scotland is too true. I have written enough before of my Lord Marquis's success, and the King's Covenant hath had far the best entertainment about Aberdeen, and that by the fidelity and diligence of Marquis Huntley [j].

I think no man expected good by the Assembly or Parliament; yet was there in my poor apprehension a necessity of that counsel,—partly to gain time, the King's preparations

[i] [This in MS. is '117,' but it should evidently be '177.' Northumberland had been dangerously ill, and was only now recovering. (See his letter to Wentworth, Jan. 2. Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 266.)]

[j] [George Gordon, second Marquis, beheaded in 1649.]

being all unready; and partly to make them unmask themselves, and let the world see religion was not their aim, which I think now appears most manifestly. A.D. 1638.

As for the King's coffers, the lock of them is too much at command, and there be many keys.

The Lord Treasurer, to my knowledge, would use providence enough were he let alone; but were I in his place, they should command the staff when they would, but not a penny of money, till those difficulties were over. And I am told, and I swear 'tis true, Laud 102 hath said thus much plainly to the King, in which he did me a mighty ill office; but I cannot help it, and I despair utterly of any th r i f t. 89, 70, 46, 36, 74.

I make no question but B. of Lincoln 185 will come in play again, if the Scotch party get any success. Nor did I ever hear that her brains are cracked till now that you write it; and be she as blind as a beetle, they will make use of her boldness.

I'll tell you a tale. A friend of hers told me that Laud 102 was against a Parliament here, because he feared B. of Lincoln 185 would be f r e e d 37, 69, 44, 43, 34, 27, and come thither and complain of him, whereas he did assure himself no man would be readier to serve me 102 than B. of Lincoln 185 would be. I hope you believe this. If this do not please you, I'll tell you another; Lord Cottington 110 came, and bid me. himself to dinner to 102. All kindness, since he hath sent me 102 a doe this Christmas. All is wondrous fair; and yet Lord Cottington 110, 15, 28, 300, are all earnestly (as I am told, and cannot distrust it) for a Parliament.

Certainly, England 127 will repent the coming of the Queen's mother 500 and 200 also, though he forbear to give instructions.

For the Derry, I can say no more than I have, and shall continue to do as much as I have said.

For St. Patrick's purgatory[k], I have told you already, it

[k] [See above, p. 508.]

the Queen.
A.D. 1638. was not that fiery furnace which inflamed 101. Though
Lord Holland
I cannot now doubt but 112 blows all coals, yet I once thought him so precise, he would never have got into purgatory to blow coals there, or fetch any thence. You are
I your Lordship.
safe enough, for that is true which 102 told 130.

Your discourses, 'tis true, after long silence, come plentifully, and they are very welcome.

It is the King's doing that I come in print again [l], but with what success it will be, God knows. And whether I have gotten advantage enough, or no, I cannot tell. I must leave that to the reader's judgment.

I was ever to the King for Dr. Baron to have Taboine [m], and I am there still, and I have now told his Majesty what you have written, who dislikes it not. But when the time is ready, you must then profess Galbraith a Covenanter, and that therefore you will bestow the living upon another. And if Dr. Baron will accept it, none better. If he refuse, you may have some other able, honest man thence, who hath suffered there for the King, and is able to do service with his country-men in Ireland. And I shall, in case of Dr. Baron's refusal (who is, as I am told, grown very fat and unwieldy), name you a very fit man if you please.

As for the murder, I believe it relates to that which you mention in Ireland, yet I will inquire further into it. And for Dr. Bruce, he shall not hold it in commendam if I can hinder it.

Concerning the business of the examination of the Earl of Holland, I must say you are much bound to the King both in private and public. The success I leave to William Raylton's relation. He showed me the duplicates of your letters to the King [n], to the Lords, and to the Earl of Holland, but had no direction to suppress them (as he after told me), should I dis-advise the delivery. And this high trust in me, being at the end of the side paper, I was not able to read so far as to see, till your letters to the King were delivered. I

[l] [This refers to the new edition of the Conference with Fisher. The King made this request at the Council Table Michaelmas term, 1637. (See vol. ii. p. ix.)]

[m] [See above, p. 450.]

[n] [See Strafforde] Letters, vol. ii. p. 252.]

advised the delivery of the King's letter first, with this, that A.D. 1638.
if his Majesty approved his own, he might deliver the other two; but if his Majesty disliked his, then neither of the other to be delivered. His Majesty was very fair, and so all were delivered. Had I read the power you put into my hands time enough, it would much have distracted me, knowing how all things had been formerly carried.

But I hope all is for the best. Before it came to the Council, his Majesty told me in private, that you were asking it as common justice, and he neither could nor would deny it. But if you had asked his counsel, he would never have advised it; and added that so much he told William Raylton.

For the mad speech of the madness, I see the King suppresses it by all means; and that the Earl offered Sir P. Crosby to be examined, might he do him any good, &c. I find the King hath been told it all very plainly.

I am glad you acknowledge yourself now in full liberty for the Scottish affairs. God's blessing be upon you, and I doubt not but you will give a good account of them on that side. And I am right glad to hear what you tell me in mine ear, that the affairs there prosper so. There is no wise managing of peace in any kingdom where the subjects' arms are not in perfect readiness, and the King's coffers in some good proportion filled, and so ready to employ them when there's need. This is my major proposition; draw what conclusion you can out of it.

Pont and his wife I leave to you, if he return out of Scotland, as perhaps he is wise enough not to do.

For the English, any wise man would think as you do, that if they could be (I hope they cannot be) so disloyal to their King, yet their own interests will make them look about them. And yet let me tell you, what with Scottish brags, and desire of a parliament, and a Puritan fashion such as it is, and a discontented subject, and a wasted estate, and over-open councils, and ill neighbours, the case at the best is bad enough, not to add court divisions and jealousies.

As for a parliament, if it come, for myself I am resolved; but for the Church, a ship it is, and will certainly run the hazard of 86, 27, 72, 56, 47, 65, 66, 61, 49, 64, 80, 45. the s h i p p m o n y e.

the King
A. D. 1638. And 100 will be hampered, so as that they will not be able at after to stir either at home or abroad.

I am glad Mr. Secretary Coke's letters have given you content about the Lord Esmond and Barr. And I shall long till I hear what your judges say the crime is in Ireland, if a man swear the Covenant in Scotland.

You have done well to put it to the judges under oath of secrecy, for all things fly abroad strangely. When you have your judges' opinions, if you advertise over hither, I will make all the use of it which you shall direct, and give your Lordship such answer as I shall be able to get.

As for the Covenanters' sale of their lands, God send honester men to buy them, and all is well.

I have received the original of the Earl of Argyle's [o] letter to your Lordship, and the duplicate of your answer to him[p], and according to your desire do here send them both back to you. And I easily conceive the reason why you committed them to me rather than to your honest Anabaptist[q]. I have showed both to his Majesty, and he commanded me to take copies of both. My obedience was most ready, for I had done it, though I had not been commanded.

Marquis Hamilton
That which concerns the mother of 198, is no news either to the King or to me[r].

Sir Jacob Ashley's certificate of threescore thousand arms furnished out of the Low Countries, amazes me. Sure if not all, too many were asleep whilst this was done[s]. But still I say our lions are too *passant*. So they must buy I know not how many horses out of Yorkshire, or the north, and they must not be stayed.

I think I writ your Lordship how nobly the old Earl of Cork reported you to Secretary Coke. Since that he

[o] [Archibald Campbell], the eighth Earl of Argyle, the celebrated leader of the Covenanters. He was beheaded in 1661.]

[p] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 220, 246.]

[q] [This most likely meant Robert Maxwell, who wished to obtain Lord Kirkcudbright's troop. Wentworth, writing to Laud, Jan. 12, speaks of him as 'this poor sneaking Anabaptist.' (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 273.) See also below, p. 519.]

[r] [Anne, daughter of James Cunningham, Earl of Glencairn. Haylin (Life of Laud, p. 363) terms her a most rigid and pragmatical Covenanter. 'The Scots used to say, that 'they knew the son of so good a mother could do them no hurt.']

[s] [This refers to arms sent over to the Covenanters. Sir Jacob Ashley was Major-General in the North.]

hath spoken as much, and I think more fully, to me. And I A.D. 1638
did not him only, but your Lordship too, the good office to represent it to the King. He was extreme glad of it, and told it to the Lord Goring[t]. He sent it to the Lord Cork, then gone into Dorsetshire[u]. My Lord of Cork sent me a large letter of thanks, and as I conceive very fair; the copy of it I send you here enclosed with this humble suit of mine, that (if you think fit) you will entertain a fair quarter with the Earl, and give me power to assure him of so much as you shall please to express in your next. I know not what secrets may be in the business, but here you have all I know.

I send you here the petition of the Provost, subscribed by yourself and my Lord of Dublin. It was sent hither for my hand, because my Lord Primate refused to subscribe it. The course I humbly offer is this. I would not have this seen, but let the Provost petition your Lordship again, and then I would desire you to subscribe it as you have done this, then let my Lord Primate be solicited to subscribe, and lead on my Lord of Dublin, who I doubt not but will follow. If he subscribe, the business is at an end, and all is well. But if he refuse, let the Provost signify to his Grace expressly, that he will send over and desire my hand to confirm it, which you may see by this I will not deny him. But if this course be taken, this paper will not be fit to be produced because of the date.

My Lord, I am tired extremely. So to God's blessed protection I leave you and your health, and rest ever

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.[v]

Lambeth, Dec. 29, 1638.
Rec[d] Jan. 3.

My name went to this too suddenly, I hope you will to the fire with it, or else I must not write thus. W. Raylton calls for my letters.

[t] [George Goring, created Lord Goring in 1629, and Earl of Norwich in 1645, the father of the celebrated Lord Goring of the civil wars. Lodge in his memoir distinguishes more accurately than previous writers between him and his son, whom even Clarendon and Granger confuse together.]

[u] [See vol. vi. p. 546.]

[v] [The signature to this letter was erased.]

A.D. 1638.

LETTER CCCCIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

WERE you not both my assured good friends I could find in my heart to pick a quarrel both with your Lordship and this bearer, my Lord Conway[x] too. With you, that you had no other time to send for him but when we have most need of him, and others such as he, to defend this poor threatened angle. And with him, in that he takes so slight an occasion to run away from us, making choice of the boisterous Irish seas, rather than he will stay to endure the impetuousness of a Northern storm[y]. But in regard he is resolved to go, I could not forbear to send with him my best wishes, both for the continuance of your Lordship's and his happiness, and to testify that I am

Your Lordship's
Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jany. 11, 163$\frac{8}{9}$.

P.S.—In my next letters, God willing, your Lordship shall have a pretty story of your neighbour, the Earl of Argyle, if I forget it not.

LETTER CCCCX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE little or nothing to write, and here is little or nothing that pleases me. The Scottish business grows warm there as I hear, and I pray God we do not follow it too

[x] [Edward, the second Viscount Conway and Killulta.]

[y] [This is evidently an indication that suspicions of Conway's integrity were entertained at this early period. See a notice of his character, vol. vi. p. 602.]

boldly. The truth is, here is such drawing different ways for A. D. 1638.
particular ends, as that I know not well what to make of it.

It is said his Majesty will advance as far as York in person; but of this I have no certainty.

And notwithstanding what now appears, you would hardly think how many care not what they disturb, so they may h a v e a p a r l a m e n t 55, 40, 53, 44, 15, 41, 23, 66, 42, 69, 60, 40, 61, 43, 64, 74, 29, 300. What this means, and whither it tends, and what it may, nay will produce, half an eye can see.

The Earl of Argyle is become the open head of the party, (as 'tis now voiced here), and I am told he read the letters which your Lordship sent him [z] in the open assembly. Was not that finely done, and like a gentleman, think you? There's a question for you.

But of this I have no certainty. Of this which follows, I have. At the rising of the Assembly, the Moderator [a] gave public thanks to the Earl of Argyle, by whose presence and counsel they had been so much strengthened and comforted. Upon this the Earl made a long harangue, to this effect. First, he entreated all present not to misconstrue his too late parting and killing for them, protesting that he went always their way, but delayed to profess it, so long as he found this close carriage might be advantageous to their cause, but that now of late matters were come to such a shock, that he found he behoved to adjoin himself openly to their society, except he should prove himself a knave. This was his expression, and did much endear him to his auditory. Here I have a question to ask you, which I cannot resolve alone. 'Tis this. If this Earl had been a knave (as himself confesses it) if he had not then joined openly with them, what was he all the while he was secretly theirs, being a councillor to his Majesty, yet by his own confession too advantaging their cause, not the King's?

After this, his Lordship went on, and gravely gave the Ministers counsel to take heed by the fall of the Bishops. And both he and the Moderator in their several speeches pressed much that all would speak favourably of his Majesty

[z] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 246, seq.]
[a] [Alexander Henderson.]

A. D. 1638. and his authority. Here, I have another question to ask you, if you be able to answer it. 'Tis this—to which of the two is his Majesty most beholden? For that he is mightily to both is out of question.

Well, my Lord, this would be enough for this time, were it not that I can tell you the true reason of all this violence against all the poor Bishops of Scotland. And this I know out of the very bosom of the Lords, the Covenanters. 'Tis not religion, nor their calling, that troubles them half so much as the power they had in parliament. For eight of the Bishops, being by the Constitution of that kingdom Lords of the Articles (as they are called), had power to choose other eight of the nobility, men well affected to his Majesty's service, as usually they did. The King might govern the parliament as he pleased, for all depended upon them, and they upon the King.

This was, and is, the great point of conscience and religion against the Bishops, that they might be able to master the King in all particulars at their pleasure, and make what acts they please to lessen his power, or distemper all. Is not this sound religion indeed?

Well, my Lord, I apprehend great things in this business one way or other. The King may carry it, I hope, to master all, recover his lost honour, and settle himself and his. But if he do not this, I leave your Lordship to imagine the rest; with this, that I fear nothing more than that 340 are too great a number; and they which affect 40[a], 3, 66[b], are not so few. And 23, 29, 16, 100, 400, 21, do not carry it with rigour answerable to the weight of the business.

This is to be a side paper and to be sacrificed to Vulcan, for I hope you remember your Covenant in this age.

Jan. 20th, 163$\frac{8}{9}$.

---

[a] the King.

[b] [A parliament.]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCCXI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your Lordship's letters of January 12th[c], and since there is somewhat in it which looks like a side paper, like a side paper I will use it.

Your larger letter I have read over to his Majesty, and have showed him likewise the copy of the examinations of Maxwell. To all which his Majesty hath commanded me to return you this answer, with passing good expressions of your care and watchfulness in all points of his service.

And first, I must tell you the greatest business, which concerns Lieutenant Maxwell. The King upon sight of the articles commands you to make no choice of him to be captain of the surrendered troop of horse belonging to the Lord Kirkcudbright[d], till you receive other directions from his Majesty himself, or by his command from me. Nor yet is he willing you should put any other in his Lordship's place for a while, that it may not disquiet the Lord Kirkcudbright, being (as he said) past all hope of recovery, and having ever showed himself faithful and ready in his Majesty's service.

And this the King bid me assure you, that Maxwell married the Lord Kircudbright's lawful not his base daughter. If Maxwell be a Covenanter as well as an Anabaptist, send me but word, and I hope I shall quickly put this business to an issue.

If Sir William Stewart's business be in a way of examination, to that I leave it.

And it will be time enough to stir the matter of bastardy, as your Lordship shall see things fall out. And I presume the High Commission will take order with that conventicle.

[c] [Both these letters are printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 270, seq.]

[d] [Robert McClellan, Lord Kirkcudbright, had recommended his son-in-law, Robert Maxwell, to have his troop of horse. Wentworth's reasons against this appointment are given in his letter to Laud, of Jan. 12, 163$\frac{8}{9}$. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 272.) Maxwell (called in the Peerages Sir Robert Maxwell) married Lord Kirkcudbright's daughter Anne.]

A. D. 1638. I pray enlarge yourself for my Lord of Cork; I see he is infinitely desirous of your Lordship's favour, and to tell you the truth, I am a little ambitious to settle some fair peace and kindness between you. And my reason is, because I find the old man extremely desirous of it, and I see the King would take it well from you, and think I had done him good service in it. And I pray, my Lord, make me beholden to you in this, and think that I know something whilst I write this to you. I know 100 of your friends here will approve it much.

I have received with your letters Ensign Willoughby's examination [e], and showed it the King. We all believed as much before, but neither his Majesty nor any other had heard it spoken in such plain terms as there it is. And out of doubt it is more than time to mend our pace. Yet still all must be done that may be, not to make it a national quarrel; for I hope yet his Majesty hath many very faithful servants of that nation. But a shrewd circumstance it is with which you conclude this point,—that all the Scottish in Sweden have sworn the Covenant. Certainly that is procured by General Leshlye [f], whose credit is too great amongst them unless he were honester.

In your discourse about Maxwell and the troop of horse he desires, you tell me of a saucy gallant, but had named no man before to whom I could apply it. But after you name one Mr. McClelan [g], and perhaps that is the man you mean. Be it who it will, a bold young man he was that durst tell you so plainly he was a Covenanter. And though I know it could not but stir you, yet extremely well you did to contain, and for the reason you express. For very apt they are to fall upon any of the King's party, though I do not hear they have yet made bold with any to put real pressure on them, but poor clergymen.

It will not be long now till things come to some issue, at least that we may speak plainer than yet we can. The King's journey to York I presume you hear of from Mr. Secretary Coke, with other incident things, and therefore

[e] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 274.]

[f] [Alexander Leslie, created Oct. 11, 1641, Earl of Leven. He had previously served under the King of Swedea.]

[g] [Probably some relation of Lord Kirkcudbright.]

with that I will not trouble either myself or you; but if A.D. 1638.
nothing else be thought on, we shall be a great way short of Scotland. I thank God I am not of that Committee, and therefore I will hope somewhat else is thought on.

In your discourse with Mr. McClelan (for I now find my own mistake, and am sure that is his name) his Majesty laughed at the kind message you sent back by him to the Earl of Rothes [h], about the dighting of your men's doublets. The truth is, I have not half the opinion I had of that Earl, since I read Ensign Willoughby's examination. Surely the man is vain, but with a broken estate made fit to plot and practise for innovation. And I have many reasons to induce me to think, *Hem istic est hujus mali caput.*

I am grown old and dull, and do not well understand what your notes mean about communicants in Antrim, for your Lordship says I may see our number is much increased. Now, my Lord, I do not see it; for if you will have me to compare the two notes sent from the Bishop of Down for Easter and Christmas last, there are fewer at Christmas, and that's not increase. And if I must compare both these notes with former times, then I cannot see the increase, because I never saw how few there were before, to make these seem many.

The letter which is desired on the behalf of the Vice-Provost [i] was sent you by the last. By that you may see how willing I am to do what I may to keep up the government of that College, and pleasure my friends therewhile. Yet if you look not the better to it, I shall hereby utterly

the Primate

lose 14, 500, 24, 6, 133, by the bargain; and perchance further be held a man that makes little conscience of observance of statutes. The truth is, this is somewhat a sour dispensation, but being assured by you it is for the good of the College, I was willing to let it pass. But that you may see I can keep statutes too, I shall cry quittance with you for this; for in truth, my Lord, I find by my returns from Oxford young Borlase's case worse than I imagined when

[h] [John Leslie. (See vol. iii. p. 448.)]
[i] [John Harding, who was allowed by these letters to hold preferment with his Fellowship. He was tutor to Wentworth's son. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 275.)]

A. D. 1638. I sent it down[k]. But I have written again, and shall give you my further answer when I have theirs to whom I have again referred it. I have received a letter from the Provost, my Lord Bishop of Cork, dated Jan. 15. By that I find the imputation of perjury hath been put upon the good man for keeping the College with his bishopric, and this to serve it, and please you, rather than for any other respect whatsoever.

Truly, my Lord, I see that which should not be, but if this bitterness could be sweetened, it were happy; though if you ask my opinion, things and persons considered, I think there will be more use of patience than anything else.

But at the latter end of his letter there is this clause in *hæc verba:* 'If my brother were encouraged by my Lord Deputy and others in place here to undertake the government of the College, I durst trust him as my own soul for the faithful pursuance of the Reformation, and know him to be abler than myself for it.' My Lord, I write not this with any aim, that your Lordship should take his brother into this consideration, for I well remember what you have formerly written to me touching that particular. Nor do I think the Provost now dreams of it. Only I think it fell from his pen while he was expressing how he was used for staying at the College, while himself had a greater desire to be gone to his bishopric. And he doth heartily desire me to give you thanks for the preferment you have lately conferred upon his brother, which I hereby do.

I am very glad to hear from your Lordship that there is some fish coming towards me. The last was the best I ever ate. And if the martins' skins come too, I shall be both fed and clothed by you, and so kept warm within and without. And therefore if my respects should cool towards you, I should deserve neither. Well, I will thank you for both when they come, and in the meantime rest

Your Lordship's

Loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Jan. 31, 1638.
Rec^d^ Feb. 9.

---

[k] [See vol. vi. p. 557.]

This is, as it looks, a side paper, and you know to what use to put it. A.D. 1638.

The King having resolved to be at York by the beginning of April makes great noise now. And I find a very general offering of their service in almost all men of quality. I must needs say 'tis more, and with more cheerfulness than I expected. The only doubt which some men now have is the common soldiers, lest by devices the faction should work upon them, yet I hope this also will prove a causeless fear.

I have but little news for you. For the Queen's extremity, loss of her child, and her happy gathering of strength since, I presume is now no news to you, and therefore shall take up no room here.

I remember well, when the officers were first named for the army which attends the King, you sent me word that my Lord Marshal was very well pleased with his being designed general. And I found it so, and all things, God be thanked, go on hitherto well. But he is not so well pleased but that the Earl Marshal I assure you 107, 25, 14, 300, is as ill satisfied at present. E. Essex n The cause is, for that 44, of 43, 72, 71, 45, 78, who was 63, a m e d G e. the H o r s s 40, 61, 43, 34, 21, 38, 44, of 85, 6, 55, 49, 69, 71, 72, 27, i s h e L i u t e n n 46, 72, 23, now 56, 45, is to be 59, 47, 52, 73, 44, 64, 63, a n t G e n e r a l l 41, 64, 74, 24, 38, 43, 63, 45, 70, 42, 60, 59, 29, and which Lord Holland G e. is the thing that punisheth, 500, 112, 28, 7, are to be 39, 44, the h o r s s w 15, of 86, 55, 51, 70, 72, 71[1]. You would not think a 75, y s e m a n 80, 71, 45, 17, 62, 40, 63, 25, should do as these men seem to do. But more I cannot say, saving that I am sorry to see what trifles they are, which distemper great affairs.

I could not send you any answer to your large letters by the last, because I was to show them to his Majesty; that I could not do till Sunday, and on Monday the packet went away.

Rec. 9 Feb. 1638.

[1] [See the Earl of Northumberland's remark on this arrangement in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 276.]

A.D. 1638.

LETTER CCCCXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THESE letters have no business at all, but only to salute your Lordship, and to tell you that my book is now at last printed, and that I have made bold to trouble you with sending you a copy [m].

When you get leisure to read it, you must remember that I am grown into years, that I have my thoughts, which should have been intent upon this, distracted with many, and some great businesses, and that I have been fain to fall upon the work by starts, and at broken times. And for these reasons, and your love to me besides, you must be pleased to pardon such weaknesses as you meet with in it. I have sent with your book six more, for my Lord Primate, for my Lord Derry, and for my Lord Cork [n]. And three others for Sir George Radcliffe, Sir Philip Mainwaring, and Mr. Wandesford, which I pray let some of your servants deliver to them from me.

One suit I have to make to you, which you must not deny me. It is, that my book now may not be printed in Ireland. Both because it will be a great loss to my printer [o], who hath taken a great deal of pains for me; and because I shall have nobody there to take care for the true and the decent printing of it, some margins being full, and hard to be fitted to the text. But if it shall be thought any way necessary to have any store of copies for Ireland, if my Lord Primate (to whom I have written as much) send me word how many they would have, I will cause a large impression to be made

[m] [An enlarged edition of the Conference with Fisher, which was published only on Feb. 10, and a copy presented to the King. (See Diary at that date, vol. iii. p. 231.) The first edition was published in 1624. (See vol. iii. p. 151.)]

[n] [Laud, in a passage of his History, printed in this edition for the first time, speaks of the testimony given to the value of this book by these three Bishops, among many other divines. Ussher especially wished that it should be translated into Latin. (See vol. iii. p. 415.)]

[o] [Richard Badger.]

ready with all speed, and see them sent. And I pray, my Lord, be careful for me in this business, that I may not be wronged. So for the present I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest A.D. 1638.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Febr^{y}. 12th, 163$\frac{8}{9}$.
Rec. March 16.

P.S.—Whilst I stayed to have my books made ready to send you, on Friday last, the Bishop of Lincoln and Osbaldston were censured in the Star Chamber in my cause[p]. The particulars I make no question but William Raylton will send you.

LETTER CCCCXIII.[q]

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR JOHN,

I DESIRE you to take care that it be ordered to-morrow in the High Commission that Weale may be sent by a messenger to Exeter College, and that Lugge may be sent by another messenger to his father at Exeter. So I rest

Your loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, this Wednesday.

Charge the messenger to deliver up Weale to the Master at Exeter College, Dr. Prideaux, to have a special care of him; and Lugge to his father, to look to him well.

To my loving friend S^{r}. John
Lambe att D^{rs}. Commons.

---

[p] [See Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. pp. 803, seq.]

[q] [There is no date to this letter. It must, however, have been written after Feb. 7, 163$\frac{8}{9}$; probably on Wednesday the 13th. See vol. v. p. 215, where the persons and circumstances it refers to are mentioned. There is preserved in S. P. O. a paper dated Jan. 24, 1618, respecting two other members of Lugge's family, John Lugge, organist of Exeter Cathedral, who was suspected of Romanism, but who conformed, and Peter Lugge, his brother, who was a Romish priest.]

A. D. 1638.

LETTER CCCCXIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

IF the gout had been in your hand but half as much as it hath been in your foot, I should have found your letters fewer and shorter. Out upon you! A letter and its side-paper of nine sheets! Well, as our businesses grow now towards the King's journey, I must answer them by pieces, or not at all. And I will begin with that which craves most haste.

Your letters I received and read over on Shrove Monday, being February 25th. And the next day I showed the clause of your side paper, concerning the drowning of 10,000 arms, going towards Scotland. That was welcome news! But I pressed the latter circumstance, that Sir William Boswell should express to the States his Majesty's resentment of these intercourses with his rebels, yet what effect it will have God knows. For, for my own part, I do not see 'thorough' yet, and fear I never shall.

The King saith he hath sent.

I showed his Majesty also your other letter sent on purpose to show, and he was much taken with your project to have the Scotch there take an oath of abjuration of their abominable Covenant[r]. And for the way to it, he takes it extremely well if you can be so happy as to get the principal men amongst them to frame a petition to that State, that they might be allowed this expedient; thereby to free themselves both from suspicion and prejudice. And upon this petition the Act of State may be handsomely framed. Nor doth his Majesty dislike the making of the Act of State, and putting it upon them by power, in case the former way takes not.

As for the advantages which his Majesty shall reap by this, they are very prudently expressed by you, and acknow-

[r] [This imposing of an oath on the Scots formed the XIXth Article against Wentworth in his impeachment. The oath, &c., are printed in Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 343, seq.]

ledged by his Majesty. And for your two objections, the King commands me to let you know, that the first you must be sure to overrule by your power there. And for the second, which is the fear of their insolence thereupon upon his Majesty's party in Scotland, that he fears not, so that you do nothing in Ireland till he be at York, or rather not till he hath been at York a fortnight. A.D. 1638. You must be sure here to keep all quiet.

So here you have your speedy account of this great proposition. And I beseech you be careful in the managing of it, both because it is a business weighty enough in itself, and because not communicated to any but your Lordship and myself. And the sooner you send the Act of State, and the oath, to be considered of here by his Majesty, the better it will be. What may after be done in England and in Scotland too, there is time enough to consider. In the meantime his Majesty likes that proposal also very well.

I have given your humble thanks to the King for allowing your act in respect to fulfilling his directions concerning Lieutenant Maxwell [s]. But for your proceeding to put the troop into safe hands, his Majesty told me he had been importuned to give it to the young Earl of Desmond, my Lord of Denbigh's second son [t], and that he had signified so much to your Lordship already. It seems this was not come to you when you sent me your letters. I heartily thank you for your answer concerning the Earl of Cork. I will now write a few lines, and send them to him into Dorsetshire [u]. I assure you I will keep the words you have written to me, and not exceed the commission you have given me. And further, I will add this caution of my own—that he must, notwithstanding this friendship, leave your Lordship free to uphold honour, and discharge conscience in all things belonging to justice. And this I add because I have read the paper which you sent me about the plaintiff that demands of the Earl £104.

[s] [See above, p. 514.]

[t] [George Feilding, the second son of William Earl of Denbigh, and nephew of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, was, in 1622, being only six years of age, created Earl of Desmond, by way of reversion on the death of Sir Richard Preston, the then Earl, which took place in 1628. Wentworth's objections to his having the troop of horse are mentioned in his letter of March 2, to Secretary Windebank. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 294.)]

[u] [See vol. vi. p. 546.]

A.D. 1638. Your Lordship shall herewith receive the copy you sent me of the Earl of Cork's own relation, margented by truth, to the uttermost of my knowledge and memory. And you may forgive a little 17, 54, 40, 63, 47, 74, 79, 44, 29, 500, vanitye E. of Cork considering the difference you put elsewhere between 132, and Chan. Loftus. 83, 131, 27.

In the business of the Lord Viscount Macgennis[x], his Majesty liked your advice very well; but my Lord Antrim had written before, not for himself, but for another kinsman of his (as I understood the King), and his request is granted, and answer given. I replied, if it were so, that yet though he had the wardship, that need not hinder his education here. I found the King willing enough for this, but he feared the youth had but little time to be in wardship, and was soured already. You best know what to say to this.

The household goes on for York, March 18th, and the King follows soon after[y]. My Lord Say and Seal[z] says now he will go with him.

There was lately a most cunning, sly, and dangerous pamphlet spread at Newcastle, London, and all about; to cast the subject of England asleep, that the Scots, honest men, mean no harm, that so they may arm themselves securely, and cut our throats religiously. I make no doubt but they are spread in Ireland too, yet for fear you may not have one of them, I here send it you.

This hath roused his Majesty very much, and a sharp proclamation[a] is coming out, to disabuse the English subject, and make him see their false pretences and his own danger. I did not think I should ever have seen so sharp a proclamation come forth, but 'tis all little enough. It is not yet printed, but so soon as it is, I presume W. Raylton will send

[x] [See above, p. 407.]

[y] [He left on March 27. See Laud's Diary at that date.]

[z] [William Fiennes, 'an Independent in religion, and one of the great oracles of the Puritans.' He was not with the King at York, owing to illness. He was afterwards sworn of the Privy Council, and made Master of the Wards. (See Clarendon, Hist. of Reb. vol. i. pp. 274, 318, 341, 534.)]

[a] [This proclamation was put forth Feb. 27. It was entitled 'A Proclamation and Declaration to inform our loving subjects of our kingdom of England of the seditious practices of some in Scotland,' &c.]

you one. In this pamphlet I pray observe the place well at this mark.* A.D. 1638.

I saw a letter lately from Scotland. In it there was some good news, and this among the rest: that they found all their hopes fail them in Ireland, by the imprisonment of Sir William Stewart. This makes me wonder you send me no word of it, if so be you have committed him.

Marquis Hamilton
Now this day 198, 24, 17, came to me (for there is very good quarter between us, and upon good ground, since their
i n Scotland
being 48, 64, 22, 197), and desired me to write to you to look to Sir William Stewart; that he is rigid, and generally taken to be the root of the mischief in Ireland, if any grow up from the Scottish party there.

And further, that a son or two of his are reported to have been lately in Scotland, about Glasgow, on no good errand. If you find all or any of this true, I am confident you will watch him. Why should you not take the hint before written,
the King t o p u t
and upon this desire 100, 15, 28, 73, 49, 25, 65, 54, 74, 19,
him f r o m the c o u n s e l l
95, 6, 36, 69, 50, 61, 21, 85, 24, 32, 51, 53, 63, 71, 44, 59, 60?

Besides the abuse to me, most notorious perjury appeared in Osbaldston and the Bishop of Lincoln; yet when it came
o n l y Lord Holland
to sentence 50, 64, 60, 86, 14, 112, could not see cause
B. of Lincoln Laud
enough to sentence 185, 300, 17, 26, till, &c. And 102
he
tells me it was because just before that cause came in 102
the Lord Deputy
had spoken very home in that court in the cause of 130, 29,
Lord Holland
305, and the rest of that good company, 500, 23, and 112, being all then in court.

Laud
102 assures me he will take no notice of it, and for my part I can go by it.

Osbaldston is run away[b]. They say he is gone to teach

[b] [He was in court at the time of the trial, but withdrew before the cause was concluded. He left a paper on his desk saying that he was gone beyond Canterbury. He remained concealed in a house in Drury Lane till the meeting of the Long Parliament. (Rushworth's Collections, vol. ii. p. 817.)]

A. D. 1638. General Leshly, to write and read, for certain it is he can do neither. And a pedlar he was in his beginnings, and in his birth a bastard, gotten upon the body of a mean servant in the house of the Abbot of Coupar in Scotland. The rest you must expect a little longer. So in haste I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Feb. 27, 1638.

Rec. March 14.

LETTER CCCCXV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Sa. in Christo.

MY LORD,

FOR the King of Denmark's offer to interpose in the Scottish troubles, I can yet say nothing to you till the King be pleased to speak with me about it. And if that be not at all, 'tis never the worse.

For the other part of your letter, I think it were a good service in you, and might prove a great happiness for the business, if the King of Denmark would be brought to mediate the Prince Elector's cause with the House of Austria; but I will not prescribe you anything, but leave you to be directed by Mr. Secretary Coke. And for the papers which you desired he should show me, he did it accordingly. And I was then of opinion, and am still, that it was most fit they should be showed to his Majesty.

And yet I am of opinion too, that nothing can be fundamental but the perfecting of the League. But how the King can satisfy the demands of the Swedes I cannot tell, the Scottish abomination going on as it doth. As for your stay there, it must be till you have ended all with the King of Denmark, and so much longer as his Majesty in wisdom shall think fit; yet in my last I expressed what I thought of

that too, and I presume the Secretary's letter will give you more full account. So in great haste I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest A. D. 1638.

Your Lordship's very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Feb. ult. 163$\frac{8}{9}$.
To my Hon$^{ble.}$ fr$^{d.}$ S$^{r.}$ Thomas Rowe, Kt.
His Ma^{tes} Embassador at Hamburgh,
these.

LETTER CCCCXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE already answered your letter of greatest moment, and I hope in some things to your content. And now this letter might be played withal, if I had either leisure, or the times were for it. But sorry I am you have been so long a coming out of this fit of the gout; yet this good it hath done you: it hath helped to make you a good soldier. For if (as you write) it hath disenabled you for running a course for a wager, I doubt it hath made you stout too, and as little able to run away in a battle.

The Earl of Antrim and my Lady Duchess do wisely to contract themselves, that they may pay their debts; and I am glad if my Lady have that content which she expresses. But they do not well to put away their Protestant servants, for it cannot but relish ill with the State, both there and here.

I see your Lordship is fully of my opinion concerning the interest which my Lord Primate and the Provost are like to have either in other. But be it as it may, so there be no clashing to give scandal to the Church, the rest must be borne. Though I confess a great deal of good might have been done, could they have been brought to nearer terms

A.D. 1638. either with other. As for his Grace's book[c], sure I am I saw one printed, but not fully finished. And it may be, he being a good antiquary, had made shift to get the sheets, as many as were printed, stitched together, if the book, as your Lordship writes, be yet in the press.

For your Book of Rates, when it comes over, it must run the destiny that other things do. And what success it will have, God knows. But for my own part, I do not hold it any great wisdom at any time, and very little now, in these broken times, to distemper a growing trade, as you write; that is, I am a great gardener, and I well know what it is to have anything pinched in the spring of it.

I am mightily in your debt, and know not how to come out; and therefore I think I must run away; yet, before I do so, I'll pay you somewhat in thanks. And first, for my martins' skins, which I have received according to the number mentioned in your letters. But I am afraid they will make me to chill, should I begin to wear them yet. Next, I have received my fish, and entered so far upon it that I can certify you truly 'tis altogether as good, if not better, than that of the former year. And as for your hung venison, it cannot but be very good, if it be used as it should be. Yet I am content to have it or not to have it, according to the law which you have prescribed.

I am sorry to hear you say, that the gout will not leave you. And yet that is no wonder; for there is not one of a thousand, that once comes to have it in his feet, that can ever shake hands with it after, and bid it farewell. You make a good use of it when you think of Cosha. But sure your thoughts would grow wild there. And more service a great deal may you do at the Council-table, so long as the gout hangs in your heel, and lets your head alone. But your next thoughts please me very well; that you will never withdraw from the King our master's service in a storm; though I am not of opinion that any valour of yours could make anything stir but your tongue, were you fettered indeed with the gout.

[c] [The title of this book was 'Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates,' which was published in 1639. It was not completed till the month of August. (See Ussher's Letter to Bramhall, Aug. 10, 1639. Rawdon Papers, p. 60.)]

I'll assure you I was very proud of my justice in the sen- A.D. 1638.
tence which I gave concerning the hung-beef. And it was well executed; for it did as well deserve to be hanged as any beef in England. And now I see your Lordship's approbation of my sentence given in that very weighty controversy, it doth very much encourage my justice; as I doubt not but you shall find in your cause[d] the next term, if it prove as good and justifiable as this did, otherwise you were best look to it. As for your promise of sending me more, I like it well. And the condition better, that no Scotch presbytery might be permitted to eat of it at my table. For I'll assure you I will admit ne'er a lay-elder of them all, if I may know him, much less will I teach any of them the way to your house for more. Only, I pray, take heed they do not find the way of themselves, for as yet, to my apprehension, I do not see 'thorough' in anything.

And this last line of mine is answer enough and too much to the next passage of your letter. For as for your half-a-dozen able men that would set their hearts upon the business, you shall do well to send Diogenes with his lantern to look [for] them. Not but that I think there are more than so many to be found; but because my eyes are dim, and cannot discern them. And I pray God, you do not prophesy, that there will be no thinking of 'thorough' till things come to greater extremity. And then, for aught any man can promise, it may be too late. As for the trained bands, here are many disputes raised, which you shall have more at large in my side paper, if I can come to any certainty.

I can easily believe, that there was neither peevishness nor disaffection to the service in your Vice-President and the Council there[e]. But it fell out the more unhappily, because everything is pinched upon by some, that any way relates to you. Besides, it was thought here, that if the price were abated for that use, that use would be pretended to the sinking of the price in general. But as for there being some private in the business of the powder, I can say nothing

[d] [Against Sir Piers Crosby.]

[e] [Sir Edward Osborne and the Council at York. There was an endeavour made at this time to remove him from his office. (See Wentworth to Sir E. Osborne, Feb. 10. Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 281).]

A. D. 1638. to you upon knowledge, though I may easily think it, since I see the private sway the public in everything.

I thank you for dealing so freely with me, not only in the declaration, but also in the censure which you give upon the Vice-President and your nephew, Sir Wm. Savile[f]. And if the joining of another lieutenant[g] proceeded first from him, he is much to blame. And yet more a great deal if he would

the Earl Marshal

be led into it by 107, or any other.

The truth is, I like the condition of the Lady Carew's suit as little as your Lordship can; but the importunity is so great, and the Queen hath been set upon me so often for it, that I see no hope of peace for me till it be done. The way which my Lord of Derry hath put it in seems to me very feasible, and with advantage to the King.

Therefore, all this considered, I thank your Lordship heartily that you will be pleased to let me have an end of it.

Your counsel is good concerning Scotland, to look forward now, and do the best we can; for to look backward upon men that have disserved the King, can serve no use, but only to be wary of them for the future, and to punish them for the bye-past, which I would most certainly do, with God's leave,

the King's.

were the case mine, as it is 100, 29, 406, 23. As for that which follows in your letter, I refer myself to the letter which I have already sent you, for the way of quieting them on your side; and to that which shall further appear to me in the side paper.

Marquis Hamilton you

I am heartily sorry that 198 and 130 agree no better.

Lord Holland

Nor do I make any doubt, but that 112 will blow the coals as much as she can. She is certainly very much envenomed

your own Marquis Hamilton

against you also, for 130's sake. The worst is, that 198 took it originally from himself, upon which, though your resolution be very good, 'not to care for the friendship of those men, which hold it no longer than they can have all they

[f] [He was the second son of his sister Anne. He married Anne, the daughter of Lord Coventry. Wentworth, in his letter to him of September 13, 1638, censures him very severely for his negligence in the King's service. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 216.)]

[g] [See page 534, note c.]

fancy,' yet at this time, it proves very unhappy to the King that his great ministers should have such distastes either at other. For, while I give every man his due, let me tell your Lordship, that no men of greatness or trust have done service to the King in that kingdom but my Lord Marquis Huntley and 400, 300, 506, 29, and 198 more than all these. And I think I am not deceived; for I have seen the inside of the business. And certainly 198 must be trusted yet a great deal further, or else, for aught I see, things will be worse than I dare prophesy. But by this you may see these men must needs grow greater daily with the King, and what that may produce you can guess without my telling. Only this I find, this business will so exhaust the Crown, and so engage the King, as that I never look to live to see it recover. A.D. 1638. Marquis Hamilton Marquis Hamilton

I am heartily glad the King hath given you so good content in the business of Sir Frederick Hamilton's complaint [h]; and that Mr. Secretary Windebank hath made you so full a relation of it. The Secretary hath been for this fortnight very ill,—a kind of boil rising upon his upper lip hath broken, and left two holes in it, which certainly hath been a piece of the remainder of his late disease, now falling again from his head, where before it chiefly reigned.

For the Master of the Ordnance [i], I thank him very heartily that he is so moderate and reasonable in his suit for his son [k]. But I hope, I have now ordered all things so, as that his son shall now have his degree, with the love and liking of Christ Church, and without any entrenching upon the University Statute; which is much better in itself, and much more for the young man's credit, than to have his degree any other way.

For Sir Robert Travers, I never heard of him since his leaving St. John's, till I received the letter from him which I lately mentioned to your Lordship. And since you can give him no better character than you have, I care not whether I ever hear more of him or no [l].

I have been lately petitioned by the Stationers, for the

[h] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 285.]

[i] [Sir John Borlase.]

[k] [See above, p. 521.]

[l] [See vol. vi. p. 557.]

A. D. 1638. renewing of their patent for printing in that kingdom for thirty-one years more. And their desire is, that I would write to your Lordship about it; but I thought it more fit to send you the petition itself here inclosed, that so they might speak their own business in their own words. It seems they fear lest some, whom they have heretofore employed, should underwork them in this business. But that is more than I know. And what you'll now think fittest to be done for the state of that kingdom I wholly leave to you; and pray you to send me an answer (under this petition if you please) which may be fit for me to give them. More I have not at present to trouble your Lordship. So I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, March
Rec^d. March 22, 1638.

Now to your side paper.

If Laud 102 be more confident of the good opinion the King 100 hath of you 130 than some others are, that's no great matter, as long as Laud 102 tells it me from the King's 100 mouth at least. And this I will add, Laud 102 is as confident as he can be of anything without himself, that the King 100 and 29 have a better opinion of you 130 than either of the Earl Marshal 107 or Lord Holland 112, though sometimes by importunity and other arts they gain that which I think you 130 would not ask.

'Tis certainly true that Laud 102 suffers with Lord Holland 112, and the friends they have, for his love to you. 130. But I desire your Lordship to do me and my friend Laud 102 so much justice, as to assure yourself 130 that we care not for it, though, as the times go, we would pass on as quietly as we may, having too much opposition otherwise.

The business about my Lord of Holland's being examined

or not in your cause, I leave to William Raylton, who hath A. D. 1638.
that whole story before him. I have but broken parts, and I am not willing to write brokenly in such a business.

Scotland
For that peevish fellow you mention next, 197, truly I doubt the beginnings are neither vigorous nor considerate enough. And I understand there is a kind of thrifty beating. But let me tell you, I believe that thrift will not be found in the case you mention; for I am here where I see somewhat. And I do not fear, but that vigour and order may reduce this fellow easily. But surely, if this summer settle not the mind of the man, it will be ill-dealing with him after he have broken his chain in Bedlam.

For the Chancellor, Mr. Secretary Coke tells me, the despatches from that State are long. And I doubt not but we shall be weary enough at the reading of them. We had been at that work before this time, but that my Lord Cottington hath had a sore fit of the gout, and Mr. Secretary Coke thought it fit to have him present. I hope we shall all be sensible, and do what is fittest for us; certainly encouragement is from hence, or he durst not do it.

We are come to a fair end of our great controversy. You think it necessary that our eyes and ears should be open upon all motions of the Deputy. And I think it most unfit, that any man or party of men should be publicly borne up against the Deputy, much less suffered in Court to patronise scandals against his person or his justice. So your catholic rule, which you after pronounce, shall with me be accounted orthodox. And certainly it is heretical in the State to think otherwise. Is not this spoken like a bishop, though no great one?

the Queen, Ld. Holland
Your Lordship understands the business of 101, 17, 112,

J e r m i n[m]
25, and 46, 44, 69, 61, 47, 63, so right, that I need say no more about it.

C l a n e b o
As for the words spoken by 32, 60, 40, 64, 45, 30, 50,

[m] [This refers to Wentworth's desire that Lord Holland and Henry Jermyn should be examined in the cause between him and Sir Piers Crosby. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 258, 328.) Henry Jermyn was well known afterwards as the constant adherent of the Queen. He was created Lord Jermyn, and just before the Restoration Earl of St. Albans.]

A. D. 1638. y [80], I will lay them asleep in Lethe till the examination revive them.

To your next passage I can say nothing, but must refer the business of the interrogatories to William Raylton, who is now following that business with great industry, but with what success he hath not yet told me. These two things I can only say—the interrogatories are (for aught I know) quite beyond example. And by these and the like devices we show ill-disposed persons a way, how they may with impunity abuse any of our body. Methinks still I see how there might be a remedy for all this; but if they will not see it, whom it most concerns, who can help it?

Osbaldston is sentenced and run away, and I thank you heartily for the sense you have and express of my usage, when such a one as J e r m i n 46, 44, 69, 61, 47, 63, 29, or any of his partners (for there should have been sharers), may so far use the liberty of the time as to adventure so upon me. And I would I were alone in this suffering; but the truth is, the King 100 more besides me suffer in the same kind. 'Tis true for all this these are the great stars in the firmament. But you had rather metaphorize them in architecture, and place your rustic pillars below where you please, and these Corinthian eminent. You brag of Vitruvius, and yet talk of the standing of these pillars set upon pinnacles. Good Vitruvius, remember yourself—when did you find any Corinthian pillars set upon pinnacles? And yet you cannot hold from boasting that I should take heed how I provoke you in the phrase of architecture. You mean, how I provoke you again. Yet you know I paid you all your debts in that kind, for your architecture at York. Well, I will pardon you, else you know how you lie under my lash in that kind.

I have answered you fully for the next passage, in the first part of this side paper, saving that I had nothing to say there of 117 [n], whom it seems you have taken order to send to a college of them at Bloomsbury [o], till you told me what

[n] [The meaning of this cipher is not known.]

[o] [There was a college of Jesuits at Bloomsbury.]

commons they had. And truly I doubt since they are A. D. 1638.
more rotten than the mutton they eat. Let 22, 15, 117, 28, and the rest, look to it as they please. Marquis Huntley hath done very bravely, and I hope he shall have honour by it, present and future. As for the rest, he that sees not their reverse is *Nolumus hunc regnare*, is not acquainted with their coin. As for war, though money will prove itself to be the sinew of it, yet thrift is certainly the foundation for money. No mint is like it. And therefore, if the coffers be open, the money will out, and the war must fail. Do you and my Lord Treasurer look to that. But, whereas you write
Marquis Hamilton, E. Marshal and
that they are shut to others but open to 198, 107, 83,
Lord Holland
112, to take out by handfuls, I would to God you were a false prophet. For at this very time advantage is taken by
the King
all, while they presume 15, 300, 28, 23, 17, 400, 100, 5, must
Laud
offend none. And as I am told by good hands, for 102 sees
the Lord Treasurer the Earl Marshal Lord Holland.
it, and 105 feels it, 'tis true, for both 107 and 112. As for
Marquis Hamilton
198, 'tis as much feared as the rest, but not yet so apparent.
Laud
And now look you to it, for 102 tells me he hath done you knight's service to keep you free on that side. But now he
H. P
tells me a great secret, that just at this time Mr. 55, 6, 65,
e r s y e[p] Ireland
44, 69, 71, 80, 43, 17, is getting a manor in 170, to pay
w o n e a t t
himself a most just debt, 75, 49, 63, 44, 25, 40, 73, 29, 74,
e n n i s
45, 64, 63, 46, 72, 19, of no less than £10,000. What say
you
you to this now? For some say here that 14, 130, 305, 24,
L a. C a r l i l
will yield to this for the 59, 40, 4, 33, 41, 70, 60, 48, 59,
e[q] s a k e.
44, 23, 71, 42, 57, 43. Is it not a bold bishop that tells you this, and yet goes on both with substance and ceremony?

[p] [Henry Percy, created in 1643 Lord Percy of Alnwick.]

[q] [Lucy Hay, the widow of Lord Carlisle, was the sister of Henry Percy. See her character in D'Israeli's Charles I., in the chapter headed 'The Percy Family.']

A. D. 1638. But, wot you what? He swears to me he will tell all this
the King
(save the very last circumstance) to 500, 700, 02, 100, at least.
B. of Lincoln
Certainly, 185 is not cracked, nor so battered, but that he
Scotland
purposes, and out of doubt hopes great things from 197, could it be discovered.

I see you are gravelled with my second question, what the
Lord Cottington
mystery is that 320, 500, 110, 270, are all for a Parliament; sure as things stand, 'tis some strange end, but I thank you heartily for your counsel. And though I am not able to ride that horse you mention like a wary horseman (especially since I brake the sinew of my right leg), yet I will be as careful as I can, having no other to ride if a Parliament be called.

the Queen's mother the Lord Treasurer
If 200 were not heavy to 105, I would not care for all his
Laud
other heaviness. Nay, 102 bids me tell you, though he were *grave deorsum*, or in English, down to the grave, it would not trouble him.

I have told his Majesty he hath lost sixteen thousand pounds by the delay about the Derry already, and desired him to be careful for the future. More I cannot do. Nor will I answer your question, which is upon the matter, none, or none in my judgment, that are wholly of your opinion for that service.

For Taboyne, you say well. They which have few friends must not lose them. And 'tis fit you should carry it as handsomely as you can.

But certainly it will be a horrible shame to have a Covenanter carry such a benefice[r]. Well, since you are in such a doubt, I will once more acquaint the King with it, though that which I expressed in my former was his direct command.

W e b b
As for that of 76, 44, 30, 31, I see it will ever be so where
s e c r e t a r y e s
71, 45, 33, 69, 43, 74, 40, 70, 79, 44, 71, can do much with
l o r d s.
their 59, 49, 69, 34, 72[s].

[r] [See above, p. 512.] [s] [See above, p. 183.]

Your next passage comes round to my Lord Holland's A.D. 1638.
examination[t]. And just here comes in William Raylton, and tells me that it is resolved his Lordship must answer to the articles such as they now are. This he told me from
Lord Coventry.
104. But he says withal that my Lord seems very angry. Your letters he tells me were delivered to the King, both concerning these and the report of your madness.

Concerning your advice for the better securing against the Scots, I have done your will, and sent you his Majesty's answer. As for my Lord of Cork's relation, I have sent it you back, apostiled truly in the margin. And for your willingness to correspond with that Lord, the King is very much satisfied with it.

For my own part, though you had written nothing of your intentions to me in this particular, yet I should absolutely have cleared you from any personal rancour against that Lord, and do most humbly beseech you think the truth, that I had no end in this business, but to do a Christian office. Nor no motive to this end, but the prudent, true, and well-tempered language which he used in Court concerning your Lordship. But of this enough in my last.

Your next passage keeps me in mind of the prophet's prayer: 'Lord, take from me the way of lying.' So most true it is, there is not only a lie, but a way of lying. And it
Chan. Loftus and the E. of Cork
seems 131, 84, 132, 500, are common walkers in this way, though in different paths of it. For though both lie downright, yet the one half lie only for mischief, and the other half for vanity. This more foolish—that more dangerous. You may play with the vanity, but the mischief must be looked to.

The note concerning the increase of the stipend for the Collegiants is not yet come back to me; when it comes, I shall follow the light you have given me.

I think all that the Earl of Argyle gains by you or your letter he may put in his squint eye, and see none the worse; the better much would he follow it. Well! *Cave a signatis.* My second question was indeed a pincher. But that is all one; Ananias himself cannot pinch it off. But so as I writ

[t] [In the case of Sir Piers Crosby.]

A.D. 1638. did that fox preach to the geese, being generally assembled together.

For the business itself, you come up to it as right as may be. And it was not in Korah's case only, but in all the murmuring mutineers of that stiffnecked people, you will hardly find any one against Aaron alone, but first or last, Moses was in for company.

Laud
And your true friend 102 told me, that he said plainly to
the King
500, 29, 15, 450, 100, 27, that now was presented an occasion of infinite good to the Crown of England, and safety withal, if God blessed them with wisdom and courage to make right
a Parliament
use of it. And that no way by 201, which, according to your desire, I have added to my cipher. But, *Quid Romulo ardentius?* is not the present motto.

Some more public notice would before this have been taken of the Earl of Rothes' speeches, but that a better opportunity is stayed for, which I hope will not be long a coming. And I cannot deny but the nobles and gentry of England have a great readiness in them, and testify it to his Majesty for the most. But you would not believe, nor any wise man, how the brethren work in the city, and make men believe, that the religious Scots seek nothing but the freedom of their conscience, and work it such way in the dark, as would grieve any honest heart. And for my part, when I look upon all things, I cannot tell what to say to the common soldier, the sourness of this leaven hath sunk so deep. And perchance we that must stay behind shall not have the easiest task.

I wish it were possible for you to be at York when the King is there. I doubt not but it would appear plain enough to your enemies, as well as to his Majesty, you have love there as well as power. In the meantime, I am glad Sir Jacob Ashley[u] finds the men and arms as well set and conditioned as in other parts. And for my part, I would no shire in England had more than one lieutenant. But, for the King's going further than York, here is yet no resolution taken, at least that I know of. Yet my fears are that there

[u] [Major-General of the forces in the North.]

will be a necessity of his going further. And I dare not A.D. 1638.
write the jealousy which I have in this behalf.

I am now satisfied with the paper sent from the Bishop of Down to your Lordship, since you say the meaning of it is, the Scots in those parts do begin more generally to receive the Communion according to the order of the Church of Ireland.

'Tis good news, if my Lord the Bishop be not mistaken in it.

For the Vice-Provost[x], I have sent you my mind, and
the Primate
done yours. And if 133 be peevish with 15, 24, 29, 300, yet you know how to preserve your friends. And for the Bishop of Cork, if he can arm himself with patience and silence, he will be master at last. I do not look for any other opinion from you concerning the Provost's brother than you have given. But yet I thought fit to let you know the Bishop of Cork's opinion of him. And both of them, I am sure, are much bound to you for the preferment given him.

At this present I have received letters from my Lord of Derry, in which he signifies to me that Mr. Howlet[y] hath married my kinswoman Mrs. Browne's daughter. God send them joy. But I hear from 169[z] at the same time, that if my Lord of Cork leave the College, no man in that kingdom is so fit to succeed. I thought it most fit to let you know this. But as yet I know not that the Bishop of Cork is leaving the College; nor anything of the fitness of this other man, but upon this relation. I presume you will carry this
Lord Holland
tenderly. To the new birth of 112, 15, 300, 407, 24, I can say no more, but that I wonder at it as much as you, and wish as you do, that it had been forborne at last, or resolved
Marquis Hamilton
at first. They do all court 198 exceedingly. And sure it is
Marquis Hamilton
because 198, as things are now, must needs grow in credit
the King
with 100, and 1500, and 20. As for the Lord Wilmot[a], I hear nothing yet of his governorship of Newcastle.

[x] [See above, p. 521.]
[y] [See vol. vi. p. 532.]
[z] [The meaning of this cipher is not known.]
[a] [Henry Wilmot, the well-known General of Horse in the civil war; created subsequently Earl of Rochester.]

A. D. 1638. And I hope well, that my Lord Admiral[b] will not be so passed over, nor the King lose his seven hundred pounds a year; yet I cannot tell what to say to anything.

I am sorry your Quartermaster meets with such a Curranto at Amsterdam. The best is, it is but a Curranto, and as false the news as Currantoes used to be. My Lord, you are here fallen again (the fourth time at least in this one Lord Holland side paper) upon 27, 13, 209, 112, 16, 28, and both the person and the business which accompanies them.

I see you are much moved at this business, and God is my witness I cannot tell how to blame you; yet I hope you write not so to any other. For if any one of that number get it by the end, that you are nettled with it, you shall never be free from their sting. Within this fortnight, I have received four bitter libels. I only tell the King of them, and put them in my pocket.

And for abuses in Court, I meet them almost every day and must go by. I bemoan not this, but only upon this occasion tell my condition. And as long as some courses are held, this is, and will be, the destiny of any man that shall serve the King faithfully.

Upon this occasion of your Quartermaster, I shall tell you, that about three days since I received a very honest letter from an honest man in Amsterdam.

He sends me word (and withal a sheet of the book to see) that there is now printing there, a book in English, to show how far subjects are bound to obey their princes. And it is written in a desperate way to throw all loose. And besides, I hear some Scots purpose to print Buchanan there, *De jure Regni apud Scotos*[c], in Latin, English, and French. And I saw the copy of a letter sent from a Scottishman to some of his feather beyond sea, but the writer's name is not in it, in which are these words:—*Aut status Britanniæ in extremis est, aut, si Deus e cœlo remedium afferat, quod voveo, omnia, præsertim in ecclesia, ad elegantiorem nitorem deducentur.* I think he means *nidorem*, if not, 'tis an invisible

[b] [The Earl of Northumberland.]

[c] [This Dialogue was first published at Edinburgh, in 1580.]

beauty which they speak of, but the stench is very sensible and loathsome. A.D. 1638.

I hope you burn all these side papers.

Rec. March 22, 1638.

LETTER CCCCXVII.

TO DR. RICHARD BAYLIE, PRESIDENT OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I AM glad you are so far master of your ague, as you express, though not absolutely. But you speak so improperly as would make a man doubt your ague were a quartan, not a tertian. Well, if you get to be free to come up after Mid-Lent, you shall be welcome; and then I shall say more to you. In the meantime you have ill luck with your parsonage of Gatton, which I have gotten for you in Surrey. For this last week there came a minister to me, and showed me his Broad Seal for the parsonage, upon lapse by simony against the present incumbent. This Broad Seal precedes your purchase; and I am credibly certified, that though the incumbent set a good face upon it all this while, yet now, upon sight of proofs ready to be made against him, he confesses it. So there's your parsonage gone *hâc vice*. If I can find any way to relieve it, I will; but most apparent it is the King must have this turn.

Dr Turner tells me it is a relapse into your ague.

I did never look for other from Sir Richard Farmer. But I shall take a time to dispose of Newington in my own way. I am glad your wife[d] and you are so well and so merry; but you should do better to conquer your ague before you think of soldiers for another war.

I leave you to your care to think of some youth that writes well, and may attend Mr. Oliver[e].

I have written to Mr. Vicecan.[f], both about the coursing and about the proclamation that was torn off at Carfax. But

[d] [Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William Robinson; the Archbishop's niece. See vol. iii. p. 184.]

[e] [See vol. iv. p. 444.]

[f] [Accepted Frewen, President of Magdalen. The portion of the letter which relates to the 'coursing' between colleges is printed vol. v. p. 216.]

A. D. 1638. neither hath he written, nor Dr. Turner[g] told me the story of the beginning of this coursing. I hope he will be careful to look to it in the beginnings, before any harm follow.

Old Mr. Finmore was with me last week; and he will come to you in my name, to desire you to speak to Dr. Fell about a scholarship in Christ Church[h]. I pray do it; but I would not have it known either to the one or the other, that I have written to you. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

Lambeth, March 15th, 163$\frac{8}{9}$. W. CANT.

I here send you Mr. Benson's paper, with his hand to it, as his charitable use shall go; you shall do well both to register it and keep the original safe.

I think it were very fit that Mr. Gisby[i] did perfect that part of the translation[k] which he made at Croydon the last year, that so we may have it to revise therewhile. And to the end we may have the less work here, I have spoken with Peter Turner to be at the pains to read it over and examine it; and then for the rest, he will come up to St. John's, and do it sheet by sheet, as Mr. Gisby perfects it.

To my Loving friend Dr. Bayley,
Presidt· of S. John's in Oxford,
these.

LETTER CCCCXVIII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

HONOURABLE SIR,

THAT was very true which I wrjt to your Lordship in mine of the last of January. But you know it is fit, if not

[g] [Peter Turner, of Merton College.]

[h] [William Finmore, who was Archdeacon of Chester in 1666, is mentioned as Student of Christ Church in Walker's Sufferings. He is probably the person here referred to. He graduated M. A. in 1649. (Wood, F. O. ii. 121.)]

[i] [See vol. iv. p. 440.]

[k] [This was a translation into Latin of the Conference with Fisher. Laud directed in his will (vol. iv. p. 449) that it should be translated into Latin after his death, giving the translator £100. This shows that Gisby's translation was never completed. It will be remembered that it was Archbishop Ussher's express wish that the book should be translated into Latin. (See vol. iii. p. 415.)]

necessary, for me to go warily, and not to take upon me to express to you, or any other minister of the King's abroad, that which is proper for a secretary only to write. I shall, therefore, now having Mr. Smith's hand for conveyance, take the boldness to write plainly where Mr. Secretary Coke fell short, and where yourself mistook. And first, for the business of the King of Denmark, you do acknowledge you have full powers and clear instructions sent you. So, for that, there's no more to be said. A. D. 1638.

For the answer to Salvius[1], and the proposition for the treaty, &c., to cast it upon them, and so preserve the King's honour, the Secretary fell short in this: that he did not acquaint you in express terms that whensoever that treaty, by the malignity and falsehood of others, was to be broken (which God forbid), that then, and in that case only, you were to make it, or suffer it to be made, in the same way which yourself proposed to the King and the Lords. Now, this is very clear what you are to do, and how to perform it. But for the time, there yourself are mistaken; for neither did the Secretary write, nor had he order to do it, that you should presently think upon or entertain any ways of this breach, for there hath been another meeting of the Committee, and both his Majesty and all the Lords are of one joint opinion; namely, that if a breach must be, your way is the fairest. But they all agree the breach must not be yet. And you are certainly lodged up till Michaelmas at the soonest: and for how much longer, God knows. And in all this time you must do the best you can in the business, according to such directions as Mr. Secretary Coke shall give you.

Whether you should stand still or move, I cannot tell what counsel to give you, but must leave you to your instructions, which I doubt not but you will punctually follow. And as for the Swedes seeing through us, I wonder not at that, for as things are now carried, any indifferent judgment may see through without a pair of spectacles.

Your Lady and Mr. Smith came to me together, and importuned me very seriously, that you and she might know, whether you might come home or must stay. Their impor-

[1] [The Swedish Ambassador.]

A.D. 1638. tunity made me move the King for a sitting of the Foreign Committee, in which it was resolved as before I have written. And I have sent your Lady word that there is no hope of your return till Michaelmas, and that then I cannot foresee whether you shall stay or come.

Your conclusion troubles me every way, that you are fallen ill, and have no comfort by you but your patience. I confess 'tis very hard, but I do not see how it is to be helped at present. As for the service which you have done concerning the Scotch officers, and the advice which you have further given for stopping of their coal-trade, &c., 'tis passing good, and so accepted here. But what course the Lords of that Committee (of which I am none) have or will take concerning it, truly that I know not, but hope the best.

In the meantime, if the King of Denmark would be serious in a treaty in his own name and the behalf of the Prince Elector, it would put some quickness into the business, which now seems too dead. More I cannot say; and therefore leave you to God's blessed protection, heartily wishing you may have prosperous success in this great affair, of which I see so little hope to rest on; yet I shall rest in this and all other occasions

Your Lordship's very loving, poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, March 22d, 163⅝.

To the Right Hon^rble^ my very Worthy friend, Sr Thomas Rowe, His Ma^tyes Ambassador att Hamborough, these.

LETTER CCCCXIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM very glad at present for your short letter, and I will not fear your longer (which you threaten) till I see it. It may please God by that time I may be better able to answer that long one than I am this short one. The truth is, I have been extremely weakened, I scarce know how And it may

be my mind works upon me more than I think it doth, being A.D. 1639.
no way satisfied with almost anything here.

I am sorry for the Bishop of Elphin's death[m]. More that the Provost's stiffness is thought a hindrance to that great plantation, and his own accommodation. But if it be so, there's an end of it. His Majesty was gone towards York, Wednesday, 27th of March, about nine in the morning.

Your letter came to me some hours after. And this day I have written to his Majesty for Mr. Tilson to succeed at Elphin. When I have his Majesty's answer you shall hear more[n].

In those letters of mine, I have sent to the King the duplicates which you sent me of Argyle to your Lordship, and of your Lordship to him[o]. But the catalogue of his books I reserve to some learned university at Trumpington, could I find one there. Well! an arch-traitor he is, and so the King begins to call him, hold what learned intercourse you will with him; or ask what questions you will of his footman[p].

If your Lordship look for any advice from hence about the Act of State, Petition and Abjuration, to be there tendered to the Scottish, you must either send it to York to the King, or stay till we can send it thither, and receive answer, which will certainly hinder your proceedings. I should rather think you were better go through with it there, and act it, having had as full directions already as I think can well be given you; and perchance if you send again, your answer may be more uncertain.

I remember well what I writ in my last concerning Mr. Percy, and you might well laugh at it and me, as I should now extremely (seeing the bottom of the business), could I laugh at anything. Out of doubt, the report which came to
Lord Holland
me about Mr. Percy's manor, came from the Court, or 112,
your Lordship.
who spread it to the honour of 130, 24, 29, 300.

[m] [Edward King.]

[n] [Henry Tilson was appointed Bishop, though the King desired the appointment for Dr. Maxwell, the Bishop of Ross. (See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 369, 373, 378, 381.)]

[o] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 290, 299.]

[p] [Argyle's letter to Wentworth was sent by his footman, and an answer returned by the same messenger. (See ibid. pp. 291, 300.)]

A. D. 1639. Wipe your eyes now; 100 (the King) is so strong at the council table, as that to 49, 52, 44, 69, 30, 43, 40, 70, (overbear) his friends, 17, 21, 6, 85, 4, 44, (the) of 31, 41, 69, 57, 71, 55, 43, 45, 70[q], 27, is 72, 75, 51, 69, 63, 25, 40, 13, 32, 50, 54, 64, 72, 44, 60, 59, 49, 70, 14. (E. Barkshear sworn a counsellor.) And I am told that 101, 500, have sent (the Queen) you know whither, and that presently 179 (Earl of Leicester) now here shall be so too[r]. We are undone, my Lord, and there is no more to be said. I am so full of indignation, that I dare not let my pen go. Be it as it may. This is a side paper, and if you do not use it like one, I will write no more. I pray add to your cipher 202 for the Earl of Berkshire.

The paper which you sent of Ensign Willoughby's confession[s] concerning speeches used by the Earl of Rothes, and General Leshlye, hath not been made use of in any proclamation or declaration of this business. Hereupon I asked his Majesty whether he did not think it, or part of it, should be printed, that his subjects in England might see whither they tended. His Majesty's last answer, a little before his going away, was, that if it were printed, it should be printed in Ireland, where the examination was taken, and so sent hither. But whether it should be printed or no, he left it wholly to your judgment, as being best acquainted with the business itself, and the circumstances. I am very weary already, therefore for the present I take my leave, and rest

Your Lordship's faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Martii Ult. 1639.

Rec. Ap. 4,

by Frank Willoughby.

---

[q] [Thomas Howard. See his character in Clarendon, vol. iii. p. 546.]

[r] [Robert Sydney. He was appointed on Wentworth's death Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. (See Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 586.)]

[s] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 274.]

A.D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I THANK you for your letters of March 28th; they put me in mind a second time that your Lordship hath a stinger coming. Be it so. Though I must tell you I have stings enough. I am glad you have directed the like to that you sent me to York. I cannot but approve both of the Act of State, and the oath [t].

'Tis true you go a very cautious way to make them abandon the disobedience and rebellion of the Covenant towards his Majesty in temporals, without touching upon the ecclesiastical part. And this may draw them more easily on, I deny not, but then it must be thought upon at after.

For I'll prophesy to you, if they be let alone to go on their ecclesiastical way, the King shall have much ado to make his crown sit fast.

In the oath you do extremely well to join the Band to the Covenant; for the Band is it which makes them lie more open to the laws of the kingdom for treason. But I do not remember that the Band is added to the Covenant, either in the Petition, if it may be gained, or in the preface, if no petition, or in the Act of State. And for my part, with submission to your better judgment, I think it not amiss it be added everywhere. God bless your five hundred men [u], and all other forces of the King. But, my Lord, no man's heart can be true to the King, but it must bleed to see how things have been and are still carried in this great affair. To God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's most faithful Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 5, 1639.

Rec[d]. 10th of the same.

---

[t] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 343.]

[u] [Wentworth had just sent them over under the command of Sir Francis Willoughby.]

A. D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXXI.

TO DR. RICHARD BAYLIE, PRESIDENT OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Sal. in Christo.

SIR,

GOD make you once absolute master of your ague, as, I thank God for it, I hope I now am. But it seems your fits have made your pen forget itself, for you write that you hope to be quit of it by observing all your physician's directions, but that of venturing too soon abroad. Whereas that venturing too soon brought you into your former relapse, and may bring you into another if you look not to it.

It may well be that that part of the translation which Mr. Gisby finished of my book the last summer may vary from the printed copy, and have in some places more in it, and in some less, for it cannot be imagined that I should perform such a work by starts and broken hours, but that when I came to my last and sad review, I must needs be driven to alter somewhat. And for my part, I thank God, and think it very well that I was driven to alter no more. So Mr. Gisby might keep to the copy which was delivered him, and I doubt not but he did, and yet differ from the print. I pray let his first work be, to make perfect that part according to the print, that Dr. Turner may revise it, and send it up to us, that we may have somewhat to do against Mr. Gisby finishes the rest.

Concerning the parsonage of Chadlington, that which you write is large, and not without some difficulties. And an impossible thing it is (unless I had much more leisure than I have) to settle such a business by letters. If you were here with me it would quickly be done; but that cannot be, your infirmity being as it is. One great difficulty you have mastered, if you can bring the tenant to drown his three years that are remaining, and take a new absolute lease of the College without reversion.

The best course which you can now take, I think, is this:

I would have you draw up your Decrees, or your Acts (call A. D. 1639.
them what you will) as you would have them pass, the one for Chadlington and the other for your kitchen-book, and send them up hither; and then my Lord Treasurer [x] and I may both of us consider of them, and send you word what we think. And by this means you may have all in a readiness against after Easter, that my Lord your Visitor [y] comes back from York. For very necessary it is that you should have his consent to the Decrees. This is the readiest way I know to bring this business to an issue; and you shall do very well to let the Fellows understand that I take it very well from them, that they are so conformable to government and discipline in the College. And shall be, therefore, ready to put to my hand for the accomplishment of your and their desires in these particulars.

For Boyland and the business which depends upon him, I will send for him, and dispose him as well as I can to your desires.

For your organist, do with Brown what you will: but Lugg you shall not entertain to hazard the reputation of the College any more [z].

I pray commend me to Mons. St. Giles [a]. And if you had put me in mind of our Lady Day the last week, I could have been ready for him, I think, but now he must stay till after Easter.

Walwin's [b] verses are good; and yet, methinks, somewhat might have been fuller.

For Jaques, you may send him up to Mr. Oliver on Monday morning, if it please you. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 5th, 1639.

---

[x] [Bishop Juxon.]

[y] [Walter Curle, Bp. of Winchester.]

[z] [See above, p. 525, and vol. v. p. 215.]

[a] [See vol. iv. pp. 328, seq.]

[b] [William Walwyn was a Fellow of St. John's, elected from Merchant Taylors' School. He was a noted preacher. In 1648 he was ejected from his Fellowship, and took up arms in the King's service. He obtained during the Rebellion the vicarage of East-Coker in Somersetshire. At the Restoration he became Prebendary of St. Paul's, and rector of Rampisham, Dorset, where he died. He was presented to this benefice by Sir John Stawel, to whom he was chaplain. (Wood, F. O. ii. 105.)]

A.D. 1639. I pray send me word what St. John's man you will commend to Gatton, for I hope to prevail with my Lord Keeper to give it. But the simony must be evicted, which will be no hard matter to do. The living, I do think, is under £10, in the King's books; but yet I will not get it for any man, but such a one as will be contented to give over his Fellowship for it, so soon as it shall cease to be litigious.

To my very Loving friend Dr. Bayly,
President of S. John's in Oxforde,
these.

LETTER CCCCXXII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

Sal. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THE Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir William Balfour[c], hath been earnest with me any time this half year to write to your Lordship on his behalf. And I could not refuse him, partly because the King hath a very good opinion of his fidelity and service, and I hope deservedly in the midst of the falsehood of so many of that nation, and partly because he hath very much applied himself to me, and in a fair manner.

The things which he desires are two; the one, that being entrusted here by his Majesty, and thereby disenabled to come over into Ireland to follow his own business, you would be honourably pleased to have a care of all businesses which may concern the Lieutenant, and come within your cognizance. The other is a particular concerning Sir Patrick Acheson[d] now deceased, and his widow, in which business he desires that none of Sir Patrick's lands may be confirmed to his lady or any other, till he and other creditors be satisfied according to a complaint which (it seems) they have made

[c] [Balfour, on being dismissed from this office, took a command in the Parliamentary army. He was one of the many Scots whom the King unfortunately placed in positions of high trust. (See Heylin's Life of Laud, p. 363.)]

[d] [He was the eldest son of Sir Archibald Acheson, Solicitor-General and Secretary of State for Scotland, who had obtained grants of land in Cavan and Antrim. Sir Patrick died without issue, and the title devolved on his brother, the ancestor of the Earls of Gosford. There are several notices of these grants of land to Sir Archibald Acheson in Strafforde Letters. (See vol. ii. p. 132.)]

to his Majesty, and according to letters which his Majesty A. D. 1639.
hath already written in their behalf. But lest I should mistake anything in this particular, I herein make bold to send you the very paper of directions which the Lieutenant delivered to me for my instructions to write to you. And I pray your Lordship to be careful in this business, that the Lieutenant, so far as his cause shall prove just, may have cause to thank both you and me. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 10th, 1639.
Rec. May 14, by
Mr. Jas. Galbreth.

LETTER CCCCXXIII.

TO DR. SAMPSON JOHNSON [e].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR, *S. in Christo.*

I RECEIVED a letter from a very honest man in the Low Countries upon Wednesday, April the 10th. In the end of which letter there was a clause to this effect, 'That there was something like to be charged upon me about the Queen of Bohemia's chaplain, which would very much disgrace me and blemish all my virtues.' But he added, that he durst not write the particulars to me without leave. And this troubled me more than the thing. Because I could not guess by any circumstance what the matter might be. But I have given him leave to write, and so hope I shall know.

You must think this troubled me, not only for the uncertainty of this report, but much more, when I called to mind what seasonable and careful advice I had given you at your going thither, not to meddle with anything in sermons, conference, or other way, that might give any the least offence to the government there, civil or ecclesiastical. And what

[e] [Sampson Johnson, of Magdalen College, Oxford, was admitted D.D. Aug. 31, 1636, on occasion of the King's visit to Oxford. (Wood, F. O. i. 495.) He was a friend of G. J. Vossius, and drew up for him about this time a short statement of Laud's life and character. (See Clar. Viror. ad Vossium Epist., Epist. ccxcviii. pp. 197, 198.) He had been with the Queen of Bohemia since 1638, his pass from the Privy Council bearing date Oct. 28 in that year.]

A. D. 1639. this should be, if some such thing it were not, I could not guess. Besides, you know I made choice of you for that service, not only out of my own apprehension of your sufficiency for it, but also because I knew you had experience what it was to live abroad, having been yourself in Germany some years with Sir Robert Amstrode [Anstruther], his Majesty's ambassador there; a man under whom you were not like to learn or practise anything but what might turn to your own advantage.

Whilst I was in this trouble of mind, the very next morning Dr. Higgs came to me, and brought me letters from the Queen of Bohemia, the Prince Elector Palatine, and yourself. The Queen's letter gave you a good testimony, as her former letters had also done. In the Prince Elector's there was nothing concerning you. But when I read your own, there was a passage which made me doubt you had departed from the advice which I gave you. For there you say, 'that you have carried yourself with great care, and taken occasion to persuade men as much as you can to charity. Now this, though it be a thing good in itself, to persuade men to charity: yet there for you to persuade charity between any that seem to bend towards the Arminian party, and their opposites, a national synod having there concluded them, might perhaps be offensive from you. And this I began to doubt might be the business.

Upon this I required Dr. Higgs to deal clearly with me, and to tell me what he knew or heard there that might any way trench upon my reputation by your default, in regard of my placing of you there. The Doctor gave you a very great testimony for all things; but at last told me that which I verily believe is the business, so darkly intimated to me, as is above mentioned. For he told me that in some speech which he had with Daniel Heinsius, he let fall unto him, that you had commended the Socinian writers for their rational and clear expression of themselves. And though it be one thing to commend the style of an author, and quite another to commend the matter: yet in that place, and in these dangerous times, and where there is justly conceived so much jealousy of the increase of the Socinian party, being a most desperate and dangerous heresy, you did extremely

ill in any sort to commend their writings; and thereby to give any probable occasion to strangers to think that either yourself or any else in the Church of England were inclinable to that foul heresy, and the most dangerous that ever spread itself since the beginning of Christianity. And here I reflect upon the words of your letter again: for to move any man to charity with these, further than to pray to God for their conversion, may argue that which I hope I shall ne'er find in you. A. D. 1639.

When I laid this of Heinsius, and that which was written to myself together, I cannot but think that the Queen hath some notice of it: and am very certain that the Dutch Classis hath. You shall do very well, therefore, to think upon this business in time, and to take some discreet way to stop this suspicion, and to free yourself. For if it once break out into public, the scandal will be too heavy; and, be you never so innocent, yourself and others will suffer by it. And I shall be driven to recall you thence. Which being done upon such an occasion, will utterly lose you in the Church. And for my part I shall account myself very unhappy to have meddled with you. For though there is no reason I should be answerable for every man's indiscretion: yet since the times are so injurious to me that every man's error with whom I have aught to do, is cast upon me, you should have been more wary; and since you have not, I must look to myself. And if you give me not full and clear satisfaction that you have satisfied that Church and State, I shall presently think upon another course. And I do hereby further require you, upon your canonical obedience, to abstain from giving any the like offence hereafter, and that (together with my humble duty and service) you fail not to represent to the Queen, how carefully I have written to you in this particular. So I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your very loving Friend [f].

Endorsed:
'Letters of Apr. 14th to Dr. Johnson at ye Hague. About a suspicion cast upon him, &c.'

[f] [There are two letters accompanying this, endorsed, 'Mr. John Le Maire concer: Dr. Johnson charged with Socinianisme,' and, 'From Dr. Johnson at the Hague. That he is charged by some with Arminianisme.']

A. D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXXIV.

TO DR. RICHARD BAYLIE, PRESIDENT OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

SIR,

To your last letters you shall receive my answer by the next, but these are only that Sir Henry Sidley[s] and his tutor might not come to you from me empty-handed. Of whom I heartily pray you to take such care both for chamber or anything else that you conceive fitting, that his mother may see he is entertained there with more than ordinary respect. So I leave both him and you to God's blessing, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 17, 1639.

To my very lovinge ffreind Dr. Bayly Dean of Sarum and Presid^t^ of St. John Bapt. Colledge in Oxford, these.

LETTER CCCCXXV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY LORD,

YOURS of March 25 came to my hands April 10. Before they came, your Lady was gone to sea, and had at her first setting forth extreme weather and contrary wind; but it after mended, and I hope she is come safe to you, to both your contents, which I shall be glad to hear.

I had been ill before your Lady went; but, I thank God, I am now in perfect health again if I can hold it. But to see what I must look upon here and not help, is enough to make any man, whose heart is true to his master's service, sick at the heart. *Sed manum de tabula.* The Covenanters are very violent, but, God be praised, Berwick and Carlisle are in good measure fortified.

I am right glad to hear the King of Denmark is so hearty,

[s] [Sir Henry Sidley, or Sedley, was the eldest brother of the notorious Sir Charles Sedley, of Charles the Second's court. His mother was daughter and heir of Sir Henry Saville, and his paternal grandfather was the founder of the Natural Philosophy Professorship at Oxford. He died in 1641.]

and more, that in such a public way the Prince Elector's A.D. 1639.
business shall be taken notice of, and recommended to the King of Hungary. And if the other circles can be drawn in to follow this example, it may make a good step, if not into, yet towards the business. And if it should miscarry, yet it must needs, I think, work good effects in the King of Denmark.

For the King's offer in the other business (I think you mean his sending to the Scots), it was disliked; but what order about it Secretary Coke had, I now remember not; nor dare I take upon me to direct. But, lest anything should look amiss now upon that King, were I in your place, I would venture to give him very kind thanks, with hope that such an interposition should not be needful.

For your last discourse with Mr. Salvius, I can say nothing, but that you shall do well to acquaint Mr. Secretary Coke with it as soon as you can. As for my acquainting his Majesty with it, your letters came too late; for the King was gone toward York three weeks before [h]; so that now, till his Majesty's return, which will be God knows when, I can do you no service, but by my prayers. To God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, April 17, 1639.

To my Honr^ble good fr^d Sr Thomas Rowe, Kt. Ld Embassador for His Ma^ty at Hamburgh, these.

LETTER CCCCXXVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

S. in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM glad your threatened letter is come, for now I know the worst on't. And if I can make my answer ready, I will send it away before term. For in term I see your Lordship's business with Sir Piers Crosby will take up my time. Or,

[h] [See Diary, March 27, 1639.]

A. D. 1639. if I cannot despatch before term, I hope I shall by the very beginning, which is Mayday, and then, to please you the better, I'll send my letters on Maying to Cosha, alias Fairwood Park, as you have now christened it. But do not think that you can hide yourself in any bush there from the business which you find increases, while you hoped for abatement. For besides that of the Psalmist, 'that God discovers the thick bushes,' and so no hiding: you will find that the King hath more use of you, than to suffer you to lie hid, till you come to that corner that must hide us all, the grave. And you may remember that I told you long since, what a shrew I should find of the old Beldame Canterbury; and it proves abundantly true. And certainly, as I can have no rest, so shall not you.

But I will tell you a tale, which may have some hope in it. There always used to be a nightingale in the walks at Lambeth, and so there was the first year I came; but the second and so forward, there was none. Upon this, I prophesied that Mirth and Music had forsaken my dwelling. And so it hath proved hitherto. This year the nightingale is come again, and sings lustily. May not I prophesy now, that my times may be better? Sure I may, if it please God to bless the King with good success. And I would fain hope well of that, which I might do much the stronger were not 19, Lord Holland 25, 500, 112, 29, there. And had they good assurance of Mr. Money's company. But that family is extremely backward in the King's service, and one main reason of it is, because they think the King hath been too forward with them.

A war you say it will be, and I think so too. And then a soldier you say you must be; and that may be true. But enter you upon the life of a soldier, or continue you in your civil magistracy, you may have more safety in the one; but you shall have quiet in neither.

As for the Lords of the Covenant, if they can get to be masters, the conditions they'll offer will be hateful indeed. And therefore the wisest way is, now at least, since the King has put himself upon an after-game, not to make too much haste; but to wear them out—which, if you stop all their trade and passage into Ireland, as I hope you do, and have

command for it, and the like be done in the Northern Sea, A. D. 1639.
at the mouth of the Forth, Berwick and Carlisle being guarded, is not hard to be done. But for my part, to the hazard of a battle it should not be put.

Your letters bear date of the 10th of April. And if those principal Scottishmen were to meet you at Dublin that day fortnight, the day is now past, and his Majesty hath been a month at York. And I hope God hath blessed you through your intended business. But I shall long to hear what they have yielded to, and what you have done.

You are most right in your judgment upon the commanders of your army; for certainly, if those places be not rewards for sufficiency and merit, but be kept as portions for younger brothers, which no man knows how they will prove, the army must needs decay first, and dissolve after. Or, which is as bad, be a great charge, and return for it no security to the place.

And, therefore, I cannot but like your resolution well, that you will represent these inconveniences and the rights of your place plainly to his Majesty, be the success what it may[i]. And would I were near to do you the best service therein I could. But at this distance, I can do you none. As for my Lord of St. Albans[k], that which you mention is a sound reward for such service as you say he and his father did.

I hope his Majesty upon your letters will bethink himself before he settle it. You may see by this what offices 27, 13, Lord Holland 305, 112, and 18, do the King; and how they prevail in these and the like businesses, even while some men will think they are able to nothing.

Well! if things do go thus, all must be nought.

My Lord, the King's content and desire is, that there should be a friendship between your Lordship and my Lord of Cork; but I presume he would have it guarded as I have expressed, with honour and justice. And if that Lord will not be content with those limits, I have nothing more to say for him, Lord Holland nor for 112, such as he is. Nor shall I desire, that your Lord-

[i] [These points are strongly urged in a letter from Wentworth to Windebank of March 2. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 294, 295.)]

[k] [Ulick de Burgh, second Earl of St. Albans.]

A.D. 1639. ship should depart from either of them, for any of their sakes. And the instance which you give me of his petition, and the duplicate of Burlemachi[1], makes me bless myself, that a man of his means should stoop to such unworthiness for a little money.

In the next you ask me, whether I will have more. Truly no, unless it were better; yet I must needs thank you for that of his cornet. 'Tis one of the best that ever I heard. And so I had but five hundred pounds to St. Paul's, I would not care what multiplication he used in Ireland in reporting it.

It is very considerable, that which you write concerning the Lord-Macgennis; but when I moved the King about it, I could not get him to vary his promise to the Earl of Antrim. It may be, his Majesty will be of another mind, when he returns; at least, I hope so. And if I can win him to it, you shall hear further from me. In the meantime, I will promise you, I'll not forget it.

But I am so much out of my house in public services, that I cannot possibly admit him with any safety to myself or him. Though if the King will have him hither, I think I shall be able to place him upon your conditions with some Bishop that shall do all things as you would have them.

I perceive if I had not sent you that venomous pamphlet[m], or at least if you had not found it in Argyle's library, you had been to seek of that goodly monument. I know you have divers Romish priests in Ireland; I would you could get one of them to send a fair copy of it to the Vatican, that it may be there for a monument—that the Covenanters can outbid the Jesuits for treason.

As for the Proclamation, I am heartily glad you so approve it, as to reprint and spread it.

For Sir Wm. Stewart, I leave him to your justice as his cause shall appear before you. And surely it is a wise caution which you give and take, that the reading of 198 upon that text must be used with some salt. Yet I am not

Marquis Hamilton

[1] [Philip Burlemachi, the well-known money-lender.]

[m] [See above, p. 528.]

of opinion that they are extremely disaffected to most of that name; to some I know they are. A. D. 1639.

Laud your Lordship
I do love 102 so well, that I am heartily glad 130 approves
Lord Holland
his carriage towards 112, in not taking notice what he
B. of Lincoln. I
did concerning 185. It is enough that 102 know what he must expect thence, in case he should ever fall within his reach.

Your cause against Sir Piers Crosby is now coming on. And when 'tis heard I shall tell you more of my mind. In the meantime, I pray God send you no worse speed than I had[n].

I thank you for your kind acceptance of my book; and I pray God it prove worth your reading. And I am very glad it is come safe to your hands.

I sent it the furthest way about, before I was aware; but I will never run the like error again.

And if in your next you will send me word how many copies you would have more for Ireland, I will send them, if there be so many left (for the impression was large), or else cause a new impression to be set on foot.

Next, you tell me you are come to the Bridge of Dread-a-long-letter. But I pray, what is yours then, which is as long again? As for my making lameness the hieroglyphic of a stout soldier that cannot run away, 'tis true I did so: and, which I am sorry for, I see you mean to make it good. For you profess you will not off your ground, and that's stoutness. And yet you say you can hardly stand upon it, either in boot or shoe, and that is lameness. Therefore, by your own confession, you are a stout, lame soldier.

Now go help yourself, and send to your friends at Cambridge, to tell you what fallacy this is; or else, I am master of the field for this time.

If those letters get time enough to your hands, I will not advise your sending over the Book of Rates till his Majesty's return from the North; for we are too full of business to do much with it.

[n] [In Osbaston's case.]

A. D. 1639. And if it must relate to the King (as I think it must), it will come very unseasonably, he having now other rates to think on; but do as you will.

I hope I have martins' skins enough for a gown; for you know I am but little, and you have been at charges already more than enough with them that you have sent. But as for the fish, it is indeed exceeding good; and so says every man that tastes it.

But when they ask me what fish it is, I am utterly posed, and know no name. I pray you, therefore, fail not in your next to send me the name of the fish. And withal, take this for a timely warning, and let me not want some against next Lent, if I live so long.

As for my Lord of Derry his looking so big, could he hear so much of his salmon and eels, to tell you the truth, the salmon was very fair, but it wanted salt, so much, that it was almost lost; and I desired some herrings, because I knew I could get none out of Scotland without entering the Covenant; but I had neither them nor eels, and our herrings here are bad as could be. Am not I a fine fellow, think you, to talk thus of things that are given me?

Well! yet for all your learned dispute, I would you could shake hands with the gout in my sense; for, in yours, that it should shake you by the hand, were the wish of an enemy such as I mean not to be.

You proceed with the beginning of a bond, 'Be it known to all people (by these presents) that you will have Cosha called Fairwood Park.' Well, I will call it so; so you observe the condition of the bond, and send me the hung venison, which you have promised. As for your getting hay and oats for your horses whilst you stay there, 'tis very good providence, if you can so fit yourself. And when my Lord of Holland comes back, I will acquaint him with it in your name; who I know will be very glad to hear of such an accommodation and place of retreat from your great businesses.

Your next comes with another condition, I shall have my hung-beef out of Yorkshire, so I will not point the lay-elders to your house there. I promise you faithfully I will not.

But there is so little 'thorough' amongst us, that if any-

thing make them see 'thorough,' whither they should not, A.D. 1639.
'tis that. And I am glad to hear from you that you are as little in love with the lay-elders' company, as any archbishop of us all; the rather, because I fear too many of your rank are of another opinion.

Your old uncle's wife, you say, was long in telling her tale, and you compare her to my Lady Carew.

Well, if all will be weel, 'tis weel. In the meantime the tale hath been a telling again, and in writing, and here I send it you.

The next passage is of consequence, and therefore I have considered it over again, and acquainted myself 102 with it all. 102 [o] is my very old acquaintance; indeed the oldest that I have now living, and I verily think will not dissemble with me.

And upon the whole matter he is very desirous I should write to your Lordship, and let you know that he takes himself very much beholden both to yourself and 130 for the useful caveat given him. And, to tell you the truth (for so much at least as I can learn from 102), I think, that part of the description of the family of Marquis Hamilton 198, which says, 'They are not faithful to many,' is the caveat for 102.

And that part which says, 'They are not to be reconciled to any,' belongs to yourself 130, and is for her a very hopeful business, if I mark it right.

But for the great business, 102 tells me confidently, that he verily believes Marquis Hamilton 198 is very right set. And yet he knows that the contrary is very much apprehended by all sorts of people here, as well as with you. And yet that moves him not; partly because Marquis Hamilton 198 must be right set, or else 102 tells me he cannot be less than a very devil incarnate. And partly, because in all this intercourse between him and myself 102, and commanded by the King 29, 16, 100, 352, and 25, he hath carried

[o] [The numbers 102 and 130 are used respectively for Laud and Wentworth. It has not been thought necessary to note this as they occur in this paragraph.]

A. D. 1639. himself as freely and as generously as 'tis possible for any man to do. And now at present suffers not more among a great many for any one thing, than for his resort to 102. This 102 tells me himself, and I cannot but believe him. In the meantime, 102 (if you mark it) is in a fine case, for the intercourse he must hold, though he do see all the dangers your Lordship which 130 mentions. And indeed, my Lord, not for this only, but for many other things, I do much pity that poor old man; but especially because I find he labours sadly, which the King few else do. And yet cannot get either 100, or 320, or 500, as many as they are, to be 'thorough' in everything that should be. So have you an account of this great business. Marquis Hamilton the King For, as for the growth of 198 with 100, let that be as it will, things will grow this spring time, do what I can. But, I pray, after all, should not this passage have been in your side paper?

I am glad the Master of the Ordnance is satisfied [p]. And this you may assure him, his son (if he be not wanting to himself) will have more both good and credit this way, than in a degree *per saltum*.

The petition of the stationers I leave not only to your own time, but to your own judgment also, and would have you to do that which you shall find best for the honour of that kingdom.

It was a marvellous happiness that your five hundred men were landed in Cumberland the very day before the wind turned into the north-east. And it would be a wonder to me that you have not heard from York in all this time, but that I know there is a great want of 'thorough' as well in this as in other particulars of moment.

For the Oath of Abjuration, I cannot but say, the reason is good why you decline the ecclesiastical part at present. And you are in a good way to bow them to it, by the ordinary jurisdiction of the Church. And so that after you hear from York, you remember to add Band to the

[p] [See above, p. 535.]

Covenant. I have no more to say, but to write myself, as you shall find me, A. D. 1639.

Your Lordship's

Faithful and very loving Friend to serve you.

Lambeth, May 1, 1639.

Marquis Huntley, after all his great brags, hath suffered Aberdeen to be lost; 3,000 arms (which the King sent) to be taken by the Covenanters; hath sworn the Covenant; and his eldest son is to have the command of five or six hundred horse.

Mr. Crisp is a man that I have been long acquainted with, and is a forward servant of the King's to his utmost power [q]. I pray do him as much right with favour as his petition here inclosed shall merit.

I am now come to my side paper, and am glad to read in yours that you find as much in the Earl of Holland's examination as you looked for; and if that be worth the struggling for, you have struggled well.

Scotland

If there be no hope (as I doubt it much) to quiet 197 this summer, I much fear the business, for the faction here say already, where will there be money for the next year? You know the meaning of it.

And I am assured the Covenanters are informed of it to the full, and will lie still and wear out this year; but since you refer me to Sir George Radcliffe for this particular, I will expect what he will say to me.

I believe your judgment is right upon the Chancellor; and if he continue as obstinate in his close imprisonment as before, the other course must be taken with him; and when

[q] [This person was one of the farmers of the Customs, and a Guinea Merchant. Lloyd (Memoirs, p. 627) gives a curious account of the disguises he assumed, in order to convey succours to the King during the civil war. He likewise raised at his own expense, and commanded a regiment of horse. He erected early in Charles the First's reign a magnificent mansion, at Hammersmith, which was sold in 1683 to Prince Rupert, and which was recently celebrated as the residence of Caroline, the Queen of George IV. Crispe erected in Hammersmith chapel a bust of Charles I., and under it was afterwards placed an urn, containing his own heart. He was made a baronet, April 14, 1665.]

A. D. 1639. you move for it I shall serve you in so just a business as far as I can.

Miserable builders indeed we have too many, if at all you can call them builders. Sure 102 is of opinion, most of them work at Babel, and 202 is just as the rest, he is a very thin tree in a storm, and he will soon be wet that takes shelter there. But 179, who they say is coming after with her untempered mortar, is a most dangerous practising Puritan, none like her in the kingdom. Believe it for all the respect you bear to her friends.

For 112, and 117, both those ladies, do what they will, I look not after them, sure I am neither of them cares for 102. And I know he suffers more for anger that he stands so close to 130, than for anything else. (I mean with them.) But 'tis no matter, for he tells me, he cannot go their ways in anything he hath yet seen.

You cannot be more glad than I am, that I have been any way able to serve in staving off our Hungarians from your exchequer. And if I had not been confident that you will make good use of it for the King and the public, I could not have ventured as I did. And I pray God this present great occasion distemper not that and all things else.

That 110 was, and for aught I know is, for a Parliament, is a thing well known here. And 300, 100, 27, and 500 more do all know it. But that which is *supra nos*, is not *nihil ad nos* in this thing. Well, I'll tell you what I conceive, he is a wise man, and wily at least. If a Parliament come (thinks he) in this conjuncture of affairs, 102, and 105, and all their fellows must out. And then the metamorphosis will be easy of 110 into 105.

What say you to this now?

'Tis well your Commissioners for the Derry are come; you will the sooner see what they can see into the millstone.

You will find the Serjeant, I doubt, but a flat man, though an honest [r]. A.D. 1639.

For Taboyne, let it sleep as long as you can. And if the King will have it for that Covenanter, there's an end [s]. 'Tis enough that you will not give it till you be by his Majesty expressly commanded. And whereas you write you could be content to avoid saying any more about the condition of that man to the King, if you handsomely could, I am content you should leave that burden upon me. And I will tell the King he is a Covenanter, for so much I am informed from Scotland. Only do you but give me notice, when 'tis time for me to speak it again.

Concerning my Lord of Cork, there is enough in my letter, and I have not leisure to repeat.

Argyle is bold enough certainly, and needs not Christopher Brooke's receipt to practise among the geese in a stubble field. And truly, my Lord, I will now say that to you, which yet I never uttered to any man. From the first time that ever I saw that man, my heart rose against him, and my mind forgave me much. Nor was I ever quiet so long as I was at any time where he was present. I had not ground for this, but only that my eye checked at his countenance.

And yet I cannot say that ever I thought of so much falseness in him as I now see, nor in this high kind of treason and ingratitude.

'Tis true 100 (the King) hath a great work in hand; and the greatest opportunity that ever can be had. And remember, I tell you Romulus is not in the case. For 201 (a Parliament), you know my mind; but yet, *si fata volunt*, who can help it? and she is the Helena of the time, and there are store that would have her, though Troy be fired for it. London dreams not of mending their offer, and I verily think they are in all things at this time as much poisoned as almost Edinboro' itself. However, God bless us from an ill-paid army.

God forbid 100 or 300 (the King's) men should go into Scotland, they are too few by thousands.

[r] [This was Serjeant Whitfield. The other Commissioners were the Bishop of Derry, Sir William Parsons, and Mr. Fotherley. (Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 245.)]

[s] [See above, p. 512.]

A.D. 1639. And I have adventured to write to his Majesty, in any case not to send so few thither. If you have written so too, 'tis a thousand to one but the King will think we have agreed upon it.

Howsoever, I am glad your Lordship hath written it. As yet I have no answer to that letter of mine, and begin to fear I shall not.

I do not think that which I writ will infer, that the Bishop of Cork could be content to ease himself of the charge of the College, in regard of the pains, whatever he may do in regard of the hard opinion some great ones have of him there for holding it. And if he do not avow any such thing himself, let it alone. For I would be as glad the College should thrive, as any man. But where to fit you and that place with such a successor as he is, I protest I know not. For Mr. B. of Derry Howlet[t], all that I know or ever heard of him is from 196, and he proclaims him fit in a high degree. And that was the cause why I desired in this particular that you would not rely upon his judgment only. Not that I think he would inform you otherwise than he thinks himself, but because, out of his love to the person (which I see is great), he might be mistaken in his thoughts.

I cannot blame you that you are large and earnest in the Lord Holland next passage concerning 112, 27, 14, 400; the truth is, the carriage is most unsufferable and most unchristian, where such a scandal is so grossly patronized (as you write), against so great, and at this present so necessary and useful a minister of State.

But this and all things else of ill consequence press thick the King's upon us, only for want of but 100 men being 'thorough.' That would mend all quickly, or I am deceived, as I may most easily be.

The truth is, they which only may speak are afraid to do Lord Holland it. And though every man sees that 112, 27, 14, 400, have the King the Queen no solid esteem with 100, or 101, yet with shyness and serving

[t] [See above, p. 543.]

of turns, and making means by others, and I know not A.D. 1639.
what, they do what they please.

Your cause begins the term; more haste we could not make. And at the hearing I will hasten all I can without prejudicing your cause, to despatch, and send Sir George Radcliffe back to you and his friends there.

And then when I have heard the cause, you shall know what I think of it as a judge; now as a friend I cannot but detest such foul practices as you say are in it.

It is true, my Lord, I was very ill, and at an ill time, the very week before his Majesty went; but I fell to my old cure, and fasted off an ague by God's goodness, without any other physic. And I am much bound to your Lordship, for your noble and tender care of me, only I pray live not longer in that popular error, that any man (much less myself) can be missed in a State where so many are ready and able to succeed in all kinds.

True it is, which you add—that so long as I do my best, and discharge my conscience, why should I let it work upon my mind?

And 'tis true too, that I express these things (as I think
Lord Holland
you do about 112) with some earnestness, that the passion may vent that way and not work upon my mind. And I verily believe, if you were here to see what I do, and how, you would say I did not let much work upon my mind.

Concerning Argyle, I will say no more, but I think it would have been *Intercursus malus*, had you continued it longer with him.

Concerning the testimony of Ensign Willoughby, 'tis single indeed, and might appear naked.

And for the substance of the words in general terms (which you think might be of excellent use), I cannot tell what to say more; for the King is now so far off, that it will not be possible for me to represent all particulars to him, and therefore for me let it rest awhile. For I shall not dare to venture further without more direction.

Lord Antrim

I never heard till now that 192 was led into any under-
Marquis Hamilton.
taking by 198. Sure I am that before his going into Ireland

A.D. 1639. he told me of it, and never said anything of the other man's persuasions. Like enough he might persuade, I would have done it myself, had 192 (Lord Antrim) boasted to me that he would have done so much at his own charges. But if it be to be done upon the King's purse, on God's name let the King, and his Deputy there, order both the business and the men, and do anything, or nothing, as pleases them, by what hand they will. And truly, my Lord, I thank you heartily for writing so freely to me. I protest I do the like to you.

But for 192, (Lord Antrim) 16, I have no interest at all in herself, 'tis only her husband [u] that I look upon, and should be glad should prosper, and for his sake is all that I have done, or shall do, with this, that now he cannot be happy unless his wife be so too.

Since 192, (Lord Antrim) 502, 28, and 15, their departure from you, I have heard from them all, and upon my credit all fair, not the least expression amiss. A full acknowledgment of that favour done them which you mention, according to the old Militia in King Richard's time. And therefore, if they have expressed to others their want of satisfaction from you, the more to blame they. Well, my Lord, I heartily thank you, that through so many impertinences, you, with trouble to yourself, will keep promise with me, and that I heartily pray you to do; though I am ashamed to think I should lay this burden upon you.

I have now done, and 'tis time, that I may go a Maying; yet take this with you, 101, and 102, (the Queen myself) I hear, are growing to be upon some good and free terms.

I believe your Lordship will think (if it hold) that 102 (I) will do some service to the public thereby, if it be possible.

I have for your sake received a very fair and discreet letter from Sir William Pennyman, from Berwick. I pray as you have occasion thank him for it. In this letter he tells me, that Leslye hath brought Marquis Huntley to Edinborough.

As I was going to seal up these letters, there came to my hands by mere chance, a letter subscribed by Andrew

[u] [This of course means his wife, the Dowager Duchess of Buckingham.]

Ramsey [x], in the name of himself and his colleagues, to a A. D. 1639.
Scottishman here (or one of the faction), that the King can never be right-minded to them and their cause as long as I live.

And that therefore they have provided a Felton for me, N. N., if it please God to prosper him. God have me in his mercy.

LETTER CCCCXXVII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT WENTWORTH.

[In the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

THESE are only to let you know that your cause is yet upon the anvil, and will scarce leave us a day of the term to any other business. Nor have I any time at present to mention any circumstances of it; but shall leave the whole relation of it entire to Sir Geo. Radcliffe. Only this, I doubt I see, that 112 and 29 have left some infusion behind them.

Lord Holland

Lord Northumberland

And 177 was there present in the Court the first day of hearing, but never since. What the cause, I know not, for they are in health.

That which occasions the haste of these letters is this: I have now received a command from his Majesty to write unto you, that the Bishop of Down be commanded, with all convenient speed, to translate into Latin the Speech which he printed against the Covenant [y]; that so it might be enabled to travel abroad into other countries, and make known the hideousness of the Scottish Rebellion. Of this you must not fail.

[x] [One of the Edinburgh ministers.]

[y] [This was a Charge delivered at the Visitation of his Diocese at Lisnegarvy (or Lisburne), Sept. 26, 1638. It was published in London by authority as 'A Full Confutation of the Covenant lately sworn and subscribed by many in Scotland.' The Latin translation referred to in this letter appeared in Dublin in 1639. Bishop Mant (Hist. of the Church of Ireland, vol. ii. pp. 533, seq.) gives long extracts from this valuable and able composition.]

A. D. 1639. The Scots have printed an Answer, a very cunning one, but false and base, to his Majesty's Proclamation in England, which you so much approved. In that they have abused me excellently. And in downright terms persuade the subjects of England to call upon the King for a Parliament. I trouble you with no particulars, because Sir Geo. Radcliffe hath gotten one of the books. To God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's

Loving Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 17, 1639.

P.S.—There is one Dr. Lake [z], a civilian, gone to live in Ireland. I pray you take great care of his preferment. He hath been long instrument for B. of Lincoln 17, 24, 300, 15, 185, and expert in all their feats, very serviceable for you. And as exquisite a k 57 [a] as need to be found anywhere.

LETTER CCCCXXVIII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Sa. in Christo.

MY LORD,

I RECEIVED your large letters of April 25, and had sent you my answer sooner, but that I stayed for the safe hand of your own servant. Now he is come back from the Court, and I shall give you such answers as I can, being now at so great a distance from the King, and in so many troubles as the time brings upon me. And if they be not so positive

[z] [This was Dr. Edward Lake, originally of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and afterwards of St. Alban's Hall, Oxford. He graduated at Oxford as B.C.L. (Wood, Ath. Ox. iii. 633.) He afterwards was created D.C.L. at Cambridge. He was one of the co-defendants in Bishop Williams's case in Star Chamber. (See vol. vi. p. 80.) He was Chancellor of Lincoln, and at the Restoration he was created a baronet, and is described as of Carnow, in the county of Wicklow.]

[a] [This no doubt means 'knave.']

and satisfactory as you expect, you must lay it on those two circumstances, and not on me. A. D. 1639.

And first, for your many thanks I return you mine, being ready to serve you in what I may without so much reward as that.

Now you understand Mr. Secretary Coke so well, that this is no time for breach; your resolution is good, That you will to your wheel and spin out your thread without breaking.

The next is, your great business; and a great service indeed it is: The settling of the accounts and accommodating all other business with the King of Denmark. In this you desire two things of me, and I have done both as much as lies in me. For first, I writ to his Majesty at large, and endeavoured by the best expressions I could make to render your service acceptable; and, secondly, I laid before his Majesty what jealousies might fall into the King of Denmark, and how it would lay open our wants to the world if you had not your despatch within the time limited. His Majesty apostiled my letter and sent it back thus, 'It is done.' Before this, I spake with my Lord Treasurer [b] (to whom you are much beholding) both about this and about money for the arms. And he told me it was a very hard time, which I know well; but yet he hoped to master that difficulty, and that he had written to the King about it. Since this, speaking with him again, I find the call for money out of the North is so loud, as that I protest I cannot tell what to say for anything, but what I can do, I will. Most miserable it is, that all burdens should fall upon this crown together, as of late they have done.

It is a great happiness that the King of Denmark is so hearty for the Prince Elector, and that in a way of conformity to his Majesty's letters. And a thousand pities it were, if any chill water should be cast upon him to cool him now. I will hope the best; but what the certainty will be, you must receive from Secretary Coke and my Lord Treasurer.

The next is, your judgment upon the Scottish business; and I am so far from misliking it, that I thank you heartily

[b] [Juxon, Bishop of London.]

A. D. 1639. for it. And the plain truth is, the King (if I be not much mistaken) hath gone for the most in that very path which you have chalked out. And for aught I yet know, he hath not differed in any one material circumstance. But that which you say is evident to you by observations abroad, that this rebellion is ancienter in design than the Liturgy, Canons, or High Commission Court, I have certainly known long since. And yet these impudent rebels pretend religion for their cloke, as if no man saw their cloke was made of other stuff. Well, a foul business it is in them, and grown a dangerous one to us. I pray God preserve the King and make him happy in the settling of it.

I thank you for Count Trohmandorf's letter about the general treaty. And so I have done with your large letter, with this, that it will be in vain for you to write to me about any business that concerns the King so long as he continues absent.

With these letters of yours I received another from my kind old acquaintance your Lady [c]. In that she complains that you would not give her leave to write two or three lines at the end of your letter to me. I am heartily glad for both your contents that she is come safe and in health to you. But for God's sake, let her hereafter write six lines in your letters if she please, so I may be troubled with none but your own; for I am not skilled how to answer hers.

As I was going to write this, I received another letter from you of Maii $\frac{10}{20}$. Therein I find you are very glad to hear from myself of my perfect recovery from that little distemper which I had; and, I assure you, I am as sorry to hear from you of the great weakness you have been in. But since it was so, it was God's great blessing upon yourself and your wife that she came safe to you at such a time. I pray be careful of your health now, that you may be able to do the best service you can.

Upon this you move next, about your own money laid out for the arms. The sum in itself is not considerable, but all money is exceedingly considerable now, as affairs go here. But I have hope my Lord Treasurer will find some means to do that which may keep you from suffering for doing so good

[c] [See above, p. 48.]

service. And the fault shall not be mine any way; for I will speak earnestly to him again, the first opportunity I have to meet him. A. D. 1639.

I had no warrant for the intimation I gave you; but upon more thoughts I cannot tell how to mend it. And being questioned by the King of Denmark, 'twas well (I think) you had that to say; and since the victories of the Swedes blew them up so high, you cannot put on a better resolution than you do. But if, while they are so high, any just distaste should be given the King of Denmark, it must needs make our business in a far worse condition in those parts; where, for aught I know, they are too bad already.

I pray commend my love to yourself and your wife. I pray God bless you both, to whose blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth,
Maii 31, 1639.

Endorsed by Roe:
'From my Ld. of Cant.
31 May, 1639.'

LETTER CCCCXXIX.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY LORD,

YESTERDAY there came a post from the Camp, which brings certain news of a peace concluded between his Majesty and the Scotch rebels[d]. I have not a copy of the Articles to send you, they will come after at leisure. But the news being good, I could not forbear to send it you, this

[d] [See Diary, June 15, 1639.]

A. D. 1639. very next day after I received it; as well knowing how welcome it will be to you.

When I writ last, I think I said you did well in sending the arms as you did. But since I hear they are not so good as you accounted them. Nay, my Lord Treasurer tells me, they were the very worst that came from any place; insomuch that thirty of the muskets at least brake at the very first trial. Besides, you bought them outright, without any condition to have such taken again as should prove unserviceable. This being so, you are exceedingly beholden to my Lord to deal by you as he hath done for your monies, considering the exigents which these times have thrust upon us all; and considering that no man else provided any arms, but with the condition above mentioned. I pray be careful hereafter in these money businesses. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

I pray let me be remembered to your Lady.

Lambeth, June 21st, 1639.

To the Right Hon^rble Sr Tho. Rowe,
His Maties Ambassador att Hamborough, these.

LETTER CCCCXXX.

TO WILLIAM BEDELL, BISHOP OF KILMORE.

[Irish Correspondence, S.P.O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE received your letters of May 24, and am very sorry to hear that you are so troubled with your Chancellor[e] and Dr. Baylie, and their appealing from my Lord Primate to the King in Chancery; as if his Grace had denied them justice. But when I have said to your Lordship that I am,

[e] [Allan Cook, or Coke. See vol. vi. pp. 281, 288. This case had been going on ever since 1630. Though Cook had obtained (as is mentioned, ibid. p. 288) a decree against the Bishop, yet he did not afterwards sit in his Court, but appointed a Surrogate, with orders to obey the Bishop in everything. (Biogr. Brit., art. Bedell.)]

sorry for it (as indeed I am, and heartily) I know not what A. D. 1639.
else to say to you, or to do in the business. For, though according to the papers you have sent me inclosed, I see there is a great deal of hard measure offered to the Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and a great deal of unworthy carriage toward my Lord Primate's person and integrity, yet, as the laws and constitution of this kingdom are, and (I believe) of that also, I do not yet see what remedy you will have. For, if Coke will be so unworthy as to slight and pass by the Church-jurisdiction by which he lives, the lawyers tell me, he may to the Chancery if he will; so that now I know no help for you, unless the Chancery would be so honourable as to dismiss it and send it back to my Lord Primate's Court.

Your Lordship seems further to be troubled about a letter of mine written (as you are told) to my Lord Primate. In which I should say you were in a præmunire about your Diocesan Synod[f]; but that, at your coming to Drogheda, you understood by my Lord Primate himself, there was no such letter written to him. The truth is, my Lord, I never writ so to him, nor to any man else. But hearing much speech about your Synod, I did write to my Lord of Derry about the beginning, that, out of my love to you, I was in very good hope, you had been so watchful over your proceedings, as that you had prevented the danger of running into a præmunire, by meddling with anything about matters of religion without being authorised so to do, under the Broad Seal. For so (if I much mistake not) is the Statute with us in England, and that concerning the Convocation, or Provincial, or National Synod. And thus much or to this effect I then writ. And if the Statute bind up a Provincial Synod from so doing, I doubt it will not be interpreted to leave a Diocesan free. But this I writ for the law as it stands with us; but how the law is with you I know not.

And now, my Lord, upon the whole matter give me leave,

[f] ["There was some talk at the time of calling this Bishop into the Star Chamber, on account of this Synod. But his Archdeacon, Thomas Price, afterwards Archbishop of Cashel, gave such an account of it as satisfied the State. Ussher's remark was, 'You had better let him alone, for fear, if he should be provoked, he should say more for himself, than any of his accusers can say against him.'" (Biogr. Brit. ibid.)]

A. D. 1639. without offence, to say thus much to you. What my judgment is concerning Diocesan Synods, and upwards from them to the greatest General, since you have read my book[g] at Drogheda you cannot but see. And that is clearly my judgment concerning Synods, and the power of the Church in them, being taken universally and in abstract. But when and where these Synods shall be limited by the Statute laws of any kingdom, then I conceive the law must be submitted unto, till it may be helped. And, therefore, the power of a Diocesan Synod will be found one thing in one kingdom, and another in another, as the several laws are respectively; which what they are in Ireland I know not.

Besides, my Lord, this is a very considerable thing for a Diocesan Synod in any kingdom, that is well and uniformly governed in Church businesses; namely, that it conform itself in all things to that which is Provincial or National in that kingdom. For otherwise, the practice of the Church will be very different according to the different Canons in every diocese. And that (especially in such broken times of the Church as we live in) will be very apt to breed schism and division among the people. Many of them being not able, and too many of them being frowardly unwilling to distinguish *inter credenda et credibilia;* and *in agendis* very unwilling to be restrained by any ecclesiastical orders in any one diocese from that which is left at liberty in all the rest of the kingdom. And therefore, though the canons you made[h] (a copy whereof I thank you for having sent me) be grounded upon good and ancient authority quoted by you, yet, how they will fit to the commanding circumstances of *hîc et nunc* in relation to all other parts of that kingdom, I do heartily pray you to consider as prudently, as religiously; and that for peace and unity sake, to which uniformity is not the least help. And this, my Lord, is all I shall say in the business, with my hearty

[g] [The Conference with Fisher, the new edition of which had recently appeared.]

[h] [The Synod had been held in the previous September. The Canons are printed in Wilkins' Concilia, vol. iv. p. 537; from Burnet's Life of Bedell. The first Canon provides for holding a Synod yearly in the third week of September. It may be added, with reference to the former part of this letter, that the third Canon provides that the Bishop's Vicar-General should not be a layman, and that he should hold his office only *durante beneplacito.*]

desire that you would pardon my freedom, occasioned by yourself and your letters. For otherwise I have work enough at home without looking over sea to seek more. A. D. 1639.

As for your three main exceptions taken to the Commissions, I cannot say upon any knowledge of mine, that they are not strong. And yet I fear you will find that the laws and customs of that kingdom will overrule them, if the judges' delegates think your exceptions contrary to them or any way impeaching them. And I am sure you know abundantly, that the Canon law is very much weakened in these later times in these kingdoms.

The last clause of your letter troubles me as much as any of the rest. For, if the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas[1] did tell you that it was in the power of the Bishops themselves to remedy these disorders, they are much to blame that do not join to do it. And if they among you, which by their own eminency are out of danger, do not sociably concur to help their neighbours, they are in my poor opinion much more to blame than other men. And whereas you add further, that I should do good service if I would write to them to repair these breaches; though my occasions press me very sore and heavily, yet I shall not refuse to do it, if you will tell me what I shall write and to whom; and withal leave it to me to write no more than my own judgment shall approve. So to God's blessed protection, &c.

June 28, 1639.

Endorsed:

'A copie of my Lers to ye L. Bp. of Kilmore, in answer to his of May 24, 1639, concerning—

'1. His Chancellor's appeale from Lo. Primat to ye Chancery.

'2. His Diocesan Synod and Præmunire.'

[1] [Sir Gerard Lowther.]

A.D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXXXI.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

AFTER my hearty commendations,

These are in a great deal of haste, by reason of Term business, and therefore will be short. I pray acquaint the Fellows that I have paid you the Thousand Pounds given you by Mr. Benson, and taken your own acquittance for the receipt, and I heartily wish that all these things given by their Benefactors may be turned to the best, first for them, and then by them. I have likewise sent you down, to be placed in my Mathematic Library, six maps made up after the newest and best fashion for use; and I hope that the Fellows will make good use of them. With these I have likewise sent you nine manuscripts, some Arabic, some Greek, for the better furnishing of that Library; they being all Mathematical. There is a book, also, set out in two great volumes in folio, concerning the Liberties of the Gallican Church; this book hath been checked at, if not called in; but is most fit to be preserved in the Libraries of Reformed Churches[k]. One more there is of the entertainment of the Queen Mother in the Low Countries, which will become that place very well, though the use of it be not great.

With these books I send you the perpetual inheritance and donation of a Benefice called East Codford, worth near £300 per ann., and [which] stands very finely in Wiltshire. And do hereby pray and require you and your successors, so often as this parsonage shall become void, to dispose of it according to the conditions and limitations expressed in the Deed, and to register these my letters and the Deed itself, and then put the Deed into the Tower. And if Sir Giles Mompesson[l], who gives this Rectory, have any evi-

[k] [See an account of this Book, vol. v. p. 226, note i. The copy spoken of in this letter is still preserved in St. John's Library. It is on large paper.]

[l] [The advowson of East Codford had only recently come into the possession of the family of Mompesson, and the presentation of John Mompesson, in 1612, was the only one which was made by that family. The advowson had previously belonged to

dences which belong solely to the same, you shall have them looked up and sent. So wishing you all health and happiness, I leave you all to God's blessed protection, and rest A.D. 1639.

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.[m]

Postscript:

I have likewise sent you, Ward de Re militari[n], and Junius de Picturâ Veterum and Periplus of Scylax, with Isaac Vossius his notes upon it.

Lambeth, June 28, 1639.

To my very loving Friends ye Psidt. and Schollers of St John Bap^t^ Coll. in Oxon, these.

LETTER CCCCXXXII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY LORD,

I AM very sorry that your indisposition continues so long upon you, though I am glad to hear from yourself that it is much amended. For the delay of your answering of my letters you need not labour upon an excuse; for I could not but reflect upon your indisposition as the cause of it.

For the Scottish business 'tis true I sent you the happy word of peace; but what the King will be in future, I know not. Had I liked the conditions at the very first, I would

the Harcourts of Stanton Harcourt. Mompesson was degraded from his knighthood in 1621, for having, with Sir Francis Mitchell, been guilty of great frauds under the patent granted them for the manufacture of gold and silver thread, and also of extortion on inn-keepers. Mitchell was publicly degraded, but Mompesson, by Buckingham's connivance, managed to escape that part of the sentence. (See Nicholl's Progresses of James I. vol. iii. pp. 227, 661, 666.) Gifford, in his notes on Massinger's Play, 'A new Way to pay Old Debts,' gives a long account of Mompesson's delinquencies, from Wilson's Life and Reign of James I. fol. 155. Gifford also quotes several allusions to him in the Plays of the time. He was the original from which Massinger drew his character of Sir Giles Overreach, in the play just mentioned.]

[m] [The latter portion of this letter, that namely which relates to the advowson of East Codford, was printed by the Rev. Dr. Ingram, in his Memorials of that Parish.]

[n] [The President of St. John's considers this book to be R. Ward's Animadversions of War, but adds, that he cannot find it in the College Library.]

A.D. 1639. have been as ready to have given you notice of them, as of the peace itself. But I knew they would come soon enough to you, and I had no great joy to express them. 'Tis true, that things were referred to a New Assembly and Parliament, but in such a way, as that, whereas you write, the perfection of wisdom will consist in the conduct of them, there will certainly be no room left for either wisdom or moderation to have a voice there; but faction and ignorance will govern the Assembly. And faction and somewhat else that I list not to name, the Parliament. For they will utterly cast off all episcopal government, and introduce a worse regulated parity than is anywhere else that I know.

How this will stand with monarchy future times will discover; but for my own part, I am clear of opinion, the King can have neither honour nor safety by it. And considering what a faction we have in England which leans that way, 'tis much to be feared this Scottish violence will make some unfitting impressions upon both this Church and State, which will much concern the King, both in regard of himself and his posterity, to look to. For myself, though I am very sorry to see the course of the times; yet, I hope I shall work out my content one way or other by that necessity which most opposes it; *et cætera Deo.*

To the rest of your letter which is large and full, concerning the arms which you sent, you have said enough to me, and I have spoken with my Lord Treasurer, who tells me he writ to you the last week. And I am confident will do all things that he can, both in that and all your other affairs.

I pray thank your Lady for the Postscript which she writ at the end of your letters. I wish you both very heartily well, and desire you may enjoy that contentment, which I now never hope to see; but yet shall in all fortunes rest

Your very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Here begins a speech to rise, that the King will quickly come hither.

Lambeth, July 26th, 1639.

To my Honrble freind Sr. Tho. Rowe,
His Mtyes Ambassadr att Hamburgh,
these.

A.D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXXXIII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

HONOURABLE SIR,

I HAVE received your Lordship's letters of Jul. $\frac{18}{28}$, by your servant, to which I give you this present answer by the next. And first, for the arms you sent, I can say no more to you than I have, saving that I am of opinion upon what I have heard, that there will come in less to you, what course soever you take to vindicate them. And I doubt you will but multiply charge by endeavouring it.

It is well the Reformed Churches in those parts are so thankful to God for that which you call the happy accommodation between the nations; for that duty is performed here by neither. For the Scots, it seems, think they have too little in the pacification, else they would be quieter, and not do and undo as they have hitherto done: and the English think they have too much; and I pray God that do not prove so. I writ to you formerly, that there is nothing good in the business, but that there is peace; and it will appear too true.

His Majesty at last resolved, upon the uncertain carriage of the Scots, not to go in person into Scotland; and so, God be thanked, is come safe to London some three or four days before I received your letters[o]. And finding that you had written about the businesses of the time, and that place, to Secretary Coke, and that he, with divers others, are cast behind in this hasty journey of the King's, I thought it fit to show a great part of your letters to his Majesty, and I did so. This he took very well both from you and me; but other direction he would give me none, till things were better settled here, that his Majesty might take such advice as became him.

As the King was upon his way returning, the Prince

[o] [The King returned to London, Aug. 3. (See Laud's Diary at that date.)]

A. D. 1639. Elector came over and met him as far as the Bishopric of Durham. The cause of his coming is not as yet known, at least not to me; but if it be upon any matter of expense, I am heartily sorry it falls so unseasonably to the King's affairs [p].

For the other businesses of your letter—the progress of the Swedes; the honourable endeavours of the King of Denmark; the great proceedings towards the general peace; and the consternation at Vienna, for the fear of a foreign enemy [q]; and the infectious disease which hath seized upon many persons of great quality; I can say nothing, but wish and pray that it would please God, in some good time, to sever this bitter and cloudy constellation which hath so long hung over Christendom.

I find no mention in your letters of the death of D. Bernard Weimar [r], which makes me think the knowledge of it was not come to you when you dated your letters. I should think the death of such an eminent and such an active person cannot but much vary the face of affairs in Christendom, which God turn to the best; to whose blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Aug. 9, 1639.

I pray remember my love and service to your Lady. I wish both you and her all manner of health, and I pray God send all your businesses so happy an issue, that you may have a safe and a speedy return.

Endorsed by Sir Thos. Roe:
'From my Ld. of Cant. 9 Aug. 1639.'

---

[p] [The Prince had come over to England to obtain resources for securing the army of the Duke of Saxe Weimar, who was just dead.]

[q] [The Swedes under Banier.]

[r] [The Duke Bernard of Saxe Weimar; one of the most active champions of the Queen of Bohemia. He died at Huningen, July $\frac{5}{15}$: not without suspicion of having been poisoned. Turenne always spoke of him as a great master in the art of war.]

A.D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXXXIV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

My Lord,

Since his Majesty's return from the North, we had no Foreign Committee till Sunday, September 8. This was occasioned, as I conceive, by Mr. Secretary's stay at his house in Derbyshire [s]; and all papers were in his hands. At this committee your despatches were read, and your service in those parts highly approved, both by his Majesty and all the Lords, as good reason it should. Your letters came not to my hands till four days after; yet, finding what was done by you, and how little remained that was likely for you to do there, I moved for your recall. But upon a suggestion that you might bring on the King of Denmark to do more good for the Prince Elector, I was left alone, and all the rest concluded for your stay; so what more to do I know not.

To your letters briefly, I say this. If the times being so ill, and the occasion so knotty, that a peace cannot easily be made, very weariness, or any present necessity, should enforce a truce for twenty years, or but half the time: your judgment is right, and I well know who must sit down with the loss. And for my part, I believe very necessity will force a truce or a peace answerable to the preface in Italy. But howsoever it go, war, truce, or peace, I cannot expect any good, as long as we keep out of the way to it.

You do wisely not to let the loss by your arms trouble you; but you shall do better to arm yourself against such loss hereafter.

For the Scots and their frowardness, I leave them to themselves. And since I see what I see, and am sorry for, I shall only pray that they may look to it in time, whom it most concerns.

The Prince Elector is yet here, and if his Highness have lost no opportunity by it, considering D. Bernard's death, 'tis so far well. But, out of my love to that Prince, I cannot

[s] [Melbourne.]

A. D. 1639. but pity him, to see how he spends his time here, and what constructions are made of it in foreign parts. And if, therewhile, the French get D. Weimar's army into their hands, it cannot be the better either for him or us [t].

I am very sorry to hear of your so often fits of indisposition, and for some reasons (besides that) I could heartily wish you were here. For at this present there might be some opportunity to do you good [u]. I have done my best to lay hold of this opportunity; but I find 'tis an eel, and I doubt it will slip through my fingers, and the rather, by your absence. What I can do I will; but you must be silent then, and not speak so much as of hopes. But this I would have you do.

You write to me, *in terminis*, that you know not what more you can do there. Make this your foundation: write a brief but earnest letter to the King, that since you can do no more there, and that there is no more hope to draw the King of Denmark into further treaties now all the rest are fallen off, he would be graciously pleased to call you home. And here press your frequent indispositions. And that, though you should be willing to spend your life in his service, yet you cannot but be unwilling to lose it, where you can do him none. And if such a letter relieve you not, you must patiently expect God's leisure and the King's. So to God's blessed protection I leave you and your health, and shall ever approve myself,

Your Honour's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croyden, Septemb. 20, 1639.

I pray remember my service to your Lady, and if you do light upon any manuscripts forget me not.

Endorsed by Sir Thos. Roe:
'From my Ld. of Cant. 20 Sep. 1639.'

---

[t] [The French ultimately obtained it.]

[u] [Laud wished to obtain his appointment as Secretary of State, on Sir John Coke's contemplated resignation. (See below, p. 598.)]

A.D. 1639.

LETTER CCCCXXXV.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

My Lord,

I received your Lordship's letter of September 5, not in your own hand; and a large postscript in the same paper of September $\frac{14}{24}$, in your own hand-writing, which took off my fear of your being ill, of which, at the first sight of your letter, I was very much afraid. Your letter mixes nothing of public business, nor at this time shall I. But I cannot thank you enough for your love so amply therein testified to me, and the care which you have of my credit against the viperous malice of the time.

And first, for the fair manuscript which you mention, I would it were in my hands. I would be sure that should not be printed, whatever the author did with any other. And I will presently write both to the Hague and to Amsterdam, to stop the presses there, if it be possible. The aim of the author can be no other nor no better than to scandalize me, both at home and in other parts, as if I were of the same opinion with him, and would be glad these opinions were charged upon Calvin and published against him *sub patrocinio meo.*

I pray remember my love with thanks to Mr. Rosdolf[x]. It was very honestly done of him to help you to the sight of the book, that so I might have as speedy information of it as might be given. That part of your letter which discourses whether the author be papist, or Lutheran, or what, I shall not need to say anything to; because, in the end of your letter, written with your own hand, you say you have discovered the true author, at least his name and condition. And if he be a counsellor to the Prince of Denmark[y], I would his counsels were better set. If he be esteemed a Socinian, it may be he wants some of his grounds. For I take it they scoff at original sin, whereas this man hath

[x] [Rusdorf, the Queen of Bohemia's confidential agent.]

[y] [Henry Ernst, mentioned below, p. 595, appears to have been suspected as the author, though no book of the kind here referred to is mentioned in the list of his works.]

A.D. 1639. these words in the paper you sent me: *Quod diabolus post primorum parentum lapsum graviori, &c.*

But be this as it may, whereas you write to desire me to give you direction whether you should write to the Prince himself, to desire him to use his authority for suppressing of such scandals, or to the author, I do heartily pray you to write to both. And that is his Majesty's judgment of it, as well as mine, to whom I made bold to show all you had written. And I have done you no harm by it; for the King said, you showed yourself an honest man in it. And I have done myself thus much good, that I shall break off some of the malice before it come.

You have now all that I can say to your letter, saving to the passage concerning Dr. Johnson; for which you need ask no pardon; for I thank all my friends, most for their greatest freedom, and so do I you for this. But the case stands thus: Dr. Higgs at the Queen's suit was preferred [z]; Her Majesty desired me to supply her with one to succeed. I pitched upon Dr. Johnson [a], both because of his language and experience in Germany, where he was three or four years with Sir Ro. Anstruther. In all this time highly commended and by him (who, I think, is far enough from Socinianism); besides I could not easily find so ready a preacher. 'Tis true, this last spring I received advertisement from Amsterdam, that he had strangely discovered himself as foully tainted with Socinianism; presently upon this I writ to the Queen of Bohemia, to Sir Wi. Boswell, and to the Dr. himself [b], with a resolution expressed, to recall him and punish him too at his return, in case he were found guilty. Upon this, all was found to arise from a mistake of Dr. Rivet's [c], who, being spoken with again, acknowledged himself fully satisfied. And I had letters of the truth of this and in Dr. Johnson's commendations from the Queen, from the Prince Elector, and from Sir Wi. Boswell, with a desire that I would not recall him. Thus far I went, and if you can say more to this, I pray write it freely. But think withal what a mischief may follow, if after such satisfaction (be-

[z] [Dr. Higgs was appointed Dean of Lichfield in 1638.]

[a] [Johnson had now been with the Queen about a year. See above, p. 555.]

[b] [See above, p. 555.]

[c] [Andrew Rivet, Professor of Divinity at Leyden.]

side his own abjuration of their opinions and his preaching A. D. 1639.
strongly against them) I should disgrace a man of his learning and spirit, without all proof. For my part I know not how to do such open wrong. But if they which scandalize him so far as Hamborough, will take upon them to prove anything against him, I will, upon notice given by you, recall him instantly. So, wishing you and your Lady with you, all health and happiness, I leave you both to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Octob. 4, 1639.

To the Right Hon^rble S^r. Tho. Rowe, His Maties Ambassador att Hamborough, these.

LETTER CCCCXXXVI.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

MY LORD,

THIS letter hath no relation at all to your public employment; but only to your residence in those parts. Neither shall I put anything into this letter (my kindest remembrances to yourself and Lady excepted) but that only which concerns the present occasion.

The Bishop of Dunblane[d], upon the unworthy and base carriage of the Scots against their Bishops, came into England. And after he had been there about a twelve month, fell sick and died; his estate, such as it is, being in Scotland. At his death he devised almost all his estate to charitable uses, and left me Executor of his will. But the estate lying where it does, I could not possibly do that which he desired of me, and therefore renounced the Executorship.

This being done, they assure me, the laws of that country leave a power in his brother for the ordering of his estates;

[d] [Dr. James Wedderburne. He died on the 23rd of September, in this year, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.]

A.D. 1639. though that must be according to his will. His brother, Dr. John Wedderborne [e], is chief physician to the State of Moravia, and lives at Olmutz. And that which is desired of you is: That you would with all the convenient speed you can, solicit an answer from Dr. Wedderborne; because his Majesty expects a speedy account of the business. And when the Doctor's answer is come back, I will take all the care I can, that the Bishop's Will may be exactly performed and put into very honest hands, though I meddle not with the Executorship.

I have by his Majesty's command written to Dr. Wedderborne, and acquainted him both with his brother's death and the state of his will, and have desired from him such an assignation as his friends here think necessary for the settling of this business. I heartily pray you to speed it as much as you can. And that done, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Novemb. 12th, 1639.

To the Right Honrble Sr Tho. Rowe,
His Matics Ambassadr att Hamborough, these.

LETTER CCCCXXXVII.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF WINCHESTER [f].

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

S. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, etc.

I promised you as soon as I could conveniently, that I would wait upon his Majesty and take his final resolution,

[e] [He was M.D. of St. Andrew's, and was incorporated at Oxford, in 1646. He appears to have been a person of very considerable reputation. He was knighted shortly after his incorporation at Oxford, and was with Prince Charles in Holland, in 1646—47. (Wood, F. O. ii. 92, 93.) See a further account of him in Collins's Peerage (vol. v. p. 430), where however he is spoken of as the Bishop's nephew, and not as his brother.]

[f] [John Young had been Dean ever since 1616.]

which way I should proceed, for putting an end to that ill custom of choice of copyhold to be taken by the Dean and the officers. A custom which either is, or certainly may be, turned to a great abuse and oppression of the tenants A custom which hath been taken up in no other church, nor can be thought fit to be continued in yours. To fill a Chapter in your Statute Book with reciting this custom and disannulling it, was not thought convenient; because it could hardly be so drawn up, but that it must lay a great imputation both upon the beginners and upon the continuers of that custom; which I was very willing to avoid. His Majesty, therefore, hath now commanded me to write these letters, and you to register them and punctually to obey them. And that which his Majesty commands is this: That since the copyholds ought to be a part of the dividends, and that in all such dividends the Dean hath but a double part to every Prebendary, his Majesty is graciously pleased, in favour of you, the present Dean and Chapter, to allot out of the fines of reversions of copyholds for the three years last past, ending at the present audit, this proportion following: viz. in the first year, fifty pounds to the Dean and forty pounds apiece to each officer; and in the second year, forty pounds to the Dean and thirty pounds apiece to each officer; and in the third year, twenty pounds to the Dean, and ten pounds apiece to each officer. And then this ill custom of copyholds, or any proportion of money for them, is to cease finally and for ever; as you the present Dean and Chapter, and your successors, will answer it at your peril. And although I well understand what great advantage the Dean hath, by this gracious order of his Majesty, in regard he is in this reward every year, and a Prebend but once in four years, and yet some of the Prebends left out, which his Majesty was made acquainted with: yet his Majesty, for reasons best known to himself, was willing to do the present Dean this favour, and so to put an end to this ill custom. Thus, not doubting of your obedience to his Majesty's commands herein, I leave you all to God's blessed protection, and rest Your very loving Friend,

A.D. 1639.

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Novr. 13th.

A. D. 1639. I have by his Majesty's command sent a copy of these letters to my Lord of Winchester, your visitor.

I have likewise sent you down your Statutes, to which you are severally to take your oaths for obedience to them from this present audit.

To my very loving freindes ye Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall Church at Winchester, these.

Endorsed:

'Copye of my Lds. Lr. to ye Dean and Chapt. of Winton for ye superseding of theire Electiue Coppyholds.'

LETTER CCCCXXXVIII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Sa. in Christo.

My Lord,

At this present I am full of business, and not without some craziness of body, therefore you must be pleased to excuse my brevity, and whatsoever else you shall think is amiss in these letters.

And first, God send you well through your new employment. And since you must stay longer there, I am glad you have some service (such as it is) to do. And I pray God you may get back at spring; for I, for my part, doubt I have seen the best of that business.

I have, according to your desires, moved his Majesty for the reading of your despatches to the Committee, which is done. And that himself would be graciously pleased to view the despatches which Mr. Secretary Coke is to return to you, which is promised he will do, that so for the future you may have all clearness and certainty. But whether this will be held in memory in these troublesome times, I dare not promise you. Nor for anything else but myself, who shall serve you faithfully according to the weak understanding I have in these public transactions.

I heartily thank you for the care which you have of my

honour against the authors and spreaders of these virulent papers. And have safely received the copies of your letters to his Majesty of Denmark and D. Ernstius[g] concerning that book. I shall expect to hear what effect they have. And do heartily assure you that I shall ever thank you for this great respect towards me. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest A. D. 1639

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Novemb. 21, 1639.

I pray remember my service to your Lady.

I pray remember my love to Mr. Rosdolf, with thanks for his kind letters. I would I were able to serve him in anything. The letters require no answer, nor have I leisure to give it.

Endorsed by Roe:

'From my Lo. of Canterbury,
21 No. 1639.'

LETTER CCCCXXXIX.

TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF WORCESTER.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

I HAVE lately received a Petition from the Mayor and citizens of Worcester, and subscribed not by them only, but by my Lord the Bishop of the diocese[h], and divers of the Prebends then present. In this Petition they represent unto me some inconveniences which they have lately been put to, by the removal of certain seats from the west end of the church. In which place, they say, they have for a long time sat to hear prayers and sermon, and that (as they allege) very conveniently, there being at the west end no door into the church, a thing not usual elsewhere. And that, since their removal from that place by authority, they have had their seats for sermon upward towards the choir[i], as is

[g] [Henry Ernst was a celebrated Danish lawyer, Counsellor to the King of Denmark, and his Assessor in his high Court of Justice. See a list of his works in Nouvelle Biogr. Générale.]

[h] [John Thornborough.]

[i] [See the Injunction to this effect, vol. v. p. 491.]

A.D. 1639. usual in many other cathedrals. But there, they say (as that church is built), there are so many doors open upon them, as that they are no way able, in the winter time, to endure it. Upon this they say further, that the pulpit was removed into the choir, and that there, there was scarce room for the sixth part of the auditory which was wont to come, and were now very sorry that they could not for want of room. These seats were taken down by his Majesty's express commands; his Majesty having seen in some other cathedrals how disgraceful it was to those goodly fabrics and the proper use of them, to have any seats fixed at all in any part of them, save only in the choir. And because these seats were removed by his Majesty's royal commands, I could not think it fit for me to do any act toward the replacing of them, till I had acquainted his Majesty with the Petition and the subscribers of it. Which having now done, and represented to his Majesty the inconveniences alleged, I am by his royal direction to give the Petitioners this answer following:

The seats mentioned at the west end of that church were fixed, and raised very high, and so were also the seats for my Lord the Bishop, and the Dean and Chapter. This was, and is, thought very convenient to be yielded unto, for many reasons too large to be expressed in this order. But this his Majesty is well content with; That the preaching place shall be returned to the west end, where before it was, and that there against the dead wall shall be set moveable seats, decent, handsome, and easy, for the Mayor and his brethren. And like moveable seats, one for my Lord the Bishop, and another for the Dean and Chapter, in the most convenient places, which they shall choose for themselves; with forms, as formerly they had, for the other citizens. And no seat to be raised higher than the ordinary, save only those for my Lord the Bishop, the Mayor and his brethren, and the Dean and Chapter, and those not to be raised above a handful or two handfuls at most higher than the rest, only for decency's sake. And all those seats to be moveable and to be removed into some convenient place, there to remain all the week after. And if nothing be intended in this Petition but larger room to hear the sermon and convenient sitting, this is abundantly sufficient for them. But the church is not to be

disordered by any fixed and permanent seats, much less with such high and lofty ones as were formerly there. The performance of this order his Majesty leaves to you the Dean and Chapter to see settled, and requires you that it be punctually observed. And to the end it may not be forgotten, requires further, that you transcribe it into your Register Book so soon as ever all things are well settled according to it. Thus, not doubting of your care herein, I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest A. D. 1639.

Your very loving Friend.

You are, in the ordering of this business, to keep up the organ left for that place and service as decent as you can. And to acquaint the Mayor and his brethren how gracious his Majesty hath been towards them and their request [k].

Endorsed:

'Draught of Lres to ye D. & Chapter Worcester conc. ye Removing back of the Sermon to ye west end of the Church. Sent Novemb. 29th. 1639.'

LETTER CCCCXL.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

My Lord,

Your letters of December 24th came to my hands upon January 16th. There is little in them which I can answer. For the whole letter concerns the Parliament, and your good wishes to the prosperous success of it, and your sorrow that you cannot be present to do service in it. For this last, I am as sorry as you, and in my good wishes to it as forward as any, and so, God willing, shall all my endeavours be. But what I doubt or fear I shall bury in silence, till I see more.

[k] [The following papers relating to this subject are preserved in S. P. O.: —Nov. 8, City of Worcester to Laud, about Removal of Pulpit. Nov. 18, Dr. Smith to Laud. Nov. 18, Dr. Potter's (Dean of Worcester) Answer to Petition of City of Worcester. Dec. 30, Potter to Laud, respecting disputes at Worcester.]

A.D. 1639. I have taken the best care I can to move his Majesty seasonably for your return this spring, and shall continue it upon all occasions. And the rather because what other men see I know not, but I for my part see no use of your stay there, as the times are.

I writ a year since unto you and wished your return, had I been able to procure it. I then told you that there might be an opportunity to do you good [1], which if then lost I knew not how would be recovered. And lost it is; for Mr. Secretary Coke hath given up the seals of his offices, and Sir Henry Vane is both Treasurer of the household and Secretary. I pray God your despatches be the better by it; for you often complained in the old man's time. The Queen was his means, and very earnest. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Feb. 14, 16$\frac{38}{39}$.

To the Right Honrble Srr. Thomas Rowe,
His Maties Ambassadorr att Hamborough,
these.

LETTER CCCCXLI.

TO JOHN TOWERS, BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM given to understand that Sir John Lambe hath an advowson of the R. of Norborrow, belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough, and assigned to him by those that had it, for Dr. Pocklington [m]. And though I could like well there had been no such advowsons granted, and do hope there shall be none hereafter, yet being formerly granted, I see no reason but Dr. Pocklington, being one of your prebends, should enjoy his advowson, seeing others of your

[1] [See above, p. 588.]

[m] [John Pocklington, the author of 'Altare Christianum; Sunday no Sabbath.' He was Prebendary of the fourth Stall in Peterborough Cathedral. The benefice of Norborrow, or Northborough, is not mentioned by Walker as one of the benefices of which Pocklington was deprived. It seems, therefore, probable that he was not presented to it.]

prebends also have had theirs; neither do I like the assigning it to any other but to the prebends themselves; and therefore I have persuaded Sir John Lambe to present Dr. Pocklington to it; whom I pray your Lordship to admit and institute to it: yet I rather wish (if the Dean and Chapter will present Dr. Pocklington) that Sir John Lambe would surrender and deliver up the Chapter Seal of the said advowson to them, that so Dr. Pocklington might take it originally as from them, and not pass through any other hands. This way will be best (as I think); yet, if the Dean and Chapter like it not, I pray you give Dr. Pocklington institution upon Sir John Lambe's presentation; for I hold him an honest man, and one that I know hath need of it, and is worthy of your Lordship's favour herein; and so I commend you to the protection of the Almighty. A. D. 1639.

Your loving Friend and Brother,

W. C.

Endorsed:

'Co. of my Lo. of Cant. his lre to my Lo. of Peters. circa 16 Feb. 1639.'

LETTER CCCCXLII.

TO SIR THOMAS ROE.

[German Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR last letters of February $\frac{3}{13}$, $16\frac{33}{40}$, came safe to me, and with them a copy of the last letter which you received from Ernstius[n]. For him, let it fare as it will; for your business there, it must fare as it may. Service you have done, and very good, with the King of Denmark; but as for that for which you were principally sent, I never thought from the beginning that any good could come of it. In a disguise and for a delay it began, and I never expected better issue than it hath brought forth. For yourself, I have prevailed with his Majesty for your present return, and both the Secretaries have promised to send this present day and recall you. I pray make as much convenient haste as you can (which I

[n] [See above, p. 595.]

A.D. 1639. think is an easy suit to you). The truth is, I heartily wish you here, and though you cannot come time enough to be of the House, the writs being out for the 13th of April, yet I persuade myself you may in your way do some good for his Majesty's service, to whom you are much beholden. So haste away hither, and God's protection guide you; to whom I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, March 6, 163$\frac{8}{9}$.

I pray remember my thanks to your Lady, for her frequent remembrance of me by your pen. I fear she will not die of grief, for sorrow of your return.

To the Right Hon^{rble}. S^{r}. Thomas Rowe,
His Maties Ambassado^{r} att Hamborough,
these.

LETTER CCCCXLIII.

TO SIR F. WINDEBANK.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

MR. SECRETARY WINDEBANK,

THE Warden, Fellows, and Scholars of Wadham College, in the University of Oxford, having compounded with his Majesty's Commissioners for deafforestations for deafforesting the manor and farm called Moore Hall, the farm called Mompiliers, alias Willingales, and one messuage or tenement called the Shippon, the manor and farm called Fryerning Hall, the farm called the Hay, and the Rectory and Parsonage of Hockley on the Hill, together with all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments belonging to the said Warden, Fellows, and Scholars, situate, lying, and being in Writtle, Chelmsford, Fryerning, Ingatestone, Hockley on the Hill, or elsewhere within the county of Essex; for which they were to pay the sum of two hundred and forty pounds into the Exchequer for his Majesty's use; His Majesty of his princely bounty to the said College is graciously pleased to remit and discharge the said Warden, Fellows, and Scholars

of the said sum of two hundred and forty pounds. If there- A.D. 1640.
fore you will be pleased to speak with his Majesty therein, he will give you directions in it, or accept of this my certificate to give your warrant to the Clerk of the Signet to prepare a Bill for his Majesty's signature for their discharge of the said two hundred and forty pounds, according to a like warrant lately passed for Sutton's Hospitalls[o]. And so I rest

Your Honour's loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

March the 9th, 1639.

LETTER CCCCXLIV.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Conway Papers, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR letters which came post to me bear date [June] 13, and they came to London on Monday late at nig[ht, be]-ing June 15, and were brought to me on Tuesday morning betimes[p]. 'Tis true that which you write; and the propositions which you make concerning the fortifying of Newcastle, is a business quite out of my way: yet in these times of danger, and upon such reason as your Lordship gives why you think fit to put it into my hands, I cannot think it fit to do less than what you ask of me. This is, to communicate it to the King, and to get a resolution upon your propositions if it may be while you are upon the place to do service.

I did therefore presently upon the receipt of your letters show your propositions to his Majesty, and so much of your letter as might testify your zeal to his [ser]vice. His Majesty upon reading of the propos[itions] liked the project itself for the fortification of that town exceedingly well, and the two last propositions. As f[or the] first, and the second, about the 2*d.* per [chaldron of coals he][q] professes he dislikes it not, but doubts that if he give [way to] this,

[o] [The Charter House.]

[p] [This letter of Lord Conway is printed by Prynne, 'Hidden Works,' p. 184.]

[q] [This lacuna is supplied from the copy of the Propositions printed by Prynne, ibid.]

A. D. 1640. (no penny whereof comes to his own purse,) [he will] lose a great yearly revenue made upon the coals [which] he conceives is in consequence upon this 2*d.* per c[haldron]. But he hath promised me to think further upon it; and upon Sunday next I mean to move him again, and if this or any other difficulty stick with him, I will see if I can get him to send the propositions to my L. Lieutenant[r]. For my own part, my heart goes with this fortification, and this way to it.

Ill again last night. My L. Lieutenant is mending (God be thanked); but yet strength comes on slowly. His loss, should it be at this time, would be of greater consequence than I dare give my pen leave to express.

Since your posting letter I received another short one, for which I thank your Lordship, as also for the paper inclosed concerning the Scotch affairs at present. It is thought the Scots will come into England, and if they do, God pr[eserve] Newcastle. So to God's blessed protection I le[ave you], and rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, Junii 19, 1640.

To the Right H^rble mye verye good Lord the Ld. Viscount Conwaye at Newcastle, these.

Endorsed:

'From the Ld. Arch-Bishop of Cant. 1. Concerning the propositions concerning the Fortification of New-Castle. 2. Concerning my Lord Lieutennants mending. 3. Thanks.'

---

[r] [Wentworth was created Earl of Strafford, Jan. 12, 16$\frac{3}{4}$; and, at the same time, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He left Ireland April 3, of this year; being sick of a flux and the gout. His sickness increased much, and brought him to such weakness as he was not able to sit up out of his bed half an hour in the day. (Sir G. Radcliffe's Memoir, Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. p. 431.) He travelled up to London in a litter. The places at which he rested may be traced by the dates of his letters. (Ibid. pp. 405, seq.)]

A. D. 1640.

LETTER CCCCXLV.

TO DR. SAMPSON JOHNSON [s].

[In the possession of the Right Hon. the Lord Overstone.]

S. in Christo.

SIR,

I HAVE received your letters of June ⁂. And I perceive by them, how the factious party there were affected with the barbarous commotion made upon my House [t], and how they are altered now. But I doubt, your judgment is right upon them, that they cannot be long content with anything, but an unsettled confusion. And that can content none but such as they are.

I have seen the book, which your letters mention; and it is, indeed, a perfect abstract of all the venom which malice can spit. But how to help it I know not. For the way which you mention is not such as I can tread. But I thank you heartily for showing it to the Queen. And I hope her Majesty knows, that both my counsels and courses have been far otherwise than they are there represented.

I thank you for the little book which you have sent me; but know nothing of the author. Nor do I much believe it is a translation out of English, though the title-page seem to speak as much.

Sir William Boswell [u] is now gone towards you; though I could not possibly make these letters ready for him against the beginning of the week. When he comes, I hope he will take the best care he can for the suppression of this libellous book, or any other that shall come thither. So to God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, June 26th, 1640.

To my very loving friend, Dr. Johnson, Chaplen to the Queen's Matie. of Bohemia, at ye Hague, These.

---

[s] [See above, p. 555.]

[t] [See Diary, May 11, 1640.]

[u] [The Ambassador at the Hague.]

A.D. 1640.

LETTER CCCCXLVI.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Conway Papers, S. P. O.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I DOUBT my last letters (which I put in [Mr.] Secretary Windebank's hand to send to you) miscarried, because I hear not from you since, considering those letters gave you an account of your four propositions entrusted to me about the fortifying of Newcastle.

In those letters I sent you word, that I had showed those propositions to the King; that his Majesty likes them well, but misdoubted the first, as if it would unsettle the new duty to him upon the coals. I sent you word further, that I would again press the King for the necessity of this work, and get your propositions referred to my [Lord] Lieutenant, who now, I hope, [men]ds indee[d.] [And] I di[d] so. His Majesty's answ[er was, that the Lord] Lieutenant was a stranger to the whole business about the coals, and therefore could not be fit (besides consideration of his weakness) to have the reference [made to] him, but commanded me to deliver them to my [Lord] Cottington's consideration. I did so. And since have called upon my Lord Cottington for his judgment upon them; who tells me plainly he conceives them impracticable, because the Incorporation cannot be less than 2*d.* per chaldron, and the owners and s[hipmasters] have great impositions already upon them, both at Sunderland and Newcastle. This I thought fit to let you know, that your Lordship may not think I apprehended not the weight of your motion, or was so dull as to sleep upon it. And for my own part would have something done to secure Newcastle, both for present and future. I humbly thank you for [your] love, and shall not fail you where I may be able to do

any service. To God's blessed protection I leave you, and rest A.D. 1640.

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, July 1, 1640.

To the Right Honrble my very good Lo. my Lo. Viscounte Conway att New-Castle, these.

Endorsed:

'From the Ld. Archbishop of Canterbury. 1. Concerning the proposition about the fortification of Newcastle.'

LETTER CCCCXLVII.

TO SIR JOHN LAMBE.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

SIR JOHN,

I PRAY look upon this Paper; 'tis Castle's hand, and he was almost light upon, this morning, but he made an escape. I would have you, therefore, send out an attachment presently; and 'tis probable he may be found at one of these two places, either at the Key in Cornhill, an upholsters, or at one Mr. Brigham's in Westminster, by the Palace Gate; for there I hear he hath acquaintance. And I pray, when you have done, deliver the inclosed into the Registry, there to be safely kept, that when time shall serve, it may be produced against him.

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, July this 17th, 1640.

To my very louing freind Sr John Lambe att Drs Commons.

Endorsed:

'My Lo. of Cant. for Attach. con. Castle Com.

A. D. 1640.

LETTER CCCCXLVIII.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY [x].

[Gentleman's Magazine, April, 1850.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I AM heartily sorry I must write these to you brokenly and in haste. Hampton Court is infested with the plague. Three houses at the very gate. The Committee [y] called to Oatlands, where I have no accommodation, all my stuff, as well as other men's, being at Hampton Court. Three houses in the Mews infected, and one of the King's coachmen dead. Thence it came (as 'tis thought) to Hampton Court. And the times look very black in many respects.

For the Scots coming in, I am of your opinion; with this exception still [z]. If our own distractions, wants, and compliances with them, call them not in upon us. And the generality

[x] [This Letter is now in the possession of John Young, Esq., of Greenwich. It was printed, together with Letters CXCVIII. and CXCIX. in vol. vi. (of whose previous publication the editor was not aware), and Letters CCCCXLIX. and CCCCL. in the present volume, in the Gentleman's Magazine for April, 1850, to which they were transmitted by Mr. Bruce. At that time the addresses of all of them were unmutilated, and are there printed in full. The conjectures in the notes on Letters CXCVIII. and CXCIX. (see vol. vi. pp. 602, 603), are thus converted into absolute certainty.]

[y] [This Committee consisted of the Bp. of London, the Marquis Hamilton, the E. of Northumberland, the E. of Strafford, the L. Cottington, Sir Henry Vane, Sir F. Windebank, and the Archbishop himself. (See above, vol. iii. pp. 282, 283.) Laud speaks of this Committee (ibid.) as appointed with special reference to Scottish affairs. But Clarendon (Hist. Rebell. vol. i. p. 264) describes it as organised for general State purposes. After mentioning the same persons who are named by Laud, as the members who composed it, he writes as follows: 'These persons made up the Committee of State, (which was reproachfully called after "the Juncto," and enviously then in the Court, "the Cabinet Council,") who were upon all occasions, when the Secretaries received any extraordinary intelligence, or were to make any extraordinary despatch, or as often otherwise as was thought fit, to meet, whereas the body of the Council observed set days and hours for their meeting, and came not together except specially summoned.'

This appears to be different from the Committees of the Council which were held for special purposes; as the Foreign Committee, the Irish Committee, &c., to several of which Laud belonged. It may be added, that there is mention of a Cabinet Council in a letter of April 23, 1625, from John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton.]

[z] [Conway seems all along to have been under a delusion in this matter. Clarendon (Hist. of Rebell. vol. i. p. 254) writes: 'The Lord Conway in all his letters sent advertisement, that the Scots had not advanced their preparations to that degree, that they would be able to march that year.']

of all sorts are so ill set here, as that it must be a miracle A.D. 1640.
if some mischief come not.

We have seen a petition of many Yorkshire gentlemen to the King, concerning the disorders of the soldiers there [a], in which they fear much, and it seems (as you write) they have not been well commanded. But, howsoever, I like it worst, both for matter and manner, than anything which hath yet happened, save wants for money; and if once want and disorder meet, farewell all. What counsel this day will produce I cannot tell, but I presume you will have information from the Secretaries in that behalf.

In Essex the soldiers are very unruly [b], and now begin to pull up the rails in churches, and in a manner to say they will reform, since the laws are everywhere broken. 'Tis stark naught there, and certainly by infusion.

I hope there is no fear of my Lord Lieutenant's loss now [c], though I am clear of your opinion what his loss would at these times be to the King. And, for yourself, I wrote you nothing but truth of the King's expressions. And for their honour and integrity that would not have been employed in your charge, I hope, if I live to see you, you will trust me with the knowledge of them, that I may not be ignorant where this honour and integrity grows. I hope you will pardon this distracted heart. While you may be sure I shall rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Oatlands, Aug. 2, 1640.

To the right honourable my very good Lord, my lord-viscount Conwey, at Newcastle; these.

---

[a] [See Rushworth, vol. iii. pp. 1214, 1215. A second Petition of the same tenour was presented to the King on his arrival at York, Aug. 24. See Rushworth, ibid. pp. 1230, 1231.]

[b] [See in Rushworth, vol. iii. pp. 1194, 1195, some Orders in Council relating to the disorders of the soldiers in Essex. The special offence which Laud here mentions is spoken of in an Order of Council, dated Aug. 26. (Ibid. p. 1232.)]

[c] [Strafford had been dangerously ill. See above, p. 602.]

A. D. 1640.

LETTER CCCCXLIX.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Gentleman's Magazine, April, 1850.][d]

Salutem in Christo.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

YOUR Lordship will pardon me that this one letter comes to you not in mine own hand. I thank God I am not ill, yet I am so perfectly weary at present, that I am very well content to give myself this ease. And I thought it better to send you this letter than more, that by it you may know that your last letter with all the papers enclosed came safe to my hands, though I do not give you so punctual an answer to every particular as I should have done had I written myself.

The letter which you sent inclosed I saw before in Secretary Vane's hands, and very probable it is, it may be a counterfeit[e]. The three other advertisements for the most part look as if they were thrasonical, and they have gained much by that art. As for the Scots coming into England, I am very glad you continue constant to your old way; but I must tell you, we are divided here; for some of us think the Scots will not come in, and other some are confident they will, and that ere it be long; and therefore it will behove you to look so much the better to yourself and your business as you are nearer to the danger.

For Ogle, if your letters reach him not, and that he be honest, 'tis the better for him. I know one of that name, whether it be this man or no I cannot tell, and I 'm sure he is none of the honestest. Well, my Lord, this business hath

[d] [This letter is now in the possession of Lord Londesborough.]

[e] [Mr. Bruce remarks (Gents. Mag.) 'This is probably an allusion to the letter of invitation to the Scots, alleged to have been forged.' But this seems hardly probable, if, as Mr. D'Israeli mentions, the letter itself never saw the light, and if the King endeavoured, but in vain, to obtain it from Archibald Johnstone, to whose possession it was traced. This document, it may be added, was a forgery of Lord Saville.]

made me such a courtier that I am heartily weary of it; A.D. 1640.
but wheresoever I am I shall continue

Your Lordship's very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Oatlandes, Aug. 8, 1640.

To the right honourable my very good lord, my lord-viscount Conwey, at Newcastle; these.

LETTER CCCCL.

TO THE LORD VISCOUNT CONWAY.

[Gentleman's Magazine, April, 1850.]

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

I HAVE this day received your Lordship's letter of August 10, and a copy with it of that which you sent to my Lord of Northumberland [f]. And I heartily thank you for your noble respects to me in both. By the one I see you begin to believe that the Scots will come into England. And by the other, I see they want not much of a framed party, which was all the matter that I feared in the whole business. For if the Lord Lowden [g] (for Earl he is not) had speech with some persons of quality before his coming from London, and that the difference was whether the Scots should first come into England, or they first take arms, (as you write from Mr. S. [h]) it must needs be that both are resolved, both entering and taking arms, the question being only about precedency. And if this be true, how little do they want of having a framed party here?

But for the present business, if the Minister deserve in

[f] [The Earl of Northumberland was at this time General-in-Chief of the troops in the North, but was prevented by illness from taking the command.]

[g] [John Campbell. He had been sent with other persons, in the previous year, to explain to the King the conduct of the Scotch Covenanters. He was at that time seized and sent to the Tower for writing (with others) a letter to the King of France, requesting his cooperation, but was released shortly before the date of this letter. The motives which were assigned for his release, are noticed by Clarendon (vol. i. pp. 253, 254). In 1641, just before leaving Scotland, the King created him Lord Chancellor, and Earl of Lowden.]

[h] [Mr. Secretary Windebank.]

A.D. 1640. this service undertaken by him [j], I will see he shall not want his reward, according to that which your Lordship shall think he merits. And for his name, I pray be confident I will secret it even from the King till I see what his endeavours can reach to. And this I vow to you, if his name do come out, by me it shall not be.

If the Scots come into England, and that Newcastle be taken, I will not dare to write what I think of the business. But if they get such footing in the North, the South being affected, or rather infected as they are, it may prove that which I believe the enemy yet expects not. Howsoever, my Lord, I must witness with you that you have called for the defence of that town, and offered a fair proposition [k], (in my judgment,) had it been timely accepted and pursued. To help all other disasters, my Lord General is this week fallen ill, and, for aught I hear, 'tis doubted it may prove a fever. God send us well out of these dark times. To His blessed protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Croydon, Aug. 14, 1640.

To the right honourable my very good lord, my lord-viscount Conwaye, att Newcastle; these.

Endorsed:

'Aug. 14, 1640.

'From the L^d. Arch B. of Canterb.'

[j] [This refers to the spy employed by Lord Conway; of whom he writes thus in his letter to Windebank, of Aug. 15, 1640: 'I have, within these two hours, word brought to me, (I pray you tell my Lord of Canterbury, that it is by that man I did last write to him that I have sent into Scotland, and gave him sixteen pounds,) that the Scotch army will, . . . upon Monday or Tuesday next, come into England.' (Prynne's Hidden Works, p. 186.)

It appears, from a subsequent paragraph of that letter, that the person employed on this errand was well aware of the communication that was going on between Lord Lowden and the disaffected party in England; for Conway adds, 'My Lord Lowden told him that he did expect that more than half the trained bands would join with them.'

It will be remembered that, in a former letter, Laud answered the objections which Conway had raised to employing a spy. See vol. vi. p. 603.]

[k] [The proposition made by Conway was to raise a fund for fortifying Newcastle, by imposing a duty on coals. (See Conway's letter to Laud, June 13, 1640, in Prynne's Hidden Works, pp. 184, 185, and Laud's answer to that letter, above, p. 601.)]

LETTER CCCCLI.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Sa. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations, &c.

I have received a Petition from you under all your hands, in which you desire me that my orders formerly made for the strict keeping of the Mathematical Library may receive with my consent some opening and dispensation. The truth is, I did never intend strictness but for safety, and that especially in regard of some manuscripts, which once lost will hardly ever be recovered. And yet further, considering with myself, that with some moderate care of yourselves and your successors, safety and use might meet together, I made desks and boxes, with locks and keys, through all the library, to secure them from loss, if such of the senior Fellows that have keys will be careful to use them. These being finished, I was willing you should draw up a decree (as your worshipful Founder gives you power to do), and that therein you should express what enlargement yourselves desired, and for whom, and what then I should consider of it, and give my approbation to it so far as in my judgment I could think fit.

This decree you have drawn up and sent me; and I have maturely considered of it. The alterations that I have made are neither many nor great. And now have sent it back to you again, that if you like it you may register these my letters and the decree together. Being resolved not to bar all use, but rather to adventure some loss, if you to whom the use and profit appertains, will not by care secure your own good, which may so easily be done. Thus having no more to trouble you with, I leave you all to God's blessed protection, and shall ever rest

Your very loving Friend,

W. CANT.

From ye Tower, Sept. 17, 1641.

To my very loving ffreinds, D^r^. Baylie,
President of S^t^. John Bap. Coll. Oxon,
and the Senio^r^ Fellowes there.

A. D. 1641.

LETTER CCCCLII.

TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S.

[St. John's College, Oxford.]

Sal. in Christo.

AFTER my hearty commendations to yourselves and that whole body, &c.

I have received letters from you concerning some mathematic books, to furnish that library which I have built amongst you. And I thank you all heartily for thinking of a way how that library may be well and speedily furnished. Your letters are very kind, and I accept them as such. And I assure you if God had not laid this affliction upon me, your library should soon have been furnished, and yet you should not have needed to have thought of the way which in your letters you propose to me. But things standing with me as now they do, I must give way to necessity on my part, and therefore shall give way to entreaty on yours.

Whereas therefore you propose unto me, that out of the money which yearly rises out of my buildings to the College, you may take out so much as will help well on to the furnishing of that library in present: I am content at your joint entreaty to give you leave to take out of these monies one hundred and forty pound, and to lay it out upon mathematic books for your library. That so (as you write) the present students, which are not like to live there to reap any benefit by these monies in the way which I designed them, may in this way have present profit for their studies, and yet leave the same learned benefit to successors.

But then I do hereby signify, That though I do now give you leave to convert so much of these monies to this profitable use, as I have power to do during my life (especially since it is to your own good, and at your entreaty); yet I will not that after my death any part of the monies be turned by the President and Fellows, or any other power, from the course to which I have appointed them. And that this my

will may the better be known, I do desire you to keep this A. D. 1641.
original of mine under my own hand, and to see it registered for common use. So, desiring your prayers for me, I take my leave with God's blessing upon you, and rest

Your very loving,

But most unfortunate Friend,

W. CANT.

Tower, Novb. 29, 1641.

To my verye lovinge frends, Dr. Bailye,
President, and the Senior Fellowes of
St. John Baptist's Colledge, Oxon;
this.

APPENDIX.

I.

A Censure of the Earl of Devonshire's Tract about Marriage after Divorce.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

FIRST PAPER.

F. 3, p. 1. *As God by Malachye doth command.* c. 2. v. 16.] Permissio tantum est: The note in our English Bibles. 'Not that he doth allow divorcement, but of the two faults he shews which is the less.'

So that yet this note infers thus much, that, (at the least) among the Jews it was a less fault, to divorce and marry another, than to retain the first and keep others with her: which is the other of the two faults mentioned.

F. 2, p. 2. Under correction I take it the comparison would fall more full, and the argument included be the stronger, if it fell thus; therefore as in the one not man but justice and God's Ordinance is said to kill, so in the other not man, but justice and God's Ordinance by the magistrate, is said to put asunder the offender.

There is no commandment in which the magistrate is excepted more than a private man save only in this, Non occides:] If in no other, then not in adultery, nor in marriage after divorce which pertains unto it; Because whosoever marries her *that is divorced commits adultery.* S . . which the magistrate can give no man leave to do.

Is not this petitio principii, because the exception is not mentioned.

Fol. 3, p. 1. *The taking of a beautiful woman in the war. Deut.* xxi.] This place doth infer nothing if this beautiful woman was either a maid or a widow: and that she was a married *wife appears not in the text.*[a]

Neither for ought I yet see is it denied. Yes, v. 13: else why no mention of bewailing her husband as well as her father and mother.

Again, suppose she were a wife, yet the death of her husband is supposed also in the war, because the Jews were commanded without sparing to root out those people.

At tum concessio hæc nihili est, nam etiamsi nihil tale scriptum esset, tamen tunc licuit ducere mortuo viro.

Immo fortè (et quod verisimile est) quia internecio mandata est, non licuit servare eam, sive viduam sive *qualemcunque nisi vellet ducere:*[a] *Et tum* concessio multum valet, sed nihil ad nuptias post divortium.

For except in this case they might not marry strangers.

Quid si concessio hæc facta sit, non quod nuptiæ post divortium non sint contra naturam, sed quod sint minus contra naturam quam homicidium, cujus vitandi causa hæc concessio facta fuit.

Fol. 4, p. 1. *And this law was made.*] Dispensatio fuit.

Dissolvere aliquid genere vinculi, annon implicat? Nam si vinculum sit, non dissolvit sed dissolvitur.

[a] [The words in Italics are underlined, being those which the side note refers to.]

God is not interested merely as a witness, as in civil contracts He is, but as an Author. Quos Deus conjunxit, Ergo sicut consensus facit matrimonium, ita superveniens ordinatio Dei facit indissolubile.

The parenthesis (how good soever it be) ill placed, and obscuring if not perverting the sense; F. 4, p. 2.

All nations till the coming of Christ, &c.] Hoc apertè negat Tertullianus in Apologet. c. 6. F. 5, p. 1.

Divorce esteemed lawful after the coming of Christ till the beginning of the canon law.] How was it then so mainly written against by St. Augustine and St. Hierom?

It was esteemed that is generally by the most, or the soundest. (Here falls in the course of antiquity, &c.)

A place in the manner of penninge hard to be understood. F. 6, p. 1.

Except the hardness of your hearts do refuse it.] An in potestate nostra sit gratiam oblatam repudiare: some will think this draws too near Pelagius; especially since it is said; that grace should be there continually and yet refused. F. 8, p. 1.

I do not well see the ground of this inference; or otherwise by this it is prohibited to put away an adultress. F. 9, p. 2.

The censure of the canon law too hard: Especially it being a body not made by the author but compiled; and that out of the general constitutions of the Church: Besides, if the conclusion will at all follow, it will follow as well, this censure being left out. And the less provocation to men of contrary judgment, either the conclusion will win entertainment the sooner, or at the least find less and more mild resistance. F. 11, p. 1.

Many a man had rather be judged to die than to marry her with whom, &c.] That doth not necessarily infer that she should not reap commodity by it if she might marry him, &c. F. 12, p. 1. Solemn repentance not often for ordinary faults. F. 10, p. 2.

The nocent party should not always reap commodity by his sin.] Si plerumque, the argument is sufficient.

Dr. Howson calls it an absurdity, &c., p. 37, to deny it the nocent party. Pars nocens.

It is ex suppositione non concessa, scilicet si liceret innocenti.

She did voluntarily penance.] Sacerdos eam ejecit ex ecclesia. Hierom. Epist. 30, Ad Oceanum. F. 10, p. 2.

The penance public twice described there by St. Hierom, Ut errorem publice fateretur, &c.

Tertulliani scopus hic est: Intendit probare contra Marcionem, Christum non esse contrarium Mosi, nec evangelium legi: Et instantia est in hac causa de divortio. Ergo stabilivit idem quod Moses. Tertulliani locus Lib. 4, cont. Marcion:

Verba ejus sunt.

1. Christus conditionaliter fecit divortii prohibitionem. Ergo non absolutè.

2. Qui dimissam duxerit mœchatur: Ex eadem utique causa dimissam, qua non licet dimitti, ut alia ducatur.

Ergo est causa secundum quam licet dimittere et aliam ducere.

3. Illicite enim dimissam pro indimissa ducens, adulter; manet enim matrimonium quod non rite diremptum est.

Et loquitur de diremptione per divortium: Ergo si rite diremptum sit etiam per divortium, non manet matrimonium, et non manente matrimonio priori non est adulterium nubere, nam tantum manente matrimonio nubere adulterium est.

4. Si conditionaliter prohibuit dimittere uxorem non in totum prohibuit, et quod non prohibuit in totum permisit.

Scilicet in causa fornicationis.

5. Habet itaque et Christum assertorem justitiæ divortii: Jam itaque confirmatur Moses, ex eodem titulo prohibens divortium quo et Christus, si inventum fuerit in muliere impudicum negocium, &c.

Ergo Justitia, non abusus ullus, sed justitia divortii Mosaici asseritur à Christo, quia ex eodem titulo Moses et Christus: sed illud divortium Mosis propter negocium impudicum solvebat a vinculo; Ergo et hoc Christi: quod et magis apparet, immediatè addit verba *Christi* ex D. Matthæo, cum exceptione (nisi propter fornicationem) bis repetita.

6. Habes Christum ubique creatoris vestigia ineuntem, tam in permittendo repudio (i. in causa fornicationis) et in prohibendo (i. extra illam causam).

Id quod fefellit Tertullianum fuit quod pro lege accepit illud apud Judæos quod tantum licitum fuit per dispensationem.

Hoc dato quod inseparabilitas conjugii sit de lege naturæ, tamen admittere potuit olim dispensationem; homines autem nunc sunt eodem modo receptibiles dispensationis quo olim fuerunt. Ergo.

Huic argumento nihil respondetur nisi ratione sacramenti. Thom. supplemen. 9. 67. A. 2. ad 3um.

At manet causa dispensationis (i. durities cordis, metus uxoricidii, &c.). Ergo et ipsa dispensatio manet.

Immo ad hoc Judæi proni erant propter corruptionem irascibilis. Thom. supplē. 9. 67. A. 3. c.

Hæc responsio tantum concludit Judæos magis pronos, et magis in ea causa duros, sed non negat esse in aliis.

Deinde: Judæi an habuerunt ex stirpe, an ex regione et genere victus, &c.? Non ex stirpe, non enim ex Abrahamo patre fidelium habuerunt hanc duritiem: si ex aliis causis, regione, victu, &c.: cur non ubi eadem causa est maneat permissio?

Quia abrogavit Christus jure divino; accedente post adventum Christi magore mensura gratiæ.

Quando unus evangelista plura dicit quam alius, standum est plus dicenti: Et hoc probat Tostatus in cap. 17 Matt. Quæst. 158. Sed in causa divortii S. Matthæus est plus dicens, quam Marcus, Lucas, Paulus, quia addit nisi propter fornicationem. Ergo illi standum est, et reliqui secundum illum exponendi.

Sic stamus S. Matthæo plus dicenti: sed aliter exponimus exceptionem positam a Matthæo.

SECOND PAPER.

In the impressions (since nature's fall) nothing contrary to the word of God.] Some contrary to nature in her purity. Ergo. F. 5, p. 1.) Fol. 1, p. 2.

Those to the Jews were dispensations, which ended in the promulgation of the Gospel (by all divines). F. 3, p. 1.

That if either of them:] The dispensation among the Jews was granted only to the men.

Though without just cause:] That was neither by precept, nor by dispensation, for it was only for adultery, which was a just cause: If they divorced for any other cause, it was a practice without rule. (For any fault of his wife. F. 1, p. 2.) F. 3, p. 2.

Is but a contract:] The speech before F. 1, p. 2, grants aliquid sacramentale in it, which diversifies the species. And in the next words p. eadem. F. 4, p. 1.

The authority of the canon law:] True, to put away his wife; but neither silent nor expressed to marry again. F. 4, p. 2.

The practice for many cases, but the lawful dispensation for one only. Whatsoever all nations did hold was but the law of nature in secundis principiis non in universalissimis; And not that neither if they held it but by dispensation; and they held divorce (with second marriage after) no otherwise than by dispensation. F. 5, p. 1.

Yourself confess it, Fol. 7, p. 2, that both opinion and practice of that time was against both the first institution of marriage and the true meaning of Moses.

He came to fulfil the law but yet to abrogate the dispensation which was præter legem; And much more to disannul their practice, which did more outrun the dispensation than the dispensation did the law.

Not the practice of the Church: No Father resolute that I know but St. Ambrose, and that *in* 1 Cor. vii. which work is by all suspected not to be his. Not many of the Church of Rome, only Caietan, and Ambrosius Catharinus (that I know). And Erasmus himself speaks with submission to the Church in this point (if I remember right). F. 5, p. 2.

By adultery she leaves to be a wife, &c. ex Erasmo] (petitio principii. Therefore he that doth put away his wife for fornication doth not commit adultery,) procedit ex iniqua interpretatione loci: Christ there not giving a new law but repeating the dispensation by Moses. F. 6, p. 1. Sic, et F. 7, p. 2, et F. 8, p. 1.

He came both to reform (and fulfil) the old law, but to take away the dispensation. F. 6, p. 2.

In case of fornication the law of divorce remains still whole as in the time of Moses.] First it was no law *but a dispensation:* Then it remains not whole. F. 8, p. 1.

In aliis est exceptio: Ergo cur non hic?] Non est par ratio: quia in nuptiis post divortium tantum permissio fuit, de juramento autem lex positiva.

Præterea clausula præcedens nullam patitur exceptionem: And then why may not the instance of divorce coming in the midst between that

of adultery and that of oaths, have its exposition rather follow that of adultery (which in nature it more participates) than that of oaths? and so be understood without exception.

F. 7, p. 1. St. Matthew is more large but not more plain, for the exception (as it is taken) put in by him causes all the doubt. For St. Mark, St. Luke and St. Paul are plain: and therefore by them St. Matthew to be interpreted. Præterea unusquisque Evangelista per se verus sine expositione alterius, &c.

F. 8, p. 1. The other faults are not contrary to the nature of marriage directly, but by consequent; and I think not meant in this place.

F. 8, p. 2. The Emperors were not so obnoxious to those good men, but that where affection grew strong they would borrow a little: Valentinianus et pius et Catholicus, ex tali causa induxit polygamiam. Refert Socrates, L. 4. c. 27, ni fallor.

F. 9, p. 2. That in 1 Cor. vii. not to be understood of slight causes: For then he would never have put in the disjunctive, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled unto her husband; but absolutely *let her be reconciled*, &c.

F. 10, p. 1. *Not his infidelity but his leaving of her:*] It's true; but this is true also: Not his leaving of her but his infidelity, so that both must be joined: And then the argument concludes nothing where both parts are Christian.

F. 10, p. 2. *None till the time of St. Hierome and St. Aug. did impugn it directly.*

No such marriage dissolved till the canon law, &c.] But the canon law is nothing but judgments of the Fathers: therefore if the canon law be peremptory against it, it's more than probable that the Fathers also were, out of whom the substance of that law was taken.

St. Hierom's arguments not as strong against second marriages.

His extolling Fabiola was not for her fact (I take it), but being reprehended, he extols her voluntary submission to penance.

Her penance I take it was because she married another.

F. 11, p. 1. St. Aug: writ his more resolute sentence against it, after that book De Fide et Oper: out of which this place is taken.

F. 12, p. 1. *More mischiefs may follow in some particular, &c.;*] but neither so many nor so great in the general, &c.

Indorsed.

The censures of mye L. of Deuonsheers tract touchinge marradge after Diuorce comitted to me to read ouer twice, and is twice censured page bye page in these two seuerall papers: These papers wear in mye Lords hands when he dyed, and wear not deliuered unto me till Easter euen: Att wch tyme att the comaund of mye Ladye Mr. Walter James deliuered them unto me. 1606.[b]

WILLIAM LAUD:

[b] [It appears from a letter from Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain (S. P. O. April 17, 1606), that in arranging the Earl's funeral there was 'much dispute among the heralds, whether his Ladie's arms shall be impaled with his, which brings in question the lawfulness of the marriage.' This may account for the papers having been kept so long out of Laud's hands.]

II.

Observations upon a Tract made by a Capuchin that was once a Protestant. [See Vol. III. p. 141.]

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

The Tract was to prove out of the vision of S. Paul, Act ix. That the Body of Christ was in two places at once. 1623, Feb. 5. [Laud's Diary at date.]

The speeches of Tilenus, against the Puritans the Church of England ever said long before him: so they make nothing against the Church of England. P. 2.

The Key of David written already by Sanders, in another fashion than I think this man able to write. P. 3.

That He spake with his own mouth on the way to Damascus, not from Heaven.] This follows not howsoever: For he might speak with His proper mouth and yet from heaven: If the author deny this, himself must deny the omnipotence of Christ. P. 5. Yet he presses this, p. 38.

S. Lu: i. 37. *Nihil impossibile Deo.*] The author finds fault (if he approve Schlusselburgh) that the sacramentaries say that this axiom hath some exception. Why hath it not in matter of contradiction, according to all consent of Fathers and School? And Pet. Cotton adds an exception. L. 1. Instit. c. 7, § S. Basilius. P. 7.

I hope the Rom: themselves will not say that Corpus Christi περίγραπτον (*i. modo quantitativo circumscriptum*) in sacra cœna esse: and so in that the sacramentaries do no more oppose God's omnipotency than they themselves do. P. 7. Negat Pet. Cotton, L. 1. Instit. c. 7, ad finem. Et G. de Val. 3 Examinis mysterii, &c. c. 2, prin.

The words of Beza are the bare text, and imply no nailing of Christ to heaven, but that upon special dispensation His body may be out of heaven when He pleases. P. 10.

Yourselves indeed say that Nunquam recedit à cœlo. Pet. Cotton, Instit. L. 1. c. 7, § 2. And ergo if any body nail Him there, it is you. Et Annot. in Act. iii. 21. Bib: Genev: goes no farther than Pet. Cotton.

And pag: 11, you use the word Concludi; as if He were shut up into heaven, and put the opinion upon the sacramentaries. But I cannot yet find the word concludi in either Calvin or Beza. And Schlusselburge says the Adversaries say so but tells us not whom.

The author is almost nothing himself but Schlusselburge transcribed; as appears in every page ad page 15. P. 11.

Why then if he approve this Lutheran's judgment against the Sacramentaries, he must maintain his grounds too and defend Ubiquity of Christ's body, which I hope he will not.

And in this very place, Act. iii. 21, he cites the Text as we do, save for the poor difference of 'Contain' and 'Receive' Christ: whereas this Lutheran here doth not read the Text Quod cœlum susceperit Christum; sed quod Christus acceperit cœlum. The Greek Text is ambiguous, but sure the Lutheran not right in the sense. Lintrensis the now Professor at Dowaye proves it in Act. iii. 21.

P. 14. That place, Apoc. i. 13, was plainly visio in spiritu. V. 10. et Bellār. 3 de Christo, c. 12, § Prima tamen.

P. 19. Which is his additament again. P. 21. That place, 1 Cor. ix. 1, doth not express that S. Paul saw Christ *on earth*, but only that he saw Him really: and that is all-sufficient for his argument to prove him an Apostle as good as the rest.

And the comparison with the sight which the other Apostles had of Him, is only in Realitate visionis, non in modo videndi: else S. Paul must have seen him omnimodo that the rest did: Hungry, thirsty, bleeding, &c. (Et p. 95.)

P. 16. P. 22. Ab hac pag: His first thing he labours to prove is, that S. Paul's vision of Christ was real: Non negamus: so that labour is nothing. And himself grants that Calvin confesses it, p. 22.

P. 25, R: All the other of your Ma: are most just exceptions. I think the author means by *imaginary*, not a false apparition, but a true in the spirit and imagination; and the word bears both, and is opposed here to Real. (Et sic apertè, p. 94.)

P. 26. P. 27. Yet after he expressly opposes Imaginary to true apparition and natural, and so speaks that he gives occasion to be mistrusted. (Et apertissimè, pag: 41.)

P. 29. The place Act. ix. 17, the Greek is ambiguous to both: But the common understanding is that S. Paul as he went by the way saw Christ: Sed utrum in cœlo et an in ipsa via non exprimitur in scriptura: But the light shined from heaven, &c.: ergo probabile magis quod ibi Christus.

P. 33. The author makes the Geneva translation a falsifier of the Greek, Act. ix. 17, translating ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, as if it were κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, which in sense is the same, and is so in terminis, Act. xxvi. 13. (And himself uses it so in the French, p. 35.)

P. 38. P. 39. Supponit Christum in cœlo semper; et tamen in via super terram eodem tempore: (sed non concedimus eum ita cœlo ligatum.) The Apparition, Act. xxiii. 11, was not real but in vision, as it is probable. Lintrensis in Act. xxiii.

P. 47. Nor doth the Scripture say that He did not leave heaven at this time.

P. 48. Valen. cont. Fortunatum, L. 3. c. 2, p. 467. That it is contrary of that Translation, the heavens must contain Him: Non est; nam cœlum continet Eum ut *Domus*, non ut *Carcer*.

P. 48. All other Sacramentaries do not condemn this first answer of Zanchius; nor are we bound to Molin and the French party refusing it.

P. 50. His own falsification in transposing the G: Text; bis.

P. 52. That it was Christ's will to appear in terra, is not proved by the author, and so meerly this is petitio principii against Zanchius. (And so against Molin, pp. 65, 68, 83.)

P. 53. That is no evasion of Zanchius; For he doth not say S. Stephen, and S. Paul saw Christ alike; but that it might be that they did.

P. 53. Nor doth Zanchee give any lie to the Scripture: Illud enim ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ non convincit Jesum fuisse ibi in via.

P. 54, & P. 39. ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ: is not leaning upon him, or the like, but his coming or appearing suddenly unto him and unlooked for.

Zanchius brought a third solution: Ergo both the former were naught; or at least mistrusted by himself.] If this be true, how many answers in Bellarmin or others of the Ro: party are of force? sæpius enim duo vel tres solutiones adhibent. P. 55.

The third in my judgment is the worst of Zanchius denying a real and bodily vision of Christ, which is plain in Scripture. Act. xxii. 14.] Though I like not Zanchius his dream of assuming a new body: yet it doth not follow that it must needs be a false and phantastic body that He took, if He took any. P. 59.

Non dixit Zanchius corpus imaginarium esse: sed novum: et quale corpus in quo luctatus est cum Jacobo: ergo non phantasticum. P. 59.

Ille tamen asserit ideo phantasticum si tale. P. 60. P. 60.

Zanchius refuses this third answer himself: ergo see the inconstancy of these sectaries.] As if where Bellarmin and other give divers answers and refuse one or more of them, it did argue any inconstancy. Many answers do but shew what may be said, and yet leave the reader to judge what is fittest to be said. And the writer may with the same liberty express which answer he approves or dislikes without any note of levity. P. 61.

The author's return upon Molin that he makes S. Luke guilty of a temerarious proposition, is meerly petitio principii: in that he thinks he hath proved that Christ was upon the way on earth to Damascus, which he neither hath nor can prove. P. 64.

His Belle comparison: most absurd: For heaven and Christ therein, is alike over the way to Damascus, and all points of every way: so it is no cross in understanding to see Him in the way, and to see Him in heaven over the way. It is not so between the Fontan-bleau and the Lowar: or any different remote places on earth. P. 66.

Si dicam me scribere in cubiculo, &c. Lorin. in Act. ix. 17.

He whispered so to S. Paul, that they which were with him heard not the voice, at least to understand it, but S. Paul did.] As if Christ might not speak from heaven, and yet His voice be so ordered by dispensation that none should hear it but S. Paul to whom it was directed. Et fatetur. P. 99. P. 69. P. 92. P. 98.

And was not the apparition a miracle?

He heard His voice out of His own mouth: ergo not from heaven. Non sequitur, et p. 109. P. 91.

He takes the third answer of Zanchius which Zan: refused himself, p. 61, and makes it bear his judgment. P. 95.

Nor is it denied in Scripture that the voice was from heaven, &c. P. 98.

He tells Moulin it is false that the voice spoken of Act. ix. 7 was S. Paul's. P. 70.

And if it be so, he errs with good company. For S. Chrysost: affirms it, Homil. 19 in Act.; Lintrensis Jesuita in Act. ix. 7; and Oecumē: and Caietā and Theophilact.

All his Allegations out of the Text, about ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ are out of Pet. Cotton. L. 1. Instit. c. 7. P. 32, &c.

All his discourse about δέξασθαι is out of Greg: de Valentia. L. 3, Cont. Fortunatū. c. 2. Argu: 1. P. 11.

III.

[See Vol. III. p. 150.]

The case of the Clergy's paying three subsidies in one year.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

The Clergy have now 3 whole subsidies to pay to his Majesty.

If they be all three demanded at once I humbly desire these things may be considered.

And this is general for the Bps. and all the dignified Clergy; and the Vicars.

1. First that if they pay 3 subsidies together in one year, they pay as much as if the laity should be asked 50 or (of some) 60 subsidies in a year, which cannot but be thought hard.

2. Two parts of three of the Clergy must borrow this money. And I must humbly crave leave to doubt whether the whole entire personal state of all the Clergy of England, some few excepted, be worth 3 subsidies, which I think comes to somewhat more than 40,000li.

3. If they should find means to pay it, and a parliament follow, and they required to give, as though this great payment had not been paid, they are most of them quite undone.

4. If at any time (which God forbid) there should be a king that would not take such care of the Church as (God be thanked) His Majesty doth, but would leave it to the time, this precedent would be taken upon any pretence of difficulty to demand of the Clergy 3 subsidies in a year, whereas two in a year will utterly beggar the Church.

5. It will utterly (I doubt) discontent all the poorer of the Clergy.

6. There's no means to constrain any that shall refuse to do it, and if it be left free I doubt much will not be given, and so not be worth the setting on foot.

7. It will lay an imputation upon the Bps. in Commission for Archiepiscopal power. The Clergy will have it put into their mouths that if my Lord's Grace of Canterbury had been in Court this could not have befallen them.

The Bp. of S. David's is every way but 600li. per annum. He pays in tenths, 4li. . . . . And for 3 subsidies, ... And being now in firstfruits . . . . for them. So there is left him to live on . . . . . .

A Vicar hath 30li. p. annum to live on: He is rated in the King's Books, 20li. p. annum. He pays for Tenths 3li. and for 3 subsidies 12li. So there's left him his wife and children 15li. a year. And if he be in firstfruits he pays more for them 7li. 10s., and hath 7li. 10s. left to live on.

If notwithstanding these considerations this course of paying the 3 subsidies together shall be thought fit, shall there be no exception for the poorer sort, according as was allowed in the loan (as I have been informed)?

To that which is threatened that if the Clergy shall not yield to this, there shall be a royal visitation: I say thus:

1. That notwithstanding the great speeches made of it, it can never fairly be worth to His Majesty 12,000li.

2. They which are like to be imployed in such a service will do hurt to the Clergy perhaps more than that comes to.

3. The Question is, whether so gracious a prince will for 12,000li. (which is not in any difficulty of a king a considerable sum) bring such a burden upon a part of his subjects which in all things have been forward and ready to the utmost of their purse and power to serve him.

IV.

A Memorandum for the Duke of Buckingham.

[See Vol. III. p. 154.]

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

I remember your Grace, when I came to you about other business, told me you were glad I was come, for you were about to send for me. That you called me aside into the gallery behind your lodgings by the back stairs.

There you told me of one that had made a great offer of an easy and fair cure of your G. Brother the Ld. Purbeck.

That it much troubled you, when he did but begin to express himself; because he said he would do it by only touching his head with his hands; which made your Grace jealous he dealt by some ill and unlawful means, inasmuch as he mentioned not natural medicine.

Upon this your Gr. was pleased to ask what I thought of it. I answered these were businesses which I had little looked into. But I did not believe the touch of his hand, or any man's else, could produce such effects.

Your Grace asked further, as I remember, whether you ought not entertain him further in discourse, to see whether he would open or express any unlawful practices: Which I thought you might, so it went no further than discourse.

And to my remembrance yr. Grace said that he offered to lay his hand on your head, saying, I would do no more than this. And that hereupon you started back, fearing some sorcery or the like. And that you were not quiet till you had spoken with me about it. This, or much to this effect is the utmost I can remember that passed at that time.

You never named nor described this man to me.

You told me (and I think at that time) of one that made offer of building a Church in the Stream: but I have but a confused memory of it.

V.

Draughts of Speeches for the Duke of Buckingham.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

1626. May 11. My Lords,

Your Lordships see what complaint is made against me by the House of Commons. How well I stood in their opinions not long since your Lordships know: And what I have done to lose it since, I protest I know not. I cannot so distrust my own innocency, and my heart which abhors guilt, as to offer to decline any course or court of Justice: Nor can I conceive so unworthily of your Lordships as once to think I shall not find in this house that justice and equity which hath been the ancient inhabitant of it. And now, my Lords, while I plead my innocency, I do not justify myself from all errors and slips in my actions, as if I could be an angel among men: I know not who may do that. Offices of trust and places of eminence cannot be discharged by men whose abilities are better than the best I have, but the managing of them may lie open to exception. And the King and the State shall have few to serve them with safety, if for all and every less particular which may happen by the default of such as they must trust, or otherwise, shall reflect upon them. But for crimes, especially such as should deserve public punishment from the State, I hope I shall ever prove myself as free as they which wish me worst can hope to find me guilty. My Lords, I speak not this, nor will I speak anything else to cast any dirt at any men that have taken pains to make me foul, but to protest my innocence in that measure which I shall hope to prove it. And for the manner how I have been proceeded with, that may in time concern your Lordships as much as it doth me now. I have been proceeded against hitherto, under a pretence of common fame, and that fame not proved, but inquired into, and whether the Inquisition hath not been such as trenches deep into the honors and liberties of this House and all that sit in it, I leave your Lordships to judge, and I doubt not but you will naturally consider it. And now, my Lords, though my heart knows no guilt why it should fail at home, yet I cannot but be sensible what I sustain in fame abroad: And therefore my humble desire to your Lordships is that you will not prejudice me, because a multitude have with more violence than justice brought me up as a delinquent into this H^rble^ Court. And while my cause is trying I shall not press any undue course, but be ready to withdraw myself till my innocency shall prevail with your Lordships' nobleness and justice to acquit me of this clamour. In the mean time I have and shall hold all h^rble^ opinion of this High Court, with the honour and the justice whereof I dare trust my fortunes and my life, and humbly desire your Lordships to hold the like of me.

Gentlemen; my innocency at least from crime wilfully committed against the honour, justice or good of the State makes me bold to speak a few words unto you. They shall neither be many, nor sharpened

with any distemper, which such a load as is cast upon me, could not but press out of me, did I alike feel the weight of guilt, as I do of charge. But I thank God for it, I feel the weight only upon one shoulder; and it is a great deal of ease to have the other free; your charge is heavy, and I feel it so in your very manner of settling it upon me. Were my other shoulder as much loaded with guilt, I should not be able to stand up and speak in my own defence.

I was bold to say your charge was heavy; I collect it out of many circumstances. For first you have been inquiring after matter to lay upon me, now more than two months together; you have taken up all that common fame hath brought to your door to add to the heap; you have pressed my honour as if it should never be able to look up from under the load that is upon it, both at home and in foreign parts. The burden itself, now it comes to be bound up, seems so big that it must be made into thirteen several fardels. And now they are divided for as much ease to you as may be, yet I see it is labour enough for eight able and worthy gentlemen of your body to bring it hither and lay it upon me. And you have borne it but in your memory; mine must be another and a far worse bearing in guilt and in punishment if the burden be rightly laid upon me. Have I not reason to say your charge is heavy? Sure I have.

But, Gentlemen, I promised brevity, &c. I am guilty of so little of this load that I hope, not, to bear it and not be weary, that's impossible; but to cast it off and make it appear to the Lords my judges, that I am not the man I stand now charged to be. God's mercy and their justice and my own innocency from odious crime, will I hope make me appear as I am, and shall ever labour to be, a true servant to my most gracious Master, the State so far as I am trusted with it, and the true religion of Christ established in this Church and kingdom. And this I will promise you, when God hath eased me of this burden (as I cannot doubt but he will) I will look to him, and not to the hands that have laid it on me. Nor will I ever so remember your carriage towards me as to forget myself. Nor do I involve all that great and worthy body of which you are members, while I say to some 'your carriage': for I have been beholding to many grave and temperate men in that House. Nor shall this work me to make any the least dislike between His Majesty and so loyal a people. But I will labour by all the means I can to do good, and none but good offices, and think myself unworthy to live when I do them not. And with this promise I leave you to God's mercy, and myself to the same mercy and the honour and justice of my peers.

VI.

Draught of a Speech for King Charles.[c]

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

My Lords,

The time of the year spends and grows hot, and I desire for your Honours and the safety of my people, as much as for my own, that we may grow to some good end before opportunity hath quite turned her back upon us. Something like sour influence hath blasted much of that which in the spring did bud with more hope; and yet am not willing to be over curious to search what stars have dropped so disastrously upon affairs both at home and abroad. I have ever thought it a higher point of princely wisdom to remedy, or at least make a stay of increasing evils, and after labour to prevent their reviving, than to let them grow stronger while we do nothing but dig after their spring, which perhaps is too deep in the earth to be found on the sudden.

In this little time of vacancy I have thought much upon this business; I mean the great business of Christendom as it stands now with eyes fixed upon this state, upon me and you. If it fall in pieces while we delay, I cannot promise myself or you how it shall be with honour and safety to this nation made up again. One cause which hath delayed this great affair is an emergent business or two risen up at home, and now before your Lordships. I would have these ended with all the speed that your wisdom and justice and desire to further my service, which I know how heartily you all affect, can possibly make that with joint consents the *other may be* thought of and ended.

One business I find hath been some stay unto you, which I have likewise thought on in this time of your recess. It is concerning your privileges which you doubt may be endangered by my restraint upon my Lord of Arundell without any cause expressed.

My Lords, there are many things in State, which dwelt very retired, and this your Lordships know well. And I doubt it hath been and is much to the prejudice of this State that some things have been made appear so openfaced, which I must and will labour to redress in the future. This, my Lords, and no desire to infringe the least of your privileges, hath made me put off your petitions for some times in the present case of the Earl of Arundell. I have been far more serious to ripen and issue this business than you perhaps may think, and I hope to bring it to that end as that you shall see, my answers formerly given have been sad and deliberate, and such as have been no pioneers under

[c] [See the Archbishop's Diary, May 25, 1626.]

your privileges, which I will ever as stiffly maintain as any man that sits among you. To witness this, my Lords, and to leave it to posterity, I desire you to fall with all speed and alacrity to the business before you, that I may have some hope for that which concerns my honour, the safety of all your Lordships and the security of the kingdom. And here I promise you in that word which I will not break, I will at or before to-morrow sennight make ready and settle that which I have to lay against the Earl of Arundell, and will then without any farther delay grant all your petition; you shall either have him free to sit with you in parliament, or such a cause declared as by your own confessions shall not touch in the least measure upon your privileges. So I leave you to your honourable care of justice and the State.

Endorsed.

VII.

A Paper concerning the Subsidies given in divers Parliaments.[d]

Parliamenta.

Reges.	Anni.	Locus et Tempus.	Successus.
Will. Conquestor.			
Will. Rufus.			
Hen. I.	18.	About this time the first formal parliament. For An. 17 for the marriage of his daughter he raised a Tax upon every hide of land, by advice of his Privy Council only.	Not long after this Parliament, the Lords drew from the King by the sword the Great Charter; and by colour of the Parliament.
Stephen.			
Hen. II.	19.*	The Great Charter and Charter of Forests given by Hen. I.	Before that time they could not endure to hear of S. Edward's laws, though the subjects of England had as much freedom by them as any in Europe.
Ric. I.		But he was a usurper against	The reason was, the Normans and French, which made spoil of the English, would endure no law but the will of the Conqueror. But after a descent or two, that they became English and

[d] [This paper was brought as a charge against Laud at his trial (see Note iv. p. 364). It is worth recording, that the authority on which Laud spoke of the obscure origin of Magna Charta (see below, p. 628) was attempted to be erased, as appears by the present state of the document. It has not been thought requisite to print the whole paper, as there is nothing in the omitted portion which is of any interest at present.]

Reges.	Anni.	Locus et Tempus.	Successus.
		Robert his brother, and gave them to please the nobles and the people.	found themselves beaten with their own rod. Then, &c.
John.		K. John confirmed both Charters with additions.	This Charter was not so published by Hen. I. that all men might plead it for their advantages, but was left in deposito with the Archbishop of Canterbury for the time and see to his successors.
		But he was a usurper upon Arthur, Duke of Brittaine.	Stephen Langhton shewed this Charter to the Barons, and encouraged them against the King.
		K. John confirmed this Charter after the death of his nephew Arthur, when he was Rex de jure.	The Barons presented the King with other Articles not the olde Charter. These Charters granted by force, and after disavowed.
	15.	He promised	* Nor was Magna Charta a law in the 19 of Henry II.,
	16.	to restore K. Edward's laws, and confirm the Charters upon his absolution. But An. 16, after his return out of France, he denied it because his promise was constrained, and should not have been else restored.—*Rawlye*, p. 5.	but simply a charter, which he confirmed An. 22, and made it a law An. 25, in Littleton's opinion. So the Great Charter had an obscure birth from usurpation, and was fostered and shewed to the world by rebellion.—*Rawlye*, p. 5.
Hen. III.	5.	He refused his nobles the Confirmation of the Great Charter, as being extorted during the King's minority. —*Rawlye*, p. 8.	
	6.		No dispute: The house gave the King 2*s.* upon every ploughland, and escuage 12 marks in silver for every knight's fee.
		* * *	* * *
Elizab.	1.	[Westminster, January 23. Dissolved May 8 next following.]	In all her time there was nothing new, neither pole money, nor sheep money, nor escuage, but ordinary subsidies, and those as easily granted as demanded. — *Rawlye*, p. 55.

Reges.	Anni.	Locus et Tempus.	Successus.
			A subsidy granted of the Laity 2*s.* 8*d.* li. goods, and 4*s.* li. lands, & 2 15teens & 10ths.
		* * *	* * *
		In the grant of every fifteen is excepted 6,000 li. to be deducted for the relief of Cities, Towns, and Boroughs of the Realm, wasted and destroyed, or greatly impoverished.	
Jacobus I.		Westminster, March 19. Continued till July 7. Then prorogued till Febru. 7.	Tunnage & Poundage given to the King for his life.
	3 Sess. 2.	Westminster. Holden by Prorogation Novemb. 5 till May 27. Then prorogued to the 18 of Novemb. next following.	It was prorogued to the 21st of Janu. following by reason of the *Gunpowder Treason*, then it went on till May 27. Given to the K. 3 subsidies of 2*s.* 8*d.* the pound goods and 4*s.* the pound lands, with 6 fifteens and 10ths to be paid at 6 payments. The clergy gave 4 subsidies of 4*s.* in the li. to be paid at eleven payments.
	4 Sess. 4.	Westminster. Holden by Prorogation. Novemb. 18 till July 4. Then prorogued to Novemb. 16 next following.	
	7 Sess. 4.	Westminster. Holden by Prorogation Febru. 9 till July 23. Then prorogued to Octob. 16 next following.	The Commons gave one subsidy of 2*s.* 8*d.* goods & 4*s.* lands. One 15th and 10th. The Clergy one subsidy of 6*s.* in the pound at 4 payments.
	8 Sess. 5.	Westminster. Octob. 16 till Feb. 9.	This Parliament upon discontent was dissolved by Commission. And nothing passed or given this session.
	12.	His second Parliament began April 5, 1614, to June 7. Westminster.	Then it was dissolved by Commission upon discontent. (It was Tuesday, and I preached that day to the K. at Greenwich.)

Reges.	Anni.	Locus et Tempus.	Successus.
	18.	Westminster, Janu. 30, 1620, to June 4, 1621. Prorogued to Novemb. 20. Then continued to Decemb. 19 to Feb. 18. Prorogued again.	The Commons gave 2 subsidies, and the clergy gave 3 of 4*s.* in the pound. To which the K. gave assent by Commission, Martii 22, 1620. Then Feb. 18. Upon discontent it was dissolved by commission, and no Act passed but the subsidy. The Ld. Chancellor St. Albans censured in this parliament.
	21.	Westminster, Feb. 19, 1623, to May 29. Prorogued to Novem. 2, and after divers prorogations dissolved by the King's death, Mar. 27, 1625.	The Commons gave 3 subsidies & 3 15teens & 10ths. And the clergy 4 subsidies of 4*s.* the pound at 7 payments. The Ld. Treasurer Middlesex was censured in this parliament.
Carolus I.		Westminster, June 18, 1625, to July 11. Prorogued to Oxford by reason of the sickness at Aug. 1, & continued to Aug. 12. Friday.	The Bill of Tonnage and Poundage granted to the K. by the Commons and sent up, but never read. The Commons gave the King 2 subsidies and the clergy 3. The discontents there were great, and it dissolved by commission. He held this parliament before his Coronation.
	1.	Westminster, Feb. 6, 1625, to June 15.	Then it dissolved by commission. The house of Commons prosecuted their discontent against the Ld. Duke of Buckingham, as they had begun at Oxford.
	3.	Westminster, Monday, Mar. 17, 1627.	

VIII.

Notes on Sir Benjamin Ruddier's Speech[e] *about the Liberty of the Subject. May*, 1628.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

The very point .... of Magna Charta was to reduce the regal to a legal power.] To reduce is a hard phrase.

It lies not in the wit of man to devise such a law as shall be able to comprehend all particulars.] The reasons weak, for suppose such a law could be made, yet that could not take off all trust from the King.

If they be disposed of for the common good there will be no law against them.] Things may be disposed of for the common good, and yet have a law against them.

Exceptions will fret and eat out the law.] There are in most laws exceptions which yet do not fret, &c.

Let us consider .... what steps we have gone and missed.] Here's the true end of deliberations in the Lower House.

What a miserable power it is which hath produced such weakness to himself.] The censure of the power used about the Laws.

As for intrinsical power and reason of state they are matters in the clouds.] Before he grants a trust; now he would leave the person that should execute it in the clouds.

Let it be our master piece to carry on our business as we may keep parliaments on foot.] The aim for frequent parliaments.

In short time it (irregular power) *will be made to moulder away.*] The end of that to make the other power (which he calls irregular) to moulder away: and to watch advantage.

XI.

Answer to the Remonstrance of the House of Commons.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.[f]]

A preface first, and then as follows. And although we are not bound to give an account of our actions but to God only, yet out of the honour and integrity of our heart, the love and care of our people, the

[e] [These notes were brought as evidence against Laud on his trial, and to support the charge that he was an enemy to Parliaments. (See vol. iv. p. 158.) His opponents must have been sore pressed for evidence.]

[f] [A portion of this paper was printed vol. vi. p. 8. The present enlarged and corrected copy is published from the MS. in Laud's own hand in S. P. O. which had evidently passed through Prynne's hands, as he has written several notes on the margin.]

great and hearty desire we have to take off all occasions of fears or jealousies from our loyal and loving subjects, we have thought fit to declare these reasons following, why we have called in this Remonstrance, which yet we presume and constantly believe was framed and delivered up unto us, with good intentions, though by a misguided zeal.

For first that Remonstrance begins at religion, and fears innovation of it, innovation by Popery. But we would have our subjects of all sorts call to mind what difficulties and dangers we endured not many years since for religion's sake. That we are the same still, and our holy religion is as precious to us, as it is, or can be to any of them. And we will no more admit innovation therein than they which think they have done well in fearing it so much.

'Tis true, that all effects expected, have not followed upon the petition delivered at Oxford. But we are in least fault, for that supply being not afforded us, disenabled us to execute all that was desired. Caused the stay of those legal proceedings which have helped to swell up this Remonstrance: yet let all the counties of England be examined, and London and the suburbs with them, neither is there such a noted increase of Papists: nor such cause of fear as is made: nor hath any thing amounted to such an odious toleration as is charged upon it, or near any such.

For that Commission so much complained of, both the matter and intent of it are utterly mistaken. For it doth not dispense with any penalty, or any course to be taken with any Papist for the exercise of their religion, no nor with the pecuniary mulct for non-conformity to ours. It was advised for increase of our profit, and the returning of that into our purse, which abuse or connivency of inferior ministers might perhaps divert another way. If that, or any other, have been, or shall be abused in the execution, we will be ready to punish upon any just complaint.

The next fear is the daily growth and spreading of the Arminian faction, called a cunning way to bring in Popery. But we hold this charge as great a wrong to ourselves and our government as the former. For our people must not be taught by a Parliamentary Remonstrance or any other way, that we are so ignorant of truth, or so careless of the profession of it, that any opinion or faction, or whatever it be called, should thrust itself so far, and so fast into our kingdoms without our knowledge of it. This is a mere dream of them that wake, and would make our loyal and loving people think we sleep therewhile.

In this charge there is a great wrong done to two eminent prelates which attend our person.[g] For they are accused, without producing any the least show or shadow of proof against them. And should they or any other attempt innovation of religion, either by that open, or any cunning way, we should quickly take other order with them, and not stay for your Remonstrance.

To help on this, our people are made believe there is a restraint of

[g] [Neile and Laud.]

books orthodoxal. But we are sure since the late Parliament began, some, whom the Remonstrance calls orthodox, have assumed to themselves an unsufferable liberty in printing. Our Proclamation commanded a restraint on both sides, till the passions of men might subside and calm. And had this been obeyed as it ought, we had not now been tossed in this tempest. And for any distressing or discountenancing of good preachers, we know there is none, if they be (as they are called) good. But if they be painful to preach that only which may disturb the peace of either Church or State, they must and shall receive their due. But our good people shall never want that spiritual comfort which is due unto them. And for the preferments which we bestow, we have ever made it our great care to give them as rewards of desert and pains; but as the preferments are ours, so will we be judge of the desert ourselves, and not be taught by a Remonstrance.

For Ireland, we think, in case of religion, 'tis not much worse than Queen Elizabeth left it. And if it be it is not for want of care in us. And for other affairs, 'tis as good as we found it, nay perhaps better. And we take it for a great disparagement of our government that it should be voiced that new monasteries, nunneries, and other superstitious houses are erected, and replenished in Dublin and other great towns of that our kingdom. For we assure ourselves, our Deputy and Council there will not suffer God and our government so to be dishonoured but we should have had some account of it from them. And we may not endure to have our good people thus misled with shows.

There is somewhat likewise considerable in the time when these practices to undermine the true religion in our kingdoms are set on foot. The Remonstrance tells us it is now when religion is opposed by open force in all other parts. But we must tell our people, there is no undermining practice at home against it, if they practise not against it that seem most to labour for it. For while religion seems to be contended for in such a factious way, which cannot be God's way, the heat of that doth often melt away that which it labours earnestly but perhaps not wisely to preserve. And for God's judgments which we and our people have felt, and have cause to fear, we shall prevent them best by a true and religious remonstrance of the amendment of our lives.

Secondly, we must not have our people misled into fears and jealousies of innovation and change of government, with which this remonstrance is more careful to fill our people's hearts than our ears.

The first fear is raised from an undue course held in levying of money by loans. But we doubt not but our loving people will understand that necessity was then our law. That that course might have been prevented, if in the parliament before supplies had been given in the ordinary way.

The billeting of soldiers likewise pretended to have increased that fear, especially the continuance of them, and late reinforcing them; nay, that they are not yet either employed or dismissed. But we must

let our people know that this fear might have been taken away long since if the subsidies had been granted sooner. For till we had money to pay them, we could neither employ them with safety, nor dismiss them with honour. As for the German force, we had other service for them than to bring them in for aid, neither could such a small number be either fearful or dangerous. And if we had dreamed of any alteration we would have gone about it another and a securer way.

The Remonstrance touches next at the frequent breaches of parliaments. Would it have our people think we have been the cause of it? Sure we have not. The parliaments themselves forgetting their ancient and fair way of proceeding have swelled till they break themselves. Yea, and now had not we put on more than patience, there was enough done to break this too. This difficulty is past, and we would be glad hereafter to see such moderate parliaments that we might love them and make them frequent. For against all fears of innovation in government, we declare to our loving people, that we heartily love the old ways of the kingdom whenever we find moderation and duty in them. As for tonnage and poundage, we said enough at the end of the last Session. And that it hath at all been taken without an Act of Parliament, it can be no fault in us, but must be upon them who should have granted it to us, as it hath been usually granted to our royal progenitors.

Nor must our people be led into an opinion that we mean to keep force upon them. For the standing commission to the Duke of Buckingham to be general at land, was but till we might be enabled to pay them which had done service; without pay and clothes they could not be dismissed, nor peaceably and well held in order without a Governour. And for any officers in judicial places or other, which we removed or suspended from that service, we well know why we did it. And we would have all men know, that we will have no one officer or other so to live under us, as that he may presume to disserve us at his pleasure. And for these particulars we had cause to do what was done, and more.

Neither must our government be traduced by reason of any disasters abroad. For neither is good success a sure proof of wise counsel, nor ill success of weak. Nor can misfortune be made a crime. If there had either fidelity or diligence been wanting, or had any base cowardice defeated our service, we would have made speedy remonstrance of our justice upon that and the offenders. Cales voyage was unfortunate, but we examined and could find no crime. Rochelle is acknowledged a very difficult work, and what may be done upon it wise men doubt. And the remonstrance in that was very quick, for it scarce gave us time to examine the causes of such a return. And for the Isle of Rhe, we know too well it was our fault at home in not sending timely supplies, not his, who in the view of Christendom did service full of honour there. Nor was our loss of men such in that service as is voiced, nor near the number. Many indeed were lost since their return for want of

necessaries, which was not so taken to heart by them which should have supplied the necessities of the State as was fitting.

The weakness of the forts is great; but the repair of them cannot be sudden. And the Remonstrance is in this very unjust to us. For this weakness of the forts hath been a continuing decay for many years, and the compendium of all that mouldering ruin is put upon these few years of our account. Besides, the makers of that Remonstrance never trusted us with any means to make those forts stronger, which proclaim their own weakness.

The Remonstrance would make our people believe that there's no less than treachery about our provision for powder. Surely we cannot sleep secure, if all be thus decaying. But suppose at this instant there be less than ordinary in the Tower. The cause is well known to be no treachery, but want of money to pay Evelin. And that which hath been sold, is not for private gain, but public use and that of our loyal subjects. And further lest yet there might lie hid any circumstance of disadvantage to us in our store, we gave order it should be publicly examined at our Council Table long before that Remonstrance was hatched.

And for decay of trade some must needs follow where there are wars, yea, and so must there be some loss of ships and mariners. These are the common accidents of war. But this Remonstrance distinguishes not between the loss of ships by the enemy and such as have perished by tempest, which might have been in the midst of peace, so in this particular the Remonstrance is as angry with God as with us, and with his government as ours.

And very desirous the Remonstrance is to represent in particular what shipping is lost. Our people shall see all our losses summed up dishearten them, and disgrace us both together. But there is not one word in all the Remonstrances what ships or prizes we have taken from our enemies, which yet we know exceeds our losses to a good proportion. If this had been looked into to comfort our people as the other was to weaken their thoughts, we should have thought the Remonstrance would have gone on with some indifferency.

And now whereas the Remonstrance tells us that if there could have been assurance, that we could any other way have had a true information of these things, it would not have laid open these extremities: can our people, whose loves we tender dearly yet their safeties more, think that we sleep out all our time? or that these things to waking men are not seen? or that we alone can have no certain information? Certainly had they which remonstrated sent their speaker, or come themselves, we would have made it appear that we knew all that is true in the Remonstrance, and that which is false in it is not knowable. But now this way proclaims the weakness of our estate, and that further than there is just cause, both at home and abroad, to the disheartening of our subjects and friends, and the great encouragement of our enemies. And though we assure ourselves the Remonstrance

intended not this disservice to us and our government, yet this it hath produced. And the Calendar of particulars, as 'tis called, is as Almanacks use to be in foretelling the weather.

After this the Remonstrance tells us the seas are not guarded and that we have in a manner lost our regality of them. This we must be as free to tell our people is not so. But if it were (which we ever hope God will forbid), yet we have exhausted no treasure. We have converted no public money to private use. But jealousies, fears, anger and division of minds, have bred too late and scant supplies. And the world knows we cannot guard the seas, nor keep regality there, if either supplies be denied, or, which comes all to one, not given, which till now hath not been done since we came to the crown in any measure. And shall a Remonstrance turn that as a fault to us which is their fault that did not supply us?

The principal cause of those evils and dangers the Remonstrance at last expresses to be, the excessive power of the Duke of Buckingham, and his abuse of that power. In the beginning the Remonstrance protests it would not lay the least imputation upon us or our government, but now in the close (for usually the sting is at the end) it lays the greatest aspersion that can be upon both.

Upon our person first. For what doth it make us to all our people, while it proclaims that we can be led up and down by Buckingham, or any man living to do what he or they please? doth it mean to persuade our people we have lost our judgment, or have none to lose? Or that we give excessive power to any of our ministers, and then are so weak that we see not how ourself and our power is abused? In the beginning it calls us a good, a just, a wise, a judicious prince; and we hope by God's grace to live to make good all these titles to our dear and loving people. But if we be wise and judicious, how comes it to pass we are thus ignorant of imminent dangers as the same Remonstrance would make us? Or led so easily by false shows and pretensions of our ministers? And if we be good and just, how is it that what our wisdom sees amiss in the state or the ministers of it, is not punished or amended? But sure it is, and shall be. And we would have not our people only but the world know, that neither Buckingham, nor any man living, doth or can lead us to or from any action or business of State, but as we see cause and reason to move us. And howsoever the intention might be, yet we do much scorn this should be thus unworthily turned upon us.

Now next this Remonstrance spares our office, and Government, the execution of it, no more than it doth our person. For it makes not ourself only weak, and apt to be led, but all our council cyphers. As if it were possible for us to endure any one man, him that is named or other, to guide us and our Council of State. We may live to let the world know we are not in wardship to all, much less to one.

And since we are thus occasioned, we declare to the world, and to our most loving subjects especially, that all ways have been put upon us to make us lose our patience, which yet by God's mercy we have retained,

and hope in the same assistance ever so to do. But we make it known likewise, that we cannot in justice remove any man from office of council about us upon extended generals only. And for Buckingham who is named, we know his heart is right to our service and his country's: and that his religion is sound and settled in and with the Church of England established, without affecting or countenancing any novelty whatsoever. And further we doubt not but we had been more successful both at home and abroad, in his, and other ministers' services, if they had not been thus quarrelled and discomfited as they have been.

We have done the subject all right with favour. We have confirmed unto them all their ancient liberties for their persons, and we never denied them propriety in their goods. Nay, we know that without these two be maintained, Liberty and Propriety, no care, courage, or industry will be found among any people. But for this right which we have done, we did not look to receive wrong in the conclusion. And have our person and government stained under we know not what pretences. But to speak all at once. Let us see moderation, and the ancient parliamentary way, and we shall love nothing more than parliaments. And for religion we would have our people secure, we will endure no alteration. These are the reasons why we have by edict thought fit to call in this Remonstrance. Because though the intent of it we presume was good, yet it hath cast scandal upon us and our government through the whole body of it. For it makes both Church and State appear so disjointed that our loyal and dutiful subjects must needs be perplexed in their thoughts while they live in a government that neither stands right with God nor itself, if all were true that is remonstrated. But since it is not, we require all our loving people, of what rank or degree soever, to keep themselves in a dutiful and a peaceable way. And do assure them that for the State we will govern them and it according to the laws of the kingdom. And for religion we will constantly go on with it as it is settled in this kingdom, without any innovation in either.

X.

Papers relating to the new Cycle of Proctors in the University of Oxford.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

(1.)

Statutes concerning the Circle of the Proctors to be confirmed in Convocation. 1628, Oct^r.

1. First, a Table of this circle signed by the Lord Chancellor of the University, his Vice-Chancellor and the heads of houses now being, shall remain among the University Records. And every College shall have a several Copy to keep by them, to know their own turns.

2. No Master of Arts shall be capable of the Proctorship before he

hath been 4 years Master complete: And not after he hath been Master 10 years.

3. No Graduate in Divinity shall be Proctor: nor take any further degree in his year of Proctorship.

4. No Proctor shall have a Deputy for any time or for any the least part of his office, but he shall be of 3 years standing Master of Arts complete.

5. The day of choice of the Proctors hereafter to be chosen in each several College respectively shall be Wednesday in Easter week.

6. The day of admittance in public to the office of Proctorship shall ever be the Wednesday sevennight after Easter.

7. The Proctors of the former year shall give over their office the Wednesday sennight after Easter-day in the morning, in a congregation called for that purpose, with the same orders and solemnities that are now in use. And then presently that afternoon the Vice-Chancellor shall proceed to the admittance of the new, in the Convocation House, with all ceremonies now in use at the admittance, except the scrutiny.

8. The two men which in their several Colleges shall be agreed on to be Proctors (according to the turns expressed) shall be brought to St. Mary's, by their several companies in scholastical habit at the time prefixed, and by the Heads of the Colleges of which they are respectively, or in their absence by their Deputies, and so tendered to the Vice-Chancellor sitting in Convocation, and by him sworn and admitted according to the ancient form.

The Senior Proctor shall be first admitted; and he shall always be senior, that is ancient in Degree.

9. In each several College in their several turns respectively, he shall be Proctor, upon whom the major part of voices in that College present at that time shall concur.

None shall give voice in any College but Masters of Art complete and Doctors.

No Commoner shall remove from any Hall, or from any other College to that College whose turn it is to set out a Proctor within the year. Or if he do, he shall give no voice to the Proctor for that time. So no commoner, though Master of Arts, shall give voice till he have been a year complete in that house and resident. Residence shall be understood as it is now in daily use in the University. None that live in the town and lie not in the College nor keep not the Exercises of the College, but diet and lodge abroad in their own house, or other's, shall give voice in any College though they have been formerly of it.

10. If two stand in a College and the voices be even, that man shall be Proctor whom the Head shall agree upon with either moiety. If the number be odd, suppose 13 or the like, of which number 6 name one man and 7 name another, if the Head join with the 6, and make them 7, the man whom the Head of the House names, shall be Proctor. If the Head of the House be dead or absent at that day, his deputy by office and no other Fellow shall have the giving of the Head's voice and

his own, and so make the major part in both these cases. But the Head shall not give his voice by proxy nor any other. If 3 or more stand in a College, that so no one can have a major part, and no one will yield to the other, that College shall quite lose that turn: And if they be not agreed and certify their choice to the Vice-Chancellor by 9 of the clock at night on Wednesday in Easter week; then the Vice-Chancellor for the time being upon Thursday or Friday next at the furthest shall name a fit and able man, qualified by these statutes, of any Hall in the University which he pleases, and he shall be Proctor.

11. If Corpus Christi College have none when their turn comes, that will (as their local statutes require) give over his Fellowship to be Proctor, the President of Corpus Christi College, or in his absence or a vacancy the Vice-President, shall name on the day appointed any fit man of any Hall in the University, which he pleases; and he shall after be admitted accordingly.

12. If any Proctor die in his office or be deprived of it, another of the same house (if any be capable) shall succeed in the rest of the year: to be named by the Head of that College or in his absence or a vacancy by his Deputy in office. If none be capable, then the Vice-Chancellor for the time being, shall choose one both fit and capable, out of which of the Halls he pleases.

13. If any other doubt arise in the Elections to Proctorship in several Colleges when their turns come; because no scandal shall spread abroad to defame the University; it shall be ended by the Vice-Chancellor for the time being, the Senior Doctor of Divinity present in the University upon the day of private Election, Wednesday in Easter week, and the Head of that College whose turn it is; or any two of them, so the Head of that College be one.[h]

(2.)

To the Chancellor of Oxford.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Right Trusty and Wellbeloved Cousin and Counsellor We greet you well, and we have not forgotten the tumults which were lately raised by occasion of the choice of proctors in our University of Oxford, where your Lordship is Chancellor, neither have we laid aside the care to remedy them. These are therefore to let your Lordship know that we will not any longer endure that manner of choice of proctors, which hath been used as a nursery and seed plot of faction and contention in that our University to the great prejudice of God's service, virtue and learning for many years together, and is now of late grown unsufferable. We

[h] [There is an earlier draught of this paper in S. P. O., under date of Sept. 1628, with several papers annexed. But this is printed as being most correct.]

therefore taking this into our princely care, and finding more peaceable and orderly proceeding, more freedom from faction and indifferency for the lesser Colleges, in that way which is taken in our other University of Cambridge, are resolved to establish the like, though not the same, manner of choice at Oxford. To this end with the advice of some Lords of our Privy Council we have resolved to begin a course at Easter next for the several Colleges to have Proctors in their turns till that office hath gone through all the Colleges, and then begin again. This course we have maturely considered on and set it down with great indifferency to the usual number of voices both in greater and lesser houses, and will hereafter send it down in fit time. But we will not that they of the university shall meddle with that or have power to alter it. For it would be an endless contention should it be referred to them, which Colleges should be first, and which second, and why others after. Therefore since we have so fully and carefully advised of that course we will not have it stirred in anything. Nevertheless out of our love to that famous University, and our princely care of the peace and good Government of it, as also of the liberties and immunities given it by our royal progenitors, we are resolved to have all this whole business settled by ordinary and orderly course of Convocation there. And to this end we must and do command your Lordship to send to our university of Oxford a draught of those Statutes, which were drawn by the advice aforesaid for the electing of Proctors for ever among them. And we would have them weigh and consider of these and their fitness both for the university in general and the several Colleges respectively; That if they approve them they may return their approbation under the hands of the major part of the heads to your Lordship. And if upon advice they think fit to add, detract or alter anything, that then they do make the like return, and we will consider of those alterations and allow them if they be just and material and not otherwise. These are therefore further to will and require your Lordship to send to your Vice-Chancellor that he call all the heads of Colleges together, and the deputies of such as are absent, and that they consider of all difficulties or doubts which they may conceive are prejudicial to the University or the election intended, if any such be, and not fail to send up to your Lordship their resolution, at or before the 10th of December next, as they will answer it at their peril; and when they have either approved or excepted against these Statutes and we rectified them, then your Lordship shall receive our further directions for the whole course and series of the turns of the Proctors together with these Statutes to be sent down and confirmed in Convocation to stand without admittance of any dispensation whatsoever. Given, &c.

(*Indorsed by Laud.*)

The Copye of ye Leters sent to Oxford about ye choice of Proctors. Octob: 1628.

The King's Leters to ye L^d. Steward Chauncler of Oxford.

(3.)

Letter to the Chancellor of Oxford.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Right trusty and wellbeloved Cosin and Counsellor we greet you well, &c. Upon our late Letters directed to your Lordship concerning a new course for choice of proctors in our University of Oxford, and the Statutes which we provided for that purpose, we have found your Lordship's care so great, and the obedience of the heads of Colleges and Halls so ready, that we thank both you and them. And we hope to order this business in that manner that our University shall take joy in the remedy of former abuses and our self receive comfort to preserve their peace, and to prefer their virtue and moderation as well as their learning.

Your Lordship knows that upon our letters sent down with the Statutes which we had prepared for that choice of proctors, the Governors of Colleges and Halls have all with joint consent allowed of those Statutes as fit, and have returned to us by your Lordship a discreet and prudent answer which we take well from them. In this answer they have (as we directed) considered of the Statutes, and presented to us some additions to them or rather explanations of them, with some moderate desires of their own. These we have taken into our princely care likewise. And that the university may see how much we value their temper in this business we have provided that almost all which they have offered to us are granted by us. As they may see by this copy of Statutes altered accordingly and which we now recommend to your Lordship to be sent down again to them, to be passed in convocation, and ever hereafter to be held inviolable.

We have likewise with this copy of the Statutes thus perfected sent to your Lordship the Circle or Course by which the proctorship in that university shall come to every several College respectively. In setting down of which Circle your Lordship knows we have taken view of the several number of students in each House, and with advice of some Lords of our Council so proportioned the same that the turns shall come round to them according to their number. And though it cannot be by a geometrical, yet it shall be by as just a proportion as such a business can well bear, for the greater colleges have a fair consideration for their number, and the least have a proctor once in 23 years, whereas some of them heretofore have scarce had a proctor in 40 or 50 years.

These are therefore to will and require your Lordship that you presently send down to that our University of Oxford this paper which here we send to you containing the circle or course of the office of Proctorship, and the returns thereof to the several Colleges: and the Statutes as we are now resolved they shall pass, having taken the advice of the Heads

already to them. And further that your Lordship signify to your Vice-Chancellor that he presently call a Convocation, and in that deliver our royal pleasure and command; that now this whole frame both of the Circle for the Turnes and the Statutes belonging to it be published there, and the votes and suffrages taken privately or otherwise as he shall find fittest for the present business. And though we doubt not but the younger Masters and others will be as conformable to their own good, and as uniform in their consent to our commands in this kind as their governors have to our great contentment shewed themselves, yet if any one or more shall make any disturbance in this (which makes so much for the peace, honor and welfare of that body and the maintaining of it in our good opinion) we will that your Vice-Chancellor do presently send up him or them so offending to answer it, and they shall be sure to find our displeasure heavy. The rest which we require of your Lordship is, that this be done with all speed; And that when it is done your Lordship take care that your Vice-Chancellor, the proctors and all other officers, readers and servants of what nature soever look to their several duties respectively. Of which and of all other things necessary for that University we shall ere long take further care, if their own care do not prevent us. Given, &c. Decemb. 15, 1628.[1]

Indorsed. Decemb. 15. 1628. The Copye of ye Leter wch his Majestye sent with ye Circle of Turnes for settlinge the proctorshipp of Oxford.

XI.

Intentions for Charity.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Aug. 15. 1630.

A Hospital at Reddinge, in the house where I was born.

To buy the Fee simple of the house and gardens of Mr. Williscot if, &c.

Of his brother Roger if, &c.

To buy out the leases in being.

To endow it with land a year for men and women.

A Governour his Wages by the year.

The day of foundation, & Com̄: dies Nativitatis meæ dum vixero, sed postea in perpetuum diei Mortis.

The land made over in Mortmain to the house: The Major and Bur:

[1] [There is another paper relating to this subject in S. P. O., entitled, "A faire Copye of the Course and Statutes for the Proctorship in Oxford, as they weare Sent downe December 22. 1628. And as they wear thear passed in convocation Decemb. 31. 1628." These were the Proctoratorial Statutes as printed, till the recent alterations, in the University Statute Book.]

overseers. The visitor the Bp. of London: deputing for Mine the President of St. John's Coll: in Oxford, whom I shall desire to take the pains. The Land overplus for repair of the fabrick.

The allowance in Money not diet.

The poor to be chosen by Ma: for the year being. None, man or woman, to be chosen under 60 years of age: and of honest painful life in their younger time: And inhabitants in the town for 20 years before.

The Governor shall be a priest and read prayers twice a day, aged above 40. A single man, and named by the President of S. John's Coll. Oxon.

They shall have diet together in their hall. Thus, &c. Christmas—New years-day — Twelfth-day — Purification—Annunciation—Easter—Ascension—Whitsuntide—S. John Baptist—Die Mortis Fundatoris.

If I be able for neither of these then to give a Stock to Reddinge and Ockingham, after Sr Tho: White's way. The President of S. John's Ox. to be Visitor.

This paper is endorsed, "Mye Intentions for Charitye soe soone as God shall make me able," and contains the scheme for the new buildings at S. John's printed above, p. 196.

XII.

Instructions for Contributions of the Clergy to St. Paul's.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

. . . . . from the Bp. . . . . Apr. 7.
. . . . e Archdeacon . . . . to the clergy 1631.
. . . . . about contribution for . . . Church.

1. Whereas formerly the Clergy through England were by the connivancy of the Archbishop that dead is, left unto the justices of peace, as laymen, by my motion and his Grace's care they are now exempted in the Letters-patents and left unto the Ordinaryes.

This I hope they will take into consideration and enlarge more bountifully their contributions, the rather because the clergy of my diocese were not, I am sure in these parts, called by the justices, and if those in the East were and did appear, it was their own forwardness. I would have answered for them as I did unto my Lord's Grace for these here.

2. That it is tendered not by way of imposition or exaction but of voluntary contribution, as a free will offering, and so more acceptable to God and man. In which God loves a free heart, a cheerful eye, a liberal hand.

3. That it might be tendered by exaction both by laws of the land and Canons of the Church, especially the ancient Church, in which all

the Church revenues were ever divided into four parts, whereof one was always for fabrick of churches.

4. That this is the Mother Church of the Kingdom in a sort, the honour of our nation, as the most magnificent Church of Churches, the glory of our nation, who only have so magnificently glorified God in the memory of that Apostle to whom all nations owe so much; for in Christendom again, there is not a Cathedral Church dedicated to God, in St. Paul, but in England.

5. Let the saying of Aggai be remembered, Is it time for your selves to dwell in houses ceiled &c. and the house of the Lord to lye waste, the forwardness of Israel even in the desart, the incredible wealth by David thereto collected, the strange profession of Solomon, nay even of Herod that otherwise monster of men, who in magnificent structure of the temple equalled if not exceeded that of Solomon.

6. Because domestical examples move more effectually. Let it be considered that this vast pile which is the wonder of our age, being consumed with fire, was, as now it stands, and more than now it stands, (the spire which was 250 yards high, being burned in Q. Elizabeth time) rebuilded by Mauritius and Ri: Beaumes Bishops there, successively, by the contribution of good Christians.

7. And to come nearer home our Church of Chichester having been twice consumed with fire since the translation of it from Selsy, was lastly as now it stands rebuilded by Bp. Seffrid the Second. Only with the contribution of the clergy and laity of this diocese.

8. That it is hoped and expected men will not be more backward than their religious predecessors, especially in these days of knowledge compared with theirs of ignorance. These times of peace referred unto those hurrying times wherein they lived, in which he that was a rich man today, was not sure to be so the next morrow.

9. That being for the glory of God, the honor of his church, the magnificence of our nation, the dignity royal of the King, it might be exacted, but is not, because a little with a good mind is better than a mutchity (*sic*) with grudging, especially concerning God and his service.

10. That men would take it into consideration, to contribute not only after the rate of their ecclesiastical livings, but also and especially after the proportion of that means which God hath blessed them withal, of which sort I know there be in the East parts many, of whom is expected a more liberal contribution.

11. That divers lay men, and all Bishops and Deans have contributed, and so will continue very largely, which may be a good motive to induce others.

12. That they need not cast scruples of any diversion, such as were twice in Q. Eliz: time, both because the Chamber of London undertakes it, and the work is much forwardly begun.

13. That by subscribing mens names, not so much an obligation is desired, as a perpetuity of their pious devotion, that it may remain upon record, how and by whom S. Paul's was rebuilded.

XIII.

Memoranda for my Vicar General.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

1. That you countenance and encourage all such Archdeacons or other Ministers in any place, where you find things well and decently ordered. Mar. 26, 1635.

2. That in private you give my officers strict charge, that they demean themselves well and fairly in all things, For I shall take it very ill if they which come to visit others shall be themselves in the face of the country exemplary offenders, as I am informed some heretofore have been. Especially in any of these.

1. In being covered in prayers or Sermon time.
2. In neglecting to bow at the blessed name of our Saviour.
3. In using the Church with no more reverence, than if it were some common hall. And making the Communion Table their chequer to write and receive moneys on. Which may be done in any of the side pews, and I will look shall, and I pray be careful of it.

3. And I think it very fit, that if any other place may be found convenient, you yourself will abstain from giving your charge there, which you may do as well from one of the Seats at the West End of the Chancel, as from the Communion Table at the East end. Or if the ill disposing of the seats of the West end make that place unfit, then it may be done in some chair by the Communion Table, which I leave to your consideration, but I should be very glad to have the abuse rectified.

4. To enquire carefully how his Majesty's Instructions are observed.

5. To bring the fonts to their ancient place wherever you find they are removed.

6. To take order that the surplice and other decent ceremonies of the Church be duly used.

7. A strict enquiry into the peculiars held by Prebends or Lay persons.

8. No school to be kept in any Chancel, &c.

9. Divers Churches ruined by enclosures, &c.

10. To enquire after such Impropriations whose cure is not well served.

11. To visit at as many places as is usual in every Diocese, and to leave me a note of your journey.

12. My Books of Articles to go at 8*d.* apiece, and my procurations according to the Bishop's Triennial.

13. To look to the seats in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, &c. And remove all that are inconvenient.

14. The same course to be taken with the French and Dutch Congregations in the Diocese of Norwich as at Canterbury.

15. Wherever you find the Chancel severed from the Church, or any other way profaned, to see it remedied.

Then follows a paper giving minute and specific directions for Norwich, Peterborough, Lichfield, Worcester, Gloucester, and Winton; some directions relating to the Cathedral and others to the Diocese.

XIV.

Notes for a Charge, or some address to the Clergy.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

Dec. 24, 1635. Not long for my infirmity, nor well for want of strength to think on business, &c.

1. The business itself, what it is, and of what use, &c.

2. Being so just and so honourable, how it hath been mistaken

1. To what wrong of his Majesty. Hurt of the Church. For

2. *omnis solutio continui* is *cum dolore*, &c.

3. And to Church Governors trusted with the service.

3. That it hath been mistaken by some of our own coat, and this company, and spread too, if I have right information, and that before it was possible they should see them, much less weigh them.

4. But being full of religion and justice, the next is, Obedience to them. The good which must needs come to Church and Commonwealth by it. And to speak freely the want of obedience hath lost us more ways than one.

5. I profess though I was sorry there was need of these or any other, yet sure there is need, and the government hath found it so. I am glad of this occasion to know you and see you together.

One thing I have to entreat of you, &

Another to promise.

1. The first is your care and providence in the charge committed to you. For piety in God's service, and uprightness in your own conversation, &c. Profaneness creeps in where either is wanting, and the common enemy makes his advantage of it, in a greater measure than is thought on. Reverend reading of the service established. Keeping all sorts of men, especially the youth, from lusts and profaneness in the Church, &c. For I must tell you the outward service of God is so much neglected, that many wise men begin to be jealous of the inward, &c. Hear the observance of these instructions with the rest.

And we are much bound to bless God for his Majesty's great and pious care for the settling and preserving of religion.

2. That which I promise is, my readiness to serve you all in the way of Christ, and this his Church of England, with as much love and care over you to the meanest, as any man that ever sat in this seat before me, and that to the uttermost of my power.

XV.

Notes on the Acts before the Service Book.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

The Service Book.

An Act for uniformity.

Or shall *wilfully or obstinately* standing in the same, use any other rite, ceremony, order, &c.

Any thing in derogation of the Book, in interludes, plays, songs, rhymes, &c.

12^{d}. for absence Sundays and Holy days.

Charge upon all Arch-bishops, &c. to endeavour to the uttermost for due execution, &c.

No person shall be molested for any the offences above named unless he be endicted at the next general sessions, &c.

All Archbishops, &c. may punish the same by admonition. excommunication, sequestration or deprivation, &c. as hath been used in like cases by the Queen's ecclesiastical laws.

All such ornaments and rites are in force which were appointed, an. 2. Ed. 6. till the commiss: or metropolitan take other order under the B. seal.

By the same power other rites and ceremonies, &c.

In this Act 'tis 3 times named the Q. and her heirs and successors; and 3 times the Q. only. But the Act carrying all along by the same power, must refer to Q: her Heirs and successors in all places.

A Proclamation for Uniformity.

As well in doctrine as discipline.

Somewhat explained, but no change in the Book; power given to the Arch: to make and print these explanations.

None hereafter to expect or attempt any further alteration, either in the Book or form of Service.

The Preface.

Nothing Ordained to be read, but the very pure word of God, the Holy-Scripture or that which is evidently grounded upon the same.

The Bishop shall settle any doubt so it be not contrary to any thing contained in this Book.

Of the Ceremonies.

They are small things, but wilful contempt of them and breach of public order, is no small offence before God.

Without some ceremony 'tis not possible to keep any order or quiet discipline.

They should not be dumb nor dark, and then they will not be so apt to be abused.

In this we condemn no other nations nor prescribe but to our own.

XVI.

Notes of a Speech against Sir Pierce Crosby, and others,[k] *in the Star Chamber, May* 22, 1639.

[Rushworth's Collections, vol. iii. pp. 897—900.]

I conceive there was a marvellous great necessity to bring this cause to judgment; for the report was spread so far and so high, that if it had been suffered to have lain asleep, it might have endangered my Lord Deputy, and his posterity after him; and therefore it did concern him, by all the means in the world he could, to bring this cause into this Court.

My Lords, for the Counsel at Bar, I was extremely troubled to see them, after a "not guilty" pleaded, to justify the act; and yet I cannot but commend Mr. Attorney[l] to give way unto it, that the innocency of my Lord Deputy might the more clearly appear.

My Lords, for the cause itself, I am not only of opinion that it is a great offence, but that it is an offence which hath a dangerous consequence following it, if you look by whom, and against whom it was committed.

My Lord Chief Justice[m] hath so divided this cause in the particulars, that I shall be very brief.

I conceive the defendants are guilty of a grievous, malicious, and dangerous scandal; and whether true or false, it is no matter, for it stands against the foundation of all law, that if the thing were true, yet they are scandalous reports. Certainly, my Lords, for the consequence that is upon this, I hold it to be very dangerous. And if such a thing shall go unpunished, or with a light punishment, no man in his place can live in safety of his life, honour, and fortune.

My Lords, this is not only a dangerous cause, but dangerous in the way of prosecution, that there should be such cunning in the carriage of this business, that they would take away with one blow his honour and service in Ireland, and cut him off from his defence and protection in England. It is very bad it should be against a Peer of the Realm, but this [is] against my Lord Deputy, that doth represent the King's person in that kingdom; for the whole trust and government of that kingdom doth rest in him, under God and the King. And it argueth, to my understanding, that such spirits as these that strike at the authority of him that beareth the power under his Majesty in Ireland —they that shall begin thus with tongue and pen to scandalize any in authority, I shall think the same man will be very bold to scandalize the King too. Gregory Nazianzen, where he speaketh of kings, he

[k] [This was for a libel against the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Deputy of Ireland, accusing him of the death of Robert Esmond, by striking him with a cane.]

[l] [Sir John Banks.]

[m] [Lord Chief Justice Finch.]

saith, "They are lively pictures of the Almighty God, drawn short, but not at length; for no resemblance of God Almighty can be drawn out at length[n]." As kings are representations of God drawn out shortly, so deputies and lieutenants are representations of such as are their king, but drawn out somewhat shorter than the resemblance of their king.

For my part, I have ever been of opinion, that the great ministers of the State, which shall not be very sensible of the authority imposed on them, and of injuries offered unto them, cannot perform nor be so careful in their places as they ought.

It is very high time to look about, for great liberty is taken in this age, and the tongues and pens of men against men of place and authority are too frequent. That sin is grown very common, almost epidemical, and ready to profane all authority; and the next to that is the confusion of all men's fortunes.

These times, in the greatest empires that ever were in the world for riches, one of the greatest, the Roman empire, do manifest that those men whom the Emperor at those times did set any great office upon, or did any other ways favour, certainly they had the greater esteem among the people, and good reason for it; but now it is grown quite contrary. The Scripture saith, "Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King honoureth[o]." Now it is changed and quite otherwise, with all manner of reproach, and casting of scandal upon him whom the King honoureth. This in general.

Now for my Lord's person in particular, and for his dexterity in the government of that kingdom; in particular, for that he hath showed himself a great favourer of the Church; but because I am a Churchman myself, I shall speak little of him in that, but leave him and his great care in that service without any elogium, since it speaks loud enough all Christendom over.

This I will say, without disparagement of those great persons that have gone before him; and I hope to the encouragement of those that may succeed, that for the government of the State in general, and for the state of the Church, for the settling of religion, for the vindicating of justice according to their laws, for improving their trade, and settling a military defence in that kingdom, no story nor memory of man can say that ever Ireland was in that case, since Ireland did belong to the crown of England.

My Lords, I shall add one thing more in respect of these boisterous times we are fallen into. The State doth not owe a little to my Lord Deputy that the kingdom of Ireland is kept in that great peace and security; for at this day (God be thanked) that kingdom is at peace, notwithstanding the multitude of Scots in that kingdom[p], and those

[n] [This passage has not been found in S. Greg. Naz. It is referred to by Bp. Andrewes, second Sermon in Lent. Works, vol. ii. p. 31.]

[o] [Esther vi. 11.]

[p] [See Strafforde Letters, vol. ii. pp. 270, 329.]

rebels that are within an hour and a half's passage of Ireland. No part of England is in more security than they are at this time; and, under God and the King, I can attribute it to nothing but the wisdom, courage, and care of my Lord Deputy; and therefore God forbid offenders against his reputation should go away without exemplary punishment.

The greatest empire that ever was in the world was the Roman empire. Give me leave to represent unto your Lordships what the law was then, and it cometh home to many particular things that are in this case before your Lordships.

Here the Archbishop mentioned some Roman authors, but spoke so fast, as at that time the pen could not hold pace with him.

1. There was a necessity, but in those times (said his author) then to complain, to deter people from casting scandals on persons in high authority; therefore there is now a necessity for my Lord Deputy to complain, or else no punishment to the offender.

2. Whom doth the State vindicate,—a Senator? From what? From some notorious brand as this is. God forbid but that the State should do it; for the State cannot be safe, unless it doth defend every one of us *ab omni injuria*. Certainly, say what you will, it is impossible for the government of the State to go on, if these scandals must be suffered.

I shall further observe, this is no matter of favour you do my Lord Deputy, nor was it in the empire at that time; for the Senators did require it by law, *defendere jus Senatoris;* and not only *defendere jus*, but *authoritatem juris*. And then, my Lords, there cometh in the last—and that is remarkable—that the great empire, famous over all the world, and so continueth, yet that great Emperor did reckon himself as one of the Senators; not but that he was greater, but the *jus et authoritatem* of them he did assume unto himself.

I hold this libelling of the tongue and pen to be a sin of a very crying nature, and will get up by the least twig that may be; and the nature of the thing is such, that if it can but once come and ride safely upon the shoulders of a nobleman, it will mount and come to the King himself, and the greatest Emperor that is; which God forbid that it should be so. This I thought good to speak upon the consequence of these things, because the venom of this crime is in the consequence, more than in the formality of the crime.

My Lords, I did beg leave to speak this for the satisfaction of my own conscience; and to express how sensible I am of this, I shall now come to the particulars of this cause in judgment before me, in which I did promise brevity; and my Lord Finch hath so fully handled this matter, that he hath spared me a great deal of pains.

I begin with Sir Pierce Crosby; and I think all your Lordships agree with me for the generality of the scandal, that it is notoriously false, without probability of truth. I have heard heretofore well of Sir Pierce Crosby, but I must observe a good rule given in the Common-

wealth, "That if a man have deserved well, and now deserves ill, his well-doing formerly shall not excuse him for his ill deeds now;" therefore I shall pass by the goodly report I have heard of him. In my notes, I find him guilty of the spreading of this false and malicious report, and is a fomenter thereof: though I cannot make him the first author of the report, yet, after once he came in, he was a malicious prosecutor. Sir Francis Wortley's testimony convinces him; besides, it is corroborated with Fitzharris's testimony.

For my Lord Esmond[q], I hold him almost as great an offender as Sir Pierce; his ingratitude is far beyond Sir Pierce's. The apprehension which the world had of him, the honour and countenance my Lord Deputy had given him, the trust my Lord put in him to take the examination of this business—and after all this, for him to turn tail against my Lord Deputy, must needs be a foul fault, and argue a cankered heart.

For my Lord Mountnorris[r], I cannot sentence him, because the proof against him is not clear; but let him make a happy use of coming so near the fire and yet escape.

For Marcus Chevers, I conceive him to be one of the first raisers of this report. He saith he heard it from my Lord Mountnorris; so, between them two, and my Lord Esmond, and Sir Pierce Crosby, was this scandal broached. I think these four men stood upon some Irish bog, and a foul mist did there arise; and there stood about this same bog these four defendants, and they have fomented the filth they received by it.

For Fitzharris and Archer, I think he could get no men of worth to undertake such a business; therefore such men were most fit to be employed. I conceive there was a deep conspiracy with these two men about this business.

For Holloway, I must sentence him in £200 fine.

For Robert Esmond's wife, I am loth to condemn her,—a wife that had lost her husband, and swears she conceived he died of his old diseases.

For Fitzharris and Archer, I agree to the losing of their ears; and for the sentence of the other three defendants, I agree with my Lord Cottington, in fine, acknowledgment, and damages.

And, I add further, that my vote is, my Lord Esmond shall be removed from being any longer a Privy Counsellor,—it being not fit that such a cankered heart, and ulcerated man, should sit at the Council-table there.

[q] [Laurence, Lord Esmond.] [r] [Francis Annesley. See vol. vi. p. 302.]

XVII.

Scheme for Kendrick's Charity.[a]

[Man's History of Reading.]

My Lords,—I have, according to your direction, taken advice with Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor, *v.* Mr. Recorder of London, about Mr. John Kendrick's will, and his great and charitable gift to the town of

[a] [John Kendrick is mentioned by Fuller in his list of Berkshire Worthies. The following statement respecting his charity has been furnished by Richard Welch, Esq., of Reading:—

"In his will, dated Dec. 29, 1624, John Kendrick, of the City of London, draper, gave (*inter alia*) to the Mayor and Burgesses of Reading, 7,500*l.* to the following uses:—1. To buy an estate of 50*l.* per annum; the rent to his sister, Ann Newman, for life,—afterwards 'among the poor people of the said town, for ever.' And if this gift shall be bestowed contrary to his meaning, or the distribution be neglected, omitted, and unperformed for the space of one year, then to be paid to the treasurer and governors of Christ's Hospital, for the education of poor boys.

With another part of the 7,500*l.*, the Mayor, &c., were to buy a piece of land within the borough, and erect a strong house of brick, fit and commodious to set the poor at work therein. The house, &c., to be used and occupied by such as the Mayor, &c., should appoint to use the stock of money (capital) left by Kendrick for that purpose.

Then followed a provision that the misuse, non-application, or neglect of so employing the money, should cause a forfeiture to Christ's Hospital. The house or factory, as we should now call it, to go with the money.

After some bequests to Newbury, Kendrick leaves 500*l.* to be lent in small sums to needy clothiers or other tradesmen, and 10*l.* a year for morning prayers at St. Mary's at six o'clock,—which early hour is said to have been named, that it might not interfere with the daily labour of the workmen.

A large building, called 'The Oracle,' was erected, and the residue of the money lent out. In 14 Car. I. the inhabitants exhibited an information, by the Attorney-General, complaining that the Mayor and Corporation had lent the money to one Winch, and others, (friends of the Corporation,) who had thereby been enabled to undersell and ruin the poorer clothiers; and further, that they had lost some of the money by taking bad security for the loans.

The Privy-Council remitted the case to the consideration of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury's Grace, and he thereupon made the scheme here printed.

This scheme was confirmed in 14 Car. I. in the Court of Exchequer.

In the commencement of the reign of William and Mary, the city of London, in the behalf of Christ's Hospital, filed a bill in Chancery, alleging that 'the defendants, (Corporation of Reading,) conscious of their mismanagement of the several legacies left in the will, and not doubting but from their mismanagement the Governors of Christ's Hospital were entitled to the whole, did contrive how to prevent the Governors taking advantage of the conditions; and for that purpose the Mayor and Burgesses preferred a petition to the Lords of the Council, by means of the Lord Archbishop Laud, who had a kindness for the said town, whereby a decree was made in their favour, by colour of which they . . . employed the stock to other uses than were directed by the will,' &c.

The decree was, nevertheless, confirmed by the Lord Chancellor, and, as Man the historian adds, the reversionary right appeared to have been thereby abolished.

However, since Man's time, the state of the charity came under the cognizance of the Charity Commissioners, and they ordered the Attorney-General to file a bill, that a

Reading, for the benefit of clothiers and other trades; and do therefore propose to your Lordships as followeth:—

I find that the stock of Reading, besides the fifty pounds per annum, which is already applied to the right use, consisteth in two things: a gross sum of money, and a work-house for the future employment of it. And, before anything be done in either, I think it necessary that there be a remission from the City of London from their pretences, by breach of any condition in the will, and an assent from the town of Reading.

For the first, which is the sum of money, I find it confessed, that the town makes fewer cloths now than it did before this great stock was given unto it. So the trade decays by the abuse of this money, and the King loseth in his customs; and this decay is near a third part.

I conceive this decay comes by unequal divisions of this great stock, by which means they which have a greater portion of it out-buy all the younger and poorer clothiers, for whose benefit principally this stock was given, who are, contrary to the donor's intent, almost undone by it.

I do further conceive, there can be no safety in keeping this great stock in money.

First, because the security given for it may fail; and so the stock in time be utterly lost.

Secondly, because the will requires an increase of the stock yearly, which I cannot so well like, out of money given to charity.

Thirdly, because I see some loss like to fall on the stock already, if it be not timely prevented by your Lordships' care: for I am informed, from the town, that one James Winch hath in his hands twelve hundred pounds of the stock; his best security failing, the town hath given him six months' warning to bring in better security, or pay the money; yet, he being of kin to the testator, and to divers of the magistrates, doth neither.

And this I pray your Lordships may be presently remedied. I am further informed, that divers other parts and portions of this stock are let out upon weak securities, and the cloth made in the common work-house at Reading (unless it be for those few men that have the great stock in their hands) is ill wrought, and turns much to the

new scheme might be framed, which, indeed, had long been desired by the Corporation. No one doubted that the pretensions of Christ's Hospital had long been abrogated, but the usual formal notice was given to make them parties to the suit; they appeared, and to the astonishment of all, the Vice-Chancellor decreed that the forfeiture had been incurred, and the property was therefore transferred to the Hospital. It was worth from 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* 'The Oracle,' a quaint old building, was pulled down, and new houses and shops are now rising on the ruins.

The Trustees had every hope of getting a reversal of the decree; but as they had been condemned in costs, and the town would not come forward to indemnify them, they abandoned the cause, having secretly obtained a promise from the Hospital that costs should not be enforced if they quietly surrendered their claim, which they were (personally) delighted to do, being alarmed at the liabilities they had incurred."]

loss of the clothier that way, and hindereth the increase of the stock, which the donor intended. Upon the whole, I think (but with all submission to your Lordships' better judgments) that this great stock, or rather the remainder of it, will never be safe, if it be kept in money; nor ever put to the right use and benefits of the town, if it be used with all such particulars as are mentioned in the will for the common work-house.

My humble proposal therefore is, that the remainder of this stock, which is about four thousand pounds, may be laid out upon lands, by which means the stock may be safe, and as much in money as it now is; the rent of the lands may be put to the charitable use intended.

The first year's rent may be paid to the town, and kept by them as a stock, to defend the title of the land, should it at any time be controverted, and to repair the work-house; for the defence of which title, and reparation of the house aforesaid, the town shall have power to make stay of a year's rent of the said lands, as often as need shall require, after this one year's rent received to the use above-mentioned, and no other.

Then the town shall yearly, upon good security, lend out this money, gratis, to men of the town, especially to poor young beginners, and clothiers in the first place, by fourscore pounds a man, and for ten years, if the parties so long live, and no man to have this loan more than once, but shall, at the ten years' end, deliver in the money to the town; if he die before, then his executors shall pay the money within one year after his decease, that another may make use of it, and so for ever, until it shall appear, by the greatness of the stock, there are not men enough to employ the money. In which case, if by God's blessing, and continuance of time, it so happen, then the fourscore pounds per annum may be increased to one hundred pounds, or to two hundred pounds a man, and no more, be the stock never so great.

And, after it is come to two hundred pounds a man, that bank shall continue still in Reading, as the testator intended. But then the yearly proceeds of the land shall go for ever to the binding of poor children apprentice, and the marrying of poor maids, inhabiting in the said town for seven years before, and of honest conversation, at the choice and nomination of the mayor and burgesses; no one receiving above fifty pounds for her portion, or gift with the apprentice, but as much less as they shall think fit.

For the second thing, which is the work-house, I would have all the implements therein, belonging to clothing, sold at the best rate, and, with the money, land bought; and the yearly rent of that land employed to set young poor fatherless children to work in some part of that house, upon such handicrafts as are most fitting for the service of that town.

And the rest of that house may stand, and be allowed rent free for the habitation of some honest townsmen, that shall teach the younger people their handicrafts, and keep them to work. And when they have learned their trades, which may be in some good measure by that time

they come to sixteen years of age, then they may be bound apprentices; and men will, I conceive, be willing to take them with little or no money, because they will be able to work at the trade the first day they come to their service.

And if the said lands purchased with the remainder of the money do exceed the rent of one hundred and threescore pounds per annum, then the surplusage may be converted to the further maintenance of trade in the said house.

And I do the rather desire the house may stand, and be thus employed in public service, that the donor's name may be the better kept in memory for this great and charitable bounty to the town, the place of his birth and first education.

XVIII.

Prayer on the Opening of Parliament.

[Domestic Correspondence, S. P. O.]

O Eternal God and Merciful Father, as it hath pleased thee to put into His Majesty's heart to assemble a Parliament for the better settling of his affairs both at home and abroad, so I most humbly beseech thee to bless this great assembly and all their counsels to the good both of the King and his people. And to this end, good Lord, give the King a heart of judgment to do all that for his people which becomes a good, a gracious, a just, a pious and a prudent King. And give the Parliament a heart of Duty to do all that towards the King which becomes an obedient, a religious, a moderate, a free, and a wise people: That the King and his People meeting with these affections, may go on with mutual comfort and contentment, to the great honour of the King, the safety of the Kingdom, and the settlement of true Religion to the final extirpation both of superstition and schism and the upholding of the true and sincere worship of God in the land. O Lord, grant this ever for Jesus Christ his sake. Amen. Nov. 3. 1640.

XIX.

Poematia quædam.

(1.)

[*Justa Oxoniensium. Lond.* 1612.]

Henricus fulcrum Patris, Patriæque columna,
Relligionis honor, nobilitatis amor.
Lumen amicorum, magnæ spes altera Trojæ,
Mundi Sol oriens occidit ante diem.

Si quid in humanis certum, dum viveret ille,
Anglica terra satis tuta, potensque satis.
At jam quassa tremit, quasi fundamenta laborent,
(Nam Fundamentum Regia progenies)
Ducite quin pompam, sed quid jam Pompa valebit?
Hoc funus planctus et lachrymæ celebrent.
Et quoniam meruit longam traducere vitam,
Det vitam seræ posteritatis amor.

Sunt splendor orbis, Insulæ Britannicæ,
Britanniarum splendor est hæc Anglia,
Jacobus ille est Angliæ splendor suæ.

Henricus unus ille, (dum vixit) simul
Virtute, meritis, fama adornavit sua,
Jacobum et Angliam, Insulasque Britannicas.

Quin ergo possunt raptum (& ad superos) pie,
Non flere natum, Principem, summum decus
Jacobus, Anglia, Insulæ Britannicæ.

(2.)

[*Lusus Palatini. Oxon*, 1613.]

Non homo, non gentes, non separet ulla potestas
Quos voluit uniri Deus.
At quos nobilitas, pectus quos junxit et ætas,
Hos voluit uniri Deus,
Nobile par, mundo sub fausto sidere natum,
Ad hoc beandum sæculum.
Vivite felices, numerosa prole beati,
Amore constantes pio.
Uxorem Thamesis celebret, Rhenusque maritum
Utrumque posteritas colat.

(3.)

[*Justa Funebria Thomæ Bodleii. Oxon.* 1613.]

Si sint vivaces hominum monumenta libelli,
Nomine si dignos Musa perire vetet:
Quam famæ, Bodleie, tuæ monumenta supersunt
Plurima, quamque tibi est debita longa dies.
Nec justum reor, ut mors, quæ tamen omnibus una
Dicitur, æquali sit tibi lege data.
Ergo mortalis quod vitæ fata negarunt,
Concedet seræ posteritatis amor,
Et nova consurgens olim testabitur ætas,
Quam dignus fueris non potuisse mori.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

THE following additional Notes are taken, where not otherwise mentioned, from papers now preserved in S. P. O. The places to which they refer are noted in the margin.

I.

Vol. iii. p. 219.

Septemb. 19. 1633. I Wi: Laud Bp of London was translated to the Archbishoprick of Canterburye. At wch tyme all debts payed, and chardge of mye Translation borne, I brought with me in readye Monye the sume of three thousand and one hundred pound. I saye the sume of 3100 li.

WI. CANT.

II.

Vol. iii. p. 353.

There are some long extracts from Bucer and Cassander in Laud's hand still preserved in S. P. O.

III.

The subversion of the Fundamental Laws.

Vol. iii. p. 398.

1. I humbly conceive this cannot be meant of the breach of any one or two laws, but of the whole frame of the Law. For else every breach upon one or few Laws were Treason which no man can say.

2. I never did or intended anything against any main Law of the Kingdom, which may in any construction be capital. Much less against the frame and body of the Law.

3. I humbly conceive there can be no rational attempt against the body of the Law but by force. I never had either power or intention for the use of any force.

4. For the Irish Army. It is to me as Non ens. I never so much as heard it spoken of for England, but for Scotland only. And therefore as I did not, so I could not consent to any such thing which I never heard of.

5. For the words in Sir H. Vane's paper[a] I am sure I spake them

[a] [On this paper see Laud's History of Troubles and Trial (above, vol. iii. p. 296, vol. iv. p. 7); Nelson's Collections, vol. ii. pp. 206 seq.; Whitelock's Memorials; and Clarendon's Hist. of Rebellion, vol. i. p. 399. Rushworth is prudently silent on the subject.]

not as he hath set them down. But if such words were spoken they cannot be forced to make the speaker guilty of any intended subversion of the Law. For "some course must be taken" cannot imply that that course must needs be illegal, &c.

6. And this I am sure of, that at the Council Table where I had the honour to sit, I did to the uttermost of my understanding keep myself as much to legal ways as any man. And this I know the L. Keeper Coventry would witness, were he living; and I hope the honourable great men of that profession which yet sit there will testify as much for me.

IV.

The following letter of Sir W. Webbe bears on this statement:— Vol. iv. p. 64.

"Right Reverend,

And my very honourable Lord. According to my promise, and your Lordship's good directions, I have been with Dr. Cosin at Branspeth, where I was three times present with him in his Church at divine prayers, and upon Tuesday last received the blessed Sacrament most reverently there administered, intending to continue in the Religion and Communion of the Church of England, so long as it shall please God to grant me life; and as I humbly thank your Lordship for your religious care of me herein, so I still promise and desire to be guided by you in all things that may concern me, and especially for such things as concern my soul. And with my humble prayers to God for your health, I take leave and rest,

Your Lordship's humble servant and kinsman,

W. Webb.

From Durham,
July 25, 1633.

To ye Right Reuerend ffather in God, his uery Hon.ble good Lord, ye Lord Bishop of London, one of ye Lords of his Maties most Hon.ble priuie Counsell.
these prsent.

Endorsed by Laud,
July 25, 1633.
Sr Wil. Webb's Letter."

V.

Admission i. Collation and Institution is of ecclesiastical cognisance, and therefore no ground to out the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the cognisance whether the admission be lawful or not, because he that is supposed to have instituted or collated unjustly hath (pendente Vol. iv. p. 128.

querela) added thereto an unjust induction. For so any man may fortify and make good one bad act by another.

The Principal issue of this and the like suits is only to question and avoid the collation or institution: and the Installation is not considerable here but by way of necessary consequence go an incident plea of another Jurisdiction shall never out the court of the principal, but that Incident shall be tried there.

And if possession of a Benefice out the Jurisdiction Ecclesiastical then the Bishop cannot deprive, &c.

VI.

Vol. iv. p. 327, note [a]. This paper is still preserved in S. P. O.

VII.

Vol. iv. p. 423. In a paper now in the possession of the Rev. J. H. Crowder, of Clifton, are the following notices in the handwriting of Dr. Sterne, afterwards Archbishop of York. They are evidently notes of Laud's conversation with Dr. Sterne.

Jan. 8. 1644.

Yesterday I petitioned the Llds t I mit be allowed, libʳty of ɔfort wᵗ some o my ancient Chaplaines, naming 3 Dr. M. Dr. H. & Dr. S. (as there pʳsant in town). And of them they have granted me you Dr. S., but so as Mr. P. & Mr. M. or either of them might be joined with you, & present at all conferences between us.

The reason why I desired my Chaplaines rather then others, was, not that I have any thing to say, wᶜʰ I am ashamed or afrayd to speak before all the world: but that in such cases as these, any man had rather comunicate with his friends then with strangers, though otherwise honest men.

I shall not trouble you long or often. That wᶜʰ I have to doe, is to deliver myself in some pticulars,

I have diligently examined my self & narowly searched every corner of my heart between God & my self, & can not find so much as a thought (to wᶜʰ I have given consent) of doing any thing whereby I have deserved death by any Lawe of the Land.

I confess I have many sinnes, wᶜʰ though not deserving temporall death by the Lawes of man, yet by God's Lawe deserve eternall death. But I trust for pardon of them, by the infinite mercies of God in Jesus Christ.

For my faith & religion, as I was borne & baptised in the Church of England, so I have ever lived in the constant profession of the Doctrine & Discipline thereof, as it yet stands established by Lawe. I have (by the testimonie even of mine advsaries) been still the same man, not

Sr. E. D.[b]

[b] [i. e. Sir Edw. Dering.]

whereof I shall desire you to be my witnesses, & to put me in mind, if I omit any thing.

My devotions (wch as my bodily infirmities require, must be short & frequent) will better be performed between God & my self.

changing with the times for any hopes of advantage. And in the same professiō I shall

Mr. Crowder has in his possession a Latin version of Laud's last speech, in Sterne's handwriting, and also a copy of Hind's edition of the speech, corrected by Sterne.

VIII.

Hoc est verbum meum is less than, Hoc est corpus meum. Speech in the Starchamber, p. [47.] Vol. vi. p. 57.

'Tis not less: since 'tis the word which makes the Body. Ob.

First, Corpus conficitur was used by some of the ancient Fathers sano sensu, but is abused by the Romanists at this day to prove Transubstantiation. [Er]go I do a little wonder to hear from some men this phrase, To make the Body. Sol. 1.

Secondly, In S. Aug: 'tis, Accedit verbum ad Elementum et fit sacramentum. The sacrament is made, not the Body. 2.

Thirdly, Be it sacrament, or Body which is made, 'tis verbum consecrationis that makes it, 'tis not verbum prædicationis; of which only I there spake. 3.

Fourthly, All this is true though it be spoken of that which is indeed Verbum Dei prædicatum: whereas God knows Omne verbum prædicatum, is not Verbum Dei. 4.

Non minus est verbum Dei, quam Corpus Christi. S. Aug. Hom. 26, inter 50. ante medium 2. quo sensu. Ob. Tho. 2. 2. 4. 96. t. 4.

Fifthly, A lewd minister may deprave the word, and make it void many ways: but he cannot hurt the sacrament digne recipientis. 3^{a}. 5.

IX.

There is a short paper in Laud's hand in S. P. O., containing (as it would appear) some notes and questions on this speech, evidently in preparation for this detailed reply. Vol. vi. p. 83.

X.

There is preserved in S. P. O. a letter from Lord Dorchester to the Bishop of Ely, with interlineations and corrections by Laud, requiring him to nominate John Vossius to a fellowship at Jesus College, Cambridge, in the next vacancy. Vol. vi. p. 263.

INDEX TO ARCHBISHOP LAUD'S WORKS.

VOLS. III. IV. V. VI. VII.

A.

Abbot, George, (Bp. of Lich. and Cov., and of London, and Abp. of Cant.,) iii. 132. 134, 135. 137. 145. 150, 151. 153. 155. 165. 178, 179. 187. 196. 204—206. 208. 212. 219. 262. 264, 265; iv. 136. 141. 194. 205. 211. 214, 215. 217. 249. 274. 278. 318, 319. 330; v. 39. 307. 323. 580; vi. 87. 91. 234. 248. 345; vii. 4. 6. 7. 15. 33. 117. 139. His account of his province, iv. 274; v. 309—311. 316. King Charles's instructions to, iv. 274; v. 307—309.

———, *Sir Maurice,* iv. 260.

———, *Robert,* (Bp. of Salisbury,) v. 90. 194. 205; vii. 4.

Abbots, or *Abbott,* —, v. 53.

Aberdeen, Bishops of. See *Ballanden, Adam; Forbes, Patrick.*

———, Divines of, iii. 340. 363; vii. 482.

———, Synod of, iii. 307.

———, University of, vi. 394. 420.

Aberguilly, Chapel at, iii. 171; iv. 250, 251; bequest to poor of, iv. 445.

Abjuration, of the Scotch Covenant, vii. 526. 549. 551. 566.

———, *Statute of,* to be enforced on separatists, v. 337. 361.

Acheson, Sir Archibald, vii. 554.

———, *Sir Patrick,* vii. 554.

Adair, Archibald, (Bp. of Killala,) vi. 267; vii. 309.

Adams, Alderman, iv. 75.

———, *Ferdinando,* iv. 130—132. 231. 408.

———, *Richard,* v. 484.

Adderley Church, licence for adding an aisle to, iv. 104.

Aglionby, John, v. 35.

Ailesbury, or *Ailsbury, Sir Thomas,* iv. 97, 98.

———, *Frances,* iv. 97.

Ailward, A. J. of, iv. 290.

Airay, Henry, iii. 133. 262; v. 6; vi. 295.

———, *Adam,* v. 34—36. 298; vi. 295.

Aisgill, Henry, iv. 233; vi. 239.

Aldbourne, order for placing Communion Table at, vi. 61, 62.

Aldwath, Richard, vii. 31.

Ales, Alexander, his Latin Version of the Prayer-book, iii. 353.

Alexander, William, Earl of Sterling, iii. 302. 320; iv. 490. 499; vi. 340. 434. 492. 504.

Alkorne, Mr. iii. 437.

Allhallows, Bread St., the case of, iii. 246. 248; iv. 10.

Allen, Thomas, v. 105; vi. 447.

Allibond, Dr. John, iv. 363.

———, *Peter,* v. 267. 275, 276. 280. 282, 283. 298.

Alsop, John, iv. 444.

All Souls College. See *Oxford.*

Altar, The, why the highest place in the Church, iv. 284; vi. 57; honour due to, iv. 285. 406; vi. 56, 57. See also *Bowing to,* and *Communion Table.*

Alvey, Richard, vi. 373.

Ambrose, S., on fasting on the Lord's Day, iii. 308; on passive obedience, iv. 367; reproved Valentinian, vi. 143.

Ames, William, iv. 263; v. 254.

Amsterdam, seditious books published at, vii. 544.

Andrews, Dr. v. 485.

———, *George,* (Bp. of Ferns and Leighlin,) vi. 401, 402; vii. 98, 99. 104. 110. 113. 117. 238.

Andrewes, Lancelot, (Bp. of Chichester, Ely, and Winchester,) iii. 3. 5. 38. 42. 72—75. 87—95. 98. 134—136. 142. 152. 158. 160, 161. 163. 166. 178, 179. 187. 196. 199; iv. 80. 103. 203. 210, 211. 245. 247. 251. 317; vi. 152. 156. 177. 249, 250. 266. 299.

Angell, John, v. 326.

Annandale, Earl of. See *Murray, John.*

Anne, Queen of James I., iii. 211.

——, daughter of Charles I., iii. 228.

Annesley, Francis (Baron Mountnorris), iv. 288; vi. 302. 309. 372. 377; vii. 71. 78. 80. 165. 217. 220. 236—238. 248. 251. 411. 651.

Anselm, S., (Abp. of Cant.,) iv. 160. 494.

Anstruther, Sir Robert, vii. 73, 74, 87. 126. 556. 590.
Antichrist, the Pope not, iv. 308, 309. 321. 333—335. 406; vi. 577, 578.
Anti-Tilenus. Book quoted under this name, vi. 576.
Antrim, Earl of. See *Macdonnell, Randall.*
Anyan, Thomas, iv. 233; vii. 42, 351.
Apostates, form of reconciliation for, v. 352. 372—376.
Apsley —, v. 484.
Arbroth, Abbey of, iii. 312, 313; vi. 435. 438.
Archer, Laurence, vii. 651.
Arches, Court of, regulations for, v. 501—505.
Ardagh, Bishops of. See *Richardson, John.*
Ardfert, Bishops of. See *Steere, John* and *William.*
Argyle, Earl of. See *Campbell, Archibald.*
Armagh, Bishopric of, lands recovered, vii. 133. 368. Precedency of See, vii. 445.
———, *Bishops of.* See *Hampton, Christopher; Ussher, Henry* and *James.*
———; Chapter of, newly incorporated, vi. 507. 516.
Armyne, Sir William, iii. 250.
Arnold, Mr. iv. 112. 114.
Articles, of the Commons against Laud, iii. 398, *seq.*; iv. 68. 89. 150. 157. 197. 259. 300. 307. 315. 350.
——— additional against him, iv. 33. 69. 89, 90. 151. 303. 316.
——— Scotch Commissioners', iii. 238, 239. 297—388.
——— *of Religion.* English, how enacted, iv. 353; how to be interpreted, vi. 11. Declaration prefixed to, v. 15. 47, 48. 60. 76, 77. 268. 288. Disputed clause in Art. XX., iv. 30. 279; v. 87. 89; vi. 64—68. Plan to adopt them in Ireland, vii. 66. 75. 98, 99. 109. 118. 213. 287.
———. Irish, iv. 335; vi. 396, 397. 419; vii. 75. 98.
———. Lambeth, vi. 246.
———, *Visitation,* Laud's proposed to be confirmed in Convocation, iv. 255, 256. Queen Elizabeth's, iv. 353. See also *Visitation Articles.*
Arundel, Earl of. See *Howard, Thomas.*
———, *Thomas,* (Abp. of Cant.) iv. 70; vi. 433.
Asaph, S., Commendam settled on See of, iii. 254.
Ash, John, iv. 123, 124.
Ashburnham, Sir John, vi. 544.
Ashford, nonconformity at, v. 323. 331. 336. 347. 355. 361.
Assheton, or *Aston, Sir Ralph,* iv. 147, 148.
———, *Mr.* iv. 147.
Ashley, Sir Jacob, vii. 514. 542.
Ashton, Mr. iv. 63.
Ashurst, Mr. iii. 246; iv. 12.
Aske, Richard, iv. 118, 119, 120.
Assembly of Divines, iv. 29.
Astley, Richard, vi. 339, 340. 386—389. 437. 444, 445.
Aston, Walter, (Lord,) vii. 337, 352, 353. 377, 378. 386. 411.
Athanasius, S., on passive obedience, iii. 367; denies the right of kings to judge of doctrine, vi. 143.
Atherton, John, (Bp. of Waterford,) vi. 498; vii. 131. 146. 156. 173. 204. 238. 249. 302. 327. 438.
Atkins, Alderman, iv. 74, 75.
Atkinson, Thomas, iii. 157; v. 149; vii. 499.
Atkyns, Lord Chief Baron, iii. 116.
Aubigny, Lady, iii. 270.
Aubrey, Dr., vi. 248.
Augustine, S., on fasting on the Lord's Day, iii. 309; on passive obedience, iii. 367.
Aurora, a book so called, vii. 44.
Austen, Ralph, v. 4. 6. 9. 34.
Auxentius, vi. 143.
Avery, Dudley, vii. 361.
Aylett, Robert, iv. 12, 13.
Ayleworth, Dr. v. 5.

B.

B. E., iii. 81. 130. 135, 136. 140. 142. 152, 153.
——, *Mr.* iv. 458.
B. K., iii. 215—219. 223.
B. L., iii. 138.
B. P., iii. 134.
B. R., iii. 140. 142. 153. 263; v. 144.
B. S., iii. 135.
Babthorp, Father, vii. 377.
Bachcroft, Thomas, v. 557. 562. 572.
Bacon, Judge, iv. 419.
———, *Mr.* vii. 384.
Badger, Mr. iii. 271; iv. 366, 367.
———, *Richard,* vii. 524.
Bagg, Sir James, vi. 29—33; vii. 97. 206.
Bagshawe, Edward, iv. 132, 133.
Baily, Thomas, iii. 152.
——, *William,* iii. 262.
Bainbridge, or *Bambridge, John,* v. 286.
Bainbrig, Thomas, v. 562.
Baker, Sir John, iii. 150.
——, *Dr. Samuel,* iv. 283, 284.
——, *William,* iv. 274; v. 39, 40.
Balcanqual, Dr. Walter, iii. 242. 393.

Baldwin, Sir Timothy, iv. 141.
Balfore, Sir William, iii. 436. 445; iv. 110. 172; vii. 554, 555.
Ball, William, iv. 25; v. 176.
Ballanden, or *Ballatine, Adam*, (Bp. of Dunblane and Aberdeen,) iii. 201. 303—307; vi. 340, 341. 370, 371. 383, 384. 395, 396. 409, 410. 419, 420. 434. 443. 455.
Balmerino, Baron. See *Elphinstone, John.*
Balmford, —, vi. 528.
Baltimore, Baron. See *Calvert, Cecil*, and *George.*
Bambridge, Philip, iv. 349.
Banbury, lecture at, v. 353.
Bancroft, John, (Bp. of Oxford,) iii. 224. 255. 415; iv. 64; v. 4. 37. 42. 124. 132. 149. 155. 202. 218. 261, 262. 314. 322. 330. 334. 342. 352. 356. 363. 546; vii. 37.
———, *Mr. Richard*, vii. 37.
———, *Richard*, (Bp. of Lond. and Abp. of Cant.) iii. 134. 380; iv. 140. 205. 320. 330. 453; v. 35. 475.
Bangor, Bishops of. See *Bayly, Lewis; Dolben, David; Griffith, Edmund; Roberts, William.*
———, *Cathedral*; Visitation Articles for, v. 467.
———, *Diocese of*, catechizing greatly neglected in, v. 345; disputes in, with Court of Marches, v. 345; poverty of Clergy in, v. 359.
Banks, Sir John, iii. 286; iv. 105. 112. 115. 131, 132. 287; v. 121. 167, (miscalled *Edward*); vi. 74; vii. 221, 333. 364, 365. 397. 648.
———, *Mr.* iv. 19.
Banks, —, vii. 439.
Barbarino, Cardinal, iv. 463. 465. 473. 478. 481. 486. 491. 496; vii. 382.
Barcham, Dr. John, v. 136.
Bardwell, Advowson of, given by Laud to St. John's, vii. 255.
Bargrave, or *Bargar, Isaac*, iii. 206. 248, 249; iv. 16. 27; vii. 346, 347. 349—352. 362, 363.
Barham, Arthur, vii. 110.
———, *Nicholas*, vii. 110. 138. 145.
Barker, Hugh, iii. 393.
———, *Robert*, iv. 343.
———, *William*, v. 5.
Barks, Mr. iii. 250.
Barlow, Randolph, (Abp. of Tuam,) vi. 258. 398; vii. 65. 110. 184. 212.
Barnabas, S., comments on his Epistle, vi. 568—570.
Barnard, Mr. (of Croydon,) iii. 254.
——— ———, iv. 125, 183.
———, or *Bernard, Nathaniel*, iv. 302; vi. 298.
Barnwell, Prior of, v. 568, 569.
Baroccian MSS., v. 10. 106.
Baron, Dr. iii. 240; vii. 450. 457. 482. 512.
Barr, Mr. vi. 509; vii. 118. 142. 396. 465. 469. 485. 503. 509. 514.
Barrett, Sir Edward, (Lord Newburgh,) vii. 81, 82.
Barrow, Henry, vi. 131.
Bartlett, or *Bartley, John*, iv. 97, 98.
Basil, the Emperor, vi. 144.
Bastwick, John, iii. 228. 389, 390; iv. 30. 97. 105. 109, 110. 124. 196. 293. 453; v. 181. 338. 359; vi. 35. 39. 55. 68. 70. 498. 528. 574; vii. 341. 355, 356. 371, 372. 390.
———, *Mrs.* iv. 105. 110. 184. 195, 196.
Bath and Wells, Bishops of. See *Curle, Walter; Lake, Arthur; Laud, William; Montagu, James; Maw, Leonard; Pierce, William.*
———, *Cathedral of*, Visitation Articles for, v. 463.
———, *Diocese of*, lecturers put down, v. 319; lectures regulated, v. 325. 334; few popish recusants in, v. 339. 349.
Bath, Earl of. See *Bourchier, Henry.*
Bathe, Sir John, iv. 177; vi. 272—274.
Bavaria, Duke of, vii. 344.
Baylie, or *Baily, John*, vii. 362, 363.
———, *Dr.* vii. 578.
Baylie, Dr. Richard, iii. 112. 122. 140. 184. 402—404; iv. 143, 144. 443. 447—449. 451; v. 143, 144. 148—151. 161. 165. 168—176. 180—187. 189—192. 194—200. 243. 255. 257. 272. 285. 289. 297, 298. 546; vi. 89. 472; vii. 49. 130. 264. 295. 306, 307. 499. 545, 546. 552—554. 558. 611, 612.
———, *William*, iv. 447.
Bayly, John, v. 26, 27. 30, 31.
———, *Lewis*, (Bp. of Bangor,) v. 26.
———, *Thomas*, (Bp. of Killala,) vi. 343.
Beacon, Thomas, iv. 266.
Beale, Dr. William, iv. 185—187; v. 555. 557; vi. 306. 323.
——, *William*, iv. 265.
Beauchamp, Baron. See *Seymour, Edward.*
Beaumont, Elizabeth, vii. 154.
———, *Mr.* vi. 380, 381.
———, *Sir Francis*, vii. 154.
Beck, Anthony, (Bp. of Durham,) iv. 242. 406.
——, *Mr.* iv. 48.
Beckington, case of, iv. 121 *seq.*, 231. 405. 408.
Bedell, William, (Bp. of Kilmore,) iii. 415; iv. 362; vi. 260—262. 280—288. 321—326. 355. 357; vii. 52. 59, 60. 374, 375. 578—581.

Bedford, Earl of. See *Russell, Francis*
Bedfordshire, nonconformity in, v. 325. 349.
Beecher, Sir William, iv. 103.
Beedle, John, v. 318. 355.
Beeston, Sir George, vii. 48.
Belieu, John, vii. 466.
Bell, Mr. v. 25. 164.
Belasyse, or *Bellasis, John,* (Baron Belasyse,) iv. 429.
———, *Thomas,* (Viscount Fauconberg,) iv. 429.
Bellarmine, Robert, iii. 132. 262. 343. 358; iv. 289. 308. 318; vi. 607, *seq.*
Bellasys, Sir William, vi. 379. 549.
Bendy, William, iv. 25. 221.
Benefices. See *Laud, William,* charges against.
Bennett, Sir Simon, v. 123; vi. 424.
———, *Elizabeth, Lady,* vi. 424.
Benson, Mr. vii. 546. 582.
Bentley, John, iv. 111.
Beresford, Mr. vii. 57.
Berkeley, Sir John, vi. 587.
Berks, Earl of. See *Howard, Thomas.*
Bernard, Duke of Saxe Weimar, vii. 586. 588.
Berry, or *Bury, Mary,* iv. 95.
Bertaut, —, (Bp. of Bazas,) iii. 419.
Bertie, Robert, (Earl of Lindsay,) iii. 282. 430; v. 6. 8.
———, *Robert,* (Baron Willoughby D'Eresby,) iii. 437.
Bertius, Peter, iv. 267.
Beza, Theodore, his Tract de Episcopatuum triplici genere, vi. 169; interfered in secular causes, vi. 214; his view of Episcopacy, vi. 574.
Bibles with notes, iv. 263.
——— with pictures, iv. 239—241. 404.
Bierly, Mr. iv. 130, 131.
Biggs, Walter, iv. 112.
Bilson, Thomas, (Bp. of Winchester,) iv. 311; vi. 288.
Birchhead, or *Birkhead, Henry,* iv. 63; v. 115.
Birkenhead, John, iii. 260; iv. 63.
Bishop, Mr. v. 292.
Bishopric, resignation of, unbecoming, vii. 89.
Bishops, divine right of, iii. 199, 200. 262; iv. 307. 309—312; vi. 573—578. Titles of honour given to, iv. 195; vi. 169; successors of the Apostles, vi. 173; whether a separate order, vi. 577. Objections of Scotch to, iii. 379, *seq.*; foreign testimonies in favour of, iii. 386. Their power in civil affairs vindicated, vi. 147, *seq.*; their right to sit in courts of law, vi. 176; and at the Council Table, vi. 177; instances from antiquity of their secular employment, vi. 178; not prohibited by Scripture, vi. 182. 197. 207; nor by Canons of Councils, vi. 199—203; does not detract from their spiritual functions, vi. 205; makes them not hurtful to others, vi. 209, *seq.*; their right to sit in Parliament, vi. 221, *seq.*
———, *English,* from whom they derive their succession, iv. 339, 340. Regulations respecting them, v. 307, 308. 312, 313; vi. 389, 390. Age of persons to be consecrated, vi. 322. Deprived of their votes, iii. 243. Voted down, iii. 245; iv. 10. 16.
Blagnal, —, vii. 80. 190. 247.
Blainville, Marquis de, iii. 177.
Blair, or *Blayer, Adam,* iii. 376. 379. 386.
——, *Robert,* vii. 465.
Blake, Henry, iv. 25.
Blakiston, Thomas, iii. 143.
Bland, Matthew, iv. 80.
——, *Mr.* iv. 128. 166. 354, 355. 357.
——, *Samuel,* iv. 80.
Blavius, or *Blaeu, John,* vi. 412.
Blechenden, Dr. iv. 223, 224; vii. 42, 43.
Blithman, Jasper, vii. 231.
Blount, Anne, (Countess of Newport,) iii. 229; iv. 490; vii. 379.
———, *Charles,* (Earl of Devonshire,) iii. 81. 130. 132. 157. 160. 229. 262; Notes on his Tract on Marriage after Divorce, vii. 614.
———, *Mountjoy,* (Earl of Newport,) iii. 229. 445.
Boake, John, iii. 134.
Bodley, Sir Thomas, v. 104, 105. 230. 552. 554.
——, *Mr.* v. 53.
Bohemia, King and Queen of. See *Elizabeth, Queen of; Frederick, King of.*
Bolingbroke, Earl of. See *St. John, Oliver.*
Bolswert, Boetius a, iv. 210.
Bolton, Sir Richard, vii. 448.
Bond, Mr. iii. 149; iv. 112, 113.
Book of Martyrs, suppressed, iv. 265. 405.
—— *of Sports,* iv. 133 *seq.*, 251—256. 406; vi. 329, 330. See also *Wakes.*
Books, licensing of. See *Laud, William.*
——, suppressed, or partly expunged. See *Laud, William.*
Bordman, or *Boreman, Samuel,* iv. 202.
Borlase, Edmund, vi. 557; vii. 521.
———, *Sir John,* vi. 557; vii. 535. 566.
Borrough, John, iii. 142.
Bos. Lu. iii. 136.
Boston, nonconformity at, v. 326; orders for Church of, v. 498—500.
Boswell, Sir William, iii. 415. 418; iv. 263. 325. 341. 379. 463. 465, 466. 468—470. 472. 476, 477. 492, 493; v. 316; vi. 528—530; vii. 152. 271. 526. 590. 603.

Bosworth, Alderman, v. 246.
Boughton, Stephen, iii. 197. 264; v. 490.
Bourchier, Henry, (Earl of Bath,) iii. 437.
Bourke, Miles, (Viscount Mayo,) iii. 413; iv. 64; vi. 307.
Bourman, Samuel, iv. 202.
Bowden, Mr. v. 243.
Bowing, at name of Jesus, iv. 255; v. 39, 40. 333; vi. 51, 52; vii. 132. 156. 280.
———, to altar, iv. 201. 206. 220—224. 230. 233. 247. 285. 375. 404, 405; v. 205—207; vi. 55—59.
Bowle, John, (Bp. of Rochester,) v. 319, 320. 335. 345. 349; vii. 35.
Bowman, Leonard, v. 275.
Bowsfield, —, v. 35.
Boyce, Edward, iv. 503.
———, *John*, iv. 503.
Boyer, or *Bowyer, Richard*, iii. 219; vi. 334.
Boyland, —, vii. 553.
Boyle, Elizabeth, vi. 360.
———, *Joan*, vii. 100.
———, *Michael*, vi. 357.
———, ———, (Bp. of Waterford,) vi. 308. 352, 353. 356. 374. 401; vii. 61. 70. 97. 221. 238. 249.
———, *Richard*, (Lord Clifford and Earl of Burlington,) vi. 360.
———, *Richard*, (Bp. of Cork, Cloyne and Ross, and Abp. of Tuam,) vi. 333. 357. 535; vii. 51. 53. 70. 97. 417. 438.
———, *Richard*, (Earl of Cork,) vi. 332 333. 353. 358. 360—365. 375. 377. 397. 399. 440—442. 465. 546; vii. 51. 63, 64. 69, 70. 72. 76, 77. 93. 96. 101. 103. 116. 119. 139. 150. 157. 164. 174. 179—182. 184. 190. 199. 201. 203. 211. 213. 215. 219. 221. 234. 249. 309. 514, 515. 520. 527, 528. 541. 561. 569.
———, *Richard*, (Visc. Dungarvon,) vii. 63.
———, *Robert*, vi. 546.
Boys, Joseph, v. 99.
Brabourne, Theophilus, iv. 252.
Brackley, lecture at, regulated, v. 368.
Brackstone, Mr. vi. 579. 587, 588.
———, *William*, iii. 248; iv. 13; vi. 472.
Braddyl, Ralph, v. 247.
Bradshaw, Simon, v. 328.
Bramhall, John, (Bp. of Derry,) iii. 253; iv. 5; vi. 302. 321. 333. 352. 372. 375, 376. 398. 401. 414. 416. 498. 500. 502. 511. 516. 517—520. 532, 533. 535. 540. 552. 554. 558; vii. 52. 65. 79. 104. 108—110. 117. 119. 122. 142. 239. 301. 330—332. 340. 379, 380. 384. 387, 388. 391. 420. 425. 440. 445. 447. 469. 475. 489. 496. 524. 534. 543. 564. 569, 570. 579.
Bramhall, —, (the Bishop's brother,) vi. 533.
Bramston, Sir John, iii. 286; iv. 264; vi. 29. 74.
Bray, Mr. iv. 32.
———, *William*, iii. 216; iv. 85. 239. 241, 242. 266. 278. 281. 294. 296. 307. 336; v. 249; vii. 47.
Brechin, Bishops of. See *Lindsay, David; Whitford, Walter.*
Brecknock, bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
Breda, disputes at, between English and Scotch ministers, vi. 529.
Brent, Margaret, v. 194.
———, *Sir Nathaniel*, iii. 230; iv. 23. 130, 131. 160. 194. 202. 219, 220. 229—232. 253, 254. 256. 318, 319. 322, 323; v. 6. 150. 194. 298. 323. 456. 498. 500. 554, 555; vii. 268. 351. 460—462. 478.
Brett, Sir Robert, vi. 353.
Breviate, Prynne's. See *Prynne, William.*
Brevint, Daniel, v. 170. 186. 209, 210.
Brewer, Thomas, v. 331. 347.
Brewster, Mr. iv. 235.
Brian, Mr. vii. 394.
Bridgeman, John, (Bp. of Chester,) iii. 437; iv. 148; vii. 221. 231. 497.
———, *Sir John*, iv. 134; v. 345. 369; vi. 490, 491.
———, *Orlando*, iv. 148.
Bridger, Lawrence, iv. 233.
Bridges, John, (Bp. of Oxford,) iii. 131.
———, *Mr.* iv. 175; v. 328. 340.
Bridgewater, Earl of. See *Egerton, John.*
Brierly, —, vi. 132.
Briggs, William, v. 500.
Brigham, Mr. vii. 605.
Brinsley, John, v. 108.
Bristol, Bishops of. See *Coke, George; Skinner, Robert; Westfield, Thomas; Wright, Robert.*
———, *Earl of.* See *Digby, John.*
Bristol, Commendam settled on See of, iii. 254; lease of Cromhall restored to, v. 353; complaints of Bp. Wright's management of its property, vii. 413—416.
——— *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles for, v. 463.
———, *Dean and Chapter of*, regulations for, v. 353; vi. 601, 602.
———, *Diocese of*, many excommunicated persons in, v. 358.
Broad, Mr. iv. 329.
Bromfeeld, Mr. iv. 229.
Bromfield, Sir Edward, iv. 97, 98.
Brook, Humphrey, v. 153.
Brooke, Lord. See *Greville, Robert.*
———, *Samuel*, vi. 292.

Brooks, Matthew, v. 108.
———, —, v. 53.
Brown, Captain, iii. 246; iv. 11.
———, *Jonathan*, iv. 230. 405; vii. 338.
———, *Mr.* iv. 209. 228; v. 177.
———, *Mr.* vii. 553.
———, (a priest,) iv. 343.
———, *Walter*, iv. 318.
Browne, John, iii. 451; iv. 2. 32. 416.
———, *Mrs.* v. 163; vi. 532; vii. 110. 138. 145. 162. 178. 543.
———, *Samuel*, iv. 47. 71, 72. 77—79. 84. 100. 104. 110, 111. 116. 120. 124, 125. 128. 131. 135, 136. 138. 140. 145. 156, 157. 160—162. 172. 181. 190. 192—194. 196. 198—201. 203. 205, 206. 213—218. 222. 224. 226. 229, 230. 232. 234, 235. 239—243. 247, 248. 253. 258. 268. 272. 275. 277. 279, 280. 282—284. 287. 297, 298. 305. 309. 314. 323, 324. 331. 337. 347. 351, 352. 354—358. 360. 362. 383, 384. 400. 401. 413. 419, 420.
———, *Samuel*, (another person,) vii. 110. 138. 239. 248.
———, *Sir Richard*, vii. 427.
———, *Thomas*, v. 123. 150. 161. 163, 164.
Brownists, some of their strange doctrines, vi. 130, *seq.*
Brownrigg, Ralph, iii. 438; iv. 256; v. 220. 558. 562.
Bruce, Thomas, (Baron Bruce and Earl of Elgin,) iv. 414. 427, 428; v. 154; vii. 440.
———, *Thomas*, (Archdeacon of Raphoe,) vi. 415. 538; vii. 108. 120, 121. 129. 142. 166. 183. 211. 417. 422. 431. 441. 474. 512.
Bruch, Atherton, iii. 214; v. 38. 52. 58. 60.
Brydges, Sir Giles, vi. 366.
———, *Mary*, vi. 366.
Bucer, on the English Prayer Book, iii. 351 *seq.*
Buchanan, George, iii. 382; vi. 235. 237; vii. 474. 544.
Buck, Mr. v. 572.
Buckeridge, John, (Bp. of Rochester and Ely,) iii. 134. 140. 155. 163. 166, 167. 178, 179. 199. 206. 208. 265. 393; vi. 246. 249. 266.
Buckingham, Duke, Marquis, and *Countess of*. See *Villiers, George, Katherine*, and *Mary*.
Buckinghamshire, nonconformity in, v. 349. 356.
Buckley, or *Bulkly, Peter*, v. 310. 325.
Buckner, Thomas, vi. 234.
Buckston, —, iv. 235.
Buckworth, Theophilus, (Bp. of Dromore,) vii. 94, 95. 106, 107. 111, 112. 139.
Bulkeley, Lancelot, (Abp. of Dublin,) vi. 358. 361—363. 365; vii. 64. 69. 183. 212. 249, 250. 428. 432. 442, 443. 467, 468. 515.
Bulkeley, Sir Richard, vi. 361.
Bull, Richard, v. 176.
Bulteel, John, v. 324.
Bungay, abuses in churchyard, v. 351.
———, lecture at, suppressed, v. 350.
Burdett, George, v. 108. 334. 340.
Burgess, Cornelius, iii. 438; iv. 263; v. 337.
———, *Elizeus*, v. 319.
———, *John*, v. 310.
Burkett, Miles, iv. 232.
Burlamachi, Philip, iii. 216; vi. 462, 463; vii. 562.
Burley, —, iv. 33.
Burlington, Earl of. See *Boyle, Richard*.
Burmingham, Peter, vi. 591.
Burnegham, Mrs. iii. 262.
Burnet, Gilbert, (Bp. of Sarum,) iv. 446.
Burrill, Mrs. iv. 103.
Burrowes, or *Boroughs, Samuel*, iv. 118. 408.
———, —, v. 167.
Burton, Henry, iii. 161, 162. 228. 389—391; iv. 30. 84—86. 97. 105. 109, 110. 124. 137. 177, 178. 180. 195. 257. 269. 288. 333. 336. 339, 340. 373. 377. 453; v. 181. 338. 359; vi. 35. 39. 42. 44. 47. 54, 55. 57. 62. 68—70. 498. 528; vii. 301. 317. 329. 341. 355, 356. 371, 372.
———, *Michael*, iv. 94.
———, *Robert*, v. 252.
Burwell, Church in ruins, v. 351.
Bury St. Edmunds, abuses in churchyard, v. 351.
———, lecture regulated at, v. 340.
Busby, —, v. 123.
Butler, Jane, v. 98.
———, *James*, (Earl of Ormond,) vi. 531; vii. 101.
Butter, Nath., vi. 549.
Butterfield, Robert, iv. 269. 340.
Byrd, Andrew, vi. 470—472.

C.

C. (A. B.) iii. 196, 204—206. 264. (These initials refer to Abbot, Abp. of Cant.)
Cæsar, Sir Charles, iii. 393; iv. 12. 149; v. 6.
———, *Julius*, iv. 12.
Calamy, Edmund, iii. 438.
Calderwood, David, iii. 312.
Calendrinus, Philip, vi. 462, 463. 490.
Calvert, Cecil, (Baron Baltimore,) iii. 156.

Calvert, George, (Baron Baltimore,) iii. 156.
Calvin, John, on religious pictures, iv. 199. 204; on the Sabbath, iv. 255; grants the real presence, iv. 284; interfered in civil causes, vi. 213.
Cambridge, University of, claim to visit, iii. 227; iv. 193, 194; v. 124. 126. 366; vii. 317, 318. 335; papers on this subject, v. 555—580; reasons given by the University against it, v. 567—571. Chancels in, with over-high seats, v. 366. Churchyards in, profaned, v. 366. Cures in neighbourhood of, neglected, v. 366, 367. Innovations at, iv. 222, 223.
————————, *Colleges in,* —C. C. C., no consecrated chapel, v. 366; Emmanuel, Puritanism at, iv. 274; chapel not consecrated, v. 366; King's, complaint of, against Eton, v. 327. 497, 498; vi. 485, 486; St. John's, disputes at, vi. 323; vii. 52. 62; Sidney Sussex, Puritanism at, iv. 274; chapel not consecrated, v. 366.
Camden, William, v. 193.
Campbell, Archibald, (Earl of Argyle,) iii. 191.
————, *Archibald,* (as Lord Lorne,) iii. 191; (as Earl of Argyle,) vii. 514. 516, 517. 541. 549. 571.
————, *John,* (Earl of Lowdon,) iii. 294. 364; vii. 609.
Campden, Viscount and *Viscountess.* See *Hicks, Baptist* and *Elizabeth.*
Candidianus, vi. 144.
Canonical Hours, iv. 203, 204. 495.
Canons, English, of 1604, iii. 296. 325. 327; iv. 155. 170; vi. 62; proposal to adopt them in Ireland, vii. 66; declaration prefixed to, vii. 66.
————————, of 1640, iii. 236. 238. 285. 287. 290, 291. 296. 365, 366. 370. 375. 389. 404—406; iv. 150, 151. 153—157. 256. 363. 375. 378, 379. 409; v. 607 *seq.*; vi. 583, 584. 589.
————, *Irish,* of 1635, vi. 418. 531. 537; vii. 98. 109. 117. 132. 156.
————, *Scotch,* of 1636, iii. 298. 300. 316—331. 333—335. 339. 372; v. 383, *seq.*; vi. 434. 443.
Canterbury, Archbishops of. See *Abbot, George; Arundel, Thomas; Bancroft, Richard; Cranmer, Thomas; Elphegus; Laud, William; Parker, Matthew; Pole, Reginald; Sudbury, Simon; Whitgift, John.*
————————, bequest to poor of, iv. 445; disorderly Clergy therein, vii. 268, 269; many non-resident Clergy at, v. 337; nonconformity in, v. 323. 331, 332. 336, 337. 346—348. 355. 361, 362; removal of galleries and monuments in some Churches there, vi. 459, 460.
Canterbury Cathedral, profaned, iii. 245; iv. 283. 457, 458; good order of, v. 332; innovations in, iv. 223; statutes of, iii. 253; iv. 224. 454; v. 332. 506—545; vi. 484, 485; vii. 313—315; visitation of, vii. 56. 345; Visitation Articles for, v. 452—456. 468; 349; houses built in Churchyard, vii. 215; fair kept therein, vii. 216; directions for improvement of Quire, vii. 257; muniments to be taken care of, vii. 346. 349.
————, *Chapter of,* disagreements in, vii. 258. 350, 351. 362, 363.
Capuchin, Answer to Tract by, iii. 141; vii. 619.
Carberry, Earl of. See *Vaughan, John.*
Cardinal Infanta, vii. 271.
———— *De la Valette,* vii. 271.
Cardinal's hat, offered to Laud, iii. 219; iv. 331, 332. 406. 482. 493. 495.
Carew, George, (Earl of Totness,) iii. 185.
——, *Lady,* vi. 554; vii. 240. 248. 489. 496. 534. 565.
Caril, or *Caryl, Joseph,* iv. 237, 238.
Carleton, Dudley, (Visc. Dorchester,) iii. 215; iv. 85; v. 7. 56, 57. 309; vi. 262; vii. 12—14. 20, 21. 23, 24. 27, 28. 32—38. 41, 42.
————, *Sir Dudley,* iii. 441; iv. 82, 83; vi. 252, 253. 255.
————, *George,* (Bp. of Llandaff and Chichester,) iii. 137; iv. 268. 406.
————, *Guy,* v. 111.
Carlisle, Bishops of. See *Potter, Barnabas; White, Francis.*
————, *Earl of.* See *Hay, James.*
Carmarthen, bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
Carr, Thomas, vi. 301.
Carrier, Benj., vi. 271.
Carrowe, many recusants at, v. 351.
Carter, Richard, v. 499, 500.
——, *Timothy,* v. 124.
Cartwright, William, v. 153. 170. 225.
Cary, Ann, vii. 81, 82.
——, *Eliz.,* (Viscountess Falkland,) v. 345; vii. 82. 83.
——, *Elizabeth,* vii. 81.
——, *Henry,* (1st Visc. Falkland,) v. 345; vii. 81, 82.
——, ——, (Earl of Dover,) iii. 437.
——, *Jane,* vii. 81.
——, *Lorenzo,* vii. 82.
——, *Lucius,* (2d Visc. Falkland,) vi. 386; vii, 82. 233.
——, *Patrick,* vii. 82.
——, *Valentine,* (Bp. of Exeter,) iii. 137.
——, *Victoria,* vii. 82.
Casaubon, Isaac, iii. 374; vi. 271, 299.
————, *Meric,* iv. 17; vi. 299.

Case, —, iii. 132.
Cashel, Archbishops of. See *Hamilton, Archibald*, and *Malcolm*.
Cassander, George, on Ceremonies, iii. 352, 353.
Castle, —, vii. 605.
Castlehaven, Earl of. See *Touchet, George*.
Catechizing, regulations respecting, iv. 301; v. 312. 320. 327. 334. 339; neglected, v. 327. 339. 345. 348. 359. 368.
Cathedrals, Articles of Enquiry for, iv. 453, *seq.*; injunctions to, iv. 192, 193; v. 478, *seq.*; innovations in, iv. 223—225; leases of, regulated, iv. 192; v. 493, 494; vi. 566; statutes of, iii. 253. 268; iv. 187. 191, 192; v. 332. 506, *seq.*
Catlin, William, vi. 81.
Caulfield, —, v. 264, 265.
Cave, Sir Richard, vii. 360.
——, *Sir Thomas*, iii. 133; vii. 48.
——, *Walter*, v. 275.
——, family of, vii. 20.
Cavendish, William, (Visc. Mansfield, Earl, Marq., and Duke of Newcastle,) iii. 150; iv. 443; vi. 301; vii. 286. 418. 421. 423. 429. 454. 467. 482, 483. 507.
Cecil, Edward, (Visc. Wimbledon,) iv. 148; vi. 488.
——, *Sir W.*, v. 571.
——, *William*, (Earl of Salisbury,) iii. 437; iv. 414. 418. 427; vi. 442; vii. 150, 151. 157. 164. 201. 219.
Ch. L. K. iii. 226.
Chadwick, Mr. vi. 381, 382. 399.
Challenour, —, vi. 497. 513; vii. 327. 331. 405. 446.
Challoner, Mr. iv. 245, 246. 319. 406.
Chamberlain, Thomas, iv. 485. 499.
Chambers, Alderman, iv. 75. 373.
————, *Mr.* iv. 291.
Champneys, —, iv. 290.
Chancellors, or *Vicars General*, their authority, vi. 280—288; incapacity of, in Ireland, vii. 121. 142, 143. 160.
Chancels, neglected by impropriators, v. 329.
Chancey, Charles, iv. 232. 405.
Chapel Royal at Edinburgh, iii. 301—307; vi. 341. 371. 383, 384. 395, 396. 409, 410. 419. 434, 435. 455.
Chapels of Ease, privileges withheld from, vii. 25.
————, not consecrated. See *Cambridge*.
Chaplains, regulations respecting, v. 308. 313. 340, 341. 344. 368; vi. 269. See also *Laud, William*, charges against.
Chappell, John, vi. 514. 518; vii. 398. 418. 439. 464. 471. 487. 492. 522. 543.
Chappell, William, (Dean of Cashel and Bp. of Cork and Ross,) iii. 415; iv. 5. 298, 299; vi. 262. 355—357. 376. 381, 382. 385, 386. 398, 399. 464—470. 487. 500. 512. 514. 518. 533. 535. 551, 552; vii. 54. 79. 102. 107. 116. 165. 183, 184. 267. 279, 280. 282. 286, 287. 309. 315. 332. 368. 398. 417. 439. 447. 453. 463, 464. 471. 475. 487. 515. 522. 524. 531. 543. 549. 570.
Charles I., (as Prince,) iii. 76. 99. 103—106. 116—118. 130. 138. 140, 141. 143, 144. 146, 147. 150, 151. 154. 158. 161. 265; iv. 321. 499.
————, (as King,) iii. 158—166. 168, 169. 173. 178—183. 185—189. 192—197. 199—202. 204—214. 216—221. 223—229. 231—234. 236—238. 241—243. 245—247. 249, 250. 263, 264. 266. 269, 270. 275. 279, 280. 283—285. 291, 292. 295, 296. 299. 301, 302. 304—306. 310. 313—317. 319, 320. 361—363. 371—373. 394. 425—432. 440—442. 444, 445. 447, 448. 451—455. 457, 458. 463; iv. 8, 9. 16, 17. 19—21. 24, 25. 33. 68, 69. 71. 74—76. 78. 80. 82—84. 87—90. 93, 94. 113. 128, 129. 133. 150, 151. 153, 154. 156, 157. 173. 175—177. 179—181. 184—186. 189. 191—193. 211—219. 225. 237. 251, 252. 259. 261, 262. 268. 272—274. 276, 277. 295. 297. 300, 301. 303—305. 312, 313. 320. 323. 325, 326. 328—331. 341. 345. 350. 354. 360, 361. 363. 366, 367. 372. 423. 429. 433. 449. 463. 466—468. 470—478. 481—486. 488, 489. 491—493. 495, 496; v. 15. 20. 37. 39. 42—45. 48. 50—52. 56, 57. 65. 67. 71—73. 76, 77. 83, 84. 102. 104. 106. 115. 118. 120, 121. 125—131. 135. 139, 140. 144, 145. 148—155. 157. 202. 213, 214. 238, 239. 245. 283. 286. 307. 311. 315. 544. 576—582. 585. 609. 632, 633; vi. 8. 37. 43 *seq.*, 73, 74. 248, 249. 258. 261—263. 266. 273. 283, 284. 286—288. 292. 301. 307. 309. 313—331. 333. 335, 336. 338. 341—344. 349—352. 357—360. 369—371. 374—381. 383, 384. 389, 390. 392—402. 405—409. 413. 415. 417. 419—425. 434—436. 438—444. 455, 456. 458, 459. 462—466. 468. 471. 475—487. 492—494. 499. 504—512. 514—517. 522—527. 530—532. 535—540. 549. 554—562. 564—566. 570. 572. 577. 579. 581. 583, 584. 589, 590. 598—603; vii. 7—9. 12—19. 22—24. 33—35. 37. 40, 41. 44. 48. 52. 58. 61—63. 65—68. 70. 75. 77. 79. 81—84. 88—93. 99, 100. 102—104. 108, 109. 115. 117. 118. 120—123.

126. 133. 139, 140. 142—144. 146. 150. 152, 153. 161. 164. 166. 168—170. 172. 174—177. 180—184. 201. 212, 213. 217. 218. 221—224. 230, 231. 233. 238. 241, 242. 244. 246—250. 253, 254. 259. 283—285. 287, 288. 290—293. 297—299. 321, 322. 325—327. 332—335. 342—344. 353. 359. 365—367, 373. 379—384. 386. 391. 393. 396. 400. 402, 403. 410. 413. 415. 417. 419, 420. 422, 423. 431—433. 441, 442. 444, 445. 447. 450, 451. 454—459. 464. 467. 469. 471—475. 477. 481. 484—486. 488, 489. 494, 495. 501. 503. 506, 507. 509, 510. 512—514. 517—521. 523. 526—528. 535, 536. 539. 541, 542. 547. 549, 550. 554, 555. 559. 561. 565, 566. 568. 570. 573. 575. 585. 587. 592. 594. 601, 602. 604. His instructions to Abp. Abbot, v. 307—309. His instructions to Abp. Laud, v. 311, *seq.* His notes on Abp. Laud's accounts of his province, v. 319—324. 326. 329, 330. 338. 340—348. 350—355. 358—361. 363, 364. 366—368. 370, 371.

Charles I. Draught of speech for, vii. 626.

Charles, (eldest son of Charles I.,) iii. 102. 211; vi. 393.

———, *Prince*, (afterwards Charles II.) iii. 103, 104. 211, 212. 275; iv. 87. 305. 323. 406. 449; v. 19. 293; vi. 412, 413. 445. 447; vii. 33. 123. 421. 429. 592. Puritans prayed for his being brought up in the true faith, iv. 324. 406.

———, (Elector Palatine,) iii. 225. 227; v. 148—153; vi. 490, (miscalled by Abp. Laud, "Frederick;") vii. 127. 153. 184, *seq.* 206. 226—229. 241. 252—254. 259—261. 265. 290, 291. 302, 303. 312, 313. 319. 321, 322. 325. 335. 344. 353, 354. 358—360. 364. 384. 424. 450. 477. 495. 503. 530. 548. 556. 559. 575. 586, 587. 590.

———, *William*, v. 275.

Charlett, Arthur, v. 292.

Charnock, Mrs. iv. 229.

Charter House, The, iii. 154; vi. 1.

Chartham, Rectory of, iii. 248—251. 270; iv. 16—28. 254.

Chaworth, Richard, v. 71.

Chaytor, Nicholas, iii. 293.

Cherbury, Lord. See *Herbert, Edward.*

Cherriton, —, v. 215.

Chesford, —, iv. 64.

Chester, Bishops of. See *Bridgeman, John; Morton, Thomas.*

———, Commendam settled on See of, iii. 254; houses in the Abbey Court not to be let, vii. 497, 498.

Chester, men of, iii. 402; iv. 110. 143—145; vi. 501.

Chetwin, Mr. iv. 283.

Chevereux, Duke of, iii. 99. 162. 165.

Chevers, Marcus, vii. 651.

Chevreux, Duchess of, vii. 425. 452, 453. 482. 494. 507.

Cheynel, Francis, iv. 65. 221; v. 165. 205, 206.

Cheyney, Richard, (Bp. of Gloucester,) iii. 289.

Chichester, Bishops of. See *Andrewes, Lancelot; Carleton, George; Duppa, Brian; Harsnet, Samuel; Montague, Richard.*

———, *Cathedral of*, Visitation Articles for, v. 465; Injunctions for, v. 485, 486.

———, *Diocese of*, Puritan justices, v. 330. 370; general conformity in, v. 335.

———, *Lord*, vii. 226.

Childerley, ruined Church at, v. 365.

Chillingworth, William, iii. 122. 413; iv. 65; v. 165. 184, 185. 205; vii. 17.

Cholmely, Hugh, iv. 269.

Christ Church. See *Oxford.*

Christian IV., (King of Denmark,) vii. 42. 575. 577. 586. 588. 595. 599.

Christians, primitive, passive obedience of, iii. 367, 368.

Christmas Day, fast on, iv. 418.

Chudley, Mr., v. 190.

Chunæus, or *Chowney, Thomas*, iv. 335, 336.

Church of England, its true line of defence, iii. 414, 415; iv. 379. Laud's attempt to reconcile it with Rome, iv. 320, *seq.*

Churches, French and Dutch, iii. 421—425; iv. 307 *seq.*, 314, 315. 378; v. 323, 324. 332. 337. 347. 355; vi. 21—28. 432; vii. 134, *seq.*; their case different from that of the Scotch, vi. 577.

———, neglected by impropriators v. 357.

———, rights of Mother, vii. 25.

Chute, Chaloner, iv. 34, 35.

Cipher, when first used by Laud and Wentworth, vii. 60; Laud's complaints at, vii. 60. 68. 239; his mistakes in, vii. 76; Wentworth's mistakes in, vii. 96; Laud prefers its sparing use, vii. 230. 236. 459; Roe's is "extreme hard," vii. 460.

Claneboy, Visc. See *Hamilton, James.*

Clanricarde and St. Albans, Earl of. See *De Burgh, Ulick.*

Clare, King's claim to lands in, vi. 501. 507. 516. 523; vii. 100, 396.

———, *Countess and Earl of.* See *Holles, Ann* and *John.*

Clark, —, iv. 5—8.
Clark, or *Clerke*, *Richard*, iv. 281, 282. 291. 406.
———, , vi. 261.
Clarke, *Mr.* iv. 227.
———, *Philip*, iv. 446.
Clay, —, v. 53.
Clayton, *Thomas*, v. 5. 193. 230. 248. 286. 298.
Clergy, plan for easing in payment of subsidies, iii. 150, 151; vii. 622; submission of, iii. 385; vi. 245.
Cleveland, *Earl of*. See *Wentworth*, *Thomas*.
Cliffe, *Dr.* v. 568.
——, *Nicholas*, iii. 135.
Clifford, *Elizabeth*, vi. 360. 442.
———, *Frances*, vi. 442; vii. 150.
———, *Francis*, (Earl of Cumberland,) vii. 504.
———, *Henry*, (Lord Clifford and Earl of Cumberland,) vi. 360. 442; vii. 68. 150, 151. 504, 505.
———, *Lord*. See *Boyle*, *Richard*.
———, *Margaret*, vi. 360. 442. 536.
Clogher, *Bishop of*. See *Spottiswoode*, *James*.
Clonfert, *Bishop of*. See *Dawson*, *Robert*.
Clonfert and Kilmacduagh, poverty of Bishopric; vi. 274; vii. 58.
Clotworthy, *Sir John*, iv. 438; vii. 464.
Cloyne, *Bishop of*. See *Singe*, *George*.
Cluet, *Dr. Richard*, iii. 212; v. 332; vii. 25.
Cobb, *John*, iv. 446.
——, *Richard*, iii. 227. 244. 460; iv. 35. 447, 448; vii. 23.
Cockaine, *Sir William*, iii. 143.
Cocket, *John*, iv. 105.
Cockram, —, vii. 5.
Cockshot, *Mr.* iv. 105. 131. 257.
Codford, *East*, Advowson given by Laud to St. John's, vii. 582.
Coke, *Sir Edward*, iii. 144. 156. 208. 392; iv. 72. 330. 389, 390. 392, 393. 460.
——, *George*, (Bp. of Bristol and Hereford,) iii. 243. 454; iv. 297; v. 322. 325. 334. 344. 346. 353. 357. 367; vii. 337—339.
——, *Sir John*, iii. 188. 283. 393; iv. 77. 85. 240. 312, 313. 342. 345. 482. 498; v. 43. 126. 132. 315, 316. 577; vi. 301. 377. 384. 399. 401. 447. 463, 464. 466. 471. 497. 502. 507. 529. 544. 546. 554. 556; vii. 8, 9. 28, 29. 44. 77. 81, 82. 99. 105. 115. 118. 122. 128. 145. 147. 152. 159. 165. 200, 201. 250. 273. 276, 277. 283. 285. 300. 305. 313. 321. 332. 366. 373. 383. 393. 403, 404. 408—410. 433. 442. 446. 458, 459. 472. 474. 483. 486. 495. 501. 503. 507. 514. 520. 537. 547. 559. 575. 585. 587, 588. 594. 598.
Collier, —, iv. 171.
Collins, *Samuel*, v. 562; vii. 47.
Colonna, or *Columnas*, *Don C.*, iii. 144. 213.
Colt, *Sir John*, v. 500.
Comber, or *Cumber*, *Thomas*, iv. 302; v. 557. 562; vi. 298.
Combs, or *Comes*, —, iv. 137.
Commendams, Archdeaconries or Deaneries not to be held as, vii. 218.
————, settled on smaller Sees, iii. 254; iv. 177; in England not to be held by Irish Bishops, vii. 131. 238.
Commissioners, *The Scotch*, their articles against Laud. See *Articles*.
Common Prayer-book, ordinance against, iv. 439.
Commons, *The*, their reasons for considering Laud guilty of treason, iv. 420—422. Their view of the interpretation of the Articles, vi. 11, 12. The remonstrance of; see *Remonstrance*, *the*.
Communicants, number of, at S. Giles', Cripplegate, v. 360.
Communion Tables, placed altar-wise, iii. 328; iv. 121. 220. 225—227. 232, 233. 404; v. 321; vi. 59—64. 108. 333; profanation of, from want of rails, v. 367; vi. 108; receiving at rails, disputes about, iv. 118; v. 342, 343. 360. 362; vi. 108. 350, 351. 477—479; reverence towards, iv. 201. 220. 222. 230. 233. 285; vi. 55—59; wafer-bread at, iv. 251; second service read at, vi. 55.
Compton, *Sir Thomas*, iii. 138; iv. 64.
———, *William*, (Earl of Northampton,) iii. 174.
Con, *George*, iii. 418; iv. 332. 344. 463. 465. 478. 481—485. 491. 497. 499. 502; vi. 540; vii. 379. 382.
Confession, use of, iii. 331, 332; iv. 288; vi. 531.
Coniers, *Sir John*, iii. 247; iv. 13. 32.
———, —, iii. 247; iv. 13.
Connaught, King's claim to lands in, vi. 516; vii. 162.
Connisby, *Mr.* iii. 413.
Consecration of Churches, iii. 171. 213. 215, 216; iv. 204. 246—251. 283. 375, 376. 405. 457.
———— *Church Plate*, iv. 202, 203.
Considerations for the Church, a paper of, iv. 273, 274.
Constantine the Great, vi. 16.
Constantius, vi. 143.
Convocation, its power to determine doctrine, iv. 352, 353; vi. 245. Its right to sit independently of Parliament, iii. 286. 366; iv. 153.

Convocation, English, of 1563, vi. 65 *seq.*,
———————, of 1571, iii. 289.
———————, of 1640, iii. 234. 236. 238. 284—290. 365. 370. 405; iv. 87. 150, 151. 153, 154. 256. 256; vi. 582, 583.
———————, *Irish*, of 1634, iv. 299; vi. 418, 419. 531. 537.
Conway, Edward, (1st Visc. Conway and Killulta,) iii. 149. 185. 190. 196. 205; vii. 6. 8. 12—16. 18, 19.
———, ———, (2d Visc. Conway and Killulta,) vi. 602—605; vii. 122. 226. 356—358. 516. 601, 602. 604, 605—610.
———, *Robert*, vi. 464.
Cook, or *Coke, Allan*, vi. 281—284. 286—288; vii. 578.
——, *Mr.* iii. 246.
——, *Sir Rob.*, iv. 170.
Cooke, John, iv. 345, 346.
——, *Robert*, v. 5.
——, *Thomas*, v. 182.
——, *Sir William*, v. 316.
Cooper, Thomas, v. 274.
Copes, use of, iv. 201. 210. 221. 223, 224. 405.
Coppinger, —, vi. 235.
Corbet, Sir Andrew, v. 34.
———, *Clement*, v. 339.
———, *Edward*, iii. 248. 250, 251; iv. 16. 18—23. 27, 28. 220, 221. 229; v. 194. 204—207.
———, *Richard*, (Bp. of Oxford and Norwich,) iv. 221. 292; v. 322. 328. 334; (erroneously printed "Robert,") vii. 168.
Cordwell, —, iv. 210.
Cork, Bishops of. See *Boyle, Richard; Chappell, William.*
Cornwallis, Eliza, (Lady,) vi. 544. 556.
———, *Sir Frederick*, (afterwards Lord,) vi. 544.
Cornwell, Robert, iv. 210.
Coronation, ceremonies at, iii. 177—181. 263; iv. 211. 378. 405.
———— *day*, prayer for, iv. 276, 277. 406; vi. 52.
———— *oath*, iii. 263; iv. 212—219. 271, 272. 277. 378. 409.
Corpus Christi College. See *Cambridge.*
Cosin, Dr. John, iii. 132. 182; iv. 40. 223. 269. 293—295. 340. 374; v. 562; vi. 301. 567; vii. 659.
Cottesford, Amye, iv. 443.
———, *Robert*, iv. 443.
Cottington, Anne, (Lady,) vi. 353.
———, *Sir Francis*, (afterwards Lord,) iii. 142. 214. 223, 224. 283, 284. 409; iv. 176. 297; v. 86. 149; vi. 21. 82. 334. 353. 358, 359. 372. 377. 398. 400. 423. 442; vii. 39, 40. 66. 71. 77. 79. 81. 103. 108—110. 115. 125. 129. 133. 139—145. 157—162. 166. 171, 172. 174—180. 182. 197, 198. 200, 201. 203—205. 207. 209—211. 214, 215. 217, 218. 220—225. 230—235. 237, 238. 240, 241. 248. 251, 252. 273, 274. 276, 277. 294. 318. 336, 337. 369, 370. 387, 388. 403, 404. 411, 412. 426—428. 433. 453, 454. 470. 482. 486. 511. 530. 537. 540. 568. 604. 606.
Cotton, John, v. 310. 318. 326.
———, *Sir Robert*, iii. 139; v. 6; vi. 242.
Councils quoted, iii. 288, 289. 308, 309; vi. 16.
Court of Marches opposes Church jurisdiction, iv. 134; v. 345; vi. 490, 491.
Covenant, the Scotch. See *Scotch, the Covenant.*
Coventry, Anne, vii. 534.
———, men of, iv. 106. 110; vi. 501.
———, *Earl of.* See *Villiers, Charles.*
———, *Francis.* See *Davenport, Francis.*
———, *Sir Thomas*, (afterwards Lord,) iii. 157. 174. 186. 191. 226. 393. 409; iv. 58. 99. 167. 169. 175. 181. 286. 295. 297; v. 94. 121; vi. 429. 481. 485; vii. 120, 121. 129. 142. 163. 166. 178, 179. 205. 276. 300. 305. 333. 365. 384. 412. 423. 428. 442. 454. 468. 482. 534. 541. 554.
Cox, Giles, v. 465.
——, *Peter*, v. 486.
Coxe, Mr. v. 369.
Cowell, Dr. iv. 78, 79. 409.
Cowes, Mr. iv. 32.
Cradock, Walter, v. 329. 335.
Cranfield, Lionel, (Earl of Middlesex,) iii. 152.
Cranmer, George, vi. 153.
———, *Thomas*, (Abp. of Cant.,) iv. 209.
Craven, Mr. vii. 17.
———, *William*, (Baron Craven,) iii. 437; vii. 358, 424. 503.
Crawley, Sir Francis, iv. 119.
Credence Table, iv. 210.
Creed, William, vi. 472.
Creeke, Laud Rector of, iii. 141; bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
Cressall, Richard, iv. 446.
Cressy, Hugh, vi. 386; vii. 142. 166. 179.
Crew, Nathaniel, (Bp. of Oxford,) iv. 446.
Crispe, Sir Nicholas, vii. 25. 30. 567.
Croft, Herbert, iv. 230.
——, *Mr.* vii. 152, 153.
Crofts, Mrs. vii. 359.
Crofts, Mr. v. 173, 174.
Croke, Sir George, iv. 135; vi. 524.
Croker, J. Wilson, vii. 357.

Cromhall, lease of, to revert to See of Bristol, v. 353; papers relating to, vii. 413.
Cromwell, (*Thomas*,) *Lord*, v. 571; vii. 188. 239. 247. 506.
———, *Oliver*, vi. 523.
———, *Richard*, iv. 35.
Crook, Unton, v. 99.
——, *Walter*, v. 218, 219.
Crosby, Sir Piers, vi. 542; vii. 423. 494. 503. 513. 533. 537. 541. 559. 563. vii. 648. seq.
Crosfield, Mr. iii. 260.
———, *Thomas*, (his diary quoted,) iii. 226; v. 4. 17. 19. 21, 22. 28. 30. 32. 34. 48, 49. 56. 60. 62. 71. 87. 101. 115. 123. 145. 149, 150. 152. 154. 156. 190. 254.
Crosse, Matthew, v. 286.
——, *Mr*, iv. 345.
Crowder, J. H. vii. 47.
Crowe, Sir Sackville, iii. 173; iv. 354, 355. 357.
Crowley, Robert, iv. 290.
Crowther, Joseph, v. 292.
Croxton, James, iv. 288; vi. 302. 309. 372. 376, 377. 416. 530, 531. 536, 537. 552; vii. 71. 78. 80. 130. 165. 179. 211. 239. 248.
Croydon Hospital, Visitation Articles for, v. 475, 476; poor of the town, bequest to, iv. 445.
Crucifix, use of, iv. 207. 211. 221. 405.
Crumpton, William, iii. 155, 156; vi. 243.
Cuddesden, vicarage of, annexed to See of Oxford, iii. 255; v. 314. 330. Palace built there by Bp. Bancroft, v. 314.
Cullen, —, vi. 464. 499; vii. 368.
Culme, Benjamin, vi. 518.
——, *Mr.* vi. 518.
Culmer, Richard, iii. 234. 249. 271; iv. 17—19. 253, 254. 283. 365. 457—459.
Culpepper, Sir John, iii. 245.
———, *Sir Thomas*, vii. 185, 188.
Cumberland, Earl of. See *Clifford, Francis* and *Henry.*
Cunningham, Anne, vii. 514.
———, *James*, (Earl of Glencairn,) vii. 514.
Curle, Walter, (Bp. of Bath and Wells, and Winchester,) iii. 437; iv. 450; v. 7. 149, 150. 154. 322. 327. 335. 338. 348. 356. 363; vii. 553.
Curtzius, Count, vii. 459.
Customs of Ireland, Wentworth's interest in, vii. 396. 410. 419, 420. 441.
Cutts, Sir John, v. 365.
Cyrillus Contari, vi. 580.
——— *Lucaris*, vi. 521. 580.

D.

D. (*A.*) iii. 135.
Dacres, Sir Thomas, iv. 171, 172. 409.
Dade, Henry, iv. 130, 131, 132.
Dale, Christopher, iv. 318.
Dallington, Sir Robert, vii. 132.
Danby, Earl of. See *Danvers, Henry.*
Danvers, Henry, (Earl of Danby,) iv. 85. 294, 295; v. 7. 84. 240. 248.
———, *Sir John*, v. 263.
Darcy, Patrick, vii. 219. 250. 407. 445. 455. 469. 492.
Darcye, Mr. vii. 18.
D'Avaux, Mr. vii. 472.
Darrell, George, iv. 85. 228.
Davenant, John, (Bp. of Salisbury,) iii. 137. 290. 437; iv. 238. 270; v. 322. 324. 334. 343. 349. 361. 369; vi. 13. 19—21. 61.
Davenport, Francis, (al. *Sancta Clara*,) iv. 316. 326, 327. 330, 331. 335. 397. 406. 495.
——— ———, *John*, iv. 260; v. 29. 98. 318. 319. 333; vi. 214. 347, 348.
Daventry, Lecture at, v. 349.
Davies, Lady Eleanor, iii. 220; v. 346; vi. 331. 333.
———, *Sir John*, iii. 220.
Davis, —, iv. 242; v. 271.
———, *Daniel*, vii. 245.
Dawes, Sir Abraham, iv. 102; vi. 552; vii. 381.
Dawson, Robert, (Bp. of Clonfert and Kilmacduagh,) vi. 274. 385. 400; vii. 58, 104.
Deacons, the origin of the office, vi. 190.
De Burgh, Richard, (Earl of Clanricarde and St. Alban's,) vi. 398. 441. 466; vii. 182. 206. 220. 232.
———, *Ulick*, (Visc. Tunbridge, afterwards Earl of Clanrickarde,) vii. 182. 282—285. 561.
Deddington, Lecture suppressed at, v. 330.
Dee, Francis, (Bp. of Peterborough,) v. 330. 335. 343. 349. 361; vii. 28.
Deepinge, John, v. 569.
Delaune, Nathaniel, vii. 34.
———, *Peter*, vii. 34.
Delbridge, Mr. iv. 146.
Delft, merchants at, vi. 380.
Dell, Mrs. iii. 259.
——, *William*, iii. 119. 260; iv. 35, 36. 50. 116. 134. 146. 224. 249. 301. 328. 342. 344, 345. 440. 445; vi. 445; vii. 41.
Denbigh, Earl of. See *Feilding, Basil*, and *William.*
Denmark, King of, Instructions respecting, vii. 6.
Depopulations, commission respecting, iv. 77, 78; vi. 520.
Derry, Bishops of. See *Bramhall, John; Downham, George.*

Derry, Cathedral rebuilt, vii. 146.
——, Chapter newly incorporated, vi. 267. See also *Londonderry*.
Desmond, Earl of. See *Feilding, George; Fitzgerald, Gerald; Preston, Richard.*
Deuxel, —, iv. 348.
Devereux, Penelope, (afterwards Lady Rich, and Countess of Devonshire,) iii. 81. 130. 132, 133. 229. 268. vii. 618.
——, *Robert*, (Earl of Essex,) iii. 246. 276. 437; iv. 16. 18, 19. 67; v. 154; vii. 523.
——, *Walter*, (Earl of Essex,) iii. 81.
De Vic, Mons. vi. 337.
Devonshire, Countess of. See *Devereux, Penelope.*
——, *Earl of.* See *Blount, Charles.*
Dickins, —, iii. 251; iv. 21.
Didoclavius, Edv., iii. 312.
Digby, Sir Everard, vi. 447.
——, *John*, (Earl of Bristol,) iii. 188—190. 437.
——, *Sir Kenelm*, iii. 414; iv. 30. 346. 490. 504; v. 104—107. 143; vi. 447—455; vii. 44.
——, *Mr.* iii. 413; iv. 65.
Diggs, Sir Dudley, iii. 190. 206.
Dillingham, John, iv. 136.
Dillon, John, vi. 604.
Dingley, Mr. vii. 265.
Dival, Christopher, v. 96, 97. 287.
Divines, Assembly of, iv. 29.
Dobson, Walter, iv. 12. 30. 205. 320. 344. 445.
Dolben, David, (Bp. of Bangor,) v. 322.
Donne, Dr. John, iii. 24. 210. 393; v. 99; vi. 535.
——, or *Dunn, John*, v. 99.
Dorchester, Visc. See *Carleton, Dudley.*
Dormer, Eusebius, v. 188.
Dorset, Earl of. See *Sackville, Edward, Richard, Robert, Thomas.*
Dort, Synod of, iii. 305; vi. 246.
Doughty, John, iii. 214; v. 38. 53. 58. 60.
Dove, or *Dowe, Dr. Christopher*, iv. 86, 87. 374.
——, *Mr.* v. 488.
——, *Thomas*, (Bishop of Peterborough,) vii. 22.
Dover, Earl of. See *Cary, Henry.*
Down, Bishops of. See *Echlin, Robert; Leslie, Henry.*
——, *Cathedral of*, ruinous, vi. 502. 515. 525; vii. 448.
——, *Diocese of*, refractory ministers therein, vii. 464.
Downe, Earl of. See *Pope, Thomas.*
Downes, Mr. iv. 264.
Downham, George, (Bp. of Derry,) vi. 375.
Downing, Calibute, iv. 298.
Drewrye, or *Drury*, —, iii. 143.
Dromore, Bishops of. See *Buckworth, Theophilus.*
Dublin, Archbishops of. See *Bulkeley, Lancelot.*
——, St. Andrew's Church, ruinous, vi. 307. 332.
——, Christ Church Cathedral, ruinous, vi. 502. 522; vii. 61.
——, St. Patrick's Cathedral, Earl of Cork's tomb in, vi. 358, 359. 361—365. 397; vii. 63, 64. 69, 70. 72. 116. 139. 157. 174.
——, *University of*, vi. 260—263. 267. 374. 399; Laud, Chancellor of, iii. 220; vi. 355. 374; Statutes of, iii. 255; vi. 355. 487. 497; vii. 107. 116. 122. 183. 212. 235. 248. 310, 311. 316. 324. 328. 333. 463; Charter of, vi. 487. 497; vii. 107. 116. 183. 267. 274. 310, 311. 316. 328; disputes in the College, vi. 464—470. 499, 500; vii. 279. 286—288. 305. 310. 315. 332. 368. 398; election of Provosts, vi. 355, 356; vii. 79; petition for lands in Connaught, vii. 146. 148. 156. 17.
Duck, Dr. Arthur, iii. 217. 450; iv. 171, 172. 247; v. 327. 355. 546; vii. 30. 44.
Duckett, William, iv. 447.
Dudley, Robert, (Earl of Leicester,) iii. 447.
Dugdale, Sir William, iii. 121.
Dukeswell, Mr. iv. 260.
Dulwich College, Chapel consecrated, iv. 249; Visitation Articles for, v. 477.
Dumfermling, Earl of. See *Seton, Charles.*
Du Moulin, Peter, iii. 199; vi. 337; vii. 351.
Dunblane, Bishops of. See *Ballanden, Adam; Wedderburne, James.*
Duncombe, John, v. 187. 193.
Duncon, Edmund, iii. 157.
Dungarvon, Visc. See *Boyle, Richard.*
Dunkon, Eleazar, iii. 157.
Dunsmore, Baron. See *Leigh, Francis.*
Dunt, Humphrey, v. 99.
Du Perron, James, (Bp. of Angoulême,) iii. 419; v. 87. 89.
Du Plessis, —, (Bp. of Mende,) iii. 165. 419.
Duppa, Brian, (Bp. of Chichester,) iii. 437; iv. 188. 292. 450; v. 5. 49, 50. 75. 82—85. 98. 100. 124. 156. 236. 361. 369.
Du Puy, Jacques, v. 226.
——, *Pierre*, v. 226.
Durham, Bishops of. See *Howson, John; James, William; Montague, George; Morton, Thomas; Neile, Richard.*
——, *Cathedral* pestered with seats, v. 325.

Dury, John, vi. 410, 411; vii. 48. 50. 73. 87. 112, 113.
Dutton, M. vii. 452.

E.

E. iii. 136.
E. (B.) iii. 142.
Echlin, Robert, (Bp. of Down,) vi. 401; vii. 59. 68. 465.
Eden, Dr. Thomas, iv. 148; v. 219. 557. 562.
Edinburgh, Bishopric erected at, vi. 315.
———, *Bishops of.* See *Forbes, William; Lindsay, David.*
———, Provost of, vi. 318. 420, 421.
Edgehill, Battle of, iii. 246; vi. 599.
Edmondes, Sir Thomas, vii. 28.
Edmonds, John, v. 568.
Edmunds, William, v. 500.
Edward the Confessor, v. 495.
——— *I.*, iii. 251; iv. 372; v. 568.
——— *II.*, v. 568, 569.
——— *III.*, iii. 447; iv. 96. 111. 116. 372; v. 570. Statute, 25 Edw. III., iv. 355. 382. 388—393. 396—398. 418.
——— *VI.*, iv. 30. 93. 199, 200. 207. 219. 324; v. 571.
Edwards, John, v. 111; vii. 45, 46.
———, *Mr.* iv. 138. 256.
———, *Thomas*, iv. 105—107.
Egerton, John, iv. 347.
———, (Earl of Bridgewater,) iv. 103.
———, *Thomas*, (Visc. Ellesmere,) iii. 134, 135; vi. 288. 427; vii. 2, 3.
———, nonconformity at, v. 336.
Egglesham, or *Eglisham, George*, iv. 501.
Egitha, (Queen,) v. 495.
Eleanor, (Queen,) iii. 251.
Elgin, Earl of. See *Bruce, Thomas.*
Eliot, Sir John, iii. 190.
Elizabeth, Queen, iii. 132. 286. 391. 424. 447; iv. 87. 121. 124. 136. 178. 198. 200, 201. 207. 212. 219. 221. 225, 226. 234. 246. 262. 290. 314. 324. 353. 361; v. 44, 45. 145. 156, 157. 571; vi. 17.
———, (Queen of Bohemia,) iii. 216; iv. 298. 312; vi. 49. 277. 303. 522. 529; vii. 40, 41. 73. 87. 126, 127. 151—153. 167, 168. 185, *seq.*, 227, *seq.*, 244, *seq.*, 252, *seq.*, 259—262. 269—271. 289—291. 302, 303. 312, 313. 319. 321—323. 344, 345. 353, 354. 358—361. 393—395. 415. 555—557. 590. 603.
———, (daughter of Charles I.,) iii. 225.
Ellesmere, Visc. See *Egerton, Thomas.*
Elmar, John, (Bp. of London,) vi. 68.
Elms, Mr. v. 320.
Elphegus, (Abp. of Canterbury,) iv. 432.
Elphin, Bishops of. See *King, Edward; Tilson, Henry.*
———, Lands recovered to See of, vii. 216.
Elphinstone, John, (Baron Balmerino,) iii. 310, 311.
———, *Mr.* iii. 209.
Ely, Bishops of. See *Andrewes, Lancelot; Buckeridge, John; Felton, Nicholas; Fordham, John; White, Francis; Wren, Matthew.*
——, *Diocese of*, conformable, v. 322. 328. 334. 342; bishop's woods wasted, v. 357; ruined Churches in, v. 365. 367; disorders in Cambridge v. 365, 366; poor Cures in, v. 365, 366; profanation for want of altar-rails, v. 367; intention to visit, vii. 264.
——, *Viscount.* See *Loftus, Adam.*
Elzy, —, v. 234.
Emmanuel College. See *Cambridge.*
Empson, —, iv. 394.
Enoch, —, v. 362.
Episcopacy. See *Bishops.*
Erbury, William, v. 329. 335. 345. 358.
Erles, or *Earle, John*, v. 60, 61. 193.
Ermyn. See *Armyne.*
Ernst, Henry, vii. 589. 595. 599.
Erpenius, Thomas, v. 168; vi. 250. 461.
Escott, Daniel, v. 5. 108. 146. 193. 230.
Escourt, Mr. vi. 33.
Esmond, Laurence, (Lord,) vii. 503. 514. 651.
———, *Robert*, vii. 651.
Essex, Earl of. See *Devereux, Robert* and *Walter.*
Eton College, complaint of against King's College, v. 327; vi. 485, 486; Visitation Articles for, v. 468—471; orders for, v. 497, 498.
Eugenius IV., v. 569.
Evelyn, John, iii. 251; iv. 504.
———, *Sir John*, iii. 248.
Excommunicated, many persons, for non-payment of fees, v. 358.
Exeter, Bishops of. See *Cary, Valentine; Hall, Joseph.*
——— *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles for, v. 462.
———, *Chapter of*, their leases regulated, v. 493—495; vi. 566, 567; disputes in, v. 325; disputes with city, v. 325.
——— *Diocese*, well regulated, v. 352; Churches ruined by impropriators, v. 357; disputes about Episcopacy in, v. 369.
——— *College.* See *Oxford.*

F.

Falkland, Visc. See *Cary, Henry*, and *Lucius.*

Fane, Mildmay, (Earl of Westmoreland,) iv. 64.
Fautrart, Fautrye, or *Fawtrard, Peter*, iv. 185, 186.
Farmer, Ralph, iv. 25.
———, *Sir Richard*, vii. 545.
Farmery, John, v. 369.
Farnaby, Thomas, vi. 412.
Farnham, —, iii. 203.
Fast Book, alteration in, iv. 276.
Fasts, not to be appointed by Bishops at their own will, vii. 298.
Fasting, forbidden on Sunday, iii. 307—310; vi. 443; on Christmas Day, iv. 418.
Fauconberg, Visc. See *Belasyse, Thomas.*
Favour, John, vii. 439.
Feasant. See *Pheasant*.
Featley, Daniel, iii. 438; iv. 198. 201, 202. 206. 241, 242. 268. 278. 281, 282. 289. 291. 294. 296, 297. 299. 309. 316, 317. 405.
———, *John*, iv. 198.
Fees, in Courts of Law, tables of, vii. 163. 211.
Feilding, Basil, (Earl of Denbigh,) iv. 327.
———, *George*, (Earl of Desmond,) vii. 527.
———, *Mary*, (March. of Hamilton,) iii. 414; iv. 64.
———, *Susanna*, (Countess of Denbigh,) iv. 64.
———, *William*, (Earl of Denbigh,) iv. 64; vii. 527.
Fell, John, v. 290.
——, *Samuel*, iv. 298; v. 48. 146. 165. 178, 179. 185, 186. 194. 220—224. 245. 247, 248. 265. 270. 289; vii. 546.
Felton, John, iii. 77. 208, 209.
——, *Nicholas*, (Bp. of Ely,) iii. 137.
Fennar, —, v. 336. 347.
Fenton, Catherine, vi. 359.
———, *Sir Geoffrey*, vi. 359.
———, *John*, iii. 200; vii. 32.
Ferdinand II. (Emperor of Germany,) vii. 152. 185, *seq.*, 228, 229. 253, 254. 259. 290.
———— *III.* (Emperor of Germany,) vii. 303. 322. 344.
Ferentz, Col. vii. 503.
Ferns and *Leighlin, Bishop of.* See *Andrews, George.*
Field, James, vii. 384.
——, *Theophilus*, (Bp. of Llandaff and St. David's,) iii. 137. 193; v. 309. 320. 328. 335. 344; vii. 8.
Fiennes, Nathaniel, iii. 125; iv. 156.
———, *William*, (Lord Say and Sele,) iii. 125. 135. 276. 437; iv. 25. 414; v. 117; vi. 83 *seq.*, 147 *seq.*, 515; vii. 357. 389. 399. 528.
Finch, Heneage, iv. 386.
Finch, Sir John, (afterwards Baron,) iii. 285. 398; iv. 122, 123. 132. 146. 148; vi. 29. 74. 590. vii. 648. 650.
Finmore, Mr. vii. 546.
———, *William*, vii. 546.
Finnet, Sir John, vii. 50.
Fish, John, v. 180—183.
Fishbourne, Mr. v. 321; vi. 349.
Fisher, Alexander, v. 193; vii. 435. 460. 478.
——, *Jasper*, v. 342; vi. 476. 478.
——, *John*, (the Jesuit,) iii. 138—140. 145. 147. 151. 231. 263. 414; iv. 58. 64. 160. 204. 284. 335, 336. 338. 345. 348. 378, 379. 409. 449. 452. 493, 494; v. 202; vi. 542. 560. 562. 582; vii. 512.
Fisheries, disputes with Dutch about, vii. 322. 344.
Fitton, Father, iv. 246. 319.
——, *Sir Edward*, vii. 102.
Fitz-Edmond, Sir Thomas, vi. 375.
Fitzgerald, George, (Earl of Kildare,) vii. 100. 448.
————, *Gerald*, (Earl of Desmond,) vii. 214.
Fitzharris, Walter, vii. 651.
Flaccius Illyricus, iv. 266.
Flaxnye, Thomas, iii. 173.
Fleet, Prayer for success of, iii. 98.
Fleetwood, Colonel, vii. 344.
————, —, iii. 209.
————, *Sir William*, iii. 209.
Fleming, Thomas, (Titular Abp. of Dublin,) vi. 311. 320. 331.
Flemming, Thomas, vii. 47.
Fletcher, Richard, (Dean of Peterborough,) v. 487.
Flood, or *Floud*, —, vii. 123. 163.
Flower, —, iv. 261.
Floyd, or *Fludd, John*, iv. 342.
Flud, John, iv. 446.
Fludd, al. *Smith, Henry*, iv. 342, 343. 346.
Foetrought, —, iv. 139.
Foord, or *Ford, Thomas*, iii. 214. 250; iv. 19; v. 50. 52—54. 56. 58. 60—62. 69, 70.
Forbes, Dr. John, iii. 340; vi. 395. 435.
———, *John*, vi. 347; vii. 12.
———, *Patrick*, (Bp. of Aberdeen,) vi. 340. 394. 435.
———, *Mr.* vi. 380.
———, *William*, (Bp. of Edinburgh,) iii. 301, 302. 372, 373; vi. 370, 371.
Fordham, John, (Bp. of Ely,) v. 569.
Foster, Mr. vii. 262.
Fotherby, Mr. vii. 448.
———, *Thomas*, v. 500.
Fotherley, Mr. vii. 569.
Foulis, Sir David, vi. 353; vii. 55.
Fox, John, iv. 226. 265, 266. 405. 497.
Foxly, Thomas, iv. 100, 101. 373.
Francius, Adamus, v. 221.

Frankfort, Diet at, vii. 73. 126.
Frederick, (Elector Palatine and King of Bohemia,) iii. 216; iv. 212. 481.
French, The, Match, iv. 321, 322.
———, *John*, iv. 188; v. 8. 37. 134, 135. 249.
———, *Thomas*, v. 8.
Frewen, Accepted, iv. 220; v. 3, 4. 6, 7. 9. 16. 21. 192. 200—209. 211—217. 219—221. 223. 227. 230, 231. 233, 234. 239—245. 247—271. 275—282. 284, 285. 290. 297, 298; vi. 556; vii. 429, 430. 545.
Fryar, Dr. John, iii. 254.
Fulham, bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
———, *Edward*, v. 218. 221, 222—225. 263.
Fuller, —, iii. 138.
Fulwell, William, iii. 149.

G.

Gage, Lord, iv. 490.
Galbraith, or *Galbreth, James*, vi. 538. 542; vii. 441. 450. 454. 457. 474. 485. 509. 512. 569.
Gale, Mr. vi. 500.
Gall, Mr. vii. 340.
Galleries, removal of, in Churches, iii. 314, 315; vi. 459.
Galloway, Bishops of. See *Sinserf*, or *Sydserf, Thomas.*
Galway, lands in, claimed for the King, vi. 507; vii. 182, 183. 283—285.
Gandy, Henry, v. 292.
Gardiner, —, iv. 346.
Garrard, George, vii. 132.
Gatton, Advowson of obtained by Laud for St. John's College, vii. 242. 255. 545. 554.
Gawden, John, iv. 5—7.
Gayton, Edmund, v. 153. 155. 164. 170.
Gellibrand, (a bookseller,) iv. 233.
Genebrand, or *Gellibrand, Henry*, iv. 265, 266.
Genebrard, Mr. iv. 233.
Gentilis, Albericus, vi. 446.
———, *Scipio*, vi. 446.
Gentleman, James, iii. 413; iv. 65.
George, John, v. 251.
Gerard, Sir Gilbert, iv. 25.
Gerrard, Mr. v. 53.
———, *Richard*, iv. 35. 386.
Gibbins, Mr. vi. 30, 31; vii. 97.
Giffard, Mr. iii. 413.
Gill, Alexander, iv. 80; vii. 16.
—, ———, *jun.* iv. 80, 81. 233; vii. 16—18.
Gisbey, George, iv. 440; vii. 546. 552.
Glanville, John, v. 29.
Glanville, John, (Sergeant,) iii. 190.
Glasgow, Abp. of. See *Law, James; Lindsay, Patrick.*
Glemham, or *Glenham, Henry*, v. 204.
———, *Sir Henry*, v. 204.
Glencairn, Earl of. See *Cunningham, James.*
Glin, or *Glyn, Sergeant*, iii. 459; iv. 14. 35.
Glisson, —, v. 222.
———, *John*, v. 166. 193.
Gloucester, Bishops of. See *Cheyney, Richard; Goodman, Godfrey; Smith, Miles.*
———, *Cathedral*, Laud's regulations of as Dean, iv. 233, 234; vi. 239, 240; Visitation Articles for, v. 465 Injunctions to, v. 479. 481.
Gloucester, Diocese of, mean persons ordained, v. 330; conformity of, v. 330; numerous impropriations in, v. 336; factious ministers, v. 336; catechizing opposed, v. 359.
Glover, —, vi. 133.
Goad, John, v. 153.
Goare, or *Gore, Gerrard*, iv. 111.
Godwin, Francis, (Bp. of Hereford,) v. 322.
———, or *Goodwyn, Paul*, vii. 327.
Goffe, or *Gough, John*, v. 99.
——, *Stephen*, vi. 347. 412. 490. 529; vii. 153. 184.
Goldsmith, —, iv. 347.
Goldsmiths' shops, removal of, iv. 97.
Good, John, v. 123.
Goodman, Godfrey, (Bp. of Gloucester,) iii. 168. 186. 236. 243. 287—291. 454; iv. 152. 154; v. 322. 330. 346. 354. 369; vi. 539, 540; vii. 62, 63. 88—90. 421.
Goodwin, —, iv. 346.
———, *John*, v. 333. 356. 362.
———, *William*, iii. 269.
Good Works, the necessity of, iii. 328, 329.
Goodwyn, John, iv. 344. 448.
Gordon, Dr. vi. 394.
———, *George*, (Marquis Huntley,) vii. 510. 535. 539. 567. 572.
Gore, Mr. iii. 260.
Goring, George, (Baron Goring,) iii. 437; iv. 128; vii. 323, 515.
Gosnal, Captain, vi. 526, 527; vii. 392.
Gouge, Dr. iv. 228.
Gough, Francis, (Bp. of Limerick,) vi. 308. 393; vii. 58. 76.
Goulston, William, v. 188.
Graem, Sir Richard, vii. 454. 483. 507.
Grafton, —, iv. 126, 127. 408.
Graham, George, (Bp. of Orkney,) vi. 572.
Graham, James, (Marquis of Montrose,) vii. 154.

Grandison, Visc. See *St. John, Oliver.*
Grant, Mr. iv. 175.
Graves, or *Greaves, John,* iv. 325; vi. 593.
Gray, Dr. vii. 266. 286.
——, *Mr.* iv. 149.
Graye, —, iv. 345—347.
——, *Elizabeth,* iv. 345. 347.
Greaves, Nicholas, v. 267. 298.
——, *Thomas,* v. 147. 176. 237.
Green, —, iii. 220.
Greene, —, v. 269. 273. 275—277. 280.
Greenwood, Charles, v. 99; vii. 510.
——, *Daniel,* v. 182.
Gregory, John, v. 236.
—— *the Great,* on use of images, vi. 15.
—— *XV., Pope,* iv. 320.
—— *S., Nazianzen,* on use of images, vi. 15.
Gresham, Sir Edward, iv. 142.
Greville, Robert, (Lord Brooke,) iii. 241, 249; iv. 18. 327. 353; vi. 270.
Grey, Henry, (Earl of Kent,) iv. 414. 427.
——, ——, (Earl of Stamford,) iv. 418.
——, *Thomas,* vii. 266.
——, *William,* (Baron Grey of Werke,) iii. 437; iv. 50. 414. 423. 427.
——, ——, (Bp. of Ely,) iii. 226.
——, —, v. 328. 362.
Grice, or *Greice, Thomas,* iv. 48. 223.
——, *Nicholas,* iv. 222, 223.
Griffin, Roger, v. 275.
——, or *Griffith,* —, iv. 76.
Griffith, Edmund, (Bp. of Bangor,) v. 322. 331. 336. 345; vi. 389, 390.
——, *Mr.* vii. 202.
Grimstone, Harbottle, iii. 297.
Grize, —, vii. 17.
Grotius, Hugo, iv. 267; vi. 297. 299. 446
Grove, —, iii. 198.
Guest, —, iii. 151; iv. 21. 206.
Guies, or *Guise,* —, iv. 235.
Gulliford, —, vii. 414.
Gurney, Sir Richard, iii. 245; iv. 10.
Gustavus Adolphus, (King of Sweden,) vii. 42.
Gwin, or *Gwynne, Thomas,* vi. 518—520.

H.

H. (A.) iii. 132.
H. (P.) iii. 176.
Habernfeild, Andreas ab, iii. 112; iv. 325. 332. 341. 379. 463, *seq.*
Hacket, John, iii. 438; iv. 317.
——, —, his "Life of Abp. Williams" referred to, iii. 103. 114—116. 137. 149. 199, 200. 204. 218.
Haddon, Walter, v. 157.
Hagg, William, iii. 299.
Hale, Matthew, iv. 34, 35. 386.
Hales, John, vi. 120, 121.
Hall, Joseph, (Bp. of Exeter and Norwich,) iii. 243. 290. 415. 437. 454; iv. 270. 297. 308—310. 321. 333; v. 322. 325. 335. 343. 352, 353. 357. 369; vi. 549. 572—578.
——, *Stephen,* iv. 447, 450.
Halseter, Mr. v. 492.
Halton, Timothy, v. 292.
Hamilton, Anne, (Marchioness of Hamilton,) vii. 514.
——, *Archibald,* (Bp. of Killala, and Abp. of Cashel,) vi. 261. 267. 498. 522; vii. 54, 58. 107. 115. 141. 159. 298, 299. 305. 309. 315. 328. 393, 394.
——, ——, vi. 271. 273.
——, *James,* (Marq. of Hamilton,) iii. 230. 233. 282. 313. 364. 414. 432; iv. 64, 65. 69. 484. 496. 499; vi. 435. 538. 543. 547—549. 555, 556; vii. 427. 443, 444. 456. 468. 472, 473. 475. 480. 484, 485. 490—493. 509, 510. 514. 529. 534, 535. 539. 543. 562. 565, 566. 571. 606.
——, ——, (Viscount Claneboy,) vii. 226. 368, 444. 509. 538.
——, *Malcolm,* (Abp. of Cashel,) vi. 261.
——, *Mary,* (March. of Hamilton) iii. 414; iv. 64; vii. 427.
——, *Mrs.* vii. 393.
——, *Sir Frederick,* vii. 535.
——, *Sir Patrick,* vi. 556.
——, *Sir William,* iv. 497. 499; vi. 539—541.
Hammer, William, vi. 539.
Hammersmith, building of Chapel at, vii. 24—27. 30—32.
——, consecration of Chapel at, iii. 96. 213; iv. 204.
Hammond, Henry, v. 205.
Hampden, Ann, vi. 527.
——, *John,* iii. 243. 396. 455; iv. 74; vi. 422. 515. 523, 524. 527; vii. 398.
Hampton, Christopher, (Abp. of Armagh,) vi. 282. 551.
—— *Court Conference,* quoted, iv. 195. 262. 267. 333. 452; vii. 27.
Hanborough, advowson of obtained by Laud for St. John's, vii. 434.
Hanmer, John, (Bp. of St. Asaph,) iii. 148; vii. 23.
Harbye, Job, vi. 490.
Harcourt, Sir Simon, vii. 244.
Harding, John, vii. 324. 333. 521. 543.
Hardwick, Mr. v. 492.
Hare, Sir John, vii. 412.
Harlowe, Sir Robert, iv. 32.
Harman, William, iv. 446. 450.

Harrington, James, vii. 9—11.
Harris, Francis, iv. 317, 318.
———, *John*, vi. 289. 433.
———, *Paul*, vi. 331; vii. 231.
Harrison, Alderman, iv. 74; vi. 595.
———, *Sir Richard*, iii. 169. 176.
———, *Thomas*, vi. 524, 525.
Harsnet, Samuel, (Bp. of Chichester and Norwich, and Abp. of York,) iii. 152, 153. 166. 186. 393; iv. 216. 269. 274; v. 162. 307; vi. 258. 403.
Hart, Richard, iv. 65.
Hartlip, Mr. iv. 314.
Haslerig, Sir Arthur, iii. 243. 455; iv. 184.
Hassall, John, vii. 167, 168.
Hatton, Lady, iii. 156. 392.
———, *Mrs.* iii. 260.
Hay, James, (Earl of Carlisle,) iii. 299; v. 94; vi. 498; vii. 249. 294. 410.
——, *Lucy*, (Countess of Carlisle,) vi. 498. 513; vii. 329. 398. 406. 408. 417. 438. 539.
——, *Mr.* vii. 401.
——, *Sir James*, vii. 401.
——, or *Hayles, Richard*, iv. 76.
Hawford, Dr. v. 568.
Hawley, Dr. v. 195.
Hearne, Hern, or *Herne, John*, iii. 437; iv. 34, 35. 67. 349. 386. 398. 401; vi. 235.
Heath, Dr. iii. 248. 287; iv. 12, 13, 16.
——, *Sir Robert*, iii. 157. 189. 286; vii. 18, 19.
Heinsius, Daniel, vii. 556, 557.
Henderson, Alexander, iii. 326. 340. 418; vi. 214. 548; vii. 517.
Hendon, Sir Robert, vi. 571.
Henley-on-Thames, bequest to, iv. 446; Lecture at, v. 356.
Henrietta Maria, (Queen,) iii. 99. 102—105. 151. 162—166. 205. 211. 222, 223. 225. 227. 231, 232. 234. 236. 243, 244. 251. 260. 266, 267. 270. 419. 457; iv. 265. 322, 323. 328. 347. 406. 495. 499; v. 148—156. 158; vi. 235. 324. 421. 441. 465. 542. 554; vii. 106. 145. 159. 161. 172. 174, 175. 240. 248. 294. 329. 333, 334. 373. 380. 390. 421. 424. 441, 442. 451. 481. 489. 496. 506. 508—510. 512. 523. 534. 537. 550. 570. 572.
———, Laud accused of being her instrument, iii. 222, 223. 232; iv. 322.
Henry III., iv. 70.
——— *IV.*, iv. 70.
——— *V.*, v. 570.
——— *VI.*, iii. 226; iv. 70; v. 497. 569.
——— *VII.*, iii. 226; iv. 258.
——— *VIII.*, iii. 290; v. 568. 570, 571.
———, (Prince of Wales,) iii. 161. 236.
——— *III.* of France, iv. 501.
Henry IV., of France, iii. 162; iv. 501, 502.
——— *VII.* Emperor, iv. 501.
Henshaw, Mr. vi. 238.
Herbert, Charles, iii. 222; iv. 443.
———, *Edward*, (Lord Cherbury,) vii. 214.
———, *Sir Edward*, iii. 243. 455; iv. 148; vi. 14. 587; vii. 214. 236.
———, *George*, iii. 157; v. 328.
———, *Lord.* See *Somerset, Edward.*
———, *Mary*, vii. 214.
———, *Philip*, (Earl of Montgomery, afterwards Pembroke and Montgomery,) iii. 197. 222. 242. 393. 409. 437. 447, 448; iv. 87. 189. 294, 295. 339. 366—368. 414—416. 418. 427. 495; v. 4. 150. 152. 154; vi. 442. 583, 584; vii. 8. 150. 164. 201. 210. 219. 334. 440.
———, *Philip*, iii. 222.
———, *Richard*, vii. 214.
———, *Sir William*, vii. 214.
———, *William*, (Earl of Pembroke,) iii. 142. 159. 161. 178. 209. 211. 393; iv. 190. 253. 294, 295; v. 3. 7. 10. 14. 36. 48. 106. 143; vi. 90. 275.
———, *William*, v. 150. 152.
———, *William*, (Baron Powis,) vii. 426.
Hereford, Bishops of. See *Coke, George; Field, Theophilus; Godwin, Francis; Lindsell, Augustine; Wren, Matthew.*
——— *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles, v. 467.
——— *Diocese*, Bp. Wren refuses to grant new leases, v. 335; frequent changes of bishops, v. 343; recusants reclaimed, v. 354; schismatical preachers, v. 367.
Heriot, George, vi. 318. 420.
Herle, Mr. iv. 291.
Hern, Sir Edward, iv. 24.
Hertford, Earl of. See *Seymour, William.*
Hesse, Landgrave of, vii. 289, 290. 302, 303. 384.
——, *Prince Christian of*, vii. 289.
——, *Prince Ernest of*, vii. 289.
Heton, Martin, (Bp. of Ely,) v. 365.
Hewett, Ephraim, v. 357.
Heygate, James, (Bp. of Kilfenora,) vi. 324; vii. 35. 59. 447.
Heylin, Peter, iii. 113. 120. 132. 134. 137, 138. 167. 178. 195. 208. 216. 220. 222. 225. 234. 297; iv. 84—86. 107. 288. 294, 295. 297. 305. 333, 334. 363. 374. 459; v. 87—91. 149; vi. 62; vii. 372. 499.
Heyrick, Richard, iv. 298.
———, *Sir William*, iii. 132; iv. 298. 444; vi. 238; vii. 304.
Heywood, Robert, v. 218.

Heywood, William, iii. 213; iv. 97, 98. 210. 281, 282. 286, 287. 295, 296. 306. 336. 342. 423. 444; v. 167.
Hicks, Baptist, (Visc. Campden,) vii. 376.
———, *Elizabeth*, (Viscountess Campden,) vii. 376.
Hide, —, v. 222, 223. 225.
Hieron, Thomas, iv. 253.
Higgs, Dr. Griffin, iv. 298; vi. 277. 529; vii. 40, 41. 415. 556. 590.
High Commission Court, iv. 161. 165. 167. 170, 171. 173. 178—180. 184. 186, 187. 195. 231. 233—236. 255. 260—263. 265. 268, 269. 301. 323. 336. 346, 347. 406—408; vi. 243; riots at, iii. 237; vi. 585, 586.
———, proposal to establish, at Dublin, vii. 67. 75.
Hilary, S., of Poictiers, on fasting on the Lord's Day, iii. 308; on the right of Kings to judge of doctrine, vi. 143.
Hill, Richard, v. 53. 58. 60. 62—64.
——, *Robert*, iv. 14. 47.
——, *Sir Moyses*, vii. 127.
——, *Thomas*, v. 68, 69.
Hilton, William, vii. 121. 142, 143. 160.
Histon, St. Ethelred, ruined Church at, v. 367.
Histriomastix, censure of, vi. 234, *seq.*
Hobart, Sir Henry, iv. 140.
Hobbes, William, v. 77.
Hodges, John, v. 26. 30.
———, *William*, iii. 214; v. 56. 58. 60—62. 66, 67. 70.
Hodgkinson, —, iv. 78, 79.
Hoe, Matthias, vii. 87.
Holborne, Robert, vii. 397.
Holcroft, Sir Henry, vi. 258. 261.
Holden, Dr. vi. 540.
———, *John*, iv. 446.
Holdsworth, or *Oldsworth, Richard*, iv. 256; vi. 323. 478, 479.
Holford, Benjamin, iv. 145, 146. 445.
Holland, Earl of. See *Rich, Henry.*
———, *Mr.* iii. 246; iv. 12.
———, *Sir John*, iii. 250.
———, *Thomas*, iii. 132. 262.
———, English Congregations therein, vi. 347. 380. 528, 529; vii. 12—14.
Holles, Ann, (Countess of Clare,) vi. 534. 551; vii. 399.
——, *Arabella*, iii. 442; vi. 536.
——, *Denzil*, iii. 84. 117. 238. 243. 275. 297. 442. 455. 459; vi. 525. 534. 551; vii. 446.
——, *Gilbert*, vii. 399.
——, *John*, (Earl of Clare,) iii. 238. 275. 442; vi. 525. 534. 550; vii. 399. 446.
Holloway, Sergeant, vii. 242.
———, *William*, vii. 651.
Hollys, Mr. iv. 146.
Holt, Bennett, iv. 444.
Holt, Elizabeth, iv. 444.
——, *Mr.* iv. 109.
——, *William*, v. 188.
Holyhead, Impropriate Rectory of, vi. 518—520.
Holy Table, Name and Thing, Book so called, vi. 62, 63; vii. 337.
Holywell, pilgrimages to, v. 310. 321. 345.
Homilies, The, how far subscribed to, iv. 200. 334. 339.
Hommius, Festus, v. 254.
Honeywood, Sir Robert, vii. 244.
Honorius, Pope, v. 569.
Hood, Paul, v. 53. 192. 298.
Hooker, Thomas, v. 326.
Hope, Mr. iv. 249.
——, *Sir Thomas*, vi. 491.
Hopton, Sir Arthur, vii. 411.
———, *Ralph*, (Lord,) vii. 411.
Horton, Sir Richard, vii. 173.
Horsham, Vicarage of, iii. 246; iv. 13.
Hosius, S., vi. 143.
Hotham, Sir John, iii. 245.
Howard, Alathea, (Countess of Arundel and Surrey,) iv. 482. 488; vi. 303.
———, *Edward*, (Baron Howard of Escrick,) iii. 437; iv. 414. 418.
———, *Henry Frederick*, (Lord Maltravers,) iii. 191.
———, *Sir Robert*, iii. 156, 157. 206. 239. 392. 394.
———, *Theophilus*, (Earl of Suffolk,) iii. 392; v. 365.
———, *Thomas*, (Earl of Arundel and Surrey,) iii. 142. 191. 216. 224. 283. 426; iv. 133. 227. 350. 482. 488. 490. 499; v. 226; vi. 303; vii. 66. 99. 100. 104. 158. 175. 200. 206. 218. 245. 248. 251—253. 260. 306. 312, 313. 319. 320. 325, 326. 336. 364. 367. 385, 386. 403, 404. 409. 423, 424. 428. 433. 451. 469, 470. 481. 506. 510. 523. 534. 536. 539. 626. 627.
———, *Thomas*, (Earl of Berkshire, and Visc. Andover,) iii. 200. 437; iv. 174; v. 124. 154. 244, 245. 274, 275; vii. 550. 568.
Howard, Thomas, iii. 222.
Howe, John, iv. 323.
Howell, James, vi. 447.
———, *John*, iv. 446.
Howland, Richard, (Bp. of Peterborough,) vi. 357. 374.
Howlett, Richard, iv. 5—7; vi. 532. 535; vii. 543. 570.
Howson, John, (Bp. of Oxford and Durham,) iii. 137. 167. 206; v. 6; vi. 246; vii. 7.
———, *Mr.* v. 53.
———, *Nicholas*, v. 554.
Hoyle, Joshua, iv. 299.

Hoyle, Nathan, vi. 464.
——, *Thomas*, iv. 66, 67. 163.
Hubbard, Sir Miles, v. 140.
Hudson, Edward, iii. 250; iv. 20.
——, *Mr.* vi. 479.
Hughes, or *Huish, Alexander*, iv. 122.
Hull, —, v. 261—263. 270.
Hungerford, Sir Anthony, iv. 278.
——, — *Edward*, iv. 277—279. 335. 406.
——, *Mr.* iv. 110.
Hunnywood, Mr. vii. 244.
Hunscot, Hunscourt, Hunsford, or *Huntsford, Joseph*, iv. 79. 165, 166. 185. 195.
Hunt, Christopher, iv. 446.
——, *Dr.* vi. 301; vii. 42, 43.
——, *Francis.* See *Davenport, Francis.*
——, *Mr.* iii. 244. 460, 461; iv. 79; v. 296.
——, *William*, v. 5.
Huntingdon, Laud Archd. of, iii. 135; bequest to poor of, iv. 445; Lecture at, v. 321.
Huntley, Marquis of. See *Gordon, George.*
——, *Mr.* iv. 135, 136. 373. 408.
Hussey, Ann, iv. 349.
Hutton, Sir Richard, iv. 119; vi. 524, 525.
Hyde, Edward, (afterwards Earl of Clarendon,) iii. 244. 460; iv. 97. 148. 423; vi. 386; vii. 82.
——, *Francis*, v. 53. 56. 58. 60. 64, 65. 69.
Hyfield, John, v. 153.
Hygate, Mr. vi. 267. 270; vii. 35. See also *Heygate, James.*
Hynd, Sir Francis, v. 367.

I.

Ibstock, Laud, Rector of, iii. 136; bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
Ignatius, S., on fasting on the Lord's Day, iii. 308.
Iles, Thomas, v. 192.
Images, use of, iv. 199, 200. 229. 233. 236. 240, 241. 404; vi. 14, *seq.*
Impropriations, feoffees for, iii. 216. 253. 266. 268; iv. 302—306. 377. 406. 459.
Impropriations, Irish, iii. 253; iv. 176. 299, 300. 304; v. 128; vi. 272, 273. 307. 309. 401. 418. 421; vii. 35. 54. 58. 106. 122. 141. 143. 159. 175. 232.
——, Laud's endeavours to buy in, iii. 188. 255. 268; iv. 176. 304. 306; v. 128.
Impropriators, their neglect of Churches, v. 329. 351. 357.
Inclosures, iv. 408.
Ingram, —, vii. 411.
——, *Mr.* iv. 108. 110. 126. 127.
Ingram, Sir Arthur, iii. 175; vi. 423, 424; vii. 172. 204. 252. 388.
Inhibitions, vi. 427. 431.
Iniioca, Marquess, iii. 144.
Injunctions, Queen Elizabeth's, iv. 121. 198, 225. 353; vi. 17. 52. 62, 63. 239. 427. 430, 431; proposal to receive, vii. 23, 24. 27, 28. 33, 34.
—— for Cathedrals. See under their several names.
Innes, Captain, vii. 331. 405. 446.
Innovations, charged against Laud, in "News from Ipswich," vi. 46, *seq.*
Instructions, in the cause of the King of Denmark, iii. 195; vii. 6.
Investiture, Laud urges Queen of Bohemia to demand her Son's, vii. 152. 185, *seq.*, 228, 229. 244.
Ipswich, Nonconformity at, v. 328, 334. 339, 340.
——, St. Mary's ad turrim, abuses in churchyard of, v. 351.
Ireland—
Bishoprics, appointments to, vi. 258. 260—262. 267, 268. 274. 322. 375, 376. 392. 398, 399. 535; poverty of, vi. 267. 270. 274. 375. 518, 519; vii. 58; in Ulster, improved leases of, vi. 414.
Bishops, careless of wearing their formalities, vii. 291—293.
Church, spoliations of, vi. 273. 332, 333. 352. 354. 363. 375. 398, 399. 440; vii. 53. 57—59. 61. 67. 69. 199; reformation of, vi. 321. 354, 355. 373.
Clergy, many of their families recusants, vii. 66. 75.
Holy days neglected, vii. 299. 305. 309.
Livings, poverty of, vi. 274. 372—374. 518, 519; account of improvements by Bishop Bramhall, vi. 518, 519. 532; income improved, vii. 58. 230; leases of Rectories granted to Vicars, vii. 61.
Marriages there, irregularities in, vii. 66.
Popery, growth of, iv. 361, 362; vi. 321.
Recusants, exempted from fines, vi. 324.
Revenue of, improved, vii. 480.
Romanists, disputes amongst, vi. 311. 320. 331; vii. 51.
Schools, endowments to be recovered, vi. 355; English to be taught in them, vi. 374.
——, *Richard*, iv. 317; vi. 405, 406. 478. 483.
Irenæus, S., use of pictures in his time, vi. 15.
Isam, —, v. 183.

J.

Jackson, Thomas, (of Cant.) iv. 223, 224. 298; vii. 314. 315.
———, *Dr. Thomas,* (of C. C. C.) iv. 297; v. 154. 268; vi. 583, 584.
Jacob, Henry, vi. 461, 462.
——, *Simon,* v. 328.
James I., iii. 118. 130. 134—138. 140, 141. 144. 147. 149—153. 155, 156. 158, 159. 161, 162. 166. 172. 197. 204. 209. 230. 300. 316, 317. 319. 373. 382. 414. 429. 432; iv. 94, 95. 136. 140. 155. 191. 195. 200, 201. 211—213. 215. 217—219. 233. 251. 262. 267. 271. 308, 309. 312, 313. 319. 321. 324. 330. 333. 361. 453. 501; v. 6. 106. 145. 153. 570; vi. 5—7. 54. 240. 380. 537. 577. 578; vii. 12—14. 18. 27. 66. 259.
———, *Duke of York,* iii. 105. 116. 220. 526; vi. 324. 412. 526; vii. 421.
———, *Dr.* iv. 286.
———, *Dr. Thomas,* vii. 434.
———, *Francis,* iii. 146.
———, *Thomas,* v. 84.
———, *William,* (Bp. of Durham,) iii. 146.
Jaques, —, vii. 553.
Jeames, —, iv. 186; vi. 374.
Jefford, Mr. iv. 64.
Jeffryes, —, v. 357.
Jenkins, Mr. iv. 187.
Jennings, John, vi. 581.
Jephson, Sir John, vii. 108.
Jermyn, Henry, (afterwards E. of St. Albans,) vii. 145. 161. 172. 508. 537, 538.
Jesu, Daniel a, iv. 342.
Jesuit Seminaries, money sent from Ireland to maintain them, vii. 35. 58.
Jesuits, Laud's intimacy with, iv. 315. *seq.*, 397. 406; plots of, iv. 469, 473. 479, 480; statute against, iv. 330, 459, 460.
Jesus College. See *Oxford.*
Jewell, John, (Bp. of Salisbury,) iii. 358. 384; iv. 226. 405; vi. 58.
John XXII., (Pope,) v. 568, 569.
John, Father, iv. 245, 246.
John, King, iv. 501.
Johnson, Dr. iv. 329.
———, *Ezekiel,* iv. 185—187.
———, *George,* v. 495.
———, *John,* v. 287—289.
———, *Sampson,* v. 5; vii. 555—557. 590. 603.
———, —, v. 326.
Johnstone, Archibald, vii. 608.
———, *Gilbert,* vii. 414.
———, *Mr.* vi. 318.
Jones, Humphrey, v. 56.
——, *Inigo,* iv. 181; v. 142. 153.
——, *John.* See *Leander a S. Martino.*
Jones, Lewis, (Bp. of Killaloe,) vi. 261; vii. 57. 68. 76.
——, *Mr.* v. 251.
——, *Dr. William,* iv. 283. 323. 406.
——, *Sir William,* iv. 131. 135. 175; v. 155. 244. 247. 263. 284.
Jordan, Thomas, v. 347.
Joslin, or *Josselin, Ralph,* iii. 245; iv. 9.
Joyner, Henry, iv. 446.
Judson, Mr. vi. 478.
Junius, Francis, vi. 277. 297. 303, 304. 306. 582.
Justice, Laud accused of obstructing, iv. 89, *seq.*
Juxon, William, (Bp. of London,) iii. 169. 215. 226. 236. 242. 266. 282. 319, 320. 330. 339, 340. 432. 437. 447; iv. 1. 54. 125. 164. 240. 255. 281. 283. 294. 296. 449, 450; v. 5. 55, 56. 121. 149. 318. 322. 327. 332. 337. 352. 356. 362; vi. 32. 242. 295. 308. 353. 423. 456; vii. 20. 45, 46. 106. 248. 251. 276. 287. 297, 298. 300. 365, 366. 386. 402, 403. 425. 442. 451. 453. 511. 539, 540. 553. 568. 575, 576. 578. 606.

K.

Kelly, Edward, vi. 409, 410.
Kelsoe, Abbey of, iii. 312. 314; vi. 436.
Kem, or *Keme, Samuel,* iv. 32.
Kendall, William, iv. 303.
Kendrick, John, his charity at Reading, vii. 652.
Kent, Earl of. See *Grey, Henry.*
Kerr, Jane, (Countess of Roxborough,) iii. 448.
——, *Robert,* (Earl of Roxborough), iii. 314; vi. 436. 495.
Keston, Friar, (al. *Ludovicus a Sancta Maria,*) iv. 324.
Kettle, Ralph, v. 243. 298.
Kilby, ——, v. 191.
Kildare, Earl of. See *Fitzgerald, George.*
———, *Bishops of.* See *Ussher, Robert.*
Kilfanora, poverty of Bishopric of, vi. 267. 270. 324.
Kilfanora, Bishops of. See *Heyyate, James; Sibthorp, Robert; Steere, John.*
Killalla, Bishops of. See *Adair, Archibald.* Spoliations of See, vii. 57, 58.
Killaloe, Bishops of. See *Jones, Lewis.* Spoliations of See, vii. 57.
Killigrew, Henry, vi. 557.
———, *Sir Robert,* vi. 557.
Killinghall, John, iii. 293.
Kilmorey, Earl of. See *Needham, Robert.*
Kilmore, Bishops of. See *Bedell, William.*
Kilvert, Richard, vi. 81, 82.
Kilworth, North, Laud Rector of, iii. 134; bequest to poor of, iv. 445.

Kimbolton, Lord. See *Montagu, Edward.*
King, Edward, (Bp. of Elphin,) vii. 165. 216. 443. 468. 549.
——, *Giles,* iv. 446.
——, *Henry,* v. 332.
——, *John,* (Bp. of London,) iii. 137; iv. 191. 319.
——, *Philip,* v. 79, 80.
——, *Thomas,* v. 350.
——, *The,* his power in matters of religion, vi. 142, *seq.*
King's College. See *Cambridge.*
Kingsley, William, v. 355; vi. 459, 460; vii. 269.
Kingston, Earl of. See *Pierrepoint, Robert.*
Kirk, Mrs. iv. 240.
Kirkudbright, Baron. See *M'Clellan, Robert.*
Kirton, near Lindsay, disorderly lecture at, v. 369.
Knevett, Thomas, (Baron Knevett,) vii. 3.
Knight, Isaac, vii. 347.
——, *William,* iii. 138.
Knights of Garter, their ceremonies, iv. 206, 207. 211; vi. 58.
Knightley, Richard, v. 552.
Knolles, John, v. 348.
Knollys, Sir Francis, vi. 587.
Knott, Edward, iv. 279. 351; v. 165. 184, 185; vi. 326.
Knox, John, iii. 382; vi. 311; vii. 474.
Kuckston, Laud Rector of, iii. 134; bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
Kyrle, Mr. v. 357.

L.

Lake, Arthur, (Bp. of Bath and Wells,) iii. 190.
——, *Dr. Edward,* vi. 80; vii. 97, 574.
——, *Sir Thomas,* vii. 2, 3.
Lambe, Sir John, iii. 239; iv. 79. 119. 123. 142. 146. 184. 220. 226. 241. 323. 344; v. 323. 546; vi. 338. 427. 431. 478. 560; vii. 38, 39. 44, 45. 49. 120. 262—264. 271, 272. 303, 304. 347. 525. 598, 599. 605.
Lambert, Thomas, iv. 446.
Lambeth, Chapel at, iii. 247. 251; iv. 198, *seq.*, 209, 210. 375. 404.
Lane, Dr. vi. 323.
——, *Mr.* iv. 336, 337.
——, *Richard,* (afterwards Lord Keeper,) iii. 437; iv. 398.
Langham, Mr. iv. 138.
Langley, John, iv. 233. 236.
Languet, Herbert, iii. 334.
Lanspergius, John, iv. 288.
Lanwood, ruined Church at, v. 351.
Lany, Benjamin, v. 557. 562.
Laud, Lucy, iii. 80. 130, 131. 198; iv. 443.
——, *William,* (the Abp.'s father,) iii. 80. 130, 131. 234. 261, 262; vi. 87.
LAUD, WILLIAM, born Oct. 7, 1573, iii. 131. 261; went to Oxford, 1589, iii. 131. 262; Scholar of St. John's, 1590, iii. 131. 262; Fellow of St. John's, 1593, iii. 131; B.A., 1594, iii. 131; M.A., 1598, iii. 131; Deacon, 1600-1, iii. 131; Priest, 1601, iii. 131; Divinity Exhibitioner, iii. 132; May's Divinity Lecturer, iii. 132; Proctor, 1603, iii. 132; Chaplain to Earl of Devon, iii. 132. 262; B.D., 1604, iii. 132, 262; married Earl of Devon, iii. 132. 262; Sermon objected to, 1606, iii. 133. 262; vindicated by Dr. Paddie, iii. 133; V. of Stanford, 1607, iii. 133; R. of Kilworth, 1608, iii. 133; D.D., 1608, iii. 134. 262; Chaplain to Bp. Neile, 1608, iii. 134; R. of West Tilbury, 1609, iii. 134; R. of Kuckstone, 1610, iii. 134; resigned Fellowship, 1610, iii. 134; R. of Norton, 1610, iii. 134; President of St. John's, 1611, iii. 135. 262; v. 143; vi. 88; King's Chaplain, 1611, iii. 135; Preb. of Bugden, 1614, iii. 135; Archd. of Huntingdon, 1615, iii. 135; Dean of Gloucester, iii. 135; attended the King into Scotland, 1617, iii. 135. 303. 373; Preb. of Westminster, iii. 136; Bp. of St. David's, 1621, iii. 65. 136, 137; iv. 245. 356; vi. 90; Rector of Creeke, iii. 141; on High Commission, iv. 178. 268; vi. 244; Bp. of Bath and Wells, 1626, iii. 65. 192, 193; iv. 245. 356; vi. 90; Dean of Chapel Royal, 1626, iii. 196; iv. 245; Privy Counsellor, iii. 205; iv. 356; vi. 193; Bp. of London, 1628, iii. 65. 208; vii. 14; Chancellor of Oxford, 1630, iii. 211; v. 4—13; vi. 275—277. 291. 293; attended King Charles into Scotland, 1633, iii. 216. 278. 303. 373; vii. 46; Privy Counsellor of Scotland, iii. 217. 310; Archbishop of Canterbury, 1633, iii. 65. 219. 278; vi. 310. 313; Chancellor of Dublin, 1633, iii. 220; vi. 355, 374; Commissioner of the Treasury, iii. 223; vi. 422; vii. 115; on the Foreign Committee, iii. 223; vii. 74. 116. 126; on the Committee of Trade, iii. 223; vii. 116; resigns Chancellorship of Oxford, 1641, iii. 242. 447, 448; v. 298—301.
Articles (1) of the Commons against him, iii. 398, *seq.*; iv. 33, 34. 68, 69. 89, 90. 150. 197. 259. 300. 303. 307. 315. 350. (2) of the Scotch, iii. 238, 239. 297—388.

Laud, continued :—
Books, his, plundered, iv. 291. 371.
Charges against :—
I.—*Altars*, setting up of, iv. 121, 198, 405. See also (in general alphabet) *Altars, Bowing to Altar, Communion Tables.*
II.—*Arbitrary Power*, his wish to promote, iii. 398, *seq.*; iv. 33. 68, *seq.*, 151. 408.
III.—*Benefices*, usurped patronage of, iii. 408, 409; iv. 128, *seq.*, 259. 297. 406; persons preferred to, iv. 83. 273. 297—299. 340. 377. 405.
IV.—*Book of Sports*, publishing of, iv. 251, *seq.*
V.—*Books*, licensing of, iv. 239, *seq.*, 262, 274—279. 287, 288. 334. 336. 377. 405. 409; suppressed, or partly expunged, iv. 264—270. 281. 296. 377. 405, 406.
VI.—*Bribes*, taking of, iii. 401, *seq.*; iv. 141, *seq.*, 375.
VII.—*Canonical Hours*, use of, iv. 203, 204.
VIII.—*Canons, Book of*, iii. 404, *seq.*; iv. 150, *seq.*, 375.
IX.—*Chaplains*, nomination of King's, iii. 409, 410; iv. 85, 86. 259. 294, 295; character of his own, iii. 410; iv. 85. 97. 241. 259. 278. 281. 290. 296. 377. 406. 496.
X.—*Churches, foreign*, enmity to, iii. 421, *seq.*; iv. 307, *seq.*
XI.—*Clergy*, exemption of from civil tribunals, iv. 33. 161, *seq.*, 168. 408; suspension of, iii. 420; iv. 232, *seq.*, 300, *seq.*
XII.—*Commendams*, settlement of, on smaller Sees, iv. 177.
XIII.—*Coronation*, King Charles's, iv. 211, *seq.*, 276. 405. See also (in general alphabet) *Coronation.*
XIV.—*High Commission Court*, conduct in, iv. 118, *seq.*, 128. 178, *seq.*, 185. 195. 407.
XV.—*Imprisonments*, illegal, iv. 100, *seq.*, 126. 135.
XVI.—*Impropriations*, wish to abolish, iv. 175, *seq.*; feoffees for suppression of, iv. 302, *seq.*
XVII.—*Injunctions to Cathedrals*, iv. 192. 223, *seq.*
XVIII.—*Justice*, interruption of, iii. 401; iv. 89, *seq.*, 409.
XIX.—*Oxford*, proceedings at, iv. 187, *seq.*, 220, *seq.*, 229. 372, 373. 405. 409.
XX.—*Papal Power*, assumption of, iii. 406; iv. 150. 157, *seq.*, 177. 409.
XXI.—*Parliaments*, hostility to, iii. 233. 400. 432; iv. 33. 69, *seq.*, 272. 350. 353—365. 378. 409; vii. 627.
Laud, continued :—
XXII.—*Patronage*, unjust claims to, iii. 410; iv. 128, *seq.*, 297. 406.
XXIII.—*Petition of Right*, violations of, iv. 73, *seq.*, 363.
XXIV.—*Popery*, favouring of, iii. 372—380. 397. 407. 411, *seq.*; iv. 61. *seq.*, 197, *seq.*, 244, *seq.*, 315, *seq.*, 375. 406.
XXV.—*Prohibitions*, opposition to, iv. 137, *seq.*, 409.
XXVI.—*St. Paul's*, rebuilding of, iv. 92, *seq.*, 111. 372.
XXVII.—*Scotch*, (1) hostility to, iii. 361. 370—372. 425, *seq.*, 429, *seq.*; (2) innovations in Scotch Church, iii. 301, *seq.* :—
1. Wearing surplice, iii. 301, 302.
2. Introducing English Service, iii. 303—305.
3. Maintaining Arminianism, iii. 304, 305.
4. Kneeling at Sacrament, iii. 306, 307.
5. Forbidding Sunday fasts, iii. 307—310.
6. Commission of surrender, &c. iii. 311.
7. High Commission Court, iii. 311, 312.
8. Restoration of Abbey lands, iii. 311—314.
9. Removal of galleries in Churches, iii. 314, 315.
10. Introduction of Canons, iii. 316—335.
11. And of Service Book, iii. 335—361. 426, *seq.*
12. Opposing the Covenant and National Assembly, iii. 362, 363.
13. Maintaining passive obedience, iii. 366—370.
14. Favouring popishly-inclined divines, iii. 372—375.

XXVIII.—*Subsidies*, levying them in Convocation, iii. 370; iv. 87.
XXIX.—*Tithes of London*, iv. 104.
XXX.—*Visitation of Universities*, &c., iv. 193, *seq.*
XXXI.—*Wakes*, favouring of, iv. 133.
Charities, his, iv. 446.
Charitable projects, his iii. 253—255; vii. 642.
Dreams, iii. 144. 153. 157. 166. 170. 172, 173. 198—203. 205. 209. 217, 218. 224, 227, 228. 231. 234. 246. 249, 250. 263—266. 268. 270, 271; iv. 363. 365—368.
Letters (1) from him to :—
Astley, Richard, vi. 339. 386. 437. 444.
Aston, Walter, (Lord Aston,) vii. 352. 377.
Aubrey, Dr. vi. 248.

Laud, continued :—
Letters from him to :—
Ballanden, Adam, (Bp. of Dunblane,) vi. 340. 370. 383. 395. 409. 419.
Bargrave, Dr. Isaac, vii. 349, 362.
Baylie, Richard, v. 144—147. 156—158. 161—178. 181—190. 194, 195—200. 261. vii. 306. 499. 545. 552. 558.
Beale, William, v. 555, 556.
Bedell, William, (Bp. of Kilmore,) vi. 284. 324; vii. 374. 578.
Bellasys, Sir William, vi. 379.
Bishops of his Province, vi. 327. 329. 344. 417. 558. 570. 584.
Boswell, Sir William, vi. 528, 529.
Boyle, Richard, (Earl of Cork,) vi. 364.
Bramhall, John, (Bp. of Derry,) vi. 517. 532.
Brent, Sir Nathaniel, vii. 460, 478.
Bridgeman, Sir John, vi. 490.
Bristol, Dean and Chapter of, vi. 601.
Brooke, Dr. vi. 292.
Bulkeley, Lancelot, (Abp. of Dublin,) vi. 361.
Cambridge, University of, v. 564, 565.
Canterbury, Dean and Chapter of, vi. 484; vii. 55. 215. 257. 313. 345.
———, Mayor of, vii. 134.
Carleton, Dudley, (Viscount Dorchester,) vii. 20. 23. 27. 32, 33. 35. 37. 41.
Charles I., King, iv. 475, 476; v. 576; vi. 590; vii. 16. 81.
Charles, Elector Palatine, vii. 127. 153.
Chester, Dean and Chapter of, vii. 497.
Clerk of the Signet, vi. 392.
Clifford, Henry, Lord, vii. 504.
Coke, George, (Bp. of Hereford,) vii. 337.
——, Sir John, vii. 8. 28.
Comber, Thomas, vi. 298.
Conway, Edward, (1st Visc. Conway,) vii. 6. 8. 12. 18.
———, ———, (2d Visc. Conway,) vi. 602. 604. 605; vii. 356. 601. 604. 606. 608. 609.
Cottington, Francis, (Lord Cottington,) vii. 39.
Cotton, Sir Robert, vi. 242.
Curle, Walter, (Bp. of Winchester,) v. 116, 117.
Delft, merchants at, vi. 380.
De Vic, Mons., vi. 337.
Digby, Sir Kenelm, vi. 447.
Dove, Thomas, (Bp. of Peterborough,) vii. 22.
Duppa, Brian, v. 77, 78. 82, 83. 85.
Dury, John, vi. 410; vii. 112.
Dutch Congregations, vi. 432.
Edinburgh, Provost of, vi. 318. 420.

Laud, continued :—
Letters, from him, to :—
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, vii. 40. 126. 151. 167. 185. 227. 244. 252. 259. 269. 289. 302. 312. 321. 344. 353. 358. 360.
Eton, Provost and Fellows of, vi. 485
Exeter, Dean and Chapter of, vi. 566.
Fell, Samuel, v. 179, 180. 220, 221. 223, 224. 235, 236.
Forbes, Patrick, (Bp. of Aberdeen,) vi. 394.
Frewen, Accepted, v. 16—18. 201—209. 211, 212. 214, 215—219. 221. 233, 234. 236. 240—242. 244, 245. 248, 249. 252. 254—256. 259, 260. 262—266. 268—271. 275, 276; vii. 429.
Goodman, Godfrey, (Bp. of Gloucester,) vii. 62, 88.
Greaves, John, vi. 593.
———, Thomas, v. 237.
Griffith, Edmund, (Bp. of Bangor,) vi. 389.
Hall, Joseph, (Bp. of Exeter,) vi. 572. 575.
Hamilton, James, (Marquis of,) vi. 547, 548.
Heath, Sir Robert, vii. 19.
Hereford, Dean and Chapter of, vii. 90.
Herrick, Sir William, vi. 238.
Herbert, Philip, (Earl of Pembroke,) vi. 583.
Johnson, Sampson, vii. 555. 603.
Juxon, William, vii. 45.
Kingsley, William, vi. 459.
Lake, Sir Thomas, vii. 2.
Lambe, Sir John, vi. 560; vii. 38. 44. 49. 262. 271. 303. 347. 525. 605.
Leigh, Sir Francis, vii. 304.
Littleton, Sir Edward, vi. 517.
London, Archdeacon of, vi. 268.
———, Lord Mayor of, vi. 369.
Maxwell, John, (Bp. of Ross,) vi. 434.
Menard, Hugh, vi. 568.
Merton College, Warden and Fellows of, vi. 461; Subwarden and Fellows, vii. 435.
Montaigne, George, (Bp. of London,) vii. 7.
Morton, Thomas, (Bp. of Durham,) vi. 549. 560. 567. 571.
Neile, Richard, (Bp. of Lincoln,) vi. 240; vii. 3.
Nicholas, Edward, vii. 21.
Norwich, Dean and Chapter of, vi. 404.
Noye, William, vi. 360.
Oxford, Mayor of, vii. 4.
———, University of, v. 18—21. 41—44. 71, 72. 75—81. 84, 85. 100—106. 111—113. 115, 116. 118, 119. 124—126. 135—138. 174, 175. 200,

Laud, continued :—
Letters, from him to :—
201. 225—227. 230—232. 284, 285. 293, 294. 298—301; vi. 596; vii. 148.
Pierce, William, (Bp. of Bath and Wells,) vi. 319.
Pinke, Robert, vi. 278. 288, 289. 433; vii. 499.
Pocock, Edward, vi. 521. 578. 580.
Potter, Christopher, v. 286. 289, 290. 296, 297; vi. 291. 294. 326. 488.
Prideaux, John, v. 27, 28. 165, 166.
Printers, His Majesty's, vi. 342.
Reading, Corporation of, vi. 470, 472. 579. 586, 587. 591. 594.
———, Mayor of, vi. 580.
Roe, Sir Thomas, vii. 48. 50. 73. 86. 265. 458, 459. 472. 475. 477. 486. 494. 530. 546. 558. 574. 577. 583. 585. 587. 589. 591. 594. 597. 599.
St. John's, President and Fellows of, vii. 20. 191. 242. 255. 376. 434. 582. 611, 612.
Scudamore, John, (Visc. Scudamore,) vi. 366.
Selden, John, vi. 589.
Sheldon, Gilbert, v. 185, 186; vi. 520.
Sheffield, Edmund, (Earl of Mulgrave,) vii. 24. 29.
Sidney, Dorothy, (Countess of Leicester,) vii. 297.
Smith, Henry, v. 566, 567. 575—577.
———, Miles, (Bp. of Gloucester,) vi. 239.
———, William, v. 24, 25. 28—31. 35, 36. 39. 47—49; vii. 9.
Spottiswood, John, (Abp. of St. Andrews,) vi. 438. 443. 503.
Stanley, Edward, vii. 36.
Sterne, Richard, vii. 47.
Stuart, John, (Earl of Traquair,) vi. 491. 493. 504.
Sumner, William, vii. 268.
Swiss Pastors, vi. 563.
Tolson, John, v. 15, 16.
Towers, John, (Bp. of Peterborough,) vii. 598.
Ussher, James, (Abp. of Armagh,) vi. 258. 260. 262. 266. 270. 272. 418. 469. 584; vii. 267. 291.
Vane, Sir Henry, vii. 42.
Villiers, George, (Duke of Buckingham,) vi. 243—247. 249.
Vossius, G. J., vi. 250—255. 259. 263. 275. 292. 296. 298. 303—305. 346. 411. 445. 462. 489. 562. 581.
Wedderburne, James, (Bp. of Dunblane,) vi. 455—459.
Wells, Dean and Chapter of, vii. 245.
Wellyn, parishioners of, vi. 479.
Wentworth, Thomas, (Visc. Wentworth,) vi. 300. 307. 310. 320. 330.

Laud, continued :—
Letters, from him to :—
352. 358. 372. 381. 384, 385. 396. 414. 421, 422. 440. 463. 465, 466. 487. 496. 506. 508. 511. 530. 534. 541. 544, 545. 550; vii. 51. 56. 63. 65. 71. 75. 83. 92—95. 97. 110, 111. 113, 114. 120. 123, 124. 127. 137, 138. 148. 150. 154, 155. 169—171. 188. 190. 197. 200. 202. 216. 223. 226. 229. 240. 247. 266. 272. 278. 282. 286. 293. 298. 300. 307. 312. 315. 323, 324. 326. 339—341. 346. 348. 355. 364. 372. 378. 380. 391. 393—395. 405, 406. 408. 416. 424. 430. 433. 437. 446. 456. 462, 463. 473. 479. 487. 496. 501. 505, 516. 519. 524. 526. 531. 548. 551. 554. 559. 573.
Williams, John, (Bp. of Lincoln,) vi. 314. 337. 348. 368. 378. 390, 391. 405. 407. 428. 478. 482.
———, Sir David, vii. 1.
Winchester, Dean and Chapter of, vii. 592.
Windebank, Sir Francis, vi. 539; vii. 43. 600.
Worcester, Dean and Chapter of, vii. 595.
Wotton, Sir Henry, vii. 361.
Wright, Robert, (Bp. of Lichfield,) vii. 413.
Letters, (2) to him from :—
Baylie, Richard, v. 166. 182, 183. 243. 255—257.
Bedell, William, (Bp. of Kilmore,) vi. 280.
Boswell, Sir William, iv. 466—468. 476, 477.
Cambridge, University of, v. 558. 561, 562. 574. 578, 579.
Charles I., iii. 249. 306. 317. 428; iv. 251. 329; v. 72, 73.
Duppa, Brian, v. 49, 50.
Fell, Samuel, v. 178, 179.
Frewen, Accepted, v. 204, 205. 207. 217. 235. 239—243. 247, 248. 250—258. 261, 262. 264, 265. 267. 269—271. 277—280. 282.
Habernfield, Andreas ab, iv. 469—472.
Hill, Richard, v. 62—64.
Hodges, William, v. 70.
Morris, John, v. 23, 24.
Oxford, Mayor and Aldermen of, v. 273, 274.
———, Proctors of, v. 33, 34.
———, University of, v. 22, 23. 37, 38. 46, 47. 73, 74. 81, 82. 91—95. 103, 104. 106, 107. 113, 114. 119—122. 138—142. 147, 148. 158, 159. 191—193. 227—229. 280—282. 294, 295.

Laud, continued :—
Letters, to him from :—
Potter, Christopher, v. 286, 287. 291, 292. 295, 296. 302, 303.
Prideaux, John, v. 26, 27. 31—33.
Rich, Henry, (Earl of Holland,) v. 559, 560.
Smith, Henry, v. 565, 566. 572, 573.
Strode, William, v. 122, 123.
Turner, Peter, v. 212, 213. 271. 277—280. 282.
Wellyn, parishioners of, vi. 478.
Williams, John, (Bp. of Lincoln,) vi. 312. 316. 335. 345. 351. 365. 393. 405, 406. 425. 474. 476. 480, 481.
Libels against him, iii. 210. 228, 229. 234, 235. 237. 267. 284. 391 ; vii. 309. 327. 371, 372. 544. 603.
Papers, his, rifled by Prynne, iii. 85, 86. 121. 235. 251. 267 ; iv. 24—26. 371 ; further search for, iv. 399 ; their subsequent fate, iii. 121, *seq.* ; how bequeathed, iv. 448.
Popery, persons converted from, by him, iii. 413, 414 ; iv. 63—66. 379 ; offered to be a Cardinal, iii. 219. 266 ; iv. 331, 332. 406 ; how thought of at Rome, iv. 207. 244.
Preferments, his, compared with Abp. Abbot's, vi. 91.
Servants, his regard for his own, iii. 8.
Severity, his, compared with Abp. Abbot's, vi. 92.
Sicknesses, his, iii. 14. 51. 82, 83. 133—136. 142. 155. 169. 204. 207—209. 211—213. 222. 244. 263. 461, 462 ; v. 10 ; vi. 252. 254. 266, 267. 270. 272. 276. 291. 331. 402 ; vii. 19. 24. 29. 33. 36. 558. 571. 576.
Troubles and Trial, circumstances connected with, his house attacked, iii. 83. 235. 268 ; vi. 582 ; vii. 603, 604 ; accused of High Treason, iii. 239. 275 ; committed to the Tower, iii. 84. 240. 436 ; his jurisdiction sequestered, iii. 242. 450 ; iv. 27 ; deprived of his patronage, iii. 251 ; iv. 22 ; proposal to transport him to New England, iii. 250, 251 ; iv. 19. 21 ; petitions Houses of Parliament, iii. 437. 463 ; iv. 6. 13. 20. 22, 23. 34—37. 40, 41. 43. 46. 53. 182. 368. 385. 423—425 ; appears at Lords' bar, iv. 37, *seq.* ; appears again, iv. 43 ; his Trial, iv. 53—412 ; defence in House of Commons, iv. 400 ; ordinance for his attainder passed in House of Commons, iv. 413. 426 ; debated by the Lords, iv. 414, *seq.* ; passed by Lords, iv. 419 ; the names of Lords then present, iv. 427 ; Commons' reasons for attainder, iv. 420, *seq.* ; his speech at his execution, iv. 430—439 ; his interment, iv. 439 ; removal of his body to Oxford, iv. 440.
Will, iv. 441—451.
Writings, his, alluded to :—
1. *Conference with Fisher*, iii. 140. 145. 147. 151. 231. 263. 414, 415 ; iv. 59. 160. 204. 284. 307. 335, 336. 348. 377, 378. 449. 452 ; v. 144 ; vi. 542. 560. 562, 563. 582. 584 ; vii. 512. 524. 546. 552. 563. 580.
2. *Devotions*, his Book of, quoted against him, iv. 203, 204. 371 ; partly compiled from Bp. Andrewes, iii. 3. 5. 38. 42. 72—75. 87—95 ; carried away by Prynne, iii. 86 ; iv. 26 ; recovered from Prynne, iii. 86 ; iv. 401.
3. *Diary*, history of, iii. 113 ; quoted against him, iv. 69. 92. 104. 153. 164. 176, 177. 211. 213—215. 217, 218. 250, 251. 320—322. 331. 340. 350. 354, 355. 358. 363. 371.
4. *Sermons*, iii. 136. 138. 165. 182. 193. 207. 213 ; iv. 448 ; vii. 4. 68.
5. *Speech against Bastwick, &c.*, iii. 228 ; iv. 105. 109. 258. 277. 284, 285. 335. 408. 453 ; translated into French, vi. 70, and into Dutch, vi. 529.
Law, or *Lawes, James*, (Abp. of Glasgow,) iii. 217. 312.
Law, The Mosaic, how far a rule to Christians, vi. 158, *seq.*
Lawford, Daniel, v. 166. 195.
Lawrence, E. H. vi. 602.
———, *Thomas*, iv. 295 ; v. 186. 194. 244. 289. 298.
Layton, Alex. See *Leighton, Alex.*
Layfield, Bridget, iv. 444.
———, *Edmund*, iii. 143 ; iv. 444.
———, *Edward*, iv. 444. 447. 449 ; v. 161. 332.
———, —, iv. 447.
Leakey or *Leekey, Mrs.* vi. 498 ; vii. 301. 302. 309. 327.
Leander a S. Martino, Father, iv. 317. 344.
Learmouth, Andrew, iii. 312.
Leases, Church, regulations respecting, v. 308. 313, 314. 493—495 ; vi. 389. 488. 566. 601.
Lechford, —, iv. 132.
———, *Sir Richard*, iii. 413 ; iv. 63.
Lecturers, regulations of, v. 307, 308. 312. 320. 326. 350. 368 ; vi. 269.
———, suppressed, iv. 232. 300—302 ; v. 319. 321. 328—330. 340. 348. 350. 356 ; vi. 349—351.
Lee, Francis, iv. 446.
—, *Mr.* iv. 163. 183, 184. 301.

Lee, Sir Henry, vii. 1.
Le Greise, Nicholas. See *Grice, Nicholas.*
Leicester, Countess and *Earl of.* See *Sidney, Dorothy* and *Robert.*
Leicester, nonconformity at, v. 325, 326. 356.
Leigh, Francis, (Baron Dunsmore,) iii. 437.
——, *Sir Francis*, vii. 304.
Leighton, Alexander, iii. 212. 248. 251; iv. 13, 14. 21. 24. 257; vii. 317.
Le Jay, Guy Michel, vi. 337.
Le Mare, John, iv. 264; vii. 557.
Lenthal, Mr. iv. 126; v. 240.
Lenthrop, Edward, iv. 30.
Leofric, (Bp. of Exeter,) v. 495.
Leonards, St., Foster Lane, presentation to, iv. 1—4.
Lermot, Andrew, iii. 312, 313.
Lesley, or *Leshlye, Alexander*, (Earl of Leven,) iii. 292—294; vii. 520. 530. 550. 572.
Leslie, Charles, vi. 545.
——, *Dr.* iii. 340.
——, *Henry*, (Bp. of Down,) vi. 401. 502. 543; vii. 70. 98, 99. 165. 443. 503. 521. 543. 573.
——, *John*, (Bp. of Orkney and Raphoe,) vi. 545; vii. 336. 501, 502.
Leslie, John, (Earl of Rothes,) iii. 448; vii. 521. 542. 550.
L'Estrange, Sir Hamon, vi. 502, 515; vii. 347.
——, *Sir Roger*, vi. 502.
Letters, Laud's wish that his to Wentworth should be destroyed, vii. 166, 167. 179. 211. 233, 234. 251. 278. 545.
Leven, Earl of. See *Lesley, Alexander.*
Leverett, Thomas, v. 326.
Lewes, disorders at, iv. 231, 232. 405; v. 369.
Lewis, Lady Anne, v. 203.
——, *Sir Edward*, v. 203.
Ley, James, (Earl of Marlborough,) iii. 188. 208.
Lichfield Cathedral, profanation of, v. 346; Visitation Articles for, v. 464; injunctions for, v. 484, 485; new Statutes not to be imposed on by the Bishop, vii. 415.
——— *and Coventry, Bishops of.* See *Abbot, George; Morton, Thomas; Neile, Richard; Wright, Robert.*
———, *Diocese of*, lecturers suppressed, v. 320; property of See wasted, v. 346. 360.
———, *John*, v. 78. 101. 254.
———, *Leonard*, v. 78.
Lightfoot, —, iii. 437.
Lilburn, John, iii. 232.
Limerick, Bishops of. See *Gough, Francis; Wood, George.*
Lincoln, Bishops of. See *Montaigne George; Neile, Richard; Williams, John.*
——— *Cathedral*, bad order of, v. 326; Visitation Articles for, v. 463.
——— *City*, Anabaptists in, v. 326; bequests to poor of, iv. 445.
——— *College.* See *Oxford.*
——— *Diocese*, nonconformity in, v. 310. 321. 325. 334. 349. 356. 369; vi. 313. 316. 336; poverty of Vicarages in, v. 349. 356; visited by Bishop in person, v. 333; disputes about visitation of, vi. 345, 346. 348—350. 360, 361. 365, 366. 368, 369. 390—394; stone altar erected in, v. 342; vi. 476. 478; disputes in, about receiving at the rails, v. 342; vi. 477—479.
Lincoln's Inn, painted windows at, iv. 200.
Lindhall, —, v. 334.
Lindores, Abbey of, iii. 312, 313; vi. 438.
Lindsay, David, (Bp. of Brechin and Edinburgh,) iii. 217, 306; vi. 371; 504.
———, *Earl of.* See *Bertie, Robert.*
———, *Patrick*, (Bp. of Ross and Abp. of Glasgow,) iii. 217; vi. 443.
Lindsell, Augustine, (Bp. of Peterborough and Hereford,) iii. 152; iv. 293; v. 236. 319. 322. 330; vi. 270. 342, 343; vii. 50. 90.
Lisle, Laurence, vi. 496, 497; vii. 341. 400.
Lismore, See of, despoiled, vi. 332; vii. 67. 80. 309.
Lister, Sir Matthew, vii. 449.
Little, Mr. v. 208, 209.
Littleton, Sir Edward, iii. 286; iv. 100. 148; v. 121. 132. 298; vi. 74. 517; vii. 364, 365. 402.
Llandaff, Bishops of. See *Carleton, George; Field, Theophilus; Murray, William; Owen, Morgan.*
——— *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles for, v. 467.
——— *Diocese*, good order in, v. 321; disorders in, v. 329, 330. 345. 358.
Lloyd, Dr. vi. 595.
Loadam, a game at cards, vii. 378.
Loan, The, iv. 274, 275.
Lockier, Lionel, vi. 133.
Loe, William, iv. 233.
Lofthouse, —, vi. 308.
Loftus, Adam, (Viscount Ely,) vi. 273. 500. 522. 536; vii. 100. 131. 164. 178. 332. 417. 422, 423. 431—433. 439. 442, 443. 445. 447. 454. 456, 457. 467. —470. 473, 474. 482. 488. 491, 492. 507. 528. 537. 541. 567.
———, *Sir Adam*, vii. 237. 240.
———, *Sir Robert*, vii. 108.
Loggins, Thomas, vi. 594.

London, Bishops of. See *Abbot, George; Juxon, William; Laud, William; Montaigne, George.*
———, *Diocese*, Nonconformity in, v. 310. 318, 319. 327, 328. 332, 333. 337, 338. 348; disputes amongst the Clergy, v. 356. 362; tithes in, iii. 254; iv. 104.
London, St. Gregory's Church, iii. 270; iv. 111, 112. 116. 181. 225.
———, *St. Paul's Cathedral*, visitation of, iii. 226; Visitation Articles for, v. 466; injunctions for, v. 488, 489; repairs of, iii. 253—255. 268; iv. 92, *seq.*, 111. 113. 115. 142, 143. 146—149. 176. 180, 181. 193. 372. 408. 442; v. 107. 128. 324. 326; vi. 344, 345. 369, 370. 425. 428. 476. 478. 517. 519. 546; vii. 400. 440. 465. 647.
Londonderry, plantation at, vi. 464. 541; vii. 342, 439. 444. 465, 469. 484. 488. 503. 511. 540. 568.
Longe, George, iv. 121
———, *Richard*, v. 480.
———, *Thomas*, v. 480.
———, *William*, iv. 121.
Lorne, Lord. See *Campbell, Archibald.*
Lough, Thomas, v. 132.
Louth, Nonconformity in, v. 326.
———, *William*, iii. 274.
Love, Christopher, iv. 298.
———, *Nicholas*, vi. 278. 288; vii. 36.
———, *Richard*, v. 557. 562.
Low, —, iii. 437.
Lowder, or *Lowther, Sir Gerard*, vi. 381. 397; vii. 77. 447. 581.
Lowdon, Earl of. See *Campbell, John.*
Loyd, alias *Smith, Henry*, iv. 342, 343.
Lucas, Martin, vi. 343; vii. 35.
———, ———, (another person), vii. 8.
Lufton, John, vii. 264. 272.
Lugge, John, vii. 325.
———, *Peter*, vii. 525.
———, *Robert*, v. 215; vii. 525. 553.
Lunn, Thomas, vi. 81.
Lynn, Lecture at, v. 350.

M.

Ma. 3., iii. 173.
M. E., iii. 130. 134.
Macdonnell, Randall, (1st Earl of Antrim,) vii. 59. 68. 124. 133. 213. 236. 247. 312.
———, ———, (Lord Dunluce, and 2d Earl of Antrim,) iv. 443. 500; vi. 499. 501. 513, 514. 522. 526, 527. 550; vii. 59. 124. 133. 137. 146. 151. 156. 169—171. 213. 247. 312. 330. 348. 384. 391, 392. 407, 408. 444, 445. 448. 455. 469. 471. 479, 480. 483—485. 492. 504. 508. 528. 531. 562. 571, 572.
Macdowell, Bessie, vii. 393.
Mackworth, Mr. iv. 163.
M'Clellan, Anne, vii. 419.
———, *Mr.* vii. 520, 521.
———, *Robert*, (Baron Kirkudbright,) vi. 424; vii. 182. 212. 519, 520.
M'Dermot, Brian, vii. 324.
———, *Terence*, vii. 324.
Magdalene College. See *Oxford.*
Magennis, Arthur, (Lord,) vii. 407. 528. 562.
Magna Charta, iv. 364, 365.
Maidstone, Nonconformity at, v. 323. 331, 332.
Mainwaring, Sir Philip, vi. 359. 397. 400. 465; vii. 71. 78. 92, 93. 101, 102. 106. 238. 524.
———, *Thomas*, vii. 238.
Male, Patrick, iii. 426.
Maltravers, Lord. See *Howard, Henry Frederick.*
Manchester, Earl of. See *Montagu, Henry.*
Manners, Francis, (Earl of Rutland,) iii. 140.
———, *George*, (Earl of Rutland,) iii. 149; vii. 123, 124. 162, 163.
Manning, Francis, iv. 98.
Mansel, Dr. Francis, v. 186. 192. 203. 289. 298.
Manwaring, Colonel, iv. 25.
———, *Roger*, (Bishop of St. David's,) iii. 207. 213. 226; iv. 83. 276. 292. 358. 409; v. 344. 354. 358. 369.
March, Earl of. See *Stuart, James.*
Marlborough, Earl of. See *Ley, James.*
Marprelate, Martin, iv. 349.
Marriages in the Tower, iv. 173.
Marsh, Narcissus, (Abp. of Dublin,) iv. 289; vi. 607.
———, *Mr.* iv. 162; vi. 33.
———, *Richard*, vii. 79. 238. 421. 424. 440.
———, *T. V.* iii. 260.
Marshall, Stephen, iii. 438; iv. 291. 424.
———, *Thomas*, vii. 324. 333.
Martin, —, vii. 249. 407.
———, *Anthony*, (Bishop of Meath,) vii. 275.
———, *Edward*, iv. 290. 296. 298. 306. 423. 444; v. 557.
———, *Sir Henry*, iii. 239. 248. 393. 450; iv. 79. 94. 140. 181. 225, 226. 247. 269. 408; v. 6. 132; vi. 415. 429. 561; vii. 55. 120.
———, *S., of Tours*, vi. 143.
——— *V.* (Pope), v. 568, 569.
Martinius, Matthias, vi. 293.
Marvel, Andrew, v. 98.
Mary, (Queen,) iv. 207. 324. 355; v. 570, 571.

Mary, (daughter of Charles I.,) iii. 104. 215. 243, 244. 457.
Masters, James, v. 75. 194.
———, *Sir William*, iv. 99.
Matchett, Mr. vi. 307.
Mattershed, or *Mottershed*, —, iv. 347; v. 80; vi. 309.
Matthew, Tobie, (Abp. of York,) iii. 230.
———, *Sir Tobie*, iii. 229, 230; iv. 342—344. 346—348. 485. 487. 489. 499.
Matthews, —, v. 344.
Maurice, Prince, iv. 502; vii. 354.
Maw, Leonard, (Bp. of Bath and Wells,) vi. 262.
Maxfield, Earl of, iv. 483, 484. 499.
Maximus the Tyrant, vi. 143.
Maxwell, James, iii. 190. 240. 267. 276, 277. 295. 377. 389. 392. 396. 436, 437. 452. 461. 463.
———, *John*, (Bp. of Ross,) iii. 310. 318. 321, 322. 328—330. 338—340. 427. 429; vi. 395. 420. 434—436. 439. 456, 457. 493. 504, 505. 547, 548; vii. 427. 549.
———, *Robert*, vii. 514. 519, 520. 527.
———, ———, (Bp. of Kilmore and Ardagh,) vii. 374.
———, ———, (Earl of Nithsdale,) vii. 154, 199. 387.
May, Elizabeth, vii. 376.
——, *Hugh*, vi. 513.
——, *Joan*, iii. 132; iv. 444; vi. 238.
——, *Mrs.* iii. 132; iv. 444; vi. 238; vii. 376.
——, *Richard*, iii. 132; iv. 444; vi. 238; vii. 376.
——, *Sir Humphrey*, vii. 340.
——, *Thomas*, iv. 444.
Maynard, John, iii. 396; iv. 42. 47. 53. 69. 153. 213. 217, 218. 231. 235. 240. 362. 376. 384.
Mayne, Jasper, v. 191.
Mayo, Viscount. See *Bourke, Miles.*
——, *Henry*, iv. 500. 503.
——, *Thomas*, iv. 343, 344.
Meath, Bishops of. See *Martin, Anthony; Ussher, James.*
Medicis, Mary de, iii. 229—231; iv. 114; vi. 543; vii. 486. 493, 494. 496. 511. 540.
Melbourn, or *Meldrum*, —, iii. 293, 294.
Melton, Sir John, vii. 147.
Menard, Hugh, vi. 568—570.
Mendoza, Don Diego de, iii. 143, 144.
Meredith, John, v. 71. 193.
———, *Sir William*, vi. 353, 354.
Merifield, —, iv. 135.
Merrick, William, iii. 437. 450; iv. 233.
Merrifield, Ralph, iv. 446, 450.
Merton College. See *Oxford.*
———, *Walter de*, v. 546.
Metcalf, Dr. iii. 269.
Mexia, —, iii. 144.
Michell, John, iii. 304.
Middleton, —, iv. 165.
———, *William*, iv. 327. 331.
Miller, Tempest, iv. 303.
Mildmay, Anthony, iv. 246. 319. 406.
———, *Sir Henry*, iv. 46. 206, 207. 244. 246. 319. 406.
Milton, John, vii. 16.
Mitchel, John, iii. 142.
Mitchell, Sir Francis, vii. 583.
Mockett, Richard, iv. 278, 279.
Mohun, Lieut., v. 275.
Moline, Andrew, v. 333.
Mompesson, John, vii. 582.
———, *Sir Giles*, vii. 582, 583.
Montagu, Edward, (Lord Mandeville, Baron Kimbolton, afterwards Earl of Manchester,) iii. 243. 437. 455; iv. 2—4. 7. 25; vii. 334. 357.
———, *Edward*, (Baron Montagu,) iv. 7.
———, *Henry*, (Earl of Manchester,) iii. 243. 248. 286. 393. 398; iv. 14, 15. 77. 132; v. 94. 121. 561, 562; vii. 115. 159. 233. 300. 334. 423.
———, *James*, (Bp. of Bath and Wells, and Winchester,) iii. 135; iv. 319; vi. 177.
———, *Richard*, (Bp. of Chichester and Norwich,) iii. 167. 178. 180. 182. 208. 415; iv. 128, 129. 175, 176. 255. 268. 273. 289, 290. 292. 301. 307, 308. 334. 374. 461; v. 322. 330. 334. 343. 353. 359. 364; vi. 244—246. 249; vii. 132.
———, *Walter*, iii. 229; iv. 490; vii. 233. 334. 379.
Montaigne, George, (Bp. of London,) iii. 137. 144, 145. 147. 166. 178, 179. 205, 206. 393; iv. 66. 84. 276; vi. 249; vii. 7. 22.
Montgomery, Earl of. See *Herbert, Philip.*
———, *Hugh*, (Visc.) vii. 226. 368.
Montrose, Marquis of. See *Graham, James.*
Morley, —, iii. 149.
Morlye, —, vi. 290.
Moor, Dr. Robert, iv. 293.
Moore, Alice, (Viscountess,) vii. 474. 488.
———, *Charles*, (Viscount,) vii. 474.
———, *Edward*, v. 222—225.
———, *Mrs.* iv. 99.
More, Sir Thomas, iii. 163.
Morgan, Mr. iv. 122.
Morris, Edward, iv. 134.
———, *John*, iv. 23, 24. 147. 149; vi. 586.
———, *Walter*, iv. 446.
Morse, Henry, iv. 342, 343. 346.
Morton, Sir Albert, v. 43.

Morton, Thomas, (Bp. of Lichfield and Coventry, and of Durham,) iii. 182. 186. 243. 415. 452. 454. 461; iv. 104. 263; vi. 300. 302. 334. 379. 429. 526. 549, 550. 560. 567. 571, 572; vii. 61. 68.
———, (al. Ludovicus a Sancta Maria,) iv. 324.
Moss, Mr. iv. 105.
Mostyn, John, vi. 81.
Mounson, Sir John, vi. 82; vii. 225.
Mountnorris, Baron. See *Annesley, Francis.*
Mounton, Thomas, v. 347.
Mulcaster, Richard, iv. 80.
Mulgrave, Earl of. See *Sheffield, Edmund.*
Murray, John, (Earl of Annandale,) vi. 537. 539.
———, *Mr.* vi. 401; vii. 60. 110. 396.
———, *William,* (Bp. of Llandaff,) v. 7. 321. 329. 334. 354. 358.

N.

N. Fr., iii. 153.
Nalton, James, iv. 4.
Napper, Mr. v. 296.
Nash, Mr. vi. 479.
Naunton, Sir Robert, vii. 157.
Needham, Robert, (Earl of Kilmorey,) iv. 90. 104.
Neile, Richard, (Bp. of Rochester, Lichfield and Coventry, Lincoln, Durham, Winchester, and Archbishop of York,) iii. 134, 135. 146. 148. 155. 157. 161. 163. 166. 168. 176—179. 187. 206. 208. 393; iv. 211. 228. 293. 295. 319; v. 7; vi. 240. 249. 270. 279. 301; vii. 3, 4. 632.
Nelson, William, vi. 373; vii. 78.
Nevil, Richard, iv. 194. 409; v. 554.
Neville, William, iv. 232.
Newburgh, Lord. See *Barrett, Sir Edward.*
Newcastle, plan for fortifying, vi. 605, vii. 601, 602. 604. 610.
New College. See *Oxford.*
Newcomen, Sir Beverley, vi. 375.
Newcommin, or *Newcomen,* —, iv. 118—120. 164. 408; vii. 304.
Newdigate, Mr. iv. 166.
Newell, Robert, iv. 228; vi. 585.
New-England, emigration to, vi. 523; vii. 448; proposal to transport Laud to, iii. 250, 251; iv. 19. 21.
New Inn Hall. See *Oxford.*
Newlin, Robert, v. 298.
Newman, William, vi. 464.
Newport, Earl of. See *Blount, Mountjoy.*
———, *William,* v. 330.
'*News from Ipswich,*' (Book so called,) vi. 46, *seq.*; vii. 301.
Newsome, —, vii. 5.
Newstead, Christopher, iv. 6. 8.
Newton, Francis, iv. 342, 343. 348.
Nicholas, Edward, vii. 21.
Nichols's Progresses of James I., quoted, iii. 136. 143, 144. 158; v. 145. 153.
Nicholson, John, v. 194.
———, *Otho,* v. 192.
Nicolas, Francis, iv. 138.
———, *H.* vi. 133.
———, *Robert,* iv. 47. 153. 155. 157, 158. 162. 168. 176. 179. 184, 185. 187, 188. 195. 230. 239. 244. 247. 249. 271. 277. 279. 283—286. 290, 291. 306—308. 314. 316. 322. 324—326. 328. 331. 334, 335. 339—341. 348. 350, 351. 354. 356—358. 360. 362—367. 385. 419, 420. 423.
Nithisdale, Earl of. See *Maxwell, Robert.*
Nixon, Alderman, iv. 174. 229.
———, *John,* v. 275.
Norreys, Elizabeth, vii. 108.
———, *Sir Thomas,* vii. 108.
———, *Sir Jephson,* vii. 108.
North, Dudley, (Baron North,) iii. 437; iv. 414. 418. 427.
Northampton, Lecture at, v. 349.
Northumberland, Earl of. See *Percy, Algernon.*
Norton, Laud Rector of, iii. 134; bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
Norwich, Bishops of. See *Corbet, Richard; Hall, Joseph; Harsnet, Samuel; Montague, Richard; White, Francis; Wren, Matthew.*
——— *Cathedral,* Visitation Articles for, v. 464; injunctions for, v. 483; regulations of Quire, vi. 403, 404; alteration of Statutes, vi. 403, 404.
———, *City,* Bishop's Chapel used by French congregation, v. 339; churchyards, abuses in, v. 351; Lecture there, v. 350; Nonconformity at, v. 328. 334; Sunday Services at the Churches there, v. 339.
——— *Diocese,* catechising neglected, v. 339; Chaplains to be regulated, v. 340, 341; Churches disused, v. 350, 351; ruined, v. 351; Clergy, number of, suspended, v. 328. 340, 341. 350; Parish Clerks, ignorance of, v. 341; disorders in, v. 334; improvement of its state, v. 350. 356; Lecturers regulated, v. 340. 350; disputes about receiving at the rails, v. 360. 364; required a strict Bishop, vii. 168.
——— *See,* impoverishment of, v. 359.
November, Fifth of, alteration in Service for, iv. 276. 406; vi. 52.

Nowell, Alexander, vi. 68.
———, *Dr.* iii. 135.
Noye, William, iii. 221; iv. 107—109. 173. 181. 200. 303. 305; v. 79. 81; vi. 349. 351. 353. 360, 361. 366. 368. 429. 481. 487; vii. 107. 301.
Nuesman, —, vii. 358.
Nutt, Edward, iv. 446.
——, *Mr.* v. 486.

O.

Oade, Mr. vii. 20, 21.
Oakes, Mr. iv. 286, 287.
Oath, The Coronation, iii. 263; iv. 212—219. 271, 272. 277. 378. 409.
——, *The 'Etcætera,'* iv. 151. 155; vi. 584.
Obedience, passive, iii. 367—369.
O'Brien, Sir Daniel, vii. 58. 68.
Ockingham, or *Wokingham*, bequest to, iv. 446.
O'Dermot, Mr. vi. 496.
O'Dingle, Dermot, vii. 69. 76.
Ogle, —, vii. 608.
O'Hara, —, vii. 391.
Oldisworth, Richard. See *Holdsworth, Richard.*
Oldsworth, Michael, iv. 87. 294, 295; vi. 583.
Oliver, Dr. John, iii. 410; iv. 444; vi. 583; vii. 545. 553.
O'Neale, Hugh, (Earl of Tyrone,) iv. 361; vii. 483. 508.
O'Neile, Con. vii. 226.
———, *Daniel*, vii. 122. 226.
Orange, Prince of, iv. 501; vii. 253, 254. 259—261. 354. 360. 364.
Ordinance for Laud's attainder, iv. 413—418. 421, 422. 426. 428; for his beheading, iv. 424, 425.
Ordination, Episcopal, iv. 307, 308. 461.
Orkney, Bishops of. See *Baron, Robert; Graham, George.*
Ormond, King's claim to lands in, vi. 501. 507. 516. 523. 536; vii. 100. 235. 369. 449.
Ormonde, Earl of. See *Butler, James.*
Osbaldston, or *Osbaston, Lambert*, vii. 386. 424. 509. 525. 529. 538.
Osborne, Edward, vi. 545.
———, *Sir Edward*, vi. 423. 545. 554. 556; vii. 400. 533, 534.
———, *Sir Richard*, vii. 119.
———, *Sir Thomas*, vi. 423.
———, *William*, vii. 119.
O'Shaughnessy, Sir Roger, vii. 249.
Ossory, Bishop of. See *Williams, Griffith.*
Ostendorppe, —, v. 256.
Oventrout, John, iii. 185.
Owen, John, (Bp. of St. Asaph,) iii. 138. 243. 454; v. 310. 320. 329. 334. 354. 361. 369; vii. 23.
Owen, Dr. John, v. 193.
——, *Morgan*, (Bp. of Llandaff,) iii. 243. 454; iv. 220. 229; v. 174.
——, *Mr.* iv. 163, 164.
——, *Owen*, vii. 23.
——, *Thomas*, iii. 142.
Oxenbridge, John, v. 98.
———, *Michael*, vi. 531; vii. 462. 489.
Oxenstiern, Axel, vii. 73, 74.
———, *John*, vii. 73.
Oxford, Bishops of. See *Bancroft, John; Bridges, John; Corbet, Richard; Howson, John; Skinner, Robert.*
———, *City of.* Sir Thomas White's benefaction to, vii. 4.
———, *Diocese of*, Lecturers suppressed, v. 330, 356; lectures well ordered, v. 343. 353. 356; Bishop's complaints respecting ordinations, v. 363.
———, *Earl of.* See *Vere.*
———, *Mayor of*, vii. 4, 5.
———, *See of*, Commendam settled on, iii. 254, 255; v. 314. 330.
———, *University of*:—
Act put off, v. 175. 184. 199.
—— questions, v. 28. 31. 198.
Agreement with Cambridge about degrees, v. 220. 250.
———— with City touching felons' goods, &c., v. 123, 124. 244. 284.
———— with Stationers Company, v. 159—162. 177.
Ale houses, v. 178—180. 201, 202. 259, 260; licensing of, v. 237—239. 276. 279; number of, v. 245—247. 252, 253. 277.
Anatomy Lecture, v. 230.
Appeals, statutes respecting, v. 47. 51. 59; disputes respecting, v. 52—59. 65, 66.
Arabic Lecture, iii. 225; v. 147. 176. 237. 272. 280—282; vi. 578. 586.
Architypographus, his office, v. 170.
Bachelors, rejected from M.A. degree, v. 229, 230; to do reverence to those of superior degree, v. 48.
Bedels, to be employed in the learned press, v. 170, 171; Esquire Bedel of Arts, his duty, v. 270.
Benefactions to, iv. 445.
Bidding prayer, v. 187. 248, 249.
Bodleian Library, additions to, v. 143. 151. 183. 241; books chained in, v. 241.
Books printed at, *circa* 1630, v. 254.
Boots, practice of wearing, v. 48.
Buildings, improvements in, iii. 254.
Candles, price of, fixed by Vice-Chancellor, v. 234.
Caps worn by Scholars in sermon time, v. 216.

Oxford, University of, continued:—
Carfax Church, iv. 229; conduit, v. 191—194.
Carriers, petition of, v. 210; regulations respecting, v. 211, 212. 270, 271.
Circuiting for degrees, v. 217.
Chandlers, dispute with, v. 234, 235. 239, 240. 278.
Charter granted to, iii. 254; iv. 189, 190; v. 118—120. 238. 279, 280. 286.
Chest, The University, v. 230.
Claim to visit, iii. 227; iv. 193, 194; v. 124. 126. 581, 582; vii. 148, *seq.*
Clerkship of St. Mary's, v. 172.
Clock-keeper, v. 172.
Coins given to, v. 135—138. 225. 227; vi. 275. 593.
Communion at beginning of term, v. 205; service in Latin, v. 156—158.
Convocation House, built, v. 143. 200. 207. 291; order to be observed in, v. 231, 232; to be entered only by M.A.s v. 232.
Coroner's Jury, dispute with City respecting, v. 253.
Cottages, building of, v. 94, 95. 278. 283. 286.
'Coursing' between Colleges, v. 216; vii. 545.
Courtleets, dispute with City respecting, v. 244. 247, 248. 278.
Court, the Vice-Chancellor's, where held, v. 217. 291; its fees to be regulated, v. 251, 252.
Degree of B.D., v. 24, 25. 28—30.
Degrees, accumulation of, v. 25. 27. 29, 30.
Discontinuers resort to Cambridge for degrees, v. 218—220.
Disorders in the Schools, v. 71—73 191. 216; among the students, v. 195—197.
Disputations, scholastic, v. 32. 163. 172. 191. 216, 217. 254. 267. 270.
Disputes between it and city, iv. 174; respecting the contributions of privileged men, v. 217. 286; respecting the market, iii. 447, v. 250; respecting the watch, iv. 174; v. 274—276. 279, 280. 284.
Divinity, exercises for degrees in, v. 187.
Drunkenness, prevalence of, v. 258—263; efforts to suppress, v. 267. 285. 291.
Examinations, Statutes for, v. 165. 172. 200. 204. 207. 212, 213. 240, 241. 284; good effect of, v. 256—258; neglect in carrying on, v. 267, 268; regulations for, v. 290.
Oxford, University of, continued:—
Examiners, to be Regent Masters, v. 204. 268; seats provided for, v. 233. 235.
Exemption from carriage, v. 85, 86. 189.
Fees, commission respecting, v. 36, 37. 42—45.
Fire in Jesus College Lane, v. 255.
Formalities to be used, v. 16, 17. 19. 82, 83. 216. 233, 234.
Game, the king's, spoiled by scholars, v. 20. 202, 203.
Gowns, the ancient form of, v. 24. 202; wide-sleeved, v. 213. 216. 292; the lawyers' gown, v. 216.
Hats worn at St. Mary's, v. 216. 233.
Hebdomadal Board, v. 47. 59. 65, 66.
Hebrew Professorship endowed with stall at Christ Church, v. 19. 23, 24.
Hoods, Miniver, the proper dress of Regent Masters, v. 292.
Horse-fair, what meant by, v. 257.
Incorporations from foreign Universities, v. 170. 194, 195. 209, 210.
Incumbents, non-resident, to leave the University, v. 197, 198. 207—209; vii. 264.
Innovations, alleged, at, iv. 219. 222. 405.
King and Queen at, iii. 227; v. 148—155; vi. 465; vii. 265. 278. 295.
Latin prayers at, iv. 221; v. 156—158.
—— to be spoken in the Schools, v. 165. 172. 201.
Lecturers, statute respecting, v. 164; order respecting, v. 206, 207.
Letters of, to Laud. See *Laud, William*, letters to.
Library-keepers, v. 168.
Market, dispute with city respecting, iii. 447; v. 250.
Mitre Inn, a harbour for Popish recusants, v. 269, 270. 273. 275. 298.
Mortmain, grant of, v. 93, 94; vii. 3.
MSS. given to it by Sir K. Digby, v. 104—107. 143; by Laud, iii. 233, v. 111—114. 135. 138. 143. 225—229. 293—295; by Earl of Pembroke, v. 10. 106. 143; vi. 275.
Mulcts to be collected by Proctors, v. 169. 266.
Noblemen, to conform to discipline, v. 83. 259. 263—265; precedence of their sons, v. 203.
Non-inceptors degraded, v. 187, 188.
Oratorship, prebend annexed to, v. 121, 122.
Physic Garden, v. 7. 84. 240. 248.
Plays performed before King and Queen, v. 144—147. 149, 150. 152—155.

Oxford, University of, continued :—
Poor, plan for employing, v. 108—111.
Popish recusants at, v. 269, 270. 273. 275. 295, 296; no University man a Papist, v. 297, 298.
Press, a learned, iii. 254; v. 161, 162. 166. 168. 170, 171.
Printing, patent for, v. 78—82. 119—121. 166.
Privileged men, to bear arms, v. 214, 215; not to contribute to arming of townsmen, v. 217.
Privileges of, v. 92, 93.
Proclamation, the King's, torn off at Carfax, vii. 545.
Proctors, change in mode of electing, iii. 209; vi. 90; vii. 637, *seq.*
Professorship of Poetry, v. 115.
Romish emissaries at, v. 165. 181—185. 215.
Schools, insecurity of the building, v. 195; injured by a storm, v. 251.
Sermons, statutes concerning, v. 58, 59; factious, and proceedings respecting them, v. 15. 49—70. 287—289; regulations of, on Easter and Christmas Days, v. 297.
Smithgate, opening of, v. 94. 115.
Soldiers, mutiny of, v. 271, 275, 276. 282.
Statutes of, iii. 221. 227. 253. 268; iv. 161. 187—191. 220. 324. 372, 373. 405. 409; v. 13, 14. 29. 83, 84. 91, 92. 98, 99. 101—104. 106. 125—132. 163. 168. 171.
———, abridged, v. 171. 189, 190.
St. Giles's Parish, bequest to poor of, iv. 445.
St. Mary's Church, innovations at, iv. 220, 221. 229. 405; v. 174; repairs of, v. 255; porch of, iv. 220; v. 174.
St. Mary Magdalen Parish, bequest to poor of, iv. 444.
Taverns, haunting of, v. 48. 201, 202.
Thames rendered navigable, v. 115.
Titles given to Laud by, iv. 157—160. 168. 222. 405; v. 113, 114. 138. 295.
Toll-gatherer appointed, v. 95—97. 287.
Victuallers, dispute with city respecting, v. 273, 274, 276—278. 283.
Visitation. *See* Claim to visit.
Colleges in :—
All Souls, visitations of, iv. 194; regulation of Fellows' dividends, vi. 339; and living, vi. 444; Fellows reproved for extravagance, vi. 340. 388, 389; college officers irregularly elected, vi. 386. 389.

Oxford, University of, continued :—
Christ Church, quire embellished, iv. 220, 221; new buildings at, v. 145; play at, v. 145, 146. 149, 150. 153, 154; Westminster supper suppressed at, v. 213, 214; private examination, after public one, forbidden in, v. 220, 221; hour of vespers at, v. 235, 236.
Exeter College, Jersey and Guernsey Fellowships at, v. 140.
Jesus College, Jersey and Guernsey Fellowships at, v. 140; endowment given to by Dr. Thomas Gwin, vi. 518—520.
Lincoln College Chapel built, iv. 221.
Magdalen College Chapel embellished, iv. 220; v. 115; new buildings at, v. 115.
Merton College, visitation of, iii. 230; iv. 194; vii. 435—437. 460—462. 478, 479; statutes of, iv. 220; v. 205. 546—554; grammar lecturer therein, vi. 461.
New College, many of the Fellows 'humoursome' in religion, v. 117.
New Inn Hall, a dunce of, repulsed, v. 252.
Pembroke College, Jersey and Guernsey Fellowships at, v. 140.
Queen's College claims the nomination of Principal of St. Edmund's Hall, v. 34—36. 132—135; vi. 291. 295, 296; chapel beautified, v. 62. 84. 143; protests against the Statuta Aularia, v. 132—135.
St. Edmund's Hall, claim of Queen's College to nominate Principal of, v. 34—36. 132—135; vi. 291. 295, 296.
St. John's College, on fire, iii. 82. 136; organ at, iii. 136, 263; vii. 435; buildings at, iii. 214. 224. 253; v. 47. 142; vi. 238; vii. 191, *seq.*; play performed at, v. 147. 152, 153. 155; advowsons obtained for, iii. 255; vii. 242. 255. 306. 376. 434. 582; Laud's benefactions to, iii. 255; iv. 442, 443; vii. 191, *seq.*, 434. 582, 583; Mr. Benson's benefaction to, vii. 546. 582; regulations for library, vii. 611, 612; Laud's burial at, iv. 440; disputes in, iii. 134, 135. 262; v. 143; vi. 88, 89. 242; fisheries belonging to, vii. 1, 2; mortmain granted to, vii. 2, 3; proposed purchase of lands by, vi. 415. 424; vii. 130. 155.
Trinity College, a scholar of, robbed, v. 256.
University College, new buildings, v. 99. 123.
Wadham College, two Fellows of,

Oxford, University of, continued:
assaulted, v. 243; case of James Harrington, a Fellow of, vii. 9—11; fine remitted to by the King, vii. 600, 601.

P.

Paddie, Sir William, iii. 133. 136. 158. 263; v. 6; vi. 242. 415; vii. 197. 435.
Page, Freeman, v. 82.
——, *Mr.* iv. 45.
——, *William*, (of All Souls,) v. 39; vi. 474.
——, ——, (of St. John's,) v. 39; vi. 473, 474.
Paget, or *Pagit, Ephraim*, iv. 125.
Painted windows, iv. 169. 199, 200. 209, 210. 223. 228. 237—239. 375. 404.
Palatinate, brief for relief of, iv. 312, 313. 333. 406; vi. 417, 418; vii. 22. 126, 127. 151; miserable state of, vi. 563; vii. 126; negotiations for recovery of, vii. 252. 259. 269. 342. 459.
Palmer, Herbert, iv. 298. 424.
——, *John*, vi. 357. 374.
—— ——, *Thomas*, iii. 142.
Parker, Henry, vi. 231.
——, *Matthew*, (Abp. of Canterbury,) iv. 141. 205. 248. 454. 457. 497; v. 487.
Parker, Robert, vi. 576.
Parliament, power of, to determine doctrine, iv. 280. 351—353; vi. 142.
—— ——, Rolls of, iv. 389, 390. 394.
Parliaments, paper on, vii. 627.
Parnlye, —, iv. 232.
Parr, Dr. Richard, iv. 300.
——, *Thomas*, iii. 224.
Parry, Mr. vi. 367.
Parsons, Philip, v. 161. 298; vii. 20.
——, *Robert*, iii. 230.
——, *Sir William*, vi. 397. 527; vii. 569.
Paske, Thomas, v. 332. 562.
Paterson, —, vi. 497.
Patronage, said to be unjustly claimed by Laud, iii. 410; iv. 128, *seq.*, 297. 406.
Pawlett, John, (Baron Pawlett,) iii. 437.
——, *William*, (Marquess of Winchester,) iii. 424, 425; iv. 314.
Peake, Humphrey, vii. 351. 363.
Pearson, Richard, iv. 256; vi. 323.
Peashall, R. iii. 140, 141.
Pelham, Henry, v. 95.
——, *Herbert*, v. 95.
Pell, Sir Anthony, vi. 29—33; vii. 206.
Pember, —, iv. 209.
Pembroke College. See *Oxford.*
——, *Earl of.* See *Herbert, Philip* and *William.*
Penne, James, v. 287.
Pennell, William, iii. 224, 225; vii. 201.
Pennington, Isaac, iii. 245; iv. 10. 32. 114. 429.
——, ——, *jun.*, iv. 41.
Pennyman, Sir William, vii. 572.
Penry, John, iii. 391; vi. 235; vii. 329.
Pepys, Mr. iv. 132.
Percy, Algernon, (Earl of Northumberland,) iii. 248. 250. 282. 284; iv. 15. 414, 415; vi. 508. 526; vii. 293. 297. 300. 308. 311. 318. 325. 328. 336, 337. 386. 398. 421. 426. 441. 453. 467. 485. 510. 523. 544. 573. 606. 609, 610.
——, *Anne*, (Countess of Northumberland), vii. 398.
——, *Dorothy*, vi. 463.
——, *Henry*, vii. 408. 539. 549.
Perkins, William, iv. 275. 284. 317.
Perth, Articles of, iii. 318. 382.
——, Synod of, iii. 306. 316. 318. 429.
Peterborough, Bishops of. See *Dee, Francis; Dove, Thomas; Howland, Richard; Lindsell, Augustine; Pierce, William; Towers, John.*
——, *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles for, v. 465; injunctions for, v. 487, 488.
——, *Diocese of*, catechising regulated, v. 320. 368; lecturers regulated, v. 321. 349. 368; schoolmasters, regulations for, v. 368; Nonconformists in, v. 368.
——, *See of.* Commendam settled on, iii. 254.
Peters, Hugh, iii. 251; iv. 21. 66, 67. 291.
——, —, vii. 249.
Petre, William, (Baron Petre,) v. 348.
Pheasant, —, vi. 464. 467. 469. 499; vii. 267. 280. 368. 398.
Philip, Father, iv. 487.
Philips, Auditor, iv. 244.
——, *Sir Robert*, iv. 133. 253; vii. 327.
Pickeringe, Mr. vii. 17.
Pictures, at Lambeth, iv. 204, 205. 375. 404, 405.
——, use of in Churches, iv. 199; vi. 14, *seq.*
Pierce, William, (Bp. of Peterborough, and of Bath and Wells), iii. 243. 415. 454; iv. 121—124. 133. 292; v. 319. 325. 334. 339. 349. 369; vi. 319, 320; vii. 39, 173. 309. 327.
Pierrepoint, Robert, (Earl of Kingston,) iii. 250.
——, *William*, iii. 250.
Pincen, Mr. iv. 161.
Pinke, Dr. Robert, v. 77. 84. 100. 113. 115. 116. 126. 132—134. 138. 143. 161. 176. 192. 236. 247. 260. 285; vi. 278, 279. 288—290. 433; vii. 499, 500.

Pirates, Turkish, in the Channel, vi. 464; vii. 273; defeat of at Sallee, vi. 513; vii. 357. 397.
Piscator, John, iv. 267.
Pit, Mr. iv. 136.
Plague, increase of, vii. 307, 308.
Player, John, iv. 253.
Pluralities, endeavours to restrain them, vii. 374, 375.
Pocklington, John, iv. 85. 266. 296. 339, 340. 374; vii. 598, 599.
Pocock, Edward, v. 147. 176. 237; vi. 521. 578. 593.
———, *Mr.* iv. 138.
Pole, Cardinal, iv. 188. 193. 205. 498; v. 14. 91. 571.
Pont, Abraham, vi. 545; vii. 501, 502. 513.
Poole, —, iv. 99. 408.
———, *William*, v. 275.
Poor, bequests to, iv. 444, 445.
Pope, The, not Antichrist, iv. 308, 309. 333. 335. 406; vi. 577, 578.
——, *Edmund*, iii. 393.
——, *Thomas*, (Earl of Downe,) v. 261. 263—265.
Popery, persons converted from, by Laud, iii. 415; iv. 65. 379.
Porter, Eliz. vi. 366.
———, *Endymion*, iv. 489. 500.
———, *Mr.* vi. 401; vii. 60. 110.
———, *Sir Arthur*, vi. 366.
Portland, Earl of. See *Weston, Richard.*
Portman, Sir William, iv. 123.
Potter, Barnabas, (Bp. of Carlisle,) iii. 437; iv. 297; v. 35.
———, *Christopher*, iii. 447; iv. 279, 280. 294, 295. 299. 351; v. 4. 17. 24. 34—36. 49. 132, 133. 154. 165. 184, 185. 230. 285. 287—289. 294—298; vi. 291. 294—296. 326. 488, 489; vii. 429. 597.
———, *Hannibal*, iv. 48.
———, *William*, v. 274, 275.
Powell, Cadwallader, vi. 81.
———, *Gabriel*, iv. 309; v. 28.
———, *Mr.* vii. 17.
———, *Sir Edward*, iv. 115, 116.
———, *Vavasour*, v. 329.
Power, Sir Henry, (Visc. Valentia,) vii. 64.
Powis, Baron. See *Herbert, William.*
Poynet, John, vi. 235.
Prayer, forms of, defended, vi. 96—116; the Fathers in favour of, vi. 117, 118.
Prayers, for public occasions, prepared by Laud, iii. 98; vii. 15, 16.
Preferments, persons appointed to, by Laud, iii. 410; iv. 83, *seq.*, 273. 292, *seq.*, 297—299. 340. 377. 405.
Premley, John, iv. 232.
Preshute, augmentation of Vicarage, vi. 430.
Press, a learned, iii. 254; iv. 165; vi. 342. 344. See also under the head *Oxford.*
Preston, Dr. John, iii. 182.
———, *Father*, iv. 330. See also *Widdrington, Roger.*
———, *Richard*, (Earl of Desmond,) vii. 527.
Price, Father, iv. 344; vi. 540.
——, *Sir James*, iv. 147.
——, *Dr. Theodore*, iii. 138. 172, 173; iv. 495.
——, *Thomas*, vii. 579.
Prideaux, Dr. John, iii. 214; iv. 248; v. 5. 25—27. 31, 32. 36. 48, 49. 53. 56, 57. 62, 63. 67. 87—91. 161. 165. 298; vii. 525.
———, *Sarah*, v. 67.
———, *William*, v. 261.
Prigeon, —, vi. 72. 81. 368. 390. 392.
Printers, the King's, fine imposed on, iv. 165, 166; vi. 342; required to set up a Greek Press, vi. 342—344.
Printing, decree concerning, iv. 264.
Prior, Christopher, v. 193.
———, *Thomas*, iv. 233; vi. 239. 241.
Priscillianists, vi. 143.
Proclamation against the Scots, vii. 528.
Prohibitions, iv. 137, *seq.*, 256. 375. 409. 454—456.
Prosser, —, vii. 378.
Protestants, Laud's attempts to reconcile, iv. 480; vi. 410; vii. 73. 112, 113.
Provant, Edmund, iii. 141.
Prynne, William, iii. 76, 77. 86. 97. 112, 113. 117—119. 121. 132, 133. 135—139. 141. 154. 162. 172. 201. 212—215. 221—223. 228. 230. 232. 234, 235. 239. 251, 252. 259, 260. 266, 267. 269—272. 275, 276. 296, 297. 301. 389—391; iv. 24—26. 29—31. 33—35. 46—49. 51, 52. 55. 62. 64, 65. 105—110. 124. 132. 137. 139. 143. 157. 176. 193. 199, 200. 203, 204. 209. 213. 227—229. 247. 251—253. 257. 260—262. 266—269. 286. 288—290. 296, 297. 306, 307. 314. 323. 325, 326. 328. 331—334. 346. 364—367. 369. 371. 373, 374. 399. 401. 403. 416. 453. 463. 465; v. 39, 40. 181. 338. 343; vi. 35. 39. 46. 49. 51. 56. 68. 70. 132. 234. 497, 498. 500, 501. 513, 514. 574; vii. 118. 142. 301. 341. 343. 355, 356. 371, 372. 374; his Breviate referred to, iii. 113. 132, 133. 136. 138. 141. 201. 212. 234, 235. 239. 249. 257—272; iv. 109. 365. 369.
Pulley, Richard, v. 180, 181. 635.
Pullin, —, v. 182—184.
Purbeck, Viscount. See *Villiers, John.*

Purgatory, St. Patrick's, pilgrimages to, vi. 542; vii. 484, 485. 508. 512.
Pury, Thomas, iv. 235.
Pye, Sir Robert, vi. 527; vii. 403, 404. 409, 410. 418. 448. 455.
Pym, John, iii. 190. 207. 243. 248. 396. 455; iv. 25. 54. 343.

Q.

Quarles, Edward, iii. 157.
Quarterman, —, iv. 138. 260. 271.
Queen's College. See *Oxford*.
Quiney, Abraham, iii. 403.
———, *Anne*, iii. 403.

R.

R. A., iii. 240.
R. E., iii. 222.
R. R., i. e. *Richard Robinson*, iii. 154. 226.
Radcliffe, Sir George, vi. 384. 487. 500. 514. 519. 527; vii. 65. 101. 107. 115. 141. 159. 183. 202. 238. 310. 396. 419. 456, 457. 463. 524. 567. 571. 573, 574.
———, *Samuel*, v. 53. 60. 289. 298. 581, 582.
Railton, Alderman, iv. 162.
Rainbow, Edward, v. 365.
Rainsborough, Captain, vii. 357.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, iv. 375, 376.
Ramsden, Henry, vii. 417. 422. 424. 440.
Ramsey, —, vi. 504, 505; vii. 573.
Raphoe, Bishop of. See *Leslie, John*.
Ratcliffe, Mr. iv. 322, 323.
Rawlins, Giles, vi. 536; vii. 449.
———, *Richard*, (Bp. of St. David's,) iv. 194.
Rawlinson, Dr. John, v. 34, 35; vi. 291. 294, 295.
Raylton, William, vi. 384, 385. 507. 521. 533, 534. 541. 556; vii. 80. 184. 197. 199. 201. 209. 217, 218. 221, 222. 252. 282. 303. 311. 316. 339. 373. 408. 421. 433. 438. 474. 494. 497. 507. 512, 513. 515. 525. 528. 537, 538. 541.
Raymond, Thomas, v. 316, 317.
Rayner, Sir William, iv. 64.
Raynolds, John, vi. 155.
Read, Captain, iv. 471. 486, 487. 492. 499, 500.
——, *William*, (Bp. of Chichester,) v. 552. 554.
Reade, Robert, vii. 41.
———, *Dr. Thomas*, vii. 499, 500.
Reading, or *Reddinge, John*, iii. 249; iv. 16.
Reading, preferences shown to Reading Fellows at St. John's, vii. 243. 255. 376.
——— *School*, Laud's interest for, vi. 470—474.
———, *Town of*, Kendrick's Charity, vii. 652.
———, Laud's benefactions to, iii. 220. 259, 255; iv. 445; v. 272; vi. 471. 574—581. 586—588. 591—595; vii. 197.
Real Presence, The, iv. 284; iii. 354—357.
Recusants, exemptions of, v. 342. 352. 364; presented by Churchwardens, v. 341; vi. 248; exempted from fines in Ireland, vi. 324, 325; compositions made with, vi. 334, 335. 525, 526; vii. 400, 401. 448.
Redemption, Universal, iii. 304, 305; iv. 290; vi. 371. 373. 383.
Reeves, Mr. Justice, iv. 414. 419.
Remonstrance, proclamation for calling in, iv. 356.
——— (of 1628), Laud's answer to, iv. 267. 269. 272. 358. 360, 361; vi. 8—10; vii. 631.
Reve, John, v. 193.
Revenue, State of, vii. 144. 160.
Reyley, William, iii. 228.
Reynolds, Edward, v. 193.
Rhodes, Elizabeth, vi. 323. 536.
———, *Sir Godfrey*, vi. 323. 556.
Rich, Edward, iv. 99, 100. 403.
——, *Henry*, (Earl of Holland,) iii. 217, 218. 284. 426. 430; iv. 2; v. 42. 45. 250. 556—560. 563, 564. 572. 574. 579, 580; vi. 502. 515. 526. 542; vii. 161. 172. 177. 210. 248. 276, 277. 285. 288. 294. 300. 306. 308. 317, 318. 321. 334, 335. 366. 370, 371. 374. 385. 387—390. 421. 423. 426, 427. 431. 441, 442. 450. 452—454. 467—469. 480—482. 491. 494. 497. 506—508. 510. 512, 513. 523. 529. 534. 536, 537. 539. 541. 543, 544. 549. 560, 561. 563, 564. 567. 570, 571. 573.
——, *Robert*, (Lord Rich and Earl of Warwick,) iii. 81. 182. 249. 437; iv. 4—8. 17, 18. 291. 414. 416; v. 318; vii. 357.
——, *Sir Robert*, iv. 45.
Richard II., iv. 190; v. 567, 568.
Richardson, Edward, iv. 133.
———, *Gabriel*, v. 53. 193.
———, *John*, (Bp. of Ardagh,) vii. 374.
———, *Sir Thomas*, iv. 133. 136. 253. 408; vi. 235. 319.
Richelieu, Cardinal, iii. 230; iv. 485, 499; v. 226; vii. 342. 453.
Richmond, Duke of. See *Stuart, James*.
Rickmersworth, order for Church of, v. 500, 501.

Ridley, Nicholas, (Bp. of London,) iv. 93.
Riga, Petrus de, vii. 44.
Ripon, treaty at, iii. 293, 294.
Rivers, John, iv. 343.
Rives, Sir William, vi. 415. 424; vii. 130. 155, 156.
Rivet, Dr. Andrew, vii. 590.
Rivett, Mr. iv. 127.
Robartes, John, (Baron Robartes,) iii. 437; iv. 7.
Roberts, John, v. 108.
———, *William,* (Bp. of Bangor,) v. 354. 359. 369; vi. 390. 507.
———, —, v. 329.
Robins, Thomas, v. 219.
Robinson, Elizabeth, iii. 184; iv. 443; v. 144; vii. 545.
———, *Sir George S.* iv. 443.
———, *Henry,* iv. 443.
———, *Hugh,* v. 359.
———, *John,* iii. 80; iv. 443. 449; v. 161.
———, *Lucy,* iv. 443.
———, *Mr.* vii. 78.
———, *Sarah,* iv. 443.
———, *Thomas,* iv. 443.
———, *Dr. William,* iii. 154; iv. 443; v. 144; vii. 20. 49. 173. 545.
———, *William,* iv. 443.
———, —, vi. 239.
Rochester, Bishops of. See *Bowle, John; Buckeridge, John; Curle, Walter; Neile, Richard; Warner, John; Young, John.*
——— *Cathedral,* ruinous state of, v. 319; Statutes of, v. 319; Visitation Articles for, v. 456.
———, *Diocese of,* Nonconformity in, v. 319.
Rochill, John, iii. 237.
———, *Robert,* iii. 157.
Roe, or *Rowe, Sir Thomas,* iii. 210; iv. 6, 7; vii. 48—51. 73—75. 86—88. 265. 271. 425. 458—460. 472, 473. 486, 487. 494, 495. 530, 531. 546—548. 558, 559. 574—578. 583—592. 594, 595. 597—600.
——, *Eleanor,* (Lady,) vii. 48. 51. 75. 88. 266. 473. 547, 548. 558. 576, 577. 584. 588. 591. 595. 600.
Roehampton Chapel consecrated, iii. 215; iv. 250.
Rogers, Christopher, v. 193. 298.
———, *Nehemiah,* vii. 242.
Rogue, Mr. vii. 465.
Rolleston, Symon, iv. 445.
Rollock, —, vi. 504, 505; vii. 465.
Rolls, Sergeant, iii. 437.
Romain, John, (Abp. of York,) iv. 242. 406.
Rome, attempt to reconcile England and, iv. 320. 335. 377—379. 396, 397; Churches of England and of, iv. 335. 337. 377; Church of, a true Church, iv. 336, 339, 406.
Romish Priests, Laud's intimacy with, iv. 328, *seq.*, 343, *seq.*, 406.
——— *Titular Bishops,* Laud's objection to, iii. 419; vi. 540.
Roodscreen destroyed, v. 330.
Roper, John, (Baron Teynham,) v. 308.
———, *Mary,* (Baroness Teynham,) v. 348.
Ross, Bishops of. See *Lindsay, Patrick; Maxwell, John.*
——, *Dr.* iii. 340.
Rossetto, Signor, iv. 471.
Rothes, Earl of. See *Leslie, John.*
Roundheads, origin of the term, vi. 162.
Rous, Francis, v. 98.
——, *John,* v. 149.
——, *Mr.* iv. 296.
Rowell, Lecture at, v. 349.
Rowse, Sir John, iv. 128.
Roxborough, Countess and *Earl of.* See *Kerr, Jane,* and *Robert.*
Royden, Captain, iv. 9, 10.
Rudd, Anthony, (Bp. of St. David's,) v. 344.
———, *Sir Rice,* v. 344.
Rudyard, Sir Benj., iv. 358; vii. 78. 631.
Ruishe, Sir Francis, vii. 108.
Ruly, or *Rulisius, Mr.* iv. 312; vii. 151.
Rupert, Prince, iii. 227; iv. 502; v. 148. 150—154; vii. 241. 302. 353, 354. 359, 360. 424. 503.
Rusdorf, or *Rosdolph, —,* vii. 589. 595.
Rushworth, John, iii. 118; iv. 420; besides frequent references to his collections.
Russell, Francis, (Earl of Bedford,) iii. 294. 437. 443.
———, *Francis,* iii. 443.
———, *George,* iv. 316, 317.
———, *I. F.* vi. 366.
———, *Bp. Michael,* History of Church of Scotland quoted, iii. 231.
———, *Lady Rachel,* iii. 245.
———, *Sir William,* v. 351; vii. 145.
Ryley, Christopher, iii. 169.
Ryves, Sir Thomas, iv. 126. 129, 130; v. 132.

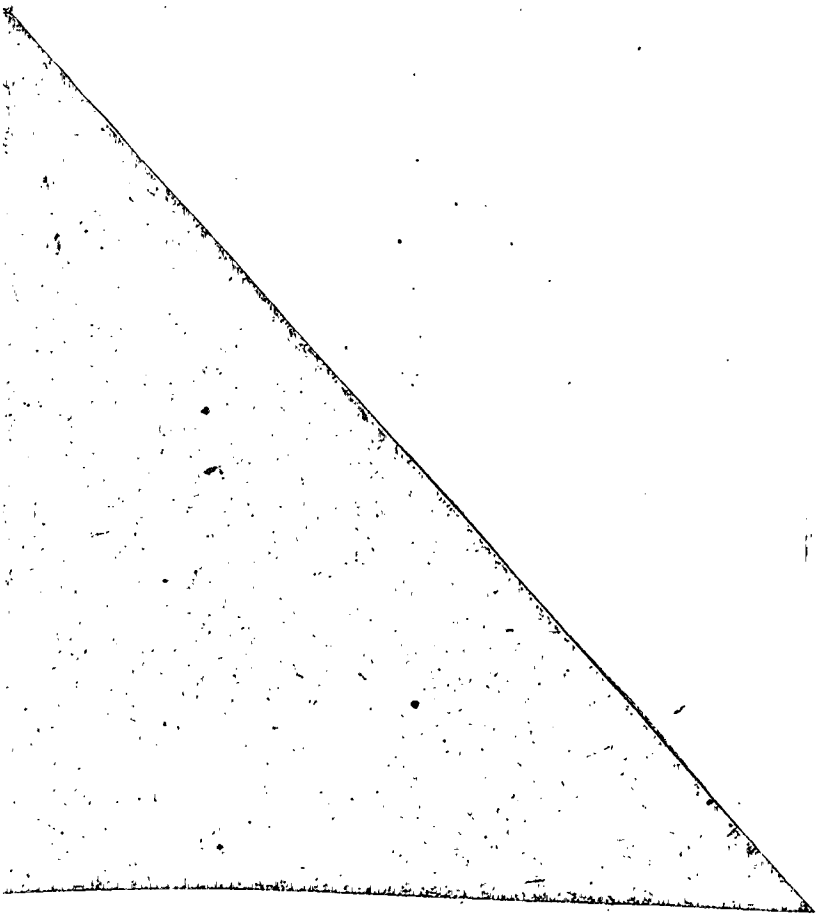
S.

S. Ab., iii. 231.
S. D., iii. 215.
S. Do., iii. 214.
S. Dr., iii. 265; iv. 495.
S. J., iii. 225.

S. M., iii. 135.
S. S., iii. 135.
St. A., iii. 233. 241.
St. L. M., iii. 226. 227.
Sta. W., iii. 136.
Sabbath, lasting on, iii. 307—310; sports on, iv. 252. 255.
Sackville, Anne, v. 203. 204.
———, *Cicely*, (Countess of Dorset,) iii. 150.
———, *Edward*, (Earl of Dorset,) iii. 151. 308. 437; iv. 183. 292; v. 7. 86. 154. 156; vi. 284; vii. 159. 334. 337. 424.
———, *Richard*, (Earl of Dorset,) iii. 150.
———, *Robert*, (Earl of Dorset,) iii. 151; v. 203.
———, *Thomas*, (Earl of Dorset,) iii. 133. 150. 447; v. 35. 204.
Sadler, Thomas, iv. 446.
Sainthill, Peter, v. 494.
St. Albans, Earl of. See *De Burgh, Ulick.*
St. Andrews, Abbey of, iii. 312. 313; vi. 492. 493.
———, *Archbishop of.* See *Spottiswoode, John.*
St. Asaph, Bishops of. See *Hanmer, John; Owen, John.*
———, Diocese of, Pilgrimages to Holywell, v. 310. 321. 345; Nonconformists in, v. 369.
St. Catherine Cree Church, consecration of, iii. 213; iv. 247. 405.
St. David's, Bishops of. See *Field, Theophilus; Laud, William; Manwaring, Roger; Rudd, Anthony.*
———— *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles, v. 467.
———, *Diocese of*, Lecturers suspended, v. 320. 328. 329. 335. 336. 344; Romish recusants in, v. 32; disputes in, v. 358.
St. Edmund Hall. See *Oxford.*
St. Giles Church, consecration of, iii. 213; iv. 247. 405.
——— *Monsieur*, iv. 316. 326—331. 335. 397. 466; vii. 553.
St. John, Nicholas, vii. 48.
———, *Oliver*, (Earl of Bolingbroke), iv. 427.
————, (Visc. Grandison,) iii. 393.
St. John's College. See *Cambridge* and *Oxford.*
St. Leger, Sir William, vi. 515. 522. 526, 527; vii. 392. 393. 448. 455. 483.
Sales, St. Francis, iv. 98. 286—289. 296. 334. 406; v. 166, 167.
Salisbury, Bishops of. See *Abbot, Robert; Davenant, John; Jewell, John.*
———, *Cathedral*, Visitation Articles for, v. 457—462; injunctions to, iv. 192; 'pestered' with sects, v. 324.
Salisbury, Diocese of, Nonconformity in, v. 324.
———, *Earl of.* See *Cecil, William.*
———, *St. Edmund's Church*, breaking a painted window at, iv. 199. 237—237; vi. 13—21.
Sallee Pirates, defeat of, vi. 513; vii. 357. 397.
Saltonstall, Sir Richard, v. 133.
Salvius, J. A. vii. 547. 559.
Samuel, or *Samwell, Sir Richard*, iv. 107.
Sancroft, William, v. 562.
————, (Abp. of Canterbury,) notes on Laud's history, &c., iii. 122—126. 274. 275. 279. 290. 295. 298. 330. 332. 342. 346. 379. 441. 448. 453; iv. 38. 48. 52. 56. 75. 78. 82. 91. 96. 119. 141. 161. 209. 264—266. 374. 343. 346. 386; v. 316; vi. 339.
Sancta Clara, Francis a. See *Davenport, Francis.*
Sancta Maria, Ludovicus a, iv. 324. See also *Kerton* and *Morton.*
Sanctitas, a title applied to Bishops, iv. 157, 158. 222.
Sands, Christopher, vi. 308.
Sandwich, Nonconformity at, v. 323. 332.
Sandys, Henry, vii. 307.
———, *William*, vii. 307. 434.
Saravia, Hadrian, iv. 281; vi. 169.
Sare, John, v. 124. 274. 275.
Saunders, John, v. 146. 193. 286. 298.
———, *Mr.* vii. 25.
———, *Philip*, v. 328.
Savage, Thomas, (Lord,) vii. 206.
Saville, Ann, vi. 554; vii. 534.
———, *Sir Henry*, v. 193. 236. 286; vii. 461. 558.
———, *Thomas*, (Baron Saville,) iii. 437; vii. 384. 426. 608.
———, *Sir William*, vi. 554; vii. 534.
Saxony, Duke of, vii. 87.
Say and Sele, Viscount. See *Fiennes, William.*
Sayer, Edmund, iv. 448. 450.
Schoolmasters, Canons respecting, iv. 80—82.
Scioppius, Gasper, vi. 277.
Scotch, Act of oblivion, iii. 299. 361; iv. 45. 71, 72. 98. 185. 367. 368.
——— Answer to King's proclamation, vii. 574.
——— *Canons*, iii. 298. 300. 316—335. 359. 360. 372. 429; v. 583, *seq.*; vi. 434. 443; vii. 576.
——— *Clergy*, provision made for in England, vi. 570, 571.
———, Contributions raised against, vi. 558—561.
——— *Commissioners*, their charges against Laud, iii. 238. 239. 297—

388; vi. 371. 383. 434. 436. 438. 443. 492.
Scotch Commission of Surrenders, iii. 310, 311; vi. 492.
——— *Tithes*, vi. 493, 494.
——— *Coronation Service*, vii. 46.
——— *Covenant*, iii. 362; iv. 32; vi. 538. 564, 565; vii. 502. 526. 551. 562. 573.
——— *General Assembly*, iii. 231. 317. 363; vi. 547—549. 553. 555; vii. 491. 510.
——— *High Commission Court*, iii. 311, 312; vii. 576.
——— *Invasion of England*, iii. 106. 236, 237. 292; vi. 558—561. 564. 582; vii. 606. 608, 609.
———, Number of, in Ulster, vi. 531. 538, 539. 543, 544; vii. 439, 440. 484. 499.
——— *Ordination Service*, iii. 598; vi. 455, 456.
———, Pacification with, iii. 232. 279—282. 361. 429—432; iv. 185; vi. 565; vii. 577. 583. 585.
———, Prayer against them, iii. 105, 106. 371, 372.
——— *Presbyterians*, in a different case from foreign Churches, vi. 577.
——— *Service Book*, iii. 278, 279. 298. 300—304. 335—360. 372. 388. 427—429; iv. 281. 495; v. 198. 353; vi. 434. 455—459. 554, 555; vii. 46. 489, 490; tumults concerning it, iii. 230. 279; vi. 494, 495. 503—506. 547, 548. 554, 555. 558, 559. 562; vii. 373, 374. 379. 390. 401. 426, 427. 443. 453, 454. 456. 460. 471—473. 482. 485. 489. 492. 497. 502. 507. 517, 518. 537. 558. 560. 576.
Scots, Letter of invitation to, vii. 608.
Scott, Sir Edmund, iv. 241.
Scrogie, Dr. iii. 340.
Scroope, Richard, v. 569.
Scudamore, Lady Eliz., vi. 366.
———, *Mary*, vi. 366.
———, *Sir John*, (Visc. Scudamore,) iii. 175; iv. 285; vi. 366—368. 447. 569.
Seaburn, or *Seburn, Christopher*, iii. 413; iv. 65.
Seal, Robert, iii. 221.
Seaman, Lazarus, iii. 248; iv. 10. 15. 222.
Secton, George, v. 363.
Seats in Churches, disputes about, v. 345; vi. 490, 491.
Selden, John, iii. 225; v. 143; vi. 589.
Separatists, how defined, vi. 120, *seq.*; some of their strange doctrines, vi. 180, *seq.*
Sergius I. (Pope,) v. 569.
Seton, Charles, (Earl of Dumfermling,) iii. 294.
Seymour, Edward, (Duke of Somerset,) v. 571.
———, (Baron Beauchamp,) v. 203; vi. 430.
———, *Francis*, (Baron Seymour,) iii. 437; vi. 430.
———, *William*, (Earl and Marquis of Hertford,) iii. 437; iv. 5; v. 154; vi. 430.
Sheffield, Edmund, (Earl of Mulgrave,) vii. 24—27. 29—32.
Sheldon, Gilbert, iii. 121. 122. 124; v. 185, 186. 280. 285. 289. 298. 546; vi. 437. 444. 520.
Shelley, —, vi. 482. 484.
Shepperd, Robert, iv. 227. 333. 340. 37[illegible].
Sherfield, Henry, iv. 169. 237—239; [illegible] 13—21.
Sherland, —, iii. 190.
Sherlock, Sir John, vi. 544.
———, *Mr.* vi. 556.
Sherman, Samuel, iv. 73, 74.
———, *William*, iv. 445; vi. 345.
Shervil. See *Sherfield.*
Shipmoney, iv. 73. 75. 408; vi. 232. 422. 477. 482. 515. 524; vii. 303. 326. 327. 333. 364, 365. 382. 385. 397.
Shirburne, Robert, (Bp. of Chichester,) v. 485, 486.
Short, M. iii. 134.
Showe, Mr. v. 369.
Shrewsbury, Charter of, iv. 163. 183.
———, *Earl of.* See *Talbot, Gilbert.*
Shurley, Sir George, vi. 309.
———, —, v. 197, 198.
Shute, Josias, iii. 488.
Sibbes, —, v. 588; vi. 330.
Sibthorp, Dr. Robert, iii. 204, 205. 264; iv. 274—276. 377. 406; vi. 338; vii. 7. 23.
———, (Bp. of Kilfenora,) vii. 447.
Sidley, or *Sedley, Sir Charles*, vii. 558.
———, *Elizabeth*, vii. 558.
———, *Sir Henry*, vii. 558.
———, *William*, vii. 558.
Sidney, Dorothy, (Countess of Leicester,) vi. 463; vii. 273. 297.
———, *Robert*, (Earl of Leicester,) vi. 463; vii. 248, (erroneously called Dudley in note,) 251. 296—298. 300. 308. 336, 337. 367. 390. 550. 568.
——— *Sussex College.* See *Cambridge.*
Simonds, Joseph, v. 362. 363.
Simons, —, iv. 343.
Simony, prevalence of, iv. 128. 185; v. 291; vii. 173. 545; statute against, vii. 122.
Simpson, John, v. 333.

00111490



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 10 March, 2016